

HISTORY OF MICRONESIA
A COLLECTION OF SOURCE
DOCUMENTS

VOLUME 46
WORLD WAR II
IN MICRONESIA,
1940-1945

HISTORY OF MICRONESIA

A COLLECTION OF SOURCE DOCUMENTS

VOLUME 46

WORLD WAR II
IN MICRONESIA,

1940-1945

Compiled and edited
by

Rodrigue Lévesque

Canadian Cataloguing in Publication Data

Main entry under title:

History of Micronesia : a collection of source documents

Includes bibliographical references and index.

Partial contents:

— Series n° 1: volumes 1 to 20.

ISBN 0-920201-00-8 (set 1-20)

— Series n° 2:

—v. 21. Freycinet Expedition, 1819-1826.

—v. 22. Lütke Expedition, 1827-1830.

—v. 23. 2nd d'Urville Expedition, 1831-1939.

—v. 24. Wilkes Expedition, 1839-1845.

—v. 25. Dutailis Expedition, 1846-1852.

—v. 26. Micronesian Mission, 1852-1909.

—v. 27. Progress of civilization, 1852-1858.

—v. 28. Micronesia—meeting place, 1858-66.

—v. 29. Last pirates, 1867-1880.

—v. 30. Kubary's works, 1880-1884.

—v. 31. Conflict over Carolines, 1884-1887.

—v. 32. Tourists come, 1887-1890.

—v. 33. Japanese traders, 1890-1897.

—v. 34. Gilbert Island Mission, 1888-1938.

—v. 35. Dictionaries of languages, 1828-1919.

—v. 36. Caroline Is., F. W. Christian, 1896-1898.

—v. 37. U.S. and Germany take over, 1898-1901.

—v. 38. Earthquake, typhoon and telegraph, 1901-05.

—v. 39. South-Sea Expedition—Part 1, 1905-1909.

—v. 40. South-Sea Expedition—Part 2, 1909-1910.

—v. 41. Japanese occupation, 1910-1914.

—v. 42. Japanese period begins, 1914-1920.

—v. 43. Japanese mandate, part 1, 1920-1925.

—v. 44. Japanese mandate, part 2, 1925-1934.

—v. 45. Japanese mandate, part 3, 1934-1940.

—v. 46. World War II in Micronesia, 1940-1945.

ISBN 978-0-920201-46-6 (v. 46)

1. Micronesia—History—Sources. I.

Lévesque, Rodrigue, 1938-

DU500.H57 1992

996.5

C92-090188-3

Copyright © 2006 by Rodrigue Lévesque

All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced in any form, including photocopying, without permission in writing from the publisher: Lévesque Publications, 189 Dufresne, Gatineau, Québec, Canada J8R 3E1



9780920 201466

ISBN 978-0-920201-46-6 (Vol. 46)

Contents of Volume 46

Doc.		Page
1940C	Guam—Before December, 1941, by Captain Johnson, USN	11
1940D	Over and Above our Pacific, by C. McKew Parr	23
1940E	Report on Nauru, 1940	57
1940F	German raiders at Nauru in December 1941	61
1940G	The Gilbert and Ellice Islands Colony, by H. E. Maude	68
1940H	Wake Island, by Homer C. Votaw	72
1940I	Notes on Ponape Island, by Shuichi Iwao	78
1940J	Photo album of old Micronesia—Japanese period 1914-44	103
1940K	Chronology of the War in Micronesia, 1940-1945	217
1941A	Japanese invasion of Guam	219
1941B	Report on the surrender of Guam to the Japanese, by Gov. McMillin	222
1941C	Invasion of Guam—Note by Corporal J. Lee, USMC	231
1941D	Diary of James B. O'Leary of Spokane, Washington	233
1941E	The invasion of Guam and its aftermath, by Robert W. O'Brien	242
1941F	Diary of a Bishop, by Msgr. Miguel Angel Olano y Urteaga	263
1941G	Diary of a Jesuit priest in Truk, 1941-1943	299
1941H	The experiences of Nakajima Atsuki, a Japanese writer in Micronesia	323
1942A	The official history of the War in Micronesia, Part 1, 1942	330
1942B	The Gilbert and Ellice Islands Colony, by Sir Harry Luke	331
1942C	The evacuation of Nauru and Ocean Islands, by Sir Albert Ellis	335
1942D	The cruel occupation of Nauru by the Japanese, 1942-45	340
1943A	The official history of the War in Micronesia—Part 2, 1943	345
1943B	Truk in the Carolines, by Commander Gulliver	357
1943C	Use of native labor—The Gilbert Islands case, 1943-44	363
1944A	The official history of the War in Micronesia—Part 3, 1944	371
1944B	Declaration of Admiral Nimitz to the people of the Marshall Islands	517
1944C	The invasion and capture of Kwajalein	519
1944D	The military history of Truk during the war years	533
1944E	The report of Capt. Miyamoto on the sinking of the Sankisan Maru	549
1944F	Marines on Eniwetok, by Lt. Cord Meyer, USMCR	554
1944G	The story of Dr. John Iaman, Gilbertese medical man	557
1944H	The defense of the Mariana Islands, by Okumiya and Horikoshi	560
1944I	General Saito's last message to his troops before committing suicide	577
1944J	Victory's Portrait in the Marianas, by Lt. W. F. Draper, USMCR	584

1944K	Maps to illustrate the re-capture of Guam	599
1944L	The adventures of George Tweed in Jap-held Guam	605
1944M	Maps to illustrate the re-capture of Palau	628
1944N	"Sink or Swim"—He Swam: The story of a Palauan	634
1944O	A Sketch of the Marianas, compiled by Cris S. Lovdjiëff	638
1944P	How I captured 800 Japanese, by Pfc Gabaldon, USMC	648
1945A	The official history of the War in Micronesia, -Part 4, 1945	645
1945B	U.S.S. Guam The second with that name	655
1945C	Death on bypassed islands	659
1945D	Occupation of the Gani Islands in May 1945	664
1945E	The Day they Sank the Indianapolis	666
1945F	Enemy-held islands in the Central Pacific	669
1945G	The surrender of Truk on 2 September 1945	672
1945H	Yap Meets the Yanks, by Lieut. Duncan	682
1945E	Survey of Truk, Ulithi and Palau, by General Blake's party	692
Appendix		
	Photo album of aircraft used during World War II in Micronesia	703-735

List of illustrations

	Page
Agaña, Guam seen from a hill overlooking the city	20
Guam—A beach road through a coconut grove	21
USS Guam , later USS Wake, (River Gunboat), sister ship of USS Tutuila	22
Author McKew Parr board a flight for Guam	24
Clipper route on Mr. Parr's trip in 1940	25
The pier at Wake Island.—Seabirds at Wake	29
On the road to Umatac, Guam.—Washday in Guam	46
Guam homestead (ox cart and rancho)	57
Map of Nauru or Pleasant Island	56
German raider that visited Nauru in 1940	60
Aerial photo of Nauru	65
German raider attack on Nauru: Fuel tanks ablaze; direct hits on cantilevered	66
Map of defense installations on Wake	77
Geology of Ponape Island	94, 96, 98, 100
A collection of 113 photos of Old Micronesia during Japanese times	103-216
Governor McMillin and members of his family in front of his garden	223
Some of the Americans who were captured in Guam and taken to Japan	224
Guam Cathedral before the war	263
The Argentina Maru that took the Guam POW to Zentsuji in Japan	289
Japanese hospital on Toloas Island.—Japanese stores	303
Catholic mission station and school run by the Mercaderian Sisters, Fefen	304
Women of Udot on the way to fish with "epino" nets.—Scenery on Losap	305
Protestant and Catholic churches on Tol.—Mortlock church, since destroyed	306
Ponape church.—Girls canoeing, Wola.—Margarita School on Fefen	307
Truk motor-boat.—Br. Bartin, Fr. McGowan. Fefen church.—Saipan church	308
Map of the Gilbert and Ellice Colony	334
Perch for tame man-o'-war hawks at Nauru	336
Map of Tarawa Atoll	346
American invasion of Betio Island, Tarawa Atoll	347
Map of the Strategic Isles of the Pacific, by National Geographic	358-359
Wake Island seen from the air from a USN fighter aircraft	362
Map of the Pacific indicating directions of Japanese and U.S. offensives	370, 515
Maps of Kwajalein Atoll during the invasion	520, 522, 524, 526
Aerial photo of Roi Island, Kwajalein, after the invasion	531

Map of the Truk lagoon showing locations of Japanese shipwrecks	532
Lieut. Cord Meyer, Jr., USMCR	556
Maps of Saipan to illustrate the progress of the war there	572-575
Photo of General Saito before his suicide	576
Deestruction on Saipan as a result of the invasion of 1944	579-580
Maps of Tinian to illustrate the progress of the war there	581-583
Eleven color photos of the war in the Marianas in 1944	587-598
Maps of Guam to illustrate the progress of the war there	601-603
Map of Guam showing locations of Tweed's hideouts during the war	606
The view from Tweed's lookout on Guam	609
Photos of Raioman Tweed	618, 627
Maps of the Palau Islands to illustrate the progress of the war there	629-633
Photo of Faustino Borja	634
Private Guy Gabaldon, the lone Marine who captured 1,000 Japanese	648
Marines in Saipan blasting Japanese out of caves, July 1944	649
USA Guam , the second with that name	656
The Tasakago Maru , a hospital ship.—Wake Island under attack, June 1945	660
Two starving civilian workers from Nauru who fled to Truk	661
Jaluit Atoll, after two years of bombing	662
The airfield on Wotje Island, after two years of bombing	663
The USS Indianapolis , and a survivor, Robert P. Bunai	667
Memory of rescue from the sinking of the Indianapolis	668
Japanese militarism signs its death warrant aboard USS Missouri in Tokyo Bay	671
Japanese surrender of Truk on 2 September 1945	679-680
Former Japanese Communication Center, later part of Xavier High School	681
Eight color photos of Yap after the war	684-691
Collection of aircraft used during WWII in Micronesia	703-735

Document 1940C

Guam—Before December, 1941

Source: Article by Captain Lucius W. Johnson (M.C.), U.S. Navy, in U.S. Naval Institute Proceedings, July 1942.

Note: Captain Johnson, M.D., served in Guam as a Medical Officer.

[Attached]

GUAM—BEFORE DECEMBER, 1941

By CAPTAIN LUCIUS W. JOHNSON (M.C.), *U. S. Navy*

MY FATHER, she say you having too many good-morning flowers on your house."

The words might have been taken as implying criticism, but the smiling face of the plump, brown-skinned girl who stood barefooted in the dusty road below reflected only the warm-hearted friendliness that was so much a part of Guam's people. While they knew that all the Americanos were crazy, that their every act was based on ideas and logic that no sane person could comprehend, the Chamorros never failed to show a kindly courtesy toward us. Their generous tolerance and compliance with our orders, which they knew to be the effluvia of unsound minds, showed a most complaisant nature.

It was morning, after our first night in the solid mahogany house that friends had reserved for us in Agaña. My wife and I had been much disturbed by bleating of goats and squealing of pigs, as the yipping dogs chased them beneath our house. Before daybreak we had been finally awakened by shrill cries of, "Hey! So-o-os! Hey! So-o-os." Did they call the pig by his Latin name? We wondered. But we soon came to realize that this was the correct Spanish pronunciation of Jesus, which seemed to be the commonest name for boys.

Somewhat later, gentle scratching of a discreet fingernail on our bedroom door warned us that it was time to arise. The ritual of the bath and toilet posed many problems which were matters of some embarrassment to Margaret and me, but aroused the liveliest interest in Cristopolo, our Filipino cook, Vicente, the Chamorro house boy and Nicolasa, the little maid.

The facilities were located in a corner of the kitchen, separated from the culinary activities only by a low partition. This closure offered incomplete protection from curious eyes, and no damping of sound effects. When either of us entered this secluded area the servants watched and listened with rapt attention. One's progress was closely followed by the audience, which expressed its interest by shrill giggles, quick discussions in hissing whispers, and laughingly shouted reports to people in the road below or in the neighboring houses. They gave most generously of their attention to every detail of our lives.

Breakfast soon followed. There were green oranges with pebbled skins, pink flesh and an exquisitely sweet flavor. There was also the shaddock, the dry, woody progenitor of the grapefruit, named for the English naval officer who first introduced it to civilization. There was coffee with aroma of such elegance as we had never before known. Vicente, at daybreak each morning, ran two miles up in the hills to Sinajaña where the best coffee grew, and picked the choicest berries for our table. Under the house he roasted, hulled, and ground them. Within two hours after it was picked the coffee was served to us with every fugacious flavor, every volatile aromatic substance intact.

After breakfast we strolled out to the gallery, which was laced with a gaudy yellow convolvulus, to examine our new cosmos, so different from the official circles of Washington, whence we had come. It was then that Ana looked up and voiced the polite comment on our morning-glories. She lived in the whitewashed, tile-roofed house next door, the one with the 2-foot

ston walls and the bird-cage windows. Margaret invited her to come up and, from then on, we never lacked an interpreter to tell us of the people, their ideas, their beliefs, and their customs.

It was Ana who told us the legends of the *anitae*, the *taotaomona* and the *tao-taojalumtano*, a confused group of spirits, some of them persisting from the ancient folklore of the Micronesians, others budding from the new religion that the Spaniards brought in the seventeenth century. Apparently these were not kindly spirits, for Ana described all of them as fearful and awe-inspiring.

In Guam, as in other primitive lands where we have lived, we were most impressed with the weaknesses and limitations of these spirits that, to the natives, appeared omnipotent. For instance, every woman carried an umbrella when she went out on moonlit nights. As she passed under the banyan tree she never failed to raise the umbrella and hold it over her. This simple device completely thwarted the *taotaomona* which lurked in the banyan, for the evil one could reach straight down and possess itself of one's soul, but it could not reach down and under the umbrella.

We asked Ana why these fearsome spirits never bothered the white people, and her explanation of that was perfect: "You no believing in *taotaomona*, she no can hurting you." Then we inquired why, if simple disbelief gave complete immunity, she didn't forget and ignore them, so that they couldn't hurt her. She held up her hands in wide-eyed terror and gasped at the thought. She must believe in them, she told us, because all through her life she had been taught about them. She had even seen one staring out at her one moonlight night from behind a banyan tree, like a huge dog, with glowing eyes as large as saucers. She had quickly put up her umbrella and gotten safely away. Here was the whole idea of fear and courage in a nutshell. If you didn't believe in dangers

they couldn't hurt you. But if your were taught about them from infancy, you must believe in them and be dominated by them.

We observed similar limitations of the *loup-garou* or werewolf in Haiti. As we returned from a 3-day trip to the top of Morne La Selle, the highest peak, we stopped to talk with a native man at his mountain home. When we commented on his *caille* having but a single small window he said that, when sunset came, he went inside, shut the door and window, and didn't want even to know what the *loup-garou* was doing outside. Then we called attention to the hole left for the dog and cat, and asked if the werewolf couldn't get through. So he showed us how, with a little corn meal sprinkled in a semicircle before the hole and just the right words of incantation, the evil spirits could be effectually barred. It is just these little weaknesses of the powers of evil that encourage the human race to carry on.

This pleasant tropical isle dropped like a pearl from a broken string into Uncle Sam's hand as he reached for the Philippines. Why the string was broken, and how it was that he got only the one pearl is a curious story.

After Admiral Dewey's victory at Manila it became necessary to send troops to complete the occupation of the islands. So unprepared was our country for the surprising victory that it required more than three weeks to muster enough volunteers for the transports that sailed from San Francisco on May 25. The three ships, with about 2,500 officers and men, were joined at Honolulu by a cruiser, the U.S.S. *Charleston*, Captain Henry Glass. From there they put to sea on the fourth of June, and Captain Glass opened his sealed orders. They directed him to "stop at the Spanish island of Guam . . . capture the port of Guam . . ." on his way to report to Admiral Dewey at Manila.

Guam is the largest of the Marianas

1942]

Guam—Before December, 1941

993

Islands, which extend northward from it in an arc of about 120 miles. It has been the seat of government for the group since Magellan first landed there in March, 1521. The arrival of the four American ships on June 21, 1898, aroused the greatest interest in those who saw them from the beach. No one in Guam knew of the declaration of war between Spain and the United States, and no warlike preparations had been made. On the American side it was believed that powerful Spanish cruisers and fortifications would have to be overcome.

As he approached the port of Apra Captain Glass ordered the transports to remain a safe distance from the island while the *Charleston* went in alone to meet the enemy forces. Rounding Orote point, the harbor gradually opened up but the Spanish cruisers could not be seen, and no hostile guns were fired from the high ground back of the town of Sumay. The ship went warily on until Fort Santa Cruz was within range, then fired a dozen shots at the ancient stone structure. Still there was no answering gunfire, so she anchored, ready to meet any hostile demonstration.

Word was quickly carried to the Spanish commandant, Don Juan Mariñana, in his palace in Agaña, that a foreign ship had entered the harbor and was saluting him. He immediately sent some small saluting guns down the 6-mile road to the port, while his aide hurried on ahead to apologize for his lack of courtesy in not returning the salute, a formality that would be carried out as soon as the guns arrived. To this message of the astounded aide Captain Glass is reported to have answered, "Make no mistake, I fired no salute. War exists between our countries, and those were hostile shots."

The accounts of this episode, a natural plot for a comic opera, are sufficiently bolstered by official reports to assure their approximate truth. After turning over the affairs of the island to an American, John

POLLUSACH, whom he found there, Captain Glass sailed away to Manila without taking any steps to secure the other islands of the Marianas group. On our part, it was probably assumed that when the seat of government was captured the other islands went with it. But Spain didn't think so, and with quick opportunism she sold the rest of the islands to Germany. In 1919, after the first World War, Japan was given a mandate over them because of our virtuous declaration that we desired no territorial gains from the war.

Those who remember the bitter dissension that was stirred by the proposed annexation of the Sandwich Islands, and the later acquisition of the Spanish colonies in the Pacific, will understand the general failure to recognize and take advantage of the potential strategic value of these islands. The general idea seemed to be that since the Navy had taken Guam, it would serve the Navy right if it was made to keep the island. There is an oriental belief that if you save a man's life you are responsible for his future and must continue to support him. So Guam remained under the control of the Navy. It was a mildly paternalistic form of government, with a great deal of attention paid to the material and physical welfare of the native people.

The American public, which was never quite sure whether it was Hawaii, Haiti, or Tahiti that belonged to the United States, had no more appreciation than did their statesmen of the necessity for outposts in the far Pacific. Thus Guam was neglected, and finally disarmed in 1934. Even the marine aviation unit was withdrawn, and the few guns were dismantled and shipped away. Few Americans even remembered the existence of Guam until it became one of the steppingstones for aerial transport on the route to Asia.

In the Navy, being sent to Guam for duty was laughingly spoken of as the ultimate of cruel and unusual punishment.

When we arrived, however, we found that many of the officers there were doing their second or third tour of duty in the island. So delighted were they with the placid, idyllic existence that they said nothing when joshed about being banished to Guam, but wangled it quietly to return again and again. It was like having a perfect cook, and keeping her under wraps so that the neighbors might not learn of her ability and hire her away.

When the United States takes charge of a new area, one of the first units to be established is the Medical Department. In Guam as in Haiti, Panama, Puerto Rico, and the Philippine Islands, hospitals were established and a public-health survey was made to estimate the prevalent diseases and the needs of the people. Later on, a school for training native girls as nurses was developed. An elaborate campaign was started to reduce infant and maternal mortality, provide safe water, and generally improve the sanitary conditions. Then came education for all children with the slogan, "The school follows the flag."

One result of this was that, in 40 years of rule by the U. S. Navy, the native population increased to more than three times the number found there in 1898. The Spanish had followed the opposite plan. Not many years after Magellan claimed the islands for the Spanish crown in 1521, they adopted their standard colonial policy of enslavement, forced labor, and promiscuous killing of all who did not immediately accept the Cross and Spanish rule. The population was soon decimated. In the later years of their rule Guam was made a penal colony, to which political prisoners from other Spanish possessions were banished.

Our colonial policy has been freely condemned by people of European nations. They have been very frank in saying that democracies like ours should not be permitted to have colonies. They point to Guam and Puerto Rico as monitory ex-

amples of our ineptitude and say that, through our public-health activities, we have increased the population of the islands until the food production was unable to support them. We even allowed them political initiative and a taste of self-government. This taste, they said, when once aroused becomes insatiable and makes a firm colonial government much more difficult. Instead of exploiting them and making them sources of natural wealth, we poured money into them, developed them, and even educated many of the natives out of the common-labor class. Such arguments serve only to emphasize the wide divergence of national points of view.

In Guam, these policies served to develop a happy, healthy people, for whom life was placid and involved a minimum of labor. In the public schools English was taught. The Spanish priests taught their language in the church schools, while Chamorro dialects were spoken in the home. The result of this bewildering *mélange* was a curious patois which combined fragments of terms and grammar from many languages. One who understood English, Spanish, any Polynesian tongue or China-coast pidgin could always find a familiar straw or two to grasp in a sea of words.

"She," as the Chamorros used the word, was the universal third-person pronoun, both singular and plural, without distinction of gender. Verb forms were very limited, so the present participle of English verbs was commonly used to express all tenses. An example of this is Ana's description of a stingy man, "She all the time keeping the money in the pocket." A Chamorro who wished to console me for my lack of success in fishing murmured, "Fish, she liking you smell, she bite. No liking, no bite."

Living among a people of such kindly disposition, our men of the Navy and Marine Corps sometimes enjoyed relations more intimate than platonic. What prostitution there was rested on a friendly basis

1942]

Guam—Before December, 1941

995

rather than a mercenary one. But there were a dozen or so of native women who were so freely accessible that they were listed as "public women" and were examined by the doctors at regular intervals for evidence of disease. When found to be infected they were confined in a locked ward for treatment until they could be given a clean bill of health.

The pursuit of such activities did not appear to have any damaging effect on the social standing of these women. One of our leading Japanese merchants presented himself in my office one day and, after the traditional bowing and hissing, handed me a note:

To. Pass. Ass. Surgeon Johnson.

I respectfully request you to please see that the woman, Maria N—, alias Marian D—, be released from her actual confinement in the hospital, to which she has been taken for medical treatment purposes.

It prompts me to make this request to you, my earnest desire to have celebrated with her, the contract of marriage to which both of us are pledged, as speedy as possible after her release from her actual confinement.

Very respectfully,

We were glad to accede to this sentimental request, and the ceremonies proved to be one of the most elaborate social events of the season. On another occasion one of the public women under treatment in the hospital sent me an urgent message:

Dearest mr darctor Jhason

Why please can you give me a liberty on sunday afternoon at 3 aclock until 5 aclock can you Darctor Jhason I am come in back at 5 aclock Because I am go to the church to I get the baby to catuly on sunday afternoon at 3 aclock pleas dorctor can you give me that I ask you pleas I ask you if you want dorctor Jhason if you could give me that I ask you only I could do any thing I want.

Miss Concepcion D—.

After reading this several times I was still uncertain about her needs and intentions, so I called Concepcion in to question her about it. Hidebound as I was by the tenets of my Puritan forefathers, I did not believe her when she told me that she was

to go church to act as godmother for her sister's child. Later that day, the matriarch of one of the most aristocratic families remaining from the old Spanish régime called on me and told me that Concepcion was her daughter, and that she really was to be godmother for a niece. The mother saw nothing unseemly in having such a woman assume those honorable obligations.

The Chamorros, while they argued and wrangled extensively, and loved to sue each other for slander in the courts, never struck or injured others. During two and a half years of my first "cruise" there, I do not remember a single case of deliberate injury inflicted by one Chamorro on another. That was not true of the Filipinos among the population, for they were of a much livelier and more aggressive nature.

Every male native carried a machete, of a special, short, heavy type, quite different from any I have seen in other primitive countries. This is a tool of a thousand uses. It serves to pick one's teeth, clean a pipe, kill and dress a pig, cut down a tree, or trim the timbers for a boat. The home builder needs but the one tool. They seemed never to injure themselves with their machetes, except just before a typhoon. When a considerable number of men cut themselves with their machetes, and others fell out of coconut trees, it was an infallible warning of a heavy storm. Even the animals seemed aware of some atmospheric change, for more people were bitten by dogs, and more ranchers were gored by their carabaos in the hot, still days of a brewing typhoon.

There were, of course, no houses like those to which we are accustomed at home. Those dating back to the Spanish days were of massive stone construction with tile roofs. These did not do well in the frequent earthquakes, and the tiles were dangerous missiles when the typhoons struck. Later houses were built of mahogany logs and boards with roofs of nipa thatch or

U. S. Naval Institute Proceedings

[JULY

corrugat iron. It was customary for white people coming to the island to rent a native house and then have toilets, running water, and other modern improvements installed. The new sewerage system served only a few blocks, so most of the shower baths were built with a grating which allowed the water to run through into the earth. It was no uncommon thing to discover native boys lying on the ground, looking through the slats into the bathroom.

We asked Ana about this curious custom and she explained, with no embarrassment whatever, "She just want seeing your meat, if you being white all over." Then she told us of the Chamorro belief that the Americanos were white only on the exposed parts, that under our clothes we were brown, just as they were.

As we sat on our gallery in the evenings, we could detect the passing Chamorros by their heavy, acrid, sweaty odor without seeing them. It gave us a pleasant feeling of superiority to feel that we were odorless, until Ana told us that they found the odor of the white man most offensive. In Haiti, also, the blacks told us that the smell of the white man was almost unbearably repulsive to them, and they believed it was because we used soap on our bodies. They heartily agreed with the belief of the French, that the use of soap removes protective oils from the skin and makes one peculiarly susceptible to various diseases. One has to be careful about ridiculing such ideas of primitive peoples, for they are the result of keen observation, and many of them have proved to be correct.

Like most tropical lands, Guam had many beautiful young girls with most graceful figures. But maturity quickly brought obesity, and the standard production rate of a baby each year offered little aid in maintaining a slender body. Many adolescent maidens were well worth a painter's brush when decked in their chemises of brightly colored husi^v cloth,

with hibiscus flowers in their glossy hair.

In our hospital we took young native girls to be trained as nurses. They were most tractable and kindly in their treatment of the sick, but the amount of knowledge that they could absorb was limited. Of course, their basic education was very scanty. The decimal point, for instance, remained an unfathomable mystery to them. They could not see why a temperature of 98.6 was different from one of 9.86 or 986. After graduation they were issued licenses as midwives, and did valuable work among their people. Many lives of mothers and babies were saved by bringing modern methods of midwifery to the native home.

The young girls were instructed by the Navy nurses, and lived in the hospital under the close guardianship of one of the first graduates of the school, a Chamorro woman of the noblest character. Maria Roberto remained in this position for many years, until she developed a chronic disease which proved to be leprosy. She was regarded with reverence by all the white doctors and nurses, as well as by her own people.

Some of the older, self-made midwives did much harm by maintaining old native traditions, such as putting heavy weights on the mother's abdomen to aid delivery, and dressing the stump of the baby's cord with fresh cow dung. One of them, whose license was revoked because most of her patients died, employed a Filipino as her attorney to get her reinstated. He was a very adroit person who delighted in finding ways of embarrassing the government without getting in trouble himself. His plea in behalf of his client was this:

Sir:

In view of to have, to effectuate muchs examins, and I have service, seventeen years, in the subjects of midwife, and I have approbation, and without fault in sayings subjects; for the Physicians of the United Estates for consequent how I am poor and not I have recourse for to sustain my life: I respectfully request permission of to

[i. k. j. ...]

1942]

Guam—Before December 1941

997

expedite on my license of midwife in the Village of Ynaranjan for power to pass and to meet my subsistence diary.

For reason of my petition is for what my situation is very old of age of sixty-five years, and for this conceit I should like at the some time, to expedite the license for my justification.

Ynocencia T—.

After war was declared with Germany in 1917, the first warlike act between the two countries occurred in Guam, and its background provides an interesting footnote to the history of the island.

A small German gunboat, S.M.S. *Cormoran*, was cruising in the southern Pacific when the European war got under way in 1914. She visited a number of ports to collect German reserves, and also captured a few enemy ships, among them a small Russian liner. The gunboat and her prize made their way to Tsingtao, which was a gathering place for German vessels in the Pacific. There the gunboat was dismantled and her crew and guns were put aboard the former Russian ship, which became the new *Cormoran*. She was intended for use as a commerce destroyer, but had little success because she was slow and her fuel demands were excessive. Eventually she made her way to Guam, using coconut shells for fuel, and on December 14, 1914, slipped into Apra Harbor while a Japanese patrol ship was at the far side of the island.

International law requires that a warship of a belligerent power, remaining in a port of a neutral nation for more than 24 hours, be interned. So the *Cormoran* stayed on, and her people made a very pleasant addition to the small colony of white people. Her New Guinea messmen were stalwart, jet-black fellows with close-curling hair. Their tribal tattooing and red lava-lavas, worn with the imperious manner of chieftains, made them a striking contrast to the brown, friendly, straight-haired Chamorros.

Diplomatic relations between Germany and the United States were broken off in February, 1917, and from that time on all

the officers and men of the *Cormoran* were required to remain aboard the vessel. This created a considerable vacuum in the life of the community, for among the German officers were a number of cultured men conspicuous for their social graces. One of these married our operating-room nurse, the best one I have ever worked with. She became so violently pro-German, so intolerant of all things American, that her services were lost to us.

Preparations were made for the defense of the island. It was common knowledge that war was impending, and the German ship was suspected of having more guns and trained fighting men than our forces on the shore. At last the word that war had been declared with Germany came, in the early morning of April 7. The commandant's aide went at once in a boat to the *Cormoran* and demanded its surrender. With dramatic intensity, Captain von Zuckschwerdt replied that he was willing to surrender his officers and crew, but not his ship.

As the aide went down the ladder to enter his boat, he saw the German crew throwing overboard chests, suitcases and life preservers, then diving into the harbor and swimming away from the ship. When his barge had cleared by a hundred yards or so, several muffled explosions were heard and the ship began to settle by the stern. She slowly turned over to starboard and sank from sight. The work of rescue was started at once, and only seven of the 370 Germans were lost.

The native jail usually had a few tenants, locked away for minor misdemeanors, and they led an idyllic existence. They could have dug their way out with their bare hands if they had wanted to do so, but they were well fed and were even given a daily allowance for the support of their families. Theoretically, they worked on the roads but actually they had plenty of time to recline at ease and share the daily gossip with neighbors who passed by. On Satur-

days at i , or sometimes on Friday, they were sent home so that they could spend the weekend on their ranches.

Like other countries, Guam had an occasional nonconformist, one who was at odds with the government and agitating to have everything changed. One of these eventually landed in jail, which further inflamed his hatred of all in authority. He harangued his fellow prisoners and pointed out the indignities and persecutions that they suffered. At last he aroused them to such a pitch of rebellion that they joined him in refusing to go home for the weekend, unless the government paid them an additional allowance for their food while they were absent from the jail.

The simple mind of the jailor was entirely discomposd by this complicated situation, but he handled it in a very competent manner. He went home until Monday morning, leaving the jail wide open.

Society in Guam resolved itself quite naturally into three levels, each identified by its footwear. At the bottom was the barefoot gang, the ranchers and laborers. Next came the slipper gang, wearing wooden soles with cloth toe covers. At every step the heels dropped down, slapping the ground or the floor, and thus advertising the social status of the wearer. At the top was the shoe gang, those who wore shoes all the time. They were the Japanese merchants, a few families who remained as representatives of the former Spanish régime, and the families of white men who had married native women and become a permanent part of the native community.

Most of these white men, unlike the traditional conception of the beachcomber, were of fine character, successful business men, who were determined to raise their numerous children to be good American citizens. Many of the second generation were sent to schools and colleges in the United States. But there were some few who illustrated the tragic state of the white man gone native. One of our enlisted

men was an example of such a tragedy. He had saved his money and completed his requirements for entrance to a college of engineering. We knew him as a sober, industrious youngster with high principles. On the night before he was to sail for home the other men gave a farewell party for him. He had his first drink that night, and woke the next morning to find himself in bed with one of the native public women. No matter what the character of the woman, he felt that since he had sinned with her he must marry her, to save her soul and his own. He did so, and I saw him many months later, a dejected figure holding a menial job among native laborers.

When I told Mr. Shimizu, the head of the local Japanese colony, that his latest offspring was a boy, he made no effort to conceal his joy. "Another soldier for the Mikado," he shouted, and hurried to the cable office to have the new son registered in Tokyo for military duty and for citizenship. The Japanese formed a sedately prosperous unit of the community. They did most of the importing and exporting, also owned the largest and most popular saloons, where the sailors and marines liked best to hang out and argue the fine points of their professions.

One evening, after twilight had fallen and the trade wind had died, we walked along the beach seeking any errant breeze. There we came upon a forlorn, emaciated figure sitting on his haunches and gazing out to sea. It was a Japanese patient of mine, near death from tuberculosis. With a look of infinite sadness, like a modern Enoch Arden, he was looking westward toward the land of his birth, that he would never see again.

All that is now past. Knowing what conditions the Japanese have imposed on the native populations of other lands that they have invaded, we must realize that the simple, pleasant way of life among the kindly people of Guam has ceased for a time.



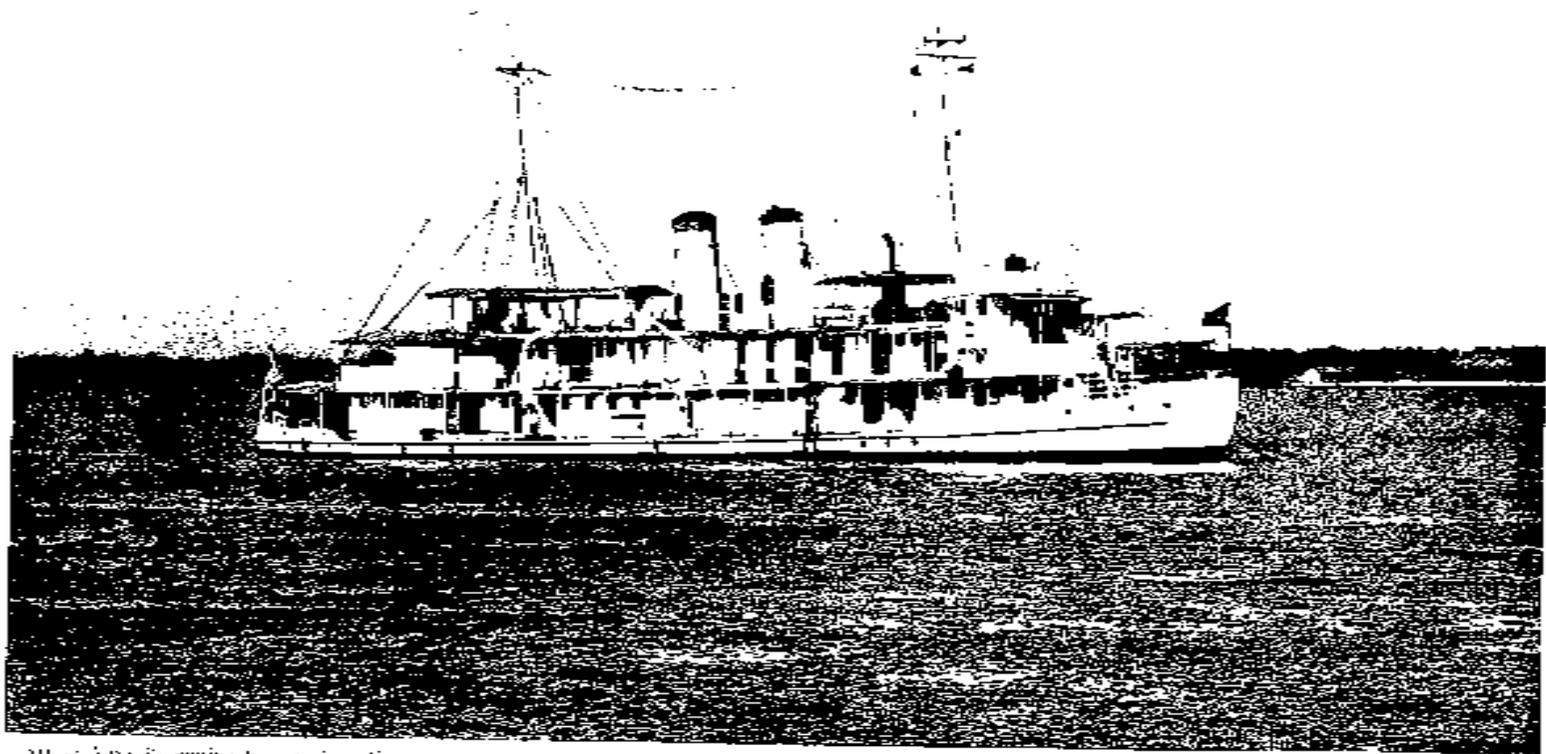
Thompson Agency, 1915

AGAÑA, GUAM
From a high cliff just above and to the south of the city



LOOKING SOUTH FROM THE AIRFIELD AT PEARL AND HERMES

PEARL AND HERMES AIRFIELD, PEARL AND HERMES



USS Guam (LST-908) at sea

USS Guam, later USNS (RFA) Kearsarge (T-EPF-12), 1967

Document 1940D

Over and Above Our Pacific, by Charles McKew Parr

Source: Charles McKew Parr, Over and Above the Pacific (New York, 1942).

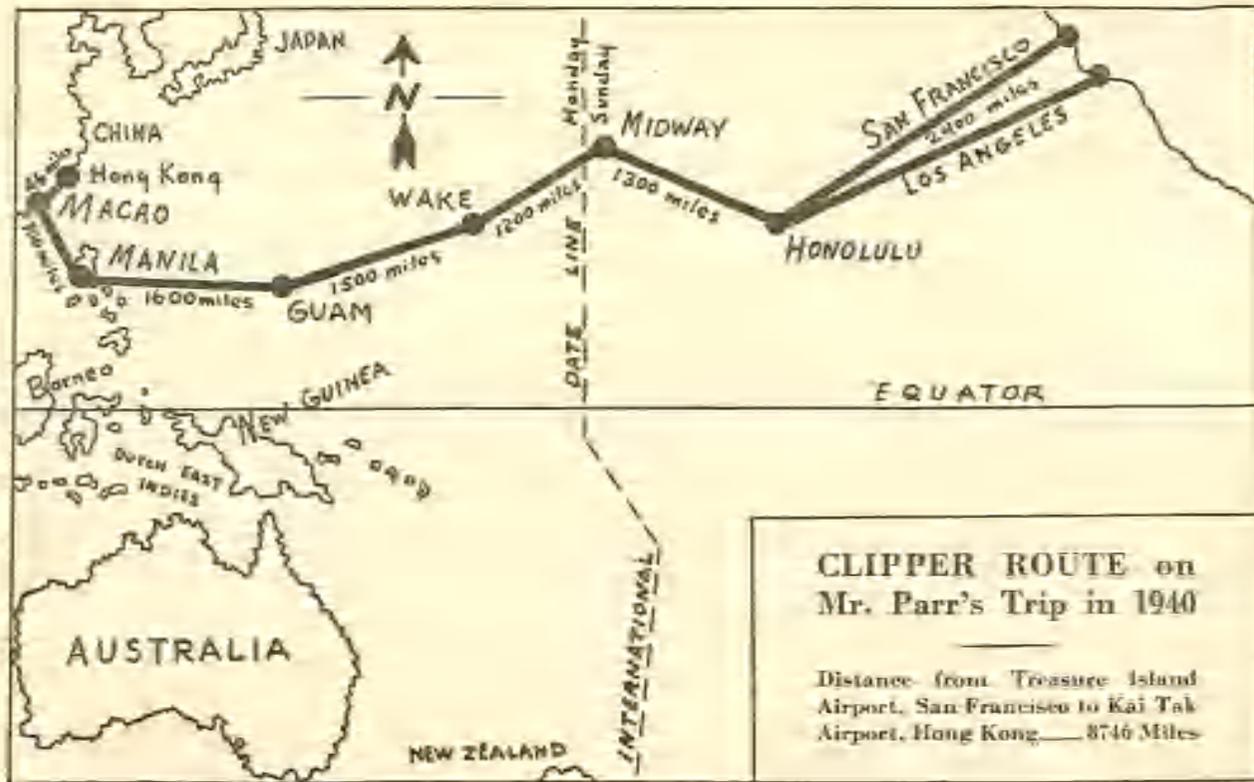
Introductory note, by R. L..

Charles McKew Parr was an engineer from New England and a travelling salesman. He wrote this book from letters he had been sending to his sons while travelling. This author is infamous for a book about Magellan in which he insisted that Magellan was born in northern Portugal at a place where he had gotten a good receipt; I followed that false trail uselessly in 1981 when I was preparing a book that was to be entitled "On the Trail of Magellan."

Mr. Parr arrived at Wake Island on board the **California Clipper** on 18 September 1940. Of the ship, he remarks, "This California Clipper is much larger and more luxurious than the Martin on which I flew to Honolulu. It is a Boeing... There are some ten passenger compartments, each about ten feet wide and eight feet long and there are three or four steps from some rooms to others. The bridge and navigation and operating quarters are in the upper deck. The fittings are modernist in tone and finished in fawn gray."

[Attached, pp. 102-129]







*Skyways Inn
Guam, M.I.
September 19, 1940*

DEAR CAP AND AL:

Last night at Wake I saw the homeward bound Philippine Clipper come winging in at sunset, skip over the lagoon and taxi up to the pier to let her passengers ashore with us. This morning at 5:30 as their baggage was being trundled by Brown Boys past my window I hurried out to watch the crew test the roaring engines and make ready for the take-off. Then the passengers filed aboard and I saw the captain, whose voice would be inaudible above the uproar of the engines, peer out of the half-closed hatch to give the sign "thumbs up" to the master mechanic, who in turn acknowledged the "OK" by sticking up his two thumbs also. The hatch was locked, the ropes were cast off and the Clipper taxied to position. It raced in spray along the lagoon, and rising, swiftly skimmed over the reef to soar directly east into the sunrise. The glittering hull shone in contrast to a dense cloud of black tern that rose from the island and flew squeaking and confusedly about.

I went back to the hotel for breakfast with Mr. W. B. Leeds and Mr. Finney and then, since my bags were all packed, I strolled down the long pier, watching the tropical fish playing about the piles. Our baggage went aboard, the motors were warmed up and, after taking a cordial farewell of the hospitable

Ships that Pass in the Clouds

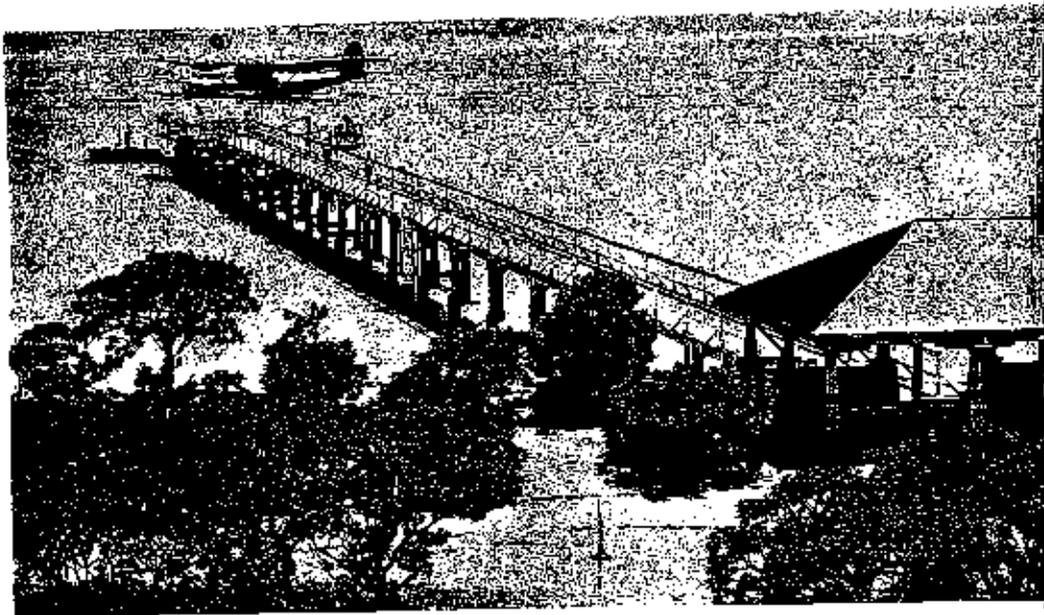
Merrills and the island crew, we quickly flew over the reef and its surf. Looking down I saw the white beach with its colored parasols, the green trees, the red roof of the hotel, the yellow pier, the radio towers and the translucent, emerald lagoon set in its hoop of pearly surf and—Wake was gone.

All day we flew steadily, purring along above the metallic surface rippled with occasional glints of gold, pricked with casual tiny flecks of ermine, all so far below that it was inconsequential to our majestic, undisturbed eagle flight. Off on the horizon the silly, fatuous, sheeplike clouds danced stupidly on their tails like sea-horses floating in the aquarium in New York. About 11:30 the captain told us that the China Clipper had radioed that she would pass us in a few minutes. He located her and tried to point her out to me in the clouds in the distance, but try as I might, I could not pick her out. Since we both were going about two hundred miles an hour in opposite directions, you realize that I only had a few seconds in which to locate her.

While I was visiting the bridge and control room—the captain's suggestion—a message came in code from the China Clipper. The Captain said that they ordinarily use the voice for a distance of less than a hundred miles and code for a greater distance in the chats they conduct while passing each other. He took me forward and let me sit in one of the pilot's seats. It was a thrilling experience to be there in that nose, enclosed in transparent plastic on all sides, and to look ahead at the vast expanse of sky and water. The pilot on my right was not touching the controls and the Captain showed me how the automatic pilot worked. He put his finger on a button in front of me and the position of the nose perceptibly varied immediately. On the board was an artificial horizon and the numerous compasses and dials that I had already studied in the Panair Exhibition at

Visit to the Bridge

Treasure Island before leaving. I was much interested in the fact that the pilot has no concern whatsoever with the engines; the engineer has his own indicators, dials and controls, he makes out a sheaf of reports, and records the fuel flow. The engineer took me into a wing in which there were two engines. I was astonished to find that I could stand upright in the cat-walk of the wing. I stepped through the doorway and stood right behind one of the great whirring motors. The Captain explained that they are able, while still flying, to repair any one motor right there. Then he introduced me to the radio man who explained his very complicated panelboard with its numerous instruments and demonstrated the overhead direction finder. We walked over to the navigator's desk and looked at the charts. I noticed that a certain course had been recommended for us from Treasure Island but that the Clipper had deviated to avoid rain. The Captain explained that all the various stations report to Treasure Island, where the weather forecast is made up. Bearings are taken from the Clipper every half hour on some boat or station and in alternate half hours the ground station checks the ship's bearings. The ship reports to the station astern and the station ahead every ten minutes. One of the two young navigation apprentices explained how they got the line of Venus daily and how they shoot the sun. He said at night navigation was very easy with the stars. The Captain handed me the log-book which contained all the details of wind, water, tides, clouds, waves, altitude and happenings aboard. He gave me some of his blank report forms which I shall show you. He then showed me the mail room, the express room and the emergency radio set and explained the plans for the crew and passengers in case the ship were forced down. I asked him about the drift observations which had been taken at night from our plane



THE PIER AT WAKE ISLAND ✓

SEABIRDS AT WAKE ✓



Landing in Apra Harbor

between San Francisco and Honolulu, and this is his explanation: a glass ball containing aluminum powder and an inflammable chemical are heaved overboard. The chemical flares up on impact and the aluminum powder makes a mirror that reflects the light for a long time. Thus they can get the angle of the drift.

Toward evening we sighted a high, green island with red sandstone cliffs, at whose feet the white surf curled, occasionally sending up a snowy sheet of spray. We flew over eroded hilltops and dark green ravines, we saw a winding road, a water course, and little thatched huts surrounded by banana trees. Then a city with a towered cathedral and grassy square, a smoke-belching power house, a golf course with circular sand greens, and in a moment, a flashing beacon on a cliff, a landlocked bay with gray Navy ships far below. Like a great aquatic bird we slanted downward, splash, splash, splash and came to rest in still water. The steward opened the door and the warm air poured in. Before our eyes, set beneath palms in a little isle in the harbor, was the silhouette of a ruined, gray Spanish fort. We were at Guam, where Magellan made his first landfall about a hundred days after rounding the Horn.

We went ashore in a tender to undergo health and citizenship inspection by a Marine officer. There we were given a license to use our cameras and a pass to go about the Island, a privilege denied our non-American fellow passengers. The wives of some of the Marine officers and of the Panair staff were at the landing to welcome us. The manager of Commercial Cable Company was there to greet me, for his home office had notified him of my arrival.

From Skyways Inn of Panair, which is in Sumay, several of us drove to Agaña the capitol in an old hired Chevrolet. Col-

Guam Museum

lette, an American accountant en route to Hong Kong, and I had never been in the Orient before and we were greatly interested in the Malay natives riding carabaos, in the mango and breadfruit trees and rice paddies, and in the nipa huts set in clumps of bamboo and coconut and banana trees. But to Fernandez, the Philippine lawyer, the ride was, of course, commonplace and he only came along with us to be companionable.

The Navy gives prizes for the best kept houses and yards along the road; consequently there has been a good deal of painting and gardening. The Navy also has instituted a service for the collection of garbage which, Fernandez said, was an unheard of innovation. He warned us that we would not find such neatness in the Philippines and that it was an unnatural virtue here.

As soon as we arrived in Agaña, Fernandez, who had a patriotic pride in the Spanish achievements in the Islands, took us to the Guam Museum, which is located in an old barracks fronted by an attractive little tropical garden. There was really not a great deal to be seen there although all the exhibits had been painstakingly arranged and ticketed. In comparison with the Bishop Museum in Hawaii, this one is quite amateurish. There were relics of the ancient Chamorros and various pieces of silver-ware and keepsakes dating from the early Spanish times, and some very interesting Lattes, or primitive stone monuments which have monoliths as bases and an immense rounded stone bowl at the top. They probably are funerary urns. Not a great deal is known about the ancient Chamorros except what Pigafetta^a wrote when he came here with Magellan. Apparently there was a tyrannical upper class which owned all the rice and coconut fields and lorded it over the inferior races, who were

A Record of Unselfish Service

degraded serfs. Their religion was animism, by which souls were given to rocks and trees, mountains and plants, and sacrifices were made to the spirits of the rivers.

I spent some time glancing over records in the museum of the various American Naval Governors, each of whom apparently devoted himself to improving the conditions here. It was interesting to read the reports of these well-intentioned men, some of them only young Lieutenant Commanders, whose whole experience after being graduated from Annapolis had been for ten or fifteen years as officers in the Navy, with perhaps some shore service in a bureau. Then they had been made dictators of this isolated little community, 6,000 miles from home. The records show a steady advance: the limitation of local abuses and the guarding of the native population against exploitation by American carpetbaggers. There were rules covering sanitation and hygiene, education and public order, as well as regulations on taxation and finance and the improvement of agriculture, irrigation and communications. Here was the history of what these naval officers had accomplished—the founding of hospitals and schools, the opening of markets and the importation of high-grade cattle, plants and seeds. As an American, I felt proud of this unselfish record of our Navy in Guam, but I was hampered by the recollection of old Dr. Livesey's criticism of our paternalistic and unpractical altruism and wondered how our policy had worked here.

Because the Navy owns most of the land around Sumay, Pan American have not had room to build a spacious hotel but maintain one little building for sleeping quarters and another in which meals are served. After supper, all of us sat around the little lobby of the mess building and read the news dispatches

The Clipper that Never Arrived

of the Commercial Cable Company, the *Guam Recorder* and the mimeographed *Guam Eagle* of the Navy. Apparently as a measure of thrift, Pan American Airways had only one each of these publications, so each of us watched the other and snatched a copy the moment the reader put it down. Sometimes one would even lean over and whisper "I am next."

I had a round of highballs with a little group of Americans from Manila, the Internal Revenue Agent there, a couple of engineers of the Philippine National Development Company and an old civilian engineer who had been in the Navy since 1898. I was the only one who had not been in Guam a number of times so I enjoyed listening to their reminiscences and yarns of typhoons and wrecks. I was particularly interested in what these men had to say about the Clipper service and the perils and delays in their flight. A couple of years ago one of the Clippers arrived in Manila from the Mainland on Christmas Eve, but no other Clipper was able to get to Manila until February, although the flight itself only takes five or six days. They gossiped about the Hawaiian Clipper which left Guam for Manila three years ago. She radioed her position over "Mindanao Deep" at 1:45 P. M. and was due in Manila about 2:30 but never appeared. The Navy sent out planes and destroyers almost immediately and for days the searchers flew over the forested islands and made a careful survey of the seas all about but never discovered the slightest trace of the ship. It is said that one of the passengers was a Chinaman who was carrying with him millions of dollars in cash that he had collected in the United States from patriotic Chinamen for Chiang Kai-shek, and that there also were two Japs on the plane, also that one of the co-pilots was a White Russian who had lived in China. The rumor at Manila was that the Japs had kidnaped the plane and

Comic Opera Conquest

taken it to Japan. It sounds fantastic doesn't it; but not more improbable than what we have learned recently of Fifth Column and Gestapo and OGPU.

The old story was told of how the U.S.S. *Charleston* came into Apra Harbor in 1898 and cut loose against old, deserted Fort Santa Cruz which we passed when we entered in the tender. In a few minutes a launch came out with the harbor-master bearing apologies of the Governor for not returning the salute. In those days there was no cable so the Spaniards did not know that there was a war on, and when the Americans, armed to the teeth with machine guns and Gatlings jumped ashore, they found the Spanish militia had been awakened from their siesta and had hurried down to the shore with their field piece and blank charges with the intention of returning the salute in true Castilian fashion. The hundred odd militia were quite flabbergasted when they were made prisoners and disarmed.

We had found that, because of weather conditions, we would have to lie over at least a day, so we planned a trip in the morning to Umatac where Magellan landed, and I will finish this letter after the trip.

Friday:—About ten this morning, half a dozen of us in two cars started off for the little town. Under local Navy regulations, a car is held to twenty-five miles an hour maximum speed, so it took us almost four hours to reach Umatac. The dirt road winds continually and climbs and dips all the way, presenting a continuous picture of seascape and mountains. There were swampy groves of banyans, great trees whose branches arch down and become roots. We saw occasional isolated nipa huts built on stilts and standing in groves of bamboos, bananas, mangoes, coconuts and breadfruit. We passed through several

The Guam Countryside

villages and stopped to visit a little local Spanish church, whose bell is built on a separate platform across the road from the edifice. In the villages, our road was lined with mattings stretched in front of the houses, on which was spread hulled corn to parch in the sun. Everywhere we saw carabaos. They were wallowing in mud-holes, or standing in streams, as youngsters threw water on their parched hides; they were drawing primitive plows through flooded rice paddies or hauling creaking carts along the road. We met many natives riding not only carabaos but also ordinary cows. My companions in the car made fun of me because I stopped so many times to snap a picture of a hut in the clearing or of a Chamorro riding an ambling bull. The natives were cheerful about being photographed. The men, bronzed, half-naked fellows, always posed smilingly, bulging their muscles and swelling their chests for the picture. The women, working over their washing or spreading out hulled corn to dry by the roadside, did not giggle or show confusion when I asked them to let me take a picture, but were quite pleasant and self-possessed.

We finally reached our objective, a high precipice over the Pacific, on the edge of which was an ancient stone fort, with gray battlements and paved gun emplacements and a typical Spanish stone sentry box with slits for windows, all in a state of good preservation. Only the roof of the sunken powder magazine was missing. This high citadel commanded the entrance to the sheltered little bay in which four centuries ago Magellan's fleet had dropped anchor. Across the narrow channel was a rocky bluff on which was another old fort, and below, on the shore, at the entrance, was a third old fortress. Beneath us was the sandy beach and the village with its white church.

It gave me a thrill to look from this ancient stronghold above

Ferdinand Magellan the Indomitable

the mountainous coast and far out over the heaving Pacific and to think of the arrival of that tiny battered fleet of the first Europeans ever to circumnavigate the globe. I visualized that day—the natives darting away from the caravels in their swift canoes with latteen sails of sewed dry leaves, the thunder of the devastating broadside, with its billowing black smoke, and then the enfeebled, bedraggled Spaniards staggering from their boat up that same pebble-strewn beach and I could see gaunt Magellan in steel corselet, royal standard in hand, falling upon his knees to give thanks for their deliverance from starvation and the sea. I could not help but feel a thrill when I read in an old log "Master Andrew of Bristol, the Englishman, died at Guam March 9th, 1521." Thus one of our race that now administers the Islands was of the first discoverers and his bones still lie there.

Magellan was a Portuguese geographer and navigator out of favor at home, who volunteered to young Charles V to establish a southwesterly route to the Spice Islands for Spain, which would not conflict with Portugal's easterly passage around the Cape of Good Hope, with which he was familiar, and upon which the Spaniards had agreed not to intrude. Magellan sailed with a fleet of five vessels from Spain, and after a six month's voyage, in which he tested each bay and river along the lower coast of South America in an attempt to find a passage to the Indies, he wintered off the southern coast of Argentina. In the spring, he blundered into the straits now bearing his name, and sailed out into the Pacific. With three tiny surviving craft, the largest being about one hundred tons, he sailed westward for over three months, sighting only a few barren waterless islets, until he reached Guam. It is amazing to trace his course on the map and see how closely he came to numerous

Ferdinand Magellan the Indomitable

groups of South Sea islands, any one of which would have relieved the sufferings of the despairing crew and would have been a real paradise to them. Rain water kept them from dying of thirst, but after eating all the rats, they lived on a ration obtained by mixing their worm-infested biscuits with the greasy sawdust scraped from the bottom of empty pork barrels. When that was consumed, they finally took the dried rawhide thongs and chafing wrappings off the masts and spars and trailed them overboard to soften them. Then they boiled and chewed them for sustenance. Their teeth loosened from scurvy and dropped out, their bodies were so afflicted with sores and their joints with inflammation that they could hardly move, and many died each day from malnutrition. Had there been calms or contrary gales, or had the agony been protracted a fortnight longer, they all would have perished. However, the steady trade winds and favoring currents brought the helpless clumsy hulks directly to Guam. When the poor, feeble devils did make their landfall, and by a united, trembling effort managed to put a boat overboard, they were so weak that they were unable to prevent the unabashed natives from stealing the boat right from under their noses. Nor could they stop the natives from swarming over the ships and calmly taking everything portable in sight. The Spaniards did manage to fire a broadside after the stolen boat and to scare the islanders from the beach, but what a lot of shaky, helpless scare-crows those invaders were when they finally managed to launch another boat and get ashore, where they found fruits and vegetables and pork in the deserted Chamorro huts. Before becoming a fortified Spanish outpost, Umatac was visited for the reprovisioning of subsequent armed expeditions. Spanish, Dutch, English and French explorers at long intervals splashed down their anchors here and came ashore

Ferdinand Magellan the Indomitable

for water and food, but to none was the haven so welcome as to Magellan's sick, starving survivors of that purgatory at sea.

The failure of the Spaniards to grasp the viewpoint of the natives is revealed by the name of "Ladrones" or "Isles of Thieves" by which they called the archipelago. These artless Chamorros were stone-age Polynesians, unacquainted with metals and lacking in any sense of guilt when they yielded to the temptation to pick up and carry away the shining arms and tools and utensils that were strewn about these miraculous floating islands. They naturally considered the Spaniards demi-gods and could easily have been subjected to firm but humane control. However, we cannot apply modern concepts of ethics to these frightened, starving sailors of another age, but this first clash between the European and Polynesian viewpoints is only an incident in a long and sorry tale of missed opportunities to practice the Christianity of which Europe has so continually prated. To illustrate, however, how benighted were the Chamorros, is the account of their ignorance of the use of bows and arrows. Thus, when he was shot, a chieftain drew out the arrow from his flesh and stood gazing at it in child-like incomprehension until he bled to death. The Spaniards only had a few arquebuses and their main dependence was upon bows and arrows. The guns of their fleet had no iron cannonballs and shot only rounded stones. They had so short a range that later, when Magellan engaged in a foray ashore in the Philippines, he was defeated and killed because the cannon on his supporting ship's boat could not reach a few hundred yards to the shore. This was a century before the Pilgrims landed at Plymouth, when Europe was just emerging from the limitations of the feudal age into the period of rapid development of ships and armament.

Ferdinand Magellan the Indomitable

When Magellan was at Seville making his fleet ready for sea, a young Italian of good family, named Pigafetto, just out of college, received his permission to go along as a gentleman-volunteer. The lad's thirst for adventure was to our advantage, for almost all we know of the great achievement is derived from the careful diary he kept. In this he made maps and sketches and described not only the incidents of the long voyage but the people and customs of the strange lands they visited. Magellan himself, a scientific observer, is known to have kept a detailed, official log but no trace of his writing has been found. It is believed that the sole survivors, the crew of the *Victoria* destroyed all the Admiral's records, which might have incriminated them in the various conspiracies and bloody mutinies in which most of the Spanish officers were involved against the hated Portuguese commander.

Magellan, of the poverty-stricken Lusitanian petty nobility, was a man born to achieve greatness. His boundless ambition and frustrated striving for advancement against entrenched privilege and wealth, made him a bitter schemer. He risked his life again and again in the East Indies and in Morocco, only to be denied promotion. Like Cervantes, he found himself a crippled veteran, shoved to one side by younger officers with court influence. Savage and desperate, Magellan catered to and flattered the astronomers and geographers of the Portuguese court, who were the royal custodians of the secret charts and logs of the Indies. After some years of intrigue and crafty search, Magellan felt he had acquired the data needed and fled to Spain to offer his knowledge and his services to the rival of the monarch who had scorned him. On the entire voyage, Magellan had to hold his subordinate commanders in subjection. These proud Spanish noblemen produced official written orders from the King himself, giving them a right to act in

Ferdinand Magellan the Indomitable

an independent or equal status with Magellan, but the imperious, inflexible will of the lonely Admiral broke down all resistance. The little lame alien dominated the entire rebellious flotilla and against their will drove them ever onward to his goal. When you consider how few modern sailing ships, with their exact charts, accurate instruments, steel hulls and engine-driven winches have dared risk the passage of the Straits of Magellan, you realize what a navigator and seaman Magellan must have been. With guess-work, crazy maps, crude instruments, in those clumsy caravels held together with wooden pegs without sheathing and with strips of lead nailed over the seams for caulking, he skillfully worked his cranky fleet that could not even sail into the wind, through that foggy labyrinth against rushing tides and currents and gusty gales. Once he was in the until then unknown Pacific, he indomitably sailed ever westward on this absolutely strange course for over four months until he triumphed by fetching up in the Philippines.

I thought of the garrison life in this very bastion, of four hundred years of Spanish military occupation, when the coming of the annual westbound silver laden galleon, en route from Acapulco, Mexico to Manila, stopping here for water and supplies, was the only diversion of a year of colonial isolation. We stayed in the old fort for half an hour, enjoying the unrivaled view and talking about Magellan and his great exploit. Of course, like a lot of school boys, we had a contest to see who could throw stones farthest into the breakers and harbor far below. We drove down a very steep road to the village and walked about the historic beach on which is a stone shaft to the memory of Magellan. We also clambered about the great carved stones of a ruined Jesuit Monastery, now covered with tropical growth. Brown, the mining engineer, said he should like to stay here a few days and dig around the floor of this

Free Lunch à la Umatac

old edifice for he was sure that coins, buttons and possibly other relics would be found there. It sounded interesting to me and I wished we could have tried it out. However, as in all improvised parties of the sort, some of the men with us were not much interested in history of the past and soon were bored. They were impatient to get back and made jibes at those of us who wanted to walk about the place to see the other fortifications. As usual, we compromised, although there was no reason in the world to hurry back.

It was now two o'clock and we realized that we should have asked the hotel to fix a luncheon for us to take for now even had we hurried, we could not have gotten back before five o'clock. We all felt hungry and asked our chauffeur if there was any place in the village to get lunch or at least a snack. He laughed and called a passing lad, then spoke in Chamorro to him. Monkey-wise the boy ran up a palm tree and shook down some coconuts. Then with his bolo the driver slashed the top of rind and shell to make a small hole through which we drank the delicious fresh juice. He cut the nuts in half and we scraped out with our fingers the white, sweet meat. Then the chauffeur stepped off the road and hacked down a bunch of ripe bananas. In ten minutes we had all enjoyed a satisfying lunch and were ready to return to Apra! Fernandez did not like the coconut juice and spat it out. He asked the chauffeur if we could get some water, for he was thirsty. The chauffeur smiled and told Fernandez to take hold of a vine which he hacked quickly with his bolo, and water gushed out of it immediately. I, too, took a sip of the sap, and found that it tasted just like water. He explained to us that this guiji vine grows everywhere in the island and that consequently no one ever can suffer from thirst in Guam.

The Officers' Club

On the way back we stopped off at the Officers' Club. This is a new building, located atop a high hill above Agaña and affords a view of the harbor and bay. We could see the surf boiling on the outer reef and the two great wooded headlands projecting into the sea, with the wide Pacific as a background to the picture. I took some camera shots of the scene. The club building consists mostly of a large veranda, open on all sides to ocean breezes. It is probably one of the coolest spots on the island and an excellent place for dancing. Some officers whom we met in bathing yesterday had invited us to stop at the club but the Chamorro Boys behind the bar wanted evidence of invitation and declined to serve us beer. Just then a Captain of the Marines happened to drive up and he extended the courtesies of the club to us. He gave me today's issue of the *Guam Eagle*, just off the press. This neatly mimeographed newspaper is published by the Navy and gives all the news picked up by radio during the past twenty-four hours. It appears unusually objective and detached in its comment on foreign happenings and without that partisan emphasis so apparent in the treatment of cables by daily papers at home. I am mailing you a copy and wish you would hold it for my return.

We cannot leave tomorrow morning for Manila. I am glad we will have another day's stopover, but these delays are making me worried about being home in time for Cap's wedding. If it is all the same to the Seventh Field Artillery, Cap, I should like your marriage leave shoved back a fortnight, as every time they talk about a Clipper delay I begin to count on my fingers.

With love,

Dad



*Skyways Inn
Guam, M.I.
September 21, 1940*

DEAR CAP AND AL:

When we were in Agaña we visited the ancient Cathedral and then strolled about the public square. One side is flanked by the old Spanish administration building, in which are the government offices and the residence of the Governor. This has a high-walled garden and over its arched gateway is a fine old seventeenth century escutcheon with a coat of arms. An inscription in grandiloquent Castilian sets forth that in the glorious reign of such and such gracious sovereign of Spain, this garden was laid out by the then Governor, General Don so and so. We got someone to unlock the iron gates and then went through its walks and recesses which are secluded and adjoin the Governor's private quarters. There is a large staircase reaching to the second floor of the palace and I could imagine how suitable the garden would be for holding a large official party. The great annual event on the social calendar of Guam is the Governor's New Year Reception which, I presume, is held in this garden. I understand that, although few of the natives are either of pure Chamorro or of unmixed Spanish descent, the lines in local society are drawn with a rigor imitating that of the old Spanish caste system, and that the outmoded Castilian etiquette and formalities are still the rule. The early Spaniards

[118]

A Visit to the Governor

who settled here are said to have killed off all the males and to have taken the native women to wife, so that practically all the people are part Spanish, with a strain of Filipino and Chinese. Nevertheless, there are many families bearing the names of the old Chamorro chieftains and these form the elite of the local "Four Hundred."

The garden is beautiful. Its location protects it from typhoons and the all-year tropical climate, combined with abundant irrigation and constant attention, give it every advantage. Combined with the old masonry and fountains and ample space, the arrangement of great trees and clumps of shrubs and of masses of flowering vines was very effective. I had lagged behind to photograph some of its corners, but one of the men came back to tell me to hurry, as the Governor had invited us to his apartment. We were conducted up a massive carved stairway and through the immense old Spanish mansion to a large, tiled porch in the rear of the second floor, from which the stairway reached to the garden. The Governor, Captain McMillan, U.S.N., proved affable without any condescension and made us feel at home. We spent an enjoyable hour with him, sipping cold drinks, fondling his cocker spaniel and listening to his stories of local administration.

Guam is about thirty miles long and from four to ten miles wide. It is the largest island between the Hawaiian Islands and the Philippines and has an area of about two hundred miles. Agaña, the capital, has 13,000 inhabitants out of an island population of 21,000. We took Guam from Spain in 1898 but for some reason left her all the other islands of the Mariana Group which she sold to Germany who in turn lost them to Japan. The Japanese supposedly have fortified themselves heavily while we have not put up any defenses in Guam. Rota, a Japanese

A Visit to the Governor

base, is only forty miles from here, and since the present tension arose, there have been frequent scares of imagined Japanese raids—no fun in these days of bombers. There are about a thousand Americans in all, including fifty Naval and Marine officers and their families, and close to a hundred ex-service men whose time has expired and who have married natives and settled down here. In World War I we had a naval and sea-plane base here, but dismantled it under the terms of the Pacific treaty, so now there are only a couple of companies of Marines here. There is a chance that Congress will authorize our putting the defenses into shape. I was struck by Captain McMillan's evident ability. He appeared quite capable of handling any difficult situation arising from hostilities if given the men and equipment.

The Governor is directly appointed by the President from the Navy for a two year term and has full authority over all aspects of local life. His financial problems are acute because Congress does not apportion nearly enough money to pay the colony's expenses, and the taxable basis is not sufficient to provide needed revenue. The Governor attempts to interest the people in self-government and there are two small, white, wooden buildings in which the elected "House of Assembly" and "House of Council" meet and pass recommendations to the Governor. There are regular political campaigns which are of primary interest because all but a few of the good jobs are governmental.

The Naval Administration has tried in every way to encourage the people to live on farms and to open up some of the fertile valleys in the interior. However, the soil is thin, the jungle an unresting foe and there is practically no cash market



ON THE ROAD TO UNIATAC - GUAM

WASHDAY IN GUAM





GUAM HOMESTEAD

A Visit to the Governor

for produce; therefore, little incentive for farming. The people have neither energy nor ambition and all want government jobs in the city. In the country one can build a house out of bamboo and palm at no cost and without working can live on fish, papayas, mangoes, bananas, coconuts and other fruits. If one has a carabao he then can raise rice. However, the only thing that can be sold is dried coconut meat or copra and that market is uncertain. On the other hand, the American magazines and movies and radio programs all have created a demand for clothing and accessories that can only be bought for cash, and the Chamorro girls favor the city boys with government jobs who have money to spend rather than the honest but penniless sons of the soil who have to offer only love in a nipa hut. Every employee on a government job is allowed certain time in which to do farming and must so occupy himself during that time. The Navy has tried to foster the opening of petty local industries but there is little response. The government is trying to interest the people in raising onions and corn to add certain elements to their diet. The Governor said that there was one Chamorro lad who had worked in California and learned to handle dairy goats, so the Navy encouraged him to install a goat dairy that they might have goat milk for tubercular patients. But the boy got a job in the government-owned power house and would not carry on with the farm project.

The population has doubled since the Americans took hold and established sanitary regulations and improved the sewage and water systems, but there still is a great deal of tuberculosis, dysentery, and hook-worm and considerable leprosy. Almost all the natives have intestinal parasites and in the clinics here, the first step is to worm the patient. The Susana Hospital ap-

A Visit to the Governor

parently is privately owned and has a very small endowment from the fund of Mrs. Russell Sage, but the Navy helps it all it can.

The Governor said they had recently selected a promising Chamorro boy and sent him to college on the Mainland and carried him through to a medical degree, with the understanding that he would return to Guam and stay and practise here for at least six years. They are trying to establish a private medical practise among the natives by one of their own race. The Navy has sent several other lads to the U.S., to learn engineering and has helped them to get established here. There are about two hundred young Chamorros in the Navy serving as mess boys and their work in this capacity is quite satisfactory, but the Chamorros are not as strong physically as are Hawaiians and Filipinos, and to perform a task here it takes double the number of stevedores that are used in some of the other Asiatic harbors. The Chamorros have a militia infantry organization and are enthusiastically loyal to the United States. They do, however, cherish the Spanish cultural traditions, and the women wear the traditional Manila mestiza dresses. There are a dozen Spanish priests on the island, intelligent, amiable looking men, wearing Capuchin habits and sandals and all hailing from the Basque provinces. The ones I saw all had beards and talked in Spanish.

The Chamorros have full rights as American citizens and the local laws are adapted from the California Code. Education is compulsory and all the children are provided with clean, white or khaki uniforms. California standard textbooks are used and instruction is in English by native teachers. However, the children talk Chamorro except in the class-room. I stopped a couple of polite youngsters in the public square and looked

A Visit to the Governor

over their textbooks. It seemed to me that the education given them is not suitable and that it would help them more to have specialized courses in agriculture and mechanical trades and in cooking and sewing. However, I realize that this is a great problem and one that perhaps we still must solve for our own children. The Governor told us that the examination for high school grades is rigorous and selective in order to limit the number that will be educated. He told some amusing stories of his inspections of the country schools when he managed to drop in on them unexpectedly. Evidently the teachers generally have a good front prepared because they contrive to have advance notice of an inspection.

The Government operates all the utilities on the island and keeps up such roads as there are, although so far the only highway is along the coast, and there are only footpaths through the interior. A highway across the island would open up the most fertile and best watered portions where large scale farming could be carried on. The Governor evidently feels that Congress could easily afford to appropriate more generous allotments to Guam. I surmise that he feels it his duty to emphasize this to the Americans which the Clipper brings to this hitherto isolated colony because there are many journalists and men of political influence who now stop over here and who could be interested to help alleviate the difficult fiscal position of the island government.

I got a slightly different slant on the local situation this afternoon from a pleasant Navy or Marine woman with whom I talked on the beach, as she lay under a parasol watching her small children in bathing. Apparently she was fairly high-ranking and I judged that she or her husband have substantial private means, because she talked of having enjoyed domestic

An American Housewife in Guam

comforts when they were stationed in China and the Dutch Indies and in Manila that she could not have obtained on any Naval budget and which, incidentally, I doubt if she could get in Guam, no matter what her income. She seemed more interested in keeping house and in raising children than in society or travel and she definitely does not consider Guam a housekeeper's paradise. In the first place, she said the typhoons here are frequent and absolutely terrifying. This island appears to be just about the center of them as they all originate in the near-by island of Yap. She has tried kitchen-gardening and fruit-raising, but whatever she has planted has been destroyed by typhoons or by torrential rains which wash everything away. Also I learned from her that when a typhoon comes, all the boats in the harbor have to slip their anchors and run to sea because, despite the breakwater, Apra harbor becomes unsafe. To her, the pest of the place is mildew. She has to keep electric lights burning all the year round in all her closets to keep the air dry. In the rainy season mildew develops overnight on her books and shoes and to such an extent on clothes that she does not dare leave any belongings in the trunks. She cannot abide the numerous little house lizards which run all over the walls and ceilings of the rooms and drop into one's lap or plate or on the back of one's neck. Although admittedly harmless, they give her the creeps. She loathes the big roaches that are so very common here and said that there are legions of ants of all kinds. One of her boys was stung by a centipede in his bed and suffered considerable pain, although their bite is not really dangerous. Her Chamorro servants are cheerful, neat and obedient but very indolent and forgetful. Although the ocean teems with fish the natives will not go outside the reef and hence there is neither an abundant nor daily choice supply of fresh fish. She

An American Housewife in Guam

likes the fruits—papaya, mango, mangosteen, custard apples, as well as the familiar bananas, pineapples and citrus fruits. She taught her children to eat poi while in Hawaii and said they have it here every day as breakfast cereal and she believes it is very good for them, especially for their teeth. Obviously she was very talkative but she did have a wonderful sense of humor and was not as querulous as I perhaps have pictured her. I laughed long at her plaintive story about the local laundresses who shredded some fine lingerie by rubbing it on rocks in the river, which is the way the natives clean their clothes. All the women here complain about the laundry problem.

One of her funniest tales was of a formal dinner party at which American canned vegetables and fruits and salmon and sardines were served instead of the superior local fruits or seafood. I asked if it was done as a compliment to the American guests but no, the imported but insipid canned food is more highly esteemed than the fresh native products and well-to-do Chamorros serve canned foods as delicacies. Isn't that a touch of human nature?

I asked her about the native traits, and she described the peculiarities of her servants. It appears that they are all great gamblers and that even little children have pet fighting cocks instead of pet dogs or cats. When she first came here, she was shocked at the crowded living quarters to which her house servants had been restricted. She took some pains to arrange more spacious accommodations for them, but found that they insisted on sleeping a dozen in one small room, with doors and windows locked. When I asked her why, she said that although the Chamorros have been good Christians for over four centuries, they huddle together this way at night to keep out the evil spirits. One of her house-boys got married last week and

An American Housewife in Guam

she told me of the expenses he had to undergo for banquets and dances and clothes, not only for the bride but for the bridesmaids as well. She pays him about sixty dollars a year but he apparently had to spend over a hundred dollars for his nuptial festivities so the young couple will be in debt for years to come.

While we were lying in the sand chatting and taking a sun bath, I was watching the movements of an army of small hermit-crabs swarming over a corn-cob that one of the children had thrown on the beach. I took a close-up of them but now wish I had used a color film, as their variegated shells would have made a striking picture. They are really not crabs but little crawfish. As soon as one is born, having no natural protective covering of its own, it finds a small empty shell which it occupies and carries about until it outgrows it, then it locates a larger one and makes a sudden shift. Occasionally one will pull another out of its home and swap shells, so they say. It is odd to see all these assorted shapes and sizes of shells, round, spiral and flat, parading uncertainly over the sand. If one is touched, the little crab hauls in his legs and folds its two claws over the entrance to close it completely. Only the claws and legs and front are armored, and red; the rear is soft and white. The little wingless rail on Wake Island lives on these hermit crabs, sticking its pointed bill into the armor and pulling out the poor hermit. My Navy housekeeper did not like the crabs any more than she likes anything else here. She says that they eat up her soap and infest her garbage and that they actually can climb into a bed by going "hand over hand" with their two claws up the edge of a sheet or mosquito netting. I was about to ask her from where she came in the States when she realized it was nearly supper-time, so she called her children from the water and hustled them into her Ford and went off.

A Chamorro Home

Yesterday morning I wanted to get some Kodak films so I visited the several little stores in Sumay, where the hotel is, but found I would have to go to Agaña. I ran into the driver we had used before and arranged to have him take me there. On the way I asked if he could arrange, without offense, to let me inspect the interior of one of the nipa huts along the road. He hesitated and then said that his aunt lived a few kilometers the other side of town and that I would be welcome to look over their home, but that I would have to pay a dollar more for the use of the car, of which he was only the driver. Of course I told him to go ahead. When we reached his aunt's no one was at home. It was a typical nipa hut on stilts, more than five feet off the ground, and was built of bamboo and palm leaves woven and tied with long fibrous spines of leaves. The roof was thatched and there was a V shaped piece of tin inverted on the ridge pole to shed rain. The house had two rooms but one was a lean-to. The floor was of bamboo slats with flat boards on it and there was no furniture except a wooden bench, highly polished. There were several mats of woven reeds or leaves on the floor. I saw no utensils nor pans nor any pottery nor spoons nor knives—just a couple of iron cooking pots and a number of coconut shells used for ladles and cups and bowls. Rice and yams and sliced breadfruit were wrapped in banana leaves. There were two colored pictures of saints tacked on the wall, and in a corner, a little painted clay figure of San Isidro and his ox. The windows had curtains but of course no glass. For fuel charred coconut shells were used and the cooking was done on a piece of heavy fire-resisting mahogany. Manuel, the driver, explained that heavy cooking was done out in the yard in a little stone fireplace. There were no toilet arrangements and no water except that from the community pump which

A Chamorro Home

had been carried in the five gallon oil can standing in the corner and having a handle of twisred twigs fastened to it. There was a carabao lying in the dirty wallow and under the house were two pigs and a dozen chickens. There was a little garden patch with corn and onions and yams, a couple of banana trees and half a dozen coconut trees, a breadfruit tree and two beautiful big mangoes.

On the way back, I asked Manuel about food. His favorite dish is "Faniji" or flying fox—a big bat that lives on fruit. He likes it boiled with the fur on, not gutted, just cooked without cleaning. He says that rice is the popular food, cooked in coconut milk and flavored with a local berry that colors it an orange tint. He drinks a native brandy called by the Spanish name for "fire-water"—"aguardiente." I asked him if he chewed betel-nut, which makes the natives spit red. He answered "Sure, everybody chews it." He also told me that in the country the women do the farm work, in fact all the work except plowing with the carabao.

Almost every custom here seems just opposite to the habits and traditions and prejudices of our own land. These people lived here centuries before Magellan landed and so far as I can see, they were in general as well off then as now, despite all the paternal care and attention of our benevolent government. When I first landed the place seemed an Eden, but after what the Navy housekeeper told me about pests and mildew and typhoons, after what I have learned about intestinal parasites and leprosy, and after what I have seen of these people whom the Spaniards and we have tried to Christianize for four centuries and who all still live in constant fear of evil spirits that come through the window at night and snatch you away—well—I guess maybe in spite of snow and ice and taxes and all

[128]

Drawbacks to Paradise

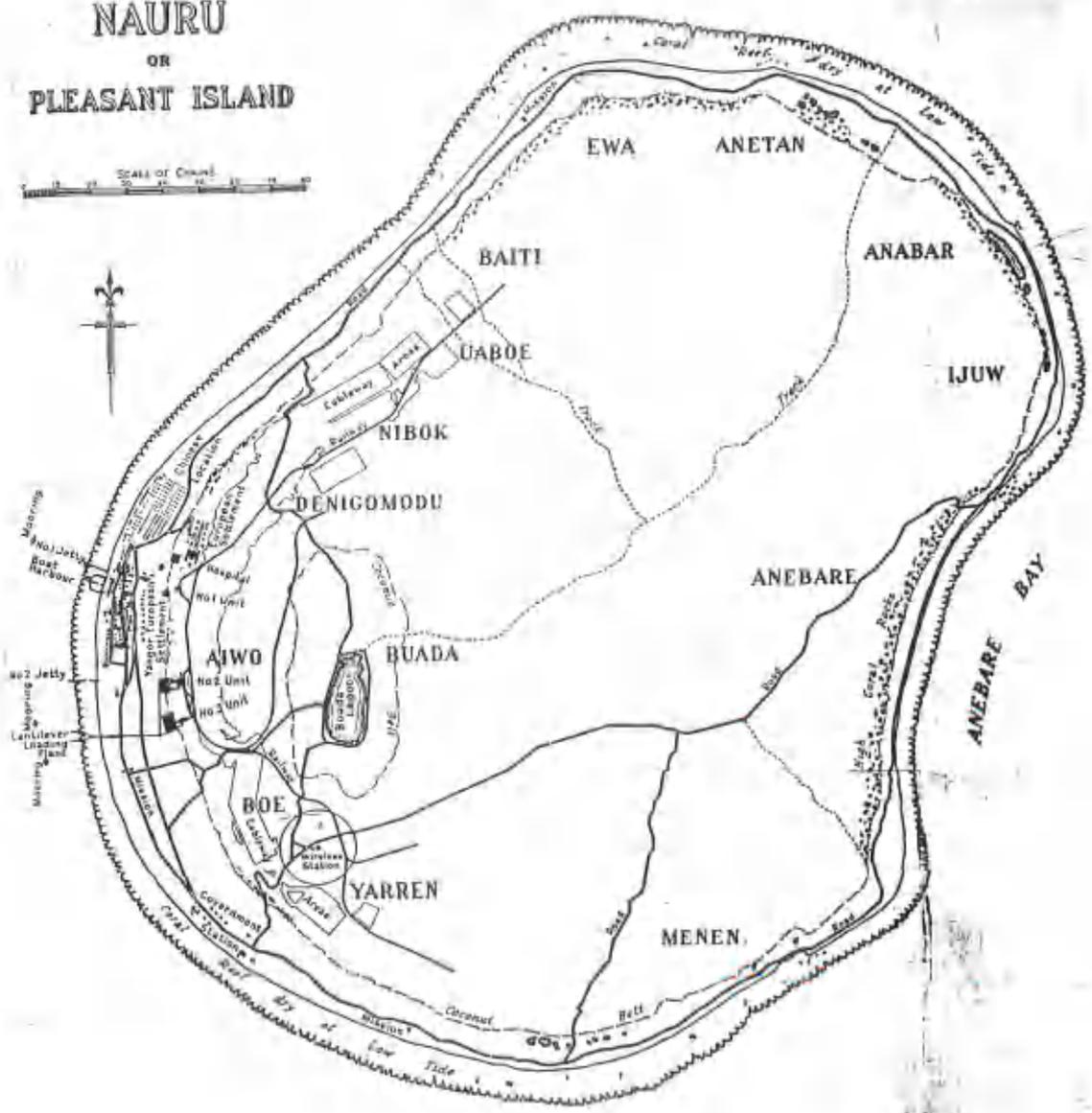
our other trials and tribulations, I'd still rather live in New England than in this South Sea Paradise.

In today's letter to Mother, I think my humor was in rare style in visualizing her housekeeping with lizards, centipedes and little friendly snakes sharing our domicile. Her present arduous warfare against flies, moths and mosquitoes in child's play compared to the conflict that she would have to wage here.

With love,

Dad

NAURU OR PLEASANT ISLAND



Document 1940E

Report on Nauru, 1940

Source: Archives of the League of Nations, available at many places.

**Report to the Council of the League of Nations on the
administration of the Island of Nauru during the year 1940.****I. General.****Description of Nauru.**

Nauru is an island situated in longitude 166 degrees east of Greenwich and 26 miles south of the equator, and has an area of 5,263 acres. The island is oval shaped, approximately 12 miles in circumference, and is surrounded by a coral reef which is exposed at low tide. On the seaward side the reef slopes away at an angle of approximately 45 degrees into the deep water of the Pacific Ocean. Within about 100 yards of the edge of the reef, soundings reveal a depth of water exceeding 250 fathoms. On the landward side of the reef there is a sandy beach interspersed with coral pinnacles. From the sandy beach the ground rises gradually, forming a fertile belt ranging in width from approximately 200 yards in some places to about 800 yards in others which completely encircles the island. On the inner side of the fertile belt a coral cliff formation rises to a height of from 40 to 60 feet above sea level. Above this cliff is an extensive plateau which slopes to a saucer-like depression in the interior—the Buada Lagoon. This plateau contains the phosphate deposits which form the valuable export commodity of the island. The mining rights for the phosphate deposits are vested in the British Phosphate Commissioners.

With the exception of an area surrounding the Buada Lagoon about a mile inland, the plateau containing the phosphate deposits, although relatively densely timbered with Tomano, Hibiscus and other tropical vegetation, has very few food-bearing trees and is almost uninhabited.

The native population is located mainly on the fertile (or coco-nut) belt of land between the sandy beach and the coral cliff, which contains food-bearing trees such as the coco-nut and pandanus palm. This area also includes practically the whole of the European residences, the Government Station, the British Phosphate Commissioners settlement, the quarters for the Chinese indentured labourers and the greater part of the

plant, drying units, storage bins and other works of the British Phosphate Commissioners.

History.

Nauru was discovered on 8th November, 1798, by Captain John Fearn of the **Hunter** on a voyage from New Zealand towards the China Seas.¹ The following extracts are taken from—

(i) *The Naval Chronicle*, Volume II., 1799, page 536—

A beautiful island, perhaps 4 miles long (by double altitude) Lat. 0°20'S., Long. 167°18' East. This solitary spot was found extremely populous, although the nearest known land is placed by the charts above six equatorial degrees distant. The want of a meridional observation may have caused some error in latitude, but it is hoped not a great one. I named it "Pleasant Island".

(ii) *The Oriental Navigator* 1816.—

Remarks of Captain John Fearn of the **Hunter** on a voyage from New Zealand towards the China Seas—

Thursday, 8th November.—At half an hour past meridian saw land from the deck, making like three small islands, the body of them north-north-west distant about 6 leagues.

At 2 p.m. finding I could not conveniently weather the land, which now proved to be an island, bore away to the westward; it being distant 3 leagues, and bearing north 13 degrees west at this moment I twice saw the appearance of a breaker bearing north-east by north distant perhaps 4 miles or more.

At 5 p.m. the body of the island bore east, per compass, the breaker being distinct and only 3 miles.

At sunset the extremes of the island were distant about 5 miles. No such island being laid down in my charts, I presume to name it Pleasant Island.

Note. The meridional observation of last noon was unfortunately lost by the officer on watch suffering the sun to pass, without giving notice; and the latitude of Pleasant Island must therefore rest on the authority of two altitudes, which make it lie in 0°20' south, while the dead reckoning, little to be trusted in these seas, brings it in about 0°27' south: the truth may be supposed between the two. Its longitude by chronometer at 9 a.m. on the 7th being 3-1/2 hours before we saw the island was 167°03' and deduced from that, the longitude of Pleasant Island is near 167°10' east.²

Pleasant Island so named from its aspect is of a height to be seen from the deck 6 leagues; on a near view it shows a soil, rocky, and for the most part very cragged, appearing so at intervals among the trees, with which it is finely ornamented, but not thickly covered, excepting, however, its low part, close behind a fine beach that surrounds the island. This seems a girdle of larger coco-nut trees, which regularly lines the beach, and amongst them several smaller trees, of a beautiful deep green foliage; amongst these I saw houses in great numbers, the capacious size and regularity of which bespeaks the possessors not meanly lodged. About a dozen canoes, middle-sized, and of a goodly shape, with outriggers on one side, came off to us, full 7 miles; and some of their men took hold of a rope's end, but would not venture close alongside. In rounding the island we passed through not less than 30 of these canoes, containing about 300 people: at the same time we saw many persons on the beach of the island, from which it may

1 Ed. note: See also Doc. 1798D in HM17:184. The extract from *The Oriental Navigator* is hereunder given in more details.

2 Ed. note: He was less than one degree in error, not bad for the times.

be conceived how well this little solitary spot is inhabited, considering it is not more than 4 or 5 miles long in any direction.

The natives of Pleasant Island are not so large as the [Maori] New Zealanders, than whom they are darker coloured, and their countenance less noble; few of them had any beard. The hair of the head is bushy and black, but not woolly, in which they resemble the New Zealanders; but they all are free from any tattooing. They are naked, excepting a girdle, strung round with a sort of grass, about a foot in length, and forming a very short covering that just preserves decency. I observed no weapon in any of their canoes. Their behaviour was very courteous, and they strongly invited us to anchor on their island; as an inducement to which, they frequently displayed a fruit of the size and shape nearly of a man's head, and of a deep bright green colour; one coco-nut, and only one was held up with like attention. They had no fish amongst them, a circumstance that greatly surprised me, as, from the appearance of their navy, I conclude they do subsist chiefly on fish, perhaps the only animal food they can get.

From their invitation to touch, and considering that the island lies right in the track, from New Zealand, or New Holland, to China, I think some ship may have been there before us; the nearest known land to this is Hopper's [i.e. Abemama] Island, which was no less than 6 or 7 equatorial degrees of longitude to the eastward of us.

Pleasant Island seems longest from north-east to south-west and appears clear all round, except at its north and south extremities, where there are breakers extending quarter of a mile. The appearance of a breaker which we saw bearing north-east by north is a subject for the consideration of those who may in future pass this island.

On 1st October, 1888, the German warship *Eber* arrived at Nauru. On the following day the German flag was hoisted and the island was regarded as being part of the Marshall Island Protectorate. Nauru remained under German control and administration until its occupation on 6th November, 1914, by an Australian Expeditionary Force.

Under the Treaty of Peace, signed at Versailles on 28th June, 1919, Germany renounced all her rights and titles in respect of Nauru in favour of the Principal Allied and Associated Powers, who agreed that a Mandate for the Administration of the Island should be conferred upon His Britannic Majesty.

On 2nd July, 1919, the Governments of Great Britain, the Commonwealth of Australia and the Dominion of New Zealand concluded an Agreement which provided that the Administration of Nauru should be vested in an Administrator, that the first Administrator should be appointed for a term of five years by the Australian Government, and that, thereafter, the Administrator should be appointed in such manner as the three Governments should decide.

A Supplementary Agreement, dated 30th May, 1923, was entered into between the three Governments making further provision for the Administration of the Island of Nauru, under the terms of the Mandate.

Administration.

Since the commencement of the Administration of the Island under the Mandate the following Administrators have held office:—

Administrator.	Period of Appointment.
Brigadier-General T. Griffiths, C.M.G.,	June 1921 to June 1927

C.B.E., D.S.O.

W. A. Newman, Esq., M.B.E.	June 1927 to January 1933
Commander Rupert C. Garsia, R.A.N. (retired)	January 1933 to October 1938
Lieutenant-Colonel F. R. Chalmers, ,	October 1938—still serving

C.M.G., D.S.O.

The Administrator is charged with the Administration of the Territory and is authorized to make Ordinances for the peace, order and good government of the island, such Ordinances being subject to confirmation or disallowance by the Government by which he is appointed.

War Comes to Nauru.

The month of December, 1940, will long be remembered in Nauru as one of the most unpleasant in its chronicled history.

During the three days, 6th to 8th December, 1940, German raiders operating near Nauru destroyed several British and Allied merchant vessels,¹ either owned by, or under charter to the British Phosphate Commissioners. Passengers and crews of the vessels were taken aboard the enemy raiders and a number of them was subsequently landed at the Island of Emirau in the Mandated Territory of New Guinea on 21st December, 1940.

On Friday, 27th December, 1940, a German raider heavily shelled the industrial plant of the British Phosphate Commissioners and caused a considerable amount of damage. It is fortunate to relate that, owing to prompt evacuation of the population from the districts in which the bulk of the phosphate buildings and equipment is located, there was no loss of life.

What may be described as the worst weather in the history of the island was manifest during December, 1940, and it was largely on this account that the merchant shipping tonnage, which was unable to load, was in the vicinity of Nauru when the raiders visited the locality.



¹ Ed. note: These German ships were the Komnet, Captain Eyssen, and the Orion, Captain Weyher; they sunk the Komata, Triadic, and Triona. See STM 1940/12, and Biblio 1940 for ref. to books by Gill, and Woodward.

Documents 1940F

German raiders at Nauru in December 1940**F1. Nauru Island shelled by German raider, by Edwin H. Bryan, Jr.**

Source: Article in the Honolulu Advertiser, Sunday 29 December 1940.

Note: On Friday, 27 December 1940, a German raider heavily shelled the industrial plant of the British Phosphate Commissioners and caused a considerable amount of damage (see previous Document 1940E).

Nauru valuable island for phosphate deposit**By E. H. Bryan, Jr., Curator of Collections, Bishop Museum.**

The island of Nauru, which lies about 32 miles south of the equator a little less than a thousand miles westward of Howland and Baker, is one of the richest little islands in the Pacific. It has been estimated to contain more than a hundred million tons of high grade phosphates, which can be scooped from its rough surface and shipped to far away lands to use as fertilizer. The paradox is that the presence on the central plateau of all this phosphate makes the island comparatively infertile. Recent reports that the island was shelled, by a South Pacific raider has brought this valuable little island into public view.

The island measures three and a half miles long (north-north-east to south-south-west) by two and a half miles wide; approximately eight and a half square miles. It is of very peculiar raised reef formation. The islands to the southwest of it are high volcanic islands; those to the north and northeast are low coral atolls. Nauru might be described as an atoll which tried to grow tall. It is made up of a depressed central basin surrounded by a ring of low hills, the highest of them about 213 feet.

Surrounded by Reef

The island is surrounded by a fringing reef, about 200 yards wide, which dries at low water. Behind the beach, which is composed of coral sand and rubble, is a belt of low sand, up to 400 yards wide, but averaging perhaps 150 yards. On this grows a dense stand of coconut palms and the usual strand vegetation. Here lives the native population. A belt road runs completely around the island on this beach flat.

Behind this are steep slopes or limestone cliffs a hundred feet or so high. This belt of cliffs encloses about 90 per cent of the island, and four-fifths of this interior has phosphate rock on its surface. The soil is so porous that the rain which falls sinks right through. This, coupled with the concentrated phosphate deposits, allows only a low growth of scrub to develop. When the rainfall is normal this is green; during years of drought it dries up. Very few useful or edible plants grow in this region, and it is not much frequented by the native inhabitants.

Phosphates developed

About 1900 it was discovered by Albert F. Ellis that beneath this seemingly useless surface were riches untold. The romantic story of this discovery and the development of the phosphate industry is told in a fascinating manner in Sir Albert's own book, "Ocean Island and Nauru."

From 1906 to 1919 the phosphate deposits were worked by the Anglo-German Pacific Phosphate Company, which also worked the deposits on Ocean [Banana] Island, 165 miles to the eastward. In 1919 the interests of this company were bought for 3,550,000 pounds [sterling] by the British, Australian, and New Zealand governments. An agreement, signed July 2, 1919, provided for the working of the deposits under the British Phosphate Commission, a certain percentage going to each of the three purchasers.

The construction of a cantilever jetty has made possible rapid loading of vessels. Extensive drying and storage plants also have been built. Most of the laborers are Chinese. They dig the phosphate from the surface and load it into huge buckets which travel on overhead cable lines to the railway, which in turn conveys it to the works.

Population 2,922

Nauru now is a prosperous island with good schools, some 50 motor cars, two hospitals, which with the strict quarantine have reduced disease to a minimum, and comfortable living quarters for the 180 or more white people. In 1936 the population was 2,922, consisting of 1,647 natives, four other islanders, 179 Europeans, and 1,902 Chinese. Two natives are sent as students at the Central Medical School at Suva, and seven others are in training at the Geelong Technical School. Education is compulsory for children from six to 16 years. Formerly run by the missionaries, all but one of the five schools on the island now have been taken over by the administration. Religious instruction is given by the London Missionary Society (Protestant) and the Sacred Heart of Jesus Mission (Roman Catholic).

Today the natives are not allowed to carry firearms nor to use intoxicating liquor or harmful drugs, but such was not always the case. They are Micronesians, related to the people of the Marshall Islands, and their history has been a speckled one.

Discovered By Whaler

Nauru was discovered by Captain [John] Fearn of the American psic] whaling ship **Hunter** in 1789. He named it Pleasant Island because of the appearance and manners of the inhabitants. A similar account of the island was given by a Venetian, Michelena y Rojas, who visited it between 1830 and 1840.¹

But soon after that, renegade European beachcombers arrived. They introduced vice and bloodshed and completely changed the character of the natives. In 1842 they incited the natives to capture the American brig **Inda** [rather Inga], because of an alleged dispute over the trading of a cannon. The captain and most of the crew were killed or taken captive and the vessel was plundered. This gave the island a bad name in shipping circles.

Andrew Shewan (in "The Great Days of Sail") gives an account of his visit to the island, March 22, 1871. He reported the natives at war with each other, and that a white man by the name of Harris had set himself up as king. In 1881 the late King George V of England, then a young prince, visited the island as a midshipman on **HMS Bacchante**. Civil war still was in progress and the escaped convict, Harris, still was king. When F. J. Moss of Auckland visited the island on the schooner **Buster**, in 1887, to collect copra, they were still fighting, and Harris was still king. But by now he had had enough of the fighting, and implored Moss to send missionaries to the island.

Missionaries Arrived

The mission schooner, **Morning Star**, finally came, about 1888, with a native Gilbertese pastor. In 1899 he was reinforced by the Rev. and Mrs. Delaporte. The year 1888 also brought German annexation of the island. Under their administration the natives were disarmed, law and order were established, and they have remained at peace ever since.

Up to 1914 the island was administered as part of the Protectorate of German New Guinea. In November, 1914, the island was occupied by a detachment from the Australian Expedition to Rabaul. Now the British Administration runs the government with a firm but kindly hand, and with the development of the phosphate diggings, the island has prospered. The revenue in 1936 amounted to 25,000 pounds.

Imports in 1936 were valued at about 155,000 pounds and exports the same year at 470,000 pounds. That year 547,500 tons of phosphates were shipped, of which 374,000 went to Australia, 150,000 to New Zealand, and 17,500 to the United Kingdom. Shipping is mainly to New Zealand and Australia on ships operated by the British Phosphate Commission.

The climate of Nauru is hot, but not unpleasant. The temperature ranges from 72 to 95 degrees F. The humidity is high, from 70 to 80 per cent most of the time. Easterly trade winds blow for eight or nine months of the year, on the average. From Novem-

1 Ed. note: The Hunter was an English cargo ship, not a whaler. As for Michelena y Rojas, he was a Vezuelan, not Venitian.

ber to February storms from the west are to be expected, alternating with periods of calm. Some years easterlies continue throughout the year, causing severe droughts and endangering the water supply. The average rainfall is about 120 inches; but in 1916 and 1917 only 40 inches fell during the two years.

F2. The German Raiders Attack

Source: Sir Albert Ellis. Mid-Pacific Outposts (Auckland, 1946).

[Attached]

CHAPTER II

THE GERMAN RAIDERS' ATTACK

*"But the spoiler came, and he would not spare;
And the angel that walketh in darkness was there."*

—MARIA L. EVE.

THE enemy's first blow fell with dramatic and deadly suddenness, and was concentrated on the shipping employed in the phosphate industry. Two German raiders had been operating in New Zealand waters towards the latter part of 1940. Among the vessels sunk were the liner *Rangitane* and the *Turakina*. The personnel from all these ships was transferred to the raiders and the accompanying supply ship. They then proceeded North to the neighbourhood of Nauru. Probably acting through the agency of the German Intelligence Service, the raider commander could not have chosen a better time for his attack. It became apparent that he knew the whereabouts of every vessel dealt with.

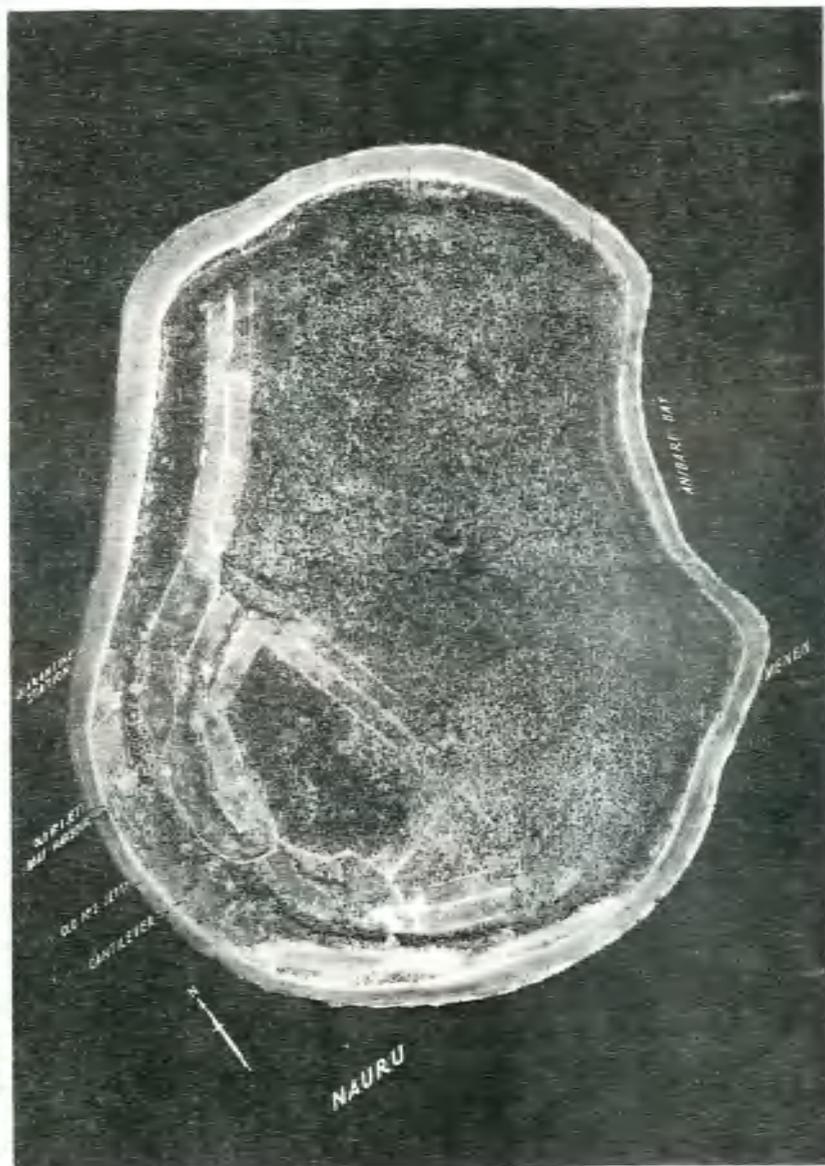
During December at Nauru and Ocean Island the weather often comes up very bad; strong westerly gales and drenching rains are experienced on these occasions, with low visibility, also rough seas and heavy surf on the reef. At such times the shipping operations are brought to a complete standstill. The vessels have to

leave their moorings at the loading berths and keep under way in the vicinity of the island until finer conditions set in.

Early in December, 1940, four vessels were drifting off Nauru under these circumstances, and a fifth was en route for the island, being within four days steam. It had been blowing for some time from the westward and the shipping had "banked up," which was precisely what the raider commander wanted. Critics have said that the vessels should not have been up there in war time; the same might be said of any industry in which heavy shipping losses were experienced. Phosphate supplies were urgently needed, and, moreover, if there is no risk to be run in the Nauru and Ocean Island industry, there would be very little phosphate shipped; the element of risk is necessarily associated with it, owing to the special features at the two islands. In some years December proves to be a fine-weather month, and very good work at shipping is done, so the loading programme of necessity includes the bad-season months, though at a reduced scale.

Under an assumed Japanese name and flying the flag of Japan who at the time had not entered the war, one of the raiders had steamed past the settlement at Nauru evidently to take note of the shipping arrangements. Her gun ports were quite concealed, and there was nothing to cause suspicion, seeing that occasional shipments of phosphate had long been made to Japan by their own vessels.

And then the raiders struck. On December 6th the Commission's steamer *Triona*, then a short distance north of the Solomon Group, was shelled and afterwards sunk by a time bomb, four of her Filipino sailors



NAURU AS SEEN BY THE AIRMEN.

being killed. The following evening the chartered Norwegian ship *Vinn* was similarly attacked and sunk. Early on the morning of the 8th the Commission's motor ship *Triadic* was shelled near Nauru, set on fire and abandoned soon after, one Filipino being killed. The chartered steamer *Komata* was next attacked and was sunk by gunfire after suffering severe casualties. The chief officer, who was standing close to the captain on the bridge, was struck by a shell with deadly effect, and the second officer was mortally wounded. He died aboard the raider next day and was buried at sea. The burial service was read, the captains and personnel of the sunken ships were present and a guard of honour paraded. The same day the Commission's motor ship *Triaster* was shelled and sunk.

Of the five vessels dealt with during these disastrous three days, the Commission lost three of its fleet of four vessels; all of them had been built to meet the special requirements of the trade; two were fitted with the extra heavy winches and other equipment necessary for the laying of the deep-sea moorings at Nauru and Ocean Island. All had suitable passenger accommodation, cold storage, and facilities for carrying the many native labourers employed in the industry. They also had capacity for carrying large cargoes of phosphate. The loss of these fine ships was therefore a very severe blow to the industry.

The raider commander had intended, so it seems, to capture Nauru after sinking the vessels, then to land most or all of the prisoners of war and passengers, and afterwards to destroy the island's shipping facilities in order to cripple this industry so vital to food production in Australia and New Zealand, and therefore to the



GREAT DAMAGE DONE IN TWO HOURS
MEMORANDUM
The Vinn fuel oil tanks were set alight
Photo: H.P.P.



GERMAN RAIDERS' ATTACK ON NAURU.
Fuel lines of the generator house-rooms failed to
bring down the structure
Photo: H.P.P.

war effort. The prevailing bad weather, however, prevented this.

The captains, officers, crew and passengers from the vessels had been taken aboard the raider and the supply ship under prisoner-of-war conditions, the large number causing very crowded and distressing circumstances, particularly for the women and children. With comparatively few exceptions the hardships were borne with much bravery. Some months later when I travelled with Captain Upton of the *Rangitane* he told me that he had never been associated with finer people than those of our industry with whom he had been in such close contact during this time.

The three vessels comprising the raider squadron then sailed north to a Japanese base in the Marshalls, where fuel oil and stores were taken on board. They then returned to the vicinity of Nauru, but bad weather still continued and it was impossible to effect a landing.

Some of the captains of the sunken ships were much concerned at the possibility of resistance from the local defence force, thus causing needless bloodshed. They made representations to the raider commander, with the result that an open letter was prepared and signed by four of the captains recommending that no resistance be made. This was to be sent ashore under a flag of truce. However, as there were no indications of the weather moderating, the plans for landing at Nauru were abandoned. The vessels steered west and on 20th December they arrived off Emirau Island, where 496 people were landed next day, causing much stir in Australia and New Zealand when the news became known. Communication with Kavieng on New Ireland was

effected on 24th and speedy arrangements were made for their passages to Australia.

Unfortunately the prisoners of war on one of the raiders and the supply ship, including 36 of the Commission's sea-faring men were taken to Germany for internment. They had a long, weary time there, but it is particularly gratifying to know that all except one have returned home this year.

Tragic to relate, the raider's work was not finished. Evidently the commander's instructions to attack Nauru were definite. He returned there on 27th December and in the early morning signalled that he was going to open fire on the loading equipment.

The cantilever then came in for heavy bombardment and a great deal of damage was done, though the raider did not succeed in making it collapse, which was evidently the objective. Though very badly shaken, the foundation of the structure held good. Gunfire was then turned on the huge mooring buoys which were badly holed, and the large storage tanks of fuel oil set ablaze. This caused great destruction, as the blazing oil flowed up against the 12,000 ton steel bin which fed the cantilever. The huge steel columns of the structure were softened by the excessive heat, and crumpled up at their base, so that the bin which was full of phosphate at the time, lurched over and was rendered useless.

The oil tanks blazed for days, a tragic sight. Another of the Commission's chartered steamers hove in sight meanwhile, but the captain on seeing what had happened, did not stand on the order of his going; he made off at full speed and reached safety.

Document 1940G

**The Gilbert and Ellice Islands Colony,
by H. E. Maude, Administrator**

Source: Article in Pan-Pacific 5:2 (July-Sept. 1941).

[Attached]

The Gilbert and Ellice Islands Colony

By H. E. MAUDE, Administrator

THE Gilbert and Ellice Islands Colony consists of four separate geographical areas—the Gilbert Islands, which is a group of 16 low coral atolls straddling the equator and lying just west of the 180th meridian,—the Ellice Islands, a group of nine similar but more fertile atolls lying to the south of the Gilbert group, between latitudes 5° and 11° south,—Ocean Island, which is the only high island, some 250 miles to the westward of the Gilbert group, inhabited by a Gilbertese speaking folk and important for its valuable deposits of lime phosphate,—and what may be termed the Line Islands group, comprising Fanning, Washington and Christmas Islands, lying near the Equator, almost due south of Hawaii. Including water, it is one of the largest colonies in the British Empire, for a million square miles wouldn't cover the area, but counting only land, it shrinks to the smallest, boasting only 180 square miles.

With the solitary exception of Ocean Island, these islands are typical of the thousand and one atolls of the Pacific, consisting of long ribbons of coral sand, often enclosing fine lagoons up to 50 miles in length. The islands are seldom more than a few hundred yards in width and nowhere more than 15 feet above sea level. Fortunately they lie within the doldrums, for a good sized wave, such as one gets in less favored latitudes, would result in the Colony being struck off the books of the Colonial office.

Not even their most ardent admirer could describe these atolls as being anything but barren—so meagre is the deposit of humus that virtually nothing can be grown except the ubiquitous coconut, the pandanus tree and a coarse edible root (*Cyrtosperma*) similar to inferior taro and known as "babai." Picture a place where there are no cattle or sheep, and where even goats find it impossible to subsist, which means no fresh milk, butter or meat, and where, furthermore, fresh fruit and green vegetables are virtually unknown—and it will be understood how difficult it is for the few Europeans who live there to maintain their health.

There is, however, another and happier side to life in these remote atolls. The climate is warm but fairly dry and tempered by trade winds, the temperature ranging between 78° and 86°. The islands have, too, all the romantic appeal of the true South Seas which is largely lacking in the more fertile high groups. Robert Louis Stevenson, who lived in the Gilberts for some little time, describes them as enjoying, "a superb ocean climate, days of blinding sun and bracing wind, nights of a heavenly brightness." Here is all the romantic atmosphere that Stevenson

has taught us to see—the blue lagoon with its waving crest of palms, the lighter and varying colors that deepen in tone over the fringing reef to the great depths of the Pacific.

Barren though they may be, the islands of the Gilbert group are among the most densely peopled areas in the Pacific, on some of them the population exceeding 1,000 to the square mile. That such a dense population can exist at all is due, of course, to the fact that they are not confined to the land for their food supply, but are able to utilize the resources of the ocean for many miles around each island. According to the census returns, there are roughly 30,000 Gilbertese and 4,000 Ellice Islanders at the present time, the increase shown between the years 1921 and 1931 being over 4,000.

The Gilbertese are included under that loose term "Micronesian" but it is doubted if the term has much utility except, perhaps, in a geographical sense, as designating the inhabitants of the five groups which comprise Micronesia—the Marianas, Pelew, Caroline, Marshall, and Gilbert groups. With regard to the Gilbertese, the generally accepted theory is that they are a blend of two races. This blended race is supposed to have inhabited the Gilberts for some centuries and then passed down to Samoa where they formed part of the Tonga-fiti host, who were finally expelled from Samoa by the first Malietoa, Savea, at the battle of Matamatame about the year 1200. After this battle they scattered, a portion of them returning by the old migration route to their former home in the Gilberts.

The origin of the Ellice Islanders offers few problems, for they are pure Polynesians, the greater part having migrated from the valley of Falealili in Samoa about the year 1525. Blended with this Samoan stock we find, particularly in the northern Ellice, a considerable infiltration of Tongan blood, due to a large succession of raids from the Tongan Archipelago.

As you can well imagine, life for the resident Europeans is an extremely lonely one—it is impossible to get from one island to another by canoe and so when living on a given island one is out of touch for months at a time with any fellow white who might be living on a neighboring atoll. For communication with the outside world one is largely dependent on the very irregular visits of the two small copra steamers which ply up and down the group, and a resident European would be lucky indeed if he got more than five mails in a year. To Europeans of a certain temperament, and particularly if they're interested in the natives and their life, there is no

hardship in isolation and as for the others—well, they had better keep away from the Colony. I find the only time when one wishes one was more in touch with civilization is when one gets ill and has to lie perhaps for months in bed wondering when something will turn up. To give an illustration, my predecessor once got laid up with an acute appendicitis and had to wait, I believe, six months before he could get away. When he reached civilization he was informed by the doctors that his appendix had burst several months previously.

As a result of the remoteness of these islands the native has had only a very selective contact with modern civilization. He has had no opportunity of viewing western culture as a whole and all he can know of it has been from the very specialized by-products, as it were, of civilization, who visited his islands with a particular end in view. These exponents of modern culture have been, in order of their arrival, the beachcomber, the trader, the blackbirder, the missionary, and lastly the government official.

The beachcombers were brought by the whalers, who frequented the seas around the islands between 1830, which was only a few years after their discovery, and about 1870. The first European to reside with the natives landed about the year 1835. In 1840 there were seven Europeans living in the islands, while by 1860 there were actually far more Europeans in the two groups than there are today. With the departure of the whaling ships the beachcombers gradually decreased in numbers, and the last member of the fraternity living in the Colony died four years ago.

The first trading ships visited the islands about 1850 and, within another ten years, a Sydney firm operating with resident European traders, was established in nearly every island in the two groups. These resident traders have gone too—last year there was only one left.

The very independent natives of the Colony have, during recent years, formed cooperative societies, which collect and market the copra of their members and retail trade goods in exchange. These societies, though it must be confessed that they have not so far made fortunes for their members, have yet made it very hard for the independent trader to carry on, and, even though he may actually lose financially, the native is kept perfectly happy and busy attending the numerous committee meetings connected with his society's activities, feeling that gain or loss, he is at any rate running his own show.

As to the "blackbirder," he raided both the Gilbert and Ellice groups, in common with many of the other central Pacific atolls, between 1860 and about 1875. Thousands of natives were taken, more or less forcibly, to work in the guano mines of South America, in Fiji, Tahiti, and even in Hawaii. Of these only a small percentage ever saw their island homes again, the majority of them dying of cold and hard

work. The Pacific Islander does not, as a general rule, take kindly to steady hard work.

We now come to a potent cause of cultural change in the two groups, the missions. Two missions, the Protestant London Missionary Society and the Roman Catholics, have been working in the Colony since 1857 and 1888 respectively. Both have done good work in guiding the native during the difficult period of cultural change. For even though the contact of the natives with western civilization has been so slight it nevertheless would have been sufficiently strong to break down his own system of social organization whether the missions had arrived on the scene or not and, at any rate until the advent of British rule, the missionaries proved to be the only body of individuals who attempted to arrest the decline in native morals. In education, too, the missions were early to the fore and thanks to their efforts, schools have been established in every village throughout the two groups and the 1931 census gives us the very respectable literacy figures of 72 per cent for the Gilberts and 94 per cent for the Ellice group. Education throughout the Colony is free and compulsory between the ages of six and sixteen.

In medicine a great deal has been done. There are many island hospitals where the native receives free treatment. The native medical practitioners are trained at the Central Medical School in Fiji.

In the 50's of the last century it was felt that the development of Hawaiian foreign missions would have an invigorating effect on the local Christian community here. As a result of this a movement was started to send missionaries from Hawaii to the various island groups in Micronesia and in 1857, a memorable year in the history of the Gilberts, the Rev. Hiram Bingham, Jr., and his wife landed on Abaiang Island. There is no need for me to emphasize the great services which Dr. Bingham performed for the Gilbertese. For seven years he worked on Abaiang and when compelled through ill health to return to Honolulu, he was engaged for forty years, in fact until his death in 1908, in translating the Bible into Gilbertese and preparing a dictionary, grammar and numerous textbooks in the vernacular. Probably no one has ever known the Gilbertese people as thoroughly as Dr. Bingham and his name is still one to conjure with throughout every island in the Gilbert group. Dr. Bingham's work was ably carried on by a whole host of Hawaiian missionaries and a few Europeans, the last Hawaiian returning in 1904, though the mission was not finally handed over to the London Missionary Society until 1917.

In 1878, at the instigation of the Hawaiian resident missionaries, the ruling bodies of three of the Gilbert Islands sent letters to King Kalakaua asking to be placed under the protection of Hawaii, and under the Gibson regime an attempt was made to give to Hawaii what was called "The Primacy of the Pacific."

The Gilbert and Ellice Islands Colony

Continued from page 7

As the first fruits of this expansionist policy Captain Tripp, accompanied by Mr. P. L. Clarke, was sent to the Gilbert Islands in 1883 as His Majesty's Special Commissioner to Central and Western Polynesia, in order to sound the native reaction to the idea of a Hawaiian protectorate. The majority of the islands of the Gilbert group were visited and apparently King Kalakaua's advances were favorably received by the natives, but it was not found possible to come to an understanding with the Great Powers. In 1886 an agreement was made between Great Britain and Germany defining their spheres of influence in the Pacific. By this agreement the Gilbert Islands fell within the sphere of Great Britain. The year 1887 saw the overthrow of the Gibson government and the end of personal rule, and the scheme of a greater Hawaii was allowed to drop. Finally, in 1892, the King of Butaritari proceeded to San Francisco to ask that the Northern Islands be placed under the United States, but returned only to find that Great Britain was in the act of declaring the Gilbert group a British protectorate.

Had Kalakaua's dreams of imperialism come ten years earlier it is possible that the Gilbert Islands would now be a territory of the United States.

To return again to 1878, we find that much attention was being given in that year to schemes for arresting the decline in the Hawaiian native population, which was by that time becoming alarming. As a result of the deliberations of the Hawaiian legislature it was decided to import fresh native stock from the Gilbert Islands to counterbalance the immigration of Asiatics. It was aimed by this means to kill two birds with one stone—the laborers would work in the sugar plantations and at the same time it was hoped that they would amalgamate with the Hawaiians and thus help to increase the Pacific Island element in the population.

Between 1878 and 1884, 1,800 Gilbertese were brought to Hawaii under indenture but the scheme was not a success. The poor Gilbertese could not stand the rigorous climate of Hawaii and numbers of them died from cold and homesickness. Owing to the virtual cessation of shipping communication between Hawaii and the Gilbert Islands, which followed the declaration of the British Protectorate, the last batch of immigrant labor had to wait 16 years before they could get a passage back to their atolls in 1903. Many of them gathered at Lahaina on Maui where the warm moist air enabled them to withstand better the rigors of the climate.

Document 1940H

Wake Island, by Homer C. Votaw

Source: Article in the U.S. Naval Institute Proceedings 67 (1941).

[Attached]

[Figure: Wake Island before it was invaded by Japanese forces in December 1941.]

WAKE ISLAND

By HOMER C. VOTAW

ON DECEMBER 29, 1934, a Presidential order placed Wake Island under the jurisdiction of the Navy Department. Previous to that time it was generally looked upon as an uninhabitable waterless atoll hardly worth owning. At present it is one of the most strategically utilized islands of the Pacific. An elaborate commercial air station has been functioning for nearly five years, and millions of dollars are being spent in a rush naval development.

The lonely spot has borne many names during its history. The present one is for Captain Wake, of the British trading schooner *Prince William Henry*, who is generally looked upon as its discoverer. That event took place in 1796. The Spaniards, however, knew of its existence more than 200 years before. Young Alvaro de Mendaña's two ships, the *Los Reyes* and the *Todos Santos*, sighted it late in the evening of October 2, 1568. Hoping to obtain badly needed food and water, they wallowed in a heavy cross-sea all night. But a bitterly disappointing sail around it the next morning disclosed only a reef-bound V-shaped atoll partially covered with thick brambles. Mendaña named it the Island of San Francisco, and charted it fairly accurately as to latitude. In longitude, at best seldom more than a guess in those days, he placed it along with his other discoveries, well to the east of still unknown Hawaii. His successor Quiros wrote that much of the error may have been intentional, as knowledge of the Pacific's real width would tend to discourage future expeditions. Under such a handicap identification was not positive until recent times.

Yet as the place lay almost on the re-

turn route of the treasure ships plying between Mexico and the Philippines, it is reasonable to suppose that some of these vessels also sighted the atoll. One later map shows two islands, *Lamira* (take care) and *Discierta* (desert), in its proximity. These apt names and the absence of other land within several hundred miles suggest that each represents an independent discovery of Wake.

Rapid development of the whaling industry and the China-Northwest fur trade near the end of the eighteenth century finally brought ships of many nations. Closely following the *Prince William Henry* came a sister fur ship, the *Halcyon*, whose captain believed he had made a new discovery. Among the more prominent visitors were Amasa Delano, Edward Gardner (who reported it having a very green and rural appearance), and the missionaries Wilson and Cargill.

Long voyages and the habit of exchanging even hearsay data resulted in considerable chart confusion, and Wake suffered with the other islands. By 1828, besides being variously located, it was called: Wake's Island, Waker's, Weeks, Wreck, Halcyon, Helsing, Wilson, and other less frequently used names.

Such confusion throughout the South Seas was partially instrumental in securing approval for the famous Pacific exploring expedition under Commodore Wilkes. His arrival in the *Vincennes* December 20, 1840, marks our first naval contact at Wake. Several boats were landed for a day's scientific and survey work, and under naturalist Titian Peale so many specimens of sea life were collected they were not fully classified for years. No claim was made to the desolate place.

ref: 1. -

1941]

[1865] Wake Island

53

Well known South Sea ships calling during the immediately ensuing years were the *Maria*, the *Oracle*, and the roaming mission ship *Morning Star*.

Wake's only known wreck occurred March 5, 1866. It was the German bark *Libelle*, bound from Honolulu to Hong-kong with a light but valuable cargo including \$300,000 in coined money and some flasks of quicksilver. Among her passengers was Anna Bishop, a concert singer still considered second only to Jenny Lind. The craft struck an outer reef at eight o'clock in the evening during a fierce storm which kept everyone aboard for three days. And then they could not even take extra clothing ashore. Food and some water, however, were soon cast up, so they felt reasonably secure—until they found that the island's porous coral formation precluded any fresh water wells. In desperation they set out three weeks later in two reconditioned small boats for Guam, more than 1,400 miles away. The 22-foot longboat, carrying Mme. Bishop and 21 others, reached Guam after 18 dangerous and exhausting days. But the small gig, holding Captain Tobias, 4 crew members and 3 Chinese, was never heard of again. Mme. Bishop was over 50 years old at the time and had lost a life's accumulation of jewels, music, and costumes, yet she repeatedly cheered the others with her songs. The Spanish Governor of Guam promptly dispatched a vessel after the recovered specie left buried in the sand. The *Libelle's* well-rusted anchor chains and some lava ballast may still be seen on a windward reef, and one anchor is set upright in cement near the hotel.

Wake's next notable event occurred July 4, 1898, during the Spanish-American War. The transport *Thomas*, carrying part of the second Philippine Expeditionary Force, raised the atoll just after dawn. What better way to celebrate Independence Day than by claiming a new possession? General Francis V. Greene promptly ordered

two boats ashore for a flag raising ceremony. This was quite brief and somewhat interrupted by birds diving at the participants. However, the little 14-inch banner was tied to a dead limb, and after making some observations, the party returned to the ship with great satisfaction. This assumption of the Navy's usual task evidently proved a heady business, for the following day a sea target was fired at with field guns tied to the deck. "Considering the bob of the ship," the report ran, "the marksmanship was excellent."

News of the exploit was seriously considered back at Washington. Construction of a transpacific cable was planned, and the place might prove a good way station. Orders were issued to Commander Taussig of the gunboat *Bennington* to take official possession. This event took place January 17, 1899. A flagpole was quickly set up, the men formed in two lines facing seaward, and after calling all to witness that the island was not in the possession of any other nation, Commander Taussig ordered the flag raised. The *Bennington* promptly saluted with 21 guns. The flag was then nailed to the pole, at the base of which was secured a brass strip bearing the following inscription:

"United States of America.
William McKinley, President
John D. Long, Secretary of the Navy
Commander Edward D. Taussig, U.S.N.
Commanding the U.S.S. *Bennington*,
This 17th day of January, 1899
Took possession of the atoll known
as Wake Island
For the United States of America."

Several days were spent there, but no fresh water was located. It was also discovered that most of the place bore strong evidence of being under water at times, so the cable was eventually routed to the northward in a straight line between Midway and Guam.

Other transport and naval vessels stopped at intervals during the next few years. In

December, 1906, one of the former brought General Pershing, who raised another flag—a sturdy improvised one of canvas. Small caches of emergency supplies were usually left, but fishermen and feather gatherers were in the habit of quickly depleting them. Tumbled-down shacks, broken oriental pottery, a weathered shrine or two, and several graves remain as evidences of their occasional residence.

The U.S.S. *Beaver* called in 1922, and a year later the *Tanager's* scientific expedition spent nearly two weeks there. This was a project of the Bishop Museum of Honolulu and Yale University. Accurate chart work was accomplished in addition to the natural history studies. Total area of the V-shaped atoll was found to be about 2½ square miles. A shallow cross-channel two thirds of the way up each wing really made three islands instead of one, so the second was named Wilkes and the third Peale. Jagged coral reefs lay across the end of the shallow lagoon.

Decision of the Pan American Airways to use the place brought quick co-operation from the Navy. The U.S.S. *Nitro* was dispatched early in 1935 for the purpose of bringing the chart up to date and to secure other useful information. Two of her boats were lost in the heavy surf, but no one was seriously injured.

The air-base construction ship *North Haven* arrived from Midway at noon the following May 5, and no time was lost starting work. One group circled the atoll in a small boat, while a second explored ashore. Both Wake Island proper and its western appendage, Wilkes, were found unusable, principally because of their lowness. Peale Island, however, slightly indented from the end of Wake's other arm, proved a welcome surprise. A rich brown loam instead of sand and rocks indicated that it was safe from submersion.

The problem then was how to get everything over to Peale, for the only safe landing place was on Wilkes. It was finally de-

ecided that a launch and lighter must be transported over the latter to the lagoon, where they could ferry material the rest of the way. This required a great deal of clearing and blasting work.

A tractor was soon landed on Wilkes, and a temporary camp equipped with a big water still was constructed. A small railroad was next constructed to the lagoon with steel strips and wheels meant for another purpose. This successfully carried both launch and lighter, which in turn began relaying the rest of the cargo over to Peale. With everything ashore by May 29, the *North Haven* proceeded to Manila. When she returned a month later the elaborate Peale air station was taking shape; some progress had even been made in clearing the lagoon of jagged coral dangerous to any landing clipper. After two months of hard work, the first clipper glided down upon the placid surface.

Since then, like Midway, Wake has enjoyed a steadily growing resort trade. Fishing is the main attraction, and the next is undoubtedly that of just looking at the myriad of brightly colored small fish in the lagoon. But no visitor leaves without lingering memories of the natural beauty of the atoll. The coral reef and sand are pure white, the outer sea a deep blue, and the lagoon an emerald green. Moreover, the water is so clear a 60-foot bottom may be seen. Interesting and comical birds also demand attention.

All-around development has continued until at present the island is almost self-sustaining. Big cisterns hold rain water; farm animals furnish milk, meat, and eggs; and a hydroponic truck garden supplies the island population and the passing clippers with fresh foodstuffs. Winds are harnessed to provide power, and the sun to heat water.

The current naval project will of course dwarf the Pan American establishment, but no details may be given. When completed, scouting airplanes, submarines, and

perhaps even small surface craft will start routine protective maneuvers in all directions. They will arrive none too soon. Events of recent years the world over have plainly demonstrated that unaided possessions have little chance of survival,

even though an aggressor nation may control more surrounding territory than it can profitably utilize. And Wake is far more than a mere possession—it lies on our route to Guam, the Philippines, and the mainland of Asia.

Document 1940I

Notes on Ponape Island, by Shuichi IWAO

Source: Iwao Shuichi, "Uchi-Nanyo Ponape-to zakki", in Chigaku Zasshi (Journal of Geography) vol. 53, no. 630, August 1941.

Some notes on Ponape Island in the Inner South Seas

Original text in Japanese.

[Attached]

Chigaku Zasshi
 ↓
JOURNAL OF GEOGRAPHY

73
 Vol. LIII, No. 630, August, 1941.

CONTENTS

	Page.
Some Notes on Pomape Island of the Inner South Seas. By Shūichi Iwao.....	(311)
Notes on Cryolite. By Ryūichi Sonobe.....	(321)
An Outline of Fluorspar Mining (II). By Ryūichi Sonobe.....	(351)
The Nickel Resources of Japan Proper (II). By Tadamasu Sendō.....	(364)
Some Notes on the Chishima Islands (II). By Takao Hirabayashi.....	(377)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE SOCIETY (382)

NOTES (383—386)

Geology and Topography of Shikotan Island.	Census Population of Thai in 1937.
Census Population of Japan in 1940.	Coal Resources of Eastern Siberia.
The Problems in Connexion with Fossil Mammalia from Eastern Asia.	Census Population of Turkey in 1940.

All Communications to be addressed to the

TŌKYŌ GEOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY
 (TŌKYŌ CHIGAKU-KYŌKWAİ)

No. 12, Niban-chō, Kojimachi-ku, Tōkyō,
 Telephone, Eidan (33) 509

地學雜誌第五十三卷第六百三十號

昭和十六年八月十五日發行

内南洋ボナペ島雜記

理學士 岩石 生 周 一

椰子の梢を渡る涼風に日中の炎暑を忘れ、流るゝが如き銀色の月光を浴びて洋に佇むとき誰か淡い幸福感に浸らぬものがある。漣渡つた夜空に高く／＼と輝く無数の星座を仰ぎ、南の水線線が清らかに輝く南十字星を空んで誰か微かな郷愁の情に驅られる者があらう。其處には美しい詩を、哀愁に満ちた歌を、そして又麗はしい繪畫を見出す事が出来る。ボナペ島青の一風景である。

ボナペ島は南洋東カロリン群島の東部に位し、面積約三七五平方呎、南洋群島第一の島である。略々圓形を呈し周縁約二十五里と稱せられる。横濱からの直距離約二〇〇〇哩、東經一五八度、北緯七度に位する。横濱から四、五千噸級の貨客船が平均廿日毎ぐらひに往復する。

私は今年の冬から春にかけて南洋部の各島で往復約三箇月間當地方の地質並に鑛床の調査に従事したので、氣の付いた儘に二、三の點に就き少しく述べて置かんと思ふ。南洋には我地質學者の中でも既に大塚氏を始め、半澤、田山、田代、永淵、若井、坪谷等の諸先輩の旅行調査せられたるものあり、特に田山氏は南洋地質師としてパラオ熱帯産業研究所に在任、其の見識南洋諸島中至らざる處無いのがある。私の旅行は往復三ヶ月、ボナペ島滞在は僅か四十日足らずであり、謂はばボナペ島を暫見したのであるから、雜感々地質鑛床等に関する或は當つて居ない點が多いのではないかと恐れるのである。池田朝原氏頗る度い。

ボナペ島雜記

ボナペ島に限らず内南洋諸島何處も同様であるが、ボナペ島に於いて先づ意外に感ずるのは邦人の多い事である。昭和十五年には邦人二、三九八名であつたのが僅々四年の間に約五、〇〇〇名に増加して居る。之れに反して島民は約五、八〇〇名であり、昭和十五年以來殆んど増えて居ない。南洋群島全體に亘つて島民人口が殆んど増加して居ないのは既に諸家に依りその原因が研究されて居るが、我等

南洋群島の歴史と地理 内南洋群島の島嶼記

三四二 (二七五)

民族の常として致し方無い。我々旅行者の感ずる今一つの事實は島民が餘りにも日本化して居る事である。街から離れて居る處では兎も角、大部分が青足である以外には殆んど内地人と同じ服装をして居る。婦女も簡單衣の様なものを着て居る。然も彼等は濠洲で常に白いシャツを纏つて居るので反つて邦人よりも綺麗な事すらある。此結果はどうであらうか。彼等が在來の風習を捨て急に風土に適せぬ服装をした爲に反つて一時病氣に犯され易くなつたといふ皮肉な事實が之れを物語つて居る。

土地の風景と言ふものは其れ自身單獨では有り得ない。其處に歴史があり、其の歴史を有する民族が配されて始めて生れて來るのである。斯うして邦人が續々と増えて行き、島民(大部分カナカ族と稱し元來極めて未開の民である)が急激に不自然な風習に移り行くのを觀ると島が日一日と壞されて行く様な気がする。太平洋上の一孤島、それは決してタヒチの様に平和な島ではなかつた。所謂世界の「文明」は斯様な大海中の一粒をも蠶食して止まないであらうか。

島民の風俗、習慣、社會組織、土地制度、貨幣制度等に就いては矢内原忠雄氏(南洋群島の研究)の實に詳しい研究があり、其れを讀むと興味盡きぬものがある。

我々、我等が地質調査等に島民を使つて見てどうであつたかを述べて置くのも何かの参考にならう。由來、内南洋群島に於ては各島々の間隔が非常に離れて居り、従つて各島間の島民の往來は昔は殆んど行はれなかつたので(一、三の例外はあるが)、各島毎に島民の風習、言語等を異にするのである。

島民の懶惰性

ポナペ島に行く前にタサイ島で約一週間程調査に従事したが、此處で使つた島民は本當に従順で人懐こく、動作は緩慢であつたが何の不平も言はずに良く働いた。朝から雨に濡れ通しても笑顔で働いて呉れた。酋長が出て來て我々の前で舞臺に敬意を表するのであつた。まだ邦人が數少い爲でもあらうか。之れに反してポナペ島では全く島民は手古摺つて仕舞つた。幾百年間天産物に恵まれ、日光に恵まれて働く必要の無かつた彼等に半ば強制的に勞働を強ふるのだから同調す可き點は充分にあるけれ共、兎に角彼等は懶惰とすゝる點では人伍に落ちないのであつた。恐らく邦人の三分之一又は其れ以下の能率しか擧げない。彼等は岩を築るに敏捷、澤を渉るに堪能であつたにも拘らず殊更に漫々と歩き、折があれば路草を食つて居た。往路に緩く復路に速い事は全く憎々しい程である。最初の日に八人來たものが次の日は六人に、次には五人にといふ様に次第に怠業し四日口くらひには半減してしまふ。牢獄に入れるぞと威す

と其の翌日又は皆出て来るが次の日は又駄目である。南洋島の官吏が威しても駄目である。彼等にとつて巡査丈が恐ろしいのである。年を逐つて努力の不足を求して居る事は内地と同様で、従つてこんな懶惰な島民でも重寶がられ、彼等の缺點を助成して居る。彼等は元來が單純であり無邪氣である丈に一寸可憐かると直ぐに慰に押れる。クサイの島民や、此の島でも數年前迄は彼等はその常食であるパンの實の辨當を持参したものが、此頃では吾々ですら手に入らぬ米を分けてやらねば出て来ないのが相當居るし、ひどいものになると元來素足で歩いて居たのに、何とか彼とか理窟を付けて地下足袋を要求する。全くあされたものである。邦人が何時の間にか彼等をしてこんなにして仕舞つたのである。喜ぶ可きか歎く可きか、本當に考へさせられる。

國語とボナベ語

南洋群島が本邦の委任統治領となつてから凡そ二十年、爾來我國の教化は島の隅々迄洽く及び、島民は日本の國語を學び歴史を學んだ。公學校(島民の兒童を教育する小學校)の兒童は勿論の事、三十歳代、二十歳代の島民の半ばは(女は別であるが)國語を解する。常に邦人に接するので中には實に流暢な、時には寧ろ我々以上に國語を操る者が居る。之に反して邦人でボナベ語を解するものは極めて稀である。一見又其の必要も無いのであるが此處に重大な事情が潛在して居る。即ち我々は彼等の語る事を解せずには彼等を使つて居るが、彼等は我々の話す事を皆聞き乍ら使はれて居るのであるから。ボナベ島には限らぬがボナベ島にも舊教の教會が澤山にある。各所又は部落で最も堂々たる建物は大抵是れである。宣教師にはスペイン人が多いが、彼等の多くはボナベ語を解して聖書を島民語に翻譯し島民を感化して居る。スペイン人に限らず、クサイ島に居る米人宣教師等も同じである。彼等が是れに依つて感化されて居る事は恐る可き程であり、どんな高い勞銀を拂ふと言つてもこれを踏し、身装りを整えて毎日禮拜には教會に詣るのである。彼等にとつて實に愉しい一日なのであらう。道路をも嫌はず嬉々として若者男女相連つて赴くのである。此處に其々の大いに反省を要する點がありはせぬかを痛感せざるを得ない。土民語として蔑む可からず、要は我皇化を如何にして島民の上に及ぼすかに在るのではないからうか。斯様に聖書をボナベ語に翻譯する必要からでもあらうか、彼等にローマ字を教

- 川、水 *real*
- 海 *keped*
- 地 *im*
- 道路 *gijigat*
- at
- 一月 *aja*
- 二月 *ijajaj*
- 三月 *ka*
- 四月 *ka*
- 五月 *ka*
- 六月 *ka*
- 七月 *ka*
- 八月 *ka*
- 九月 *ka*
- 十月 *ka*
- 十一月 *ka*
- 十二月 *ka*
- 日本語 *hoshitua*
- 島民語 *hoshitua*
- ボナベ語 *hoshitua*

第五十三年第六百二十號 南洋群島に島民記

二四三 (39)



■ 珊瑚礁 ■ 堆積岩 ■ 玄武岩類の熔岩

島：島ボナベ島理想断面圖

地形を高く自由を持たないで地質と地形との関係が判る地形の断面に高さや廣さの割合を切へて描いた。

4
南洋群島の地質調査を調査すべく配された南洋群島の鑛山技術者は餘りにも少い。内地の様に交通の便利な處ならば兎も角、此の旅行に不便な所にペラオは別として各島に南洋群島の鑛山技術者は殆んど暫駐して居ない。ありふれた鑛物の一通り判るくらひの助手でも一人くらひ宛各支應に居たらよからうと痛感させられる。飛んでも無い鑛物や岩右に大騒ぎして居る。其れを持つて行つて見て貰ふ事が出来ないからである。唯でさへ容易ならぬ仕事である鑛業指導や監督等出来るだらうかと思ふ。一人宛でも各島の支應に常駐して常に島を歩いて居れば、地質調査や探鑛の助けともなり、その島の鑛産に對する機微知識の供給者ともなるではないか。

ボナベ島と鑛山技術者

南洋群島の地質調査を調査すべく配された南洋群島の鑛山技術者は餘りにも少い。内地の様に交通の便利な處ならば兎も角、此の旅行に不便な所にペラオは別として各島に南洋群島の鑛山技術者は殆んど暫駐して居ない。ありふれた鑛物の一通り判るくらひの助手でも一人くらひ宛各支應に居たらよからうと痛感させられる。飛んでも無い鑛物や岩右に大騒ぎして居る。其れを持つて行つて見て貰ふ事が出来ないからである。唯でさへ容易ならぬ仕事である鑛業指導や監督等出来るだらうかと思ふ。一人宛でも各島の支應に常駐して常に島を歩いて居れば、地質調査や探鑛の助けともなり、その島の鑛産に對する機微知識の供給者ともなるではないか。

ヘンリー・ナンベイ

西海岸ヤチー村、ロンキチ川河畔、椰子の實が實り、マンゴートの樹の茂れる處、渺茫たる太平洋を睥睨して巖然として佇む銅像がある。前に紅の花咲亂れる緑芝を控え、後に瀟洒たる教會を背つて立つ堂々たるフロクタ姿の紳士である。これぞボナベ島民の英雄故ヘンリー・ナンベイの姿である。彼は獨人キキ文とし、島民を母とし、本島民は女系相續である、夙に遠大の志を懷き、椰子林を經營し、百萬の富を營し、遂に青雲の志止み難く歐米に遊び、歸朝するに及んで島民の爲に大いに盡瘁し、我が統治に自負する處あり、我政府よりその功を褒められた。現に彼の息子オリベイト・ナンベイはその志を繼ぎ邦人を使つて椰子林を經營して居る。彼こそは島民のヒーローであらう。

ボナベ島の地形

地形は精細な地形圖と其の断面圖と簡單なスケッチとを以てすれば一目瞭然たるのであるが、其の地表の自由を持たないので遺憾ながら理想断面圖と其の説明を以つて之れに代えやう。

島の外側約二哩乃至四哩の沖を隔んで堡礁が在り、その一部は海礁に連結し、その内側海岸沿ひに幅數百米乃至一軒くらみの紅樹帯が存在し、更に其の内側の平地又は緩斜地に椰子林が繁茂し、之れより次第に高度を増して中央部の山地となり、此の部分は森林地帯であり、最早ココ椰子の樹影を認めない。本島の最高峯はナナラウト山海拔約七五〇米に達し略々等しい高さの連峯と相連つて島の中央部に在り、周縁に向つて山裾を引いて居り、此の島を遠望すると恰も上半部を削取つた緩かな圓錐狀を呈して居る。接近して眺めると相當浸蝕の進んだ火山岩の累層より成り、處々に溶岩流の表面の平坦面を残して居る。本島は明かに開折火山島である。更に溪谷を溯ると、火山でよくある様な厚い溶岩流や集塊岩を谷壁とした深い峡谷が在り、高さ二、三十米の瀧も珍らしく無いのであり、キナー村リンキチー川上流には高さ七〇米に達するものがある。之等の川の水量は豊富では無いが、雨期には増水して濁流滔々として流れ、大馬をも洩ふ事があると言はれる。島の頂上部は乾燥期と雖も常に雲で被れて居り、悉んど其の全貌を現はさない。此は太平洋の水蒸氣を多分に含んだ熱氣が島に當つて上昇氣流となる爲である事は勿論であらう。

地質並に岩石

私の歩いたのは島の西半部然もジャカージからキナーの間に限られて居るので私の觀察を以つて全島の地質を推す事は出来ないが、幸に大築氏、吉井氏、木下氏等の研究が發表されて居るので其等を參考にして地質を述べる事にしやう。

前述した様に此の島は著しく開折された火山島であつて、島の大部分は玄武岩の溶岩と集塊岩との互層より成り、部分的に此の何れかが非常に良く發達して居る。島の到る處に成層面が觀察され、其れに依ると溶岩及集塊岩の厚さは一〇米乃至四〇米くらひのものが多し事が判る。集塊岩の中には屢々大小の玄武岩々脈が存在し、部分的に擾亂されて居るが成層面の大體の傾斜は非常に緩かであつて、島の原形はアムピコーンデではなかつたかと思はれる。岩石が非常に應基性である事と考へ合せて非常に興味深い事と思ふ。

次に本島の岩石であるが、従来の文獻に依るとその種類及産地は次の通りである。

- (1) 橄欖輝石安山岩 本島の大部分
- (2) 閃石灰色玄武岩 ランガー、コロニヤ、マント
- (3) 橄欖輝石岩 ナンコーエの瀧
- (4) ピクライト ナンカブカツブ
- (5) 橄欖玄武岩 ジャカージ、三角山、マタラニウム
- (6) 准橄欖灰色玄武岩 マタラニウム城壁
- (7) 岩漿玄武岩 コロニヤ
- (8) 粗粒玄武岩 ナツト半島



第四圖 橄欖輝石玄武岩
輝石の果帶構造に注意



第六圖 エナル輝石粗面安山岩



- | | |
|----------------------|----------------------|
| 玄武岩類(輝石及角閃)
岩の大部分 | 輝石褐色玄武岩又は
玄武岩の大部分 |
| 堆積岩の露は著しき
区域 | エナル輝石粗面安山
岩(島南部) |

第三圖 車ナヘ島地質略圖
海岸線の形は大塚氏報告に依る珊瑚礁
の形は之れを省略した



第五圖 太平洋岩
輝石の果帶構造及び石英無色領物
の形状に注意

0
第五十三年第六百三十號 内南洋車ナヘ島雜記

三四六 (23)

(9) 橄欖粗粒玄武岩 ジョカージ
 (11) エデル輝石粗面岩 タンガール
 (13) 粗面岩 オネ、ロイ岩中腹、キレトニ山腹
 (15) パーカピカイト玄武岩 イントク
 (17) モンタク岩 トナリ、タモン東端

私の説たのは非常に短時間で勿論之等各種岩石の相互關係を認め得なかつたのであるが、ホナニ島西部に關する限り次の三種に特別し得る様に思えた。即ち

(1) 橄欖輝石玄武岩類 (2) 太平洋岩類 (准橄欖灰色玄武岩) Y
 (3) エデル輝石粗面岩類

であり、前に記した一七の各岩種も其大部は是れに包括し得るのであるまいか、即ち、岩種の部分に依る又各層に依る結晶度の差異等に依つて種々の岩型を生じて居るのではないかと思はれる。又、橄欖灰色玄武岩とせば居るもの生く其一部は實はアネムトサイト？を有する太平洋岩類に屬するのではないかの疑ひがある。次に右の三つの岩石の代表的の橄欖鏡寫直と其の簡単な記載を試みる。

(一) 橄欖輝石玄武岩 濃緑灰色硬緻密な岩石で流狀構造不明瞭である。

斑品 橄欖石 O・五種前後
 輝石 一・五種前後、累帯構造著しく中央部無色に近く、周縁部は帶紫黄綠色(含チタニ)。
 石英 尖晶質であり、主に輝石、斜長石より成り、硬緻密之れに次ぎ、石英の燻灰石を有す。

輝石 斑晶輝石の周縁部と略々同様(含チタニ)。
 斜長石 O・三枚内外の長さ、累帯構造著しく長柱狀結晶、結晶間の間隙は、セカリに有すにて充まれる。

(二) 太平洋岩 濃灰青綠色堅硬緻密な岩石で私の採集したアナン嶺の上のものは風の割目に沿つて砕かれ石灰岩質地のカルン状を爲し、奇怪な岩貌を呈し、これを「ハシマー」と呼ぶと該岩塊の金屬性岩質を認む。

斑品 橄欖石 長揮一柱以下
 輝石 揮一柱乃至一・五種、累帯構造著しく中央部淡綠色、周縁部はれた帶黄綠色

第五十三年第六頁(下段) 内南洋のナニ島群

三四七 (1971)

第百六十二号 内南洋の地誌

三四八 (二五二)

石基

炭酸質で等粒状構造を呈し、主として輝石、フェルシサイトより成り、少量の淡紫色珪物及磁鐵礦を有し、後述の結灰石を伴ふ。

輝石 珪物の周縁部と同様

フェルシサイト 無色、屈折率は暗々バルサムに等し、複屈折は加里長石くらひ、粒状、僅かに異帯構造を呈する様に思

える。

淡紫珪物 切れた淡紫色、粒状、複屈折極めて低し、屈折率加里長石くらひ。

(三)エチル輝石粗面安山岩 私の採集地此所に記載するのはロンキナト河中流のものである。淡灰紫褐色、稍、粗鬆の岩石で直射光の下で脂光澤を有す。

珪物 種に斜長石

石基

粗面(流状)構造を呈し主として斜長石、加里長石、エチル輝石及磁鐵礦から成り少量の燐灰石を有する。斜長石と加里長石との關係は前者の長柱状結晶を後者が外套として之れを取巻く。エチル輝石は多少變質した爲か濃い黄金色を呈して居る。

據、此等の岩石は何れも非常に興味あるものであり、太平洋中の火山研究に取つては實に重要なもので等閑に附す可きものでなく、且下此の三種の岩石の化學成分を調査所の平塚技師に依頼して決定して居る。追つて其の化學成分と共に詳細を發表する機會があると思ふ。記載の粗雑な點、御諒承願えれば幸甚である。

嘗つては探礦史しか餘り人の注意を惹かなかつた南洋群島にも、最近各種の礦物資源が開發又は探礦されるに至つた。

錳……………エボン、アンガワル、ベリリウ、ファイヌ、 マレガン……………パシオ、サイパンの諸島

トコマ、サンソル、セウの諸島
ニッケル……………ヤップ島

ボクサイト……………ボナベ、パラオの諸島

銅……………ヤップ島

楊 炭……………パラオ島

金……………ボナベ、パラオの諸島

亜 鉛……………パラオ島

酸性白土……………サイパン島

石灰岩……パラオ島

紺大粘土……パラオ島

等である。根、ボナニ島は如何と云ふに、古く大築氏に依つて報告された所謂沼鐵鑛及硫化鐵鑛の外に、ボーキサイトが全島相當廣範

に五つて褐鐵鑛と相伴つて又は獨立に分布して居る事が數年前から注意されたのである。ボーキサイト鑛床に

就いては田代、東湖兩氏の精細なる調査がある筈であり、鐵鑛に就いても他の方面で若干の調査が行はれて居

る筈であるが、此處では茶仕えの無い點文を極く簡單に述べやう。

褐鐵鑛、ボーキサイトと共に前記玄武岩類の表面を覆ふ殘留鑛床である爲に、その分布は何れも地形の比較

的緩かな又は平坦な場所に限られ、その土地の海拔には無關係である。即ち雨水に依る浸蝕の餘り激しく無い

部分に丈存在するのである。鑛床の上下の分布狀態を觀るに常に一定の順序があるのであつて即ち、上部より

下部へ表土、鐵鑛、ボーキサイト、カオリン様土壤、風化岩石、玄武岩の順序で成層を爲す。勿論夫々の發達

程度及厚さは極めて變化に富み、又其の中の何れかを缺く事が普通であり、従つて或部分はボーキサイトのみ

の鑛床となり或部分は主として褐鐵鑛々床と成る。此の貌を理想斷面圖で示すと次の様である。此の様な關係

は此地方丈でなく蘭印ビンタン島でも認められて居り、此種殘留鑛床には特質的なものであらう。又前記カオ

リン土の上部には土壤中に結核狀、時に海綿狀ボーキサイトが散在し、又粘土狀に風化せる岩石の割目をボー

キサイトが満して居たり、草根や樹根を核心としてボーキサイトが生じて居たり、又ボーキサイトと褐鐵鑛と

の中間の成分を有する鑛石が存在する事も多い。

大築氏が嘗つて沼鐵鑛として記載されたものは明かに殘留褐鐵鑛床及其の再洗滌(其の場所にて)した褐鐵

鑛床である。一々の場所に就き具體的の例を擧げる自由を持たないので、此所にはボーキサイト及褐鐵鑛の分析資料の中二、三を表記

して御参考に供し度い。資料は何れも水洗ひを行つたものに就き本所で分析したものである。

此の結果から觀るとこの褐鐵鑛は餘り品位のよいものでは無く、特に相當量の鐵分を含有し又礬土質粘土核物質を有する事が判る。

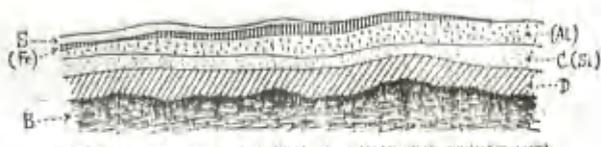
ボーキサイトはアルミナの含有量に於てはビンタン島やパラオ島のものに劣らないが珪酸分に稍、富む點は遺憾である。又鐵分に於て

もビンタン島のものより少し多い様である。チタンの含有量は唯一個の例であるが敢て多い方ではない。此のボーキサイトは CHIMILIA

第九

第五十二年第六百三十號 内南洋ボナニ島雜記

三四九 (一九三〇)



第七圖 ボーキサイト鑛床並に褐鐵鑛生理理想斷面圖
D 風化岩石
B 玄武岩
O(S) カオリン様土壤
B (Fe) 褐鐵鑛床
A (Al) ボーキサイト

第五十三年第九頁二十號 内南洋系十ノ島雜記

三五〇 (一九)

	Fe	Fe ₂ O ₃	Al ₂ O ₃	SiO ₂	TiO ₂	MnO	CaO	P ₂ O ₅	+H ₂ O	S	Spgr	10
	35.41	50.63	23.30	2.23	0.80	0.49	0.01	0.37	21.70		2.70	
鐵	40.56											
	47.51		12.31	5.28								
	30.44											
	40.97		4.82	10.82							3.56	
	35.99			2.66	2.07	0.09		P=0.34		0.04		
鐵	42.29			5.81	1.79	0.11		P=0.68		0.02		
	46.73											
	36.31											
		25.24	33.80	11.40	0.55					27.81	2.48	
			59.59	5.15								
ホーキサイト			50.92	4.50								
		51.91	22.09	5.70								
		27.50	42.90	1.85								
		40.99	47.89	3.59								
		18.04	51.39	2.10								
		57.69	3.10									
		59.93	3.95									

型に属するものとペンタン産のものと同様である。硫化鐵鑛は大塚氏に依れば
 ナスカツブカツブ附近の玄武岩中の鐵脈であり、銅斑跡、金銀を含有せぬもの
 である。今回私は觀る機会を得なかつたが、大したものではないらしい。
 金鑛は三角山の麓らへ粗粒玄武岩中に胚胎せる含金石英脈であり、目下某會
 社で採鑛中であるが、其の鑛脈の規模は未だ明かでない。これも私は現場を觀
 る機会を得なかつた。除りに麗しい南國の風景を想像して行つたので、聊か意
 外な事もあつたが何と云つても南洋は羨しい。瑠璃色の海、濃緑の椰子林、流
 るゝ月影、懷郁たるレモン草の香り、ギターに和する島民の歌聲、何れも私の
 心底に忘れ難い印象を留める事であらう。(昭和十六年夏、地質調査所にて)

主な主要文献

- (一) 大塚洋之助 南洋諸島の地質及鑛産物(地質調査所報告、第五四號、大正一四年)
- (二) 古井正敏 南洋諸島北石炭岩略記(東北帝國大學地質學古生物學部研究報告、第二二號、昭一二年)
- (三) 古井正敏 南洋諸島の寶石に就いて(地質學雜誌第四三卷、昭三〇上)
- (四) K. Tanihara, Petrographical Investigation of Some volcanic Rocks from the South Sea Islands, Palau, Yap, and Sulphur (Jap. Jour. Geol. Geogr., Vol. IX, No. 3-4, 1932)
- (五) K. Kuroshita, Preliminary Notes on the Neogene Basaltic and Some Associated Rocks from Truk, Caroline Islands(地質學雜誌第四三卷、昭三〇下)

- (6) 田山利三郎 サイパン島の地形地質並に珊瑚礁(熱帯産業研究所常報第三號昭和一四年)
- (7) 田山利三郎 パラオ本島の地質並に鑛物資源略報(同第三號)
- (8) 廣川 稔 蘭印 Rangoon 群島 Hantan 島ホーキサイト鑛床に就いて(日本礦業會議第六六一號、昭和一五年五月)
- (9) 矢内原忠雄 南洋群島の研究 昭和一五年、岩波書店
- (10) 南洋群島要覽 昭和一四年、南洋廳

〔後記〕

私の今回の調査に當つては石井、川代、永淵、今井諸氏からは特に種々御高説を承つて裨益する所が多かつた。此機会に厚く感謝する。

Translation.

Note: Translation made by T. Sakamoto.¹

Contents

- Introduction
- Impressions of Ponape Island
- Indolence of the natives
- The Japanese and Ponapean languages
- Henry Nanpei
- Ponape Island and Mining engineers
- The geomorphology of Ponape Island
- Geology and lithology
- Bibliography

Introduction.

Forgetting the blazing sun in a cool breeze over flopping palm leaves and bathing in a stream of silvery moonlight on a beach, who can resist a passing feeling of happiness in his heart? Looking up at numberless constellations shining high in the cloudless night sky and gazing absorbedly at the Southern Cross beaming serene light on the southern horizon, who can deny himself a slight nostalgia? There you find sweet poems, and songs full of sorrow, and you see beautiful paintings. That is a moment in an evening on Ponape Island.

Ponape Island is in the eastern part of the Eastern Caroline Islands at Lat. 7° N., Long. 158° E., and is about 2,000 nautical miles in a straight line from Yokohama. It is the largest island in the South Seas, with an area of about 375 sq. km and is nearly circular in shape, with a circumference of about 25 *n* [100km]. A cargo-passenger ship of the 4,000,5,000-ton class sails nearly every 20 days from Yokohama.

The writer, at the request of Nanyo-cho, took a three-month trip, in the winter and spring of this year [1940-41], to make a survey of the geology and ore deposits in this region. A few points that attracted his attention will be stated here.

A number of our geologists have already travelled to the South Seas: Messrs. Otsuki, Hanzawa, Tayama, Tashiro, Nagabuchi, Ishii, Tsubaya, and others. Mr. Tayama was appointed to an office in Nanyo-cho Tropical Industry Institute in Palau, and has travelled in all parts of the region. The writer made the round trip in three months, staying at Ponape for less than 40 days, and because of the brevity of the examinations he is afraid that his impression and observations of the geology and ore deposits may not always be correct. The writer wishes to ask, in advance, that the reader take this into account.

¹ Translation in July 1949, and edited by V. Heuschel, March 1951, for the Pacific Geologic Surveys, Military Geology Branch, U.S.G.S., Tokyo, Japan.

Impressions of Ponape Island.

As is usual with other islands of the Inner South Seas, one is surprised at the large number of Japanese residing on Ponape. The Japanese population was 2,398 in 1935 and has increased to about 5,000 during the following 4 to 5 years. In contrast, the native population of 5,800 in 1935 has shown practically no increase in the same period. The reason why the native population does not increase has been studied by many specialists, but it is often the case with many aboriginal tribes. Another thing that attracts the attention of travellers is the fact that the natives are too well Japanese. The majority of them, if not in places far from a town, are dressed in nearly the same clothes as those of the Japanese except for bare feet. The women wear a dress of one piece. The men are clean and always in white shirts which often make them look better than the Japanese. But how does it work? They have parted abruptly with their own customs and have dressed in clothes unsuitable for the climate making them, temporarily, more susceptible to diseases. This is an ironic fact.

A landscape cannot stand by itself. There is history, and we appreciate the landscape only when we view it together with the people who have made the history. Thus the Japanese are increasing more and more while the natives (the majority of them backward Kanakas), suddenly changing their customs, are standing still; the writer cannot but feel that the island's native culture is being destroyed day by day. A forlorn island amid the Pacific Ocean, it was never so peaceful as Tahiti. Does the world's so-called "civilization" never end its encroachment on a single grain upon a great ocean?

There is a detailed and interesting study by Mr. Tadao YANAIHARA (see Bibliography, n° 9), on the natives' customs and habits, community, land tenure, currency, etc.

It may be of interest to state here some characteristics of the natives when we employed them. Each one of the islands in the Inner South Seas is so far apart that originally there was practically no communication between natives of different islands (though there were a few exceptions), and as a result the natives of each island have their own customs and language.

Indolence of the natives.

We spent about a week in the survey on Kusaie Island before going to Ponape. The natives of Kusaie were very obedient and meek, and though slow, they worked without complaints. Even when wet by the rain from morning till evening, they smiled as they worked. The chief came out to pay us his respect. Is that because there are still fewer Japanese there? Contrary to this, we were disappointed by the natives in Ponape. They may be sympathized with because we made them work under compulsion, those who, having been blessed with natural resources and sunshine for hundred of years, have not had to work hard. Anyway, in indolence and craftiness, they are second to none. Their efficiency is less than one-third of that of the Japanese. Although they are quick in climbing rocks, skilled in fording streams, they intentionally walk slowly and loiter on their way whenever they can. They are almost spiteful as they are slow in going

but quick in returning. Starting with 8 coolies on the first day there are 6 on the next and 5 on the third and so on until one half are gone in about 4 days. Scare them by saying that they will be thrown into jail, and all of them come the next day, but it is of no use on the second day. It is no use to have a Nanyo-cho official to frighten them; they fear no-one but a policeman. The shortage of labor is felt year by year just as in Japan, so even such lazy natives make themselves useful, aggravating their own weak point. They are basically simple and innocent, and if you treat them kindly, they soon become too familiar with you. Natives on Kusaie, and those on this island until several years ago, brought breadfruit for their lunch, but nowadays some of them will not work unless you give them rice which is difficult even for Japanese to get. Still a worse fellow, though he has always walked barefoot, suddenly wants a pair of rubber "tabi" (shoes) to our astonishment. The Japanese themselves have unwittingly taught them to behave in this way. A matter for congratulation, or for regret, the writer does not know.

The Japanese and Ponapean languages.

In the 20 years since the South Sea Islands became our Mandated Territory, Japanese culture has reached the far corners of the islands and the natives have learned the Japanese language and history. Half of the native men in their twenties and thirties, as well as the students in public schools (where native children are educated) speak Japanese. They are always in contact with Japanese and some of them are quite fluent in conversation. On the other hand, Japanese who understand the Ponapean language are very few. Superficially it seems unnecessary for the Japanese to learn the language but there are really important reasons for doing so. The Japanese keep the natives in service without understanding what they are saying, but the natives are at work knowing all that the Japanese are saying.

In Ponape, and in many other islands, there are a number of Catholic churches. The most stately-looking building in each of the towns or villages is usually the church. The priests are usually Spanish and most of them understand the Ponapean language and translate the Bible into it and preach the Gospel to the natives. This is also true of the American ministers on Kusaie Island. The natives are strongly influenced by the ministers and they refuse to work on Sunday, no matter how high the pay may be. They go to church in their best clothes and it is a pleasant day for them. People, young and old, travel a long distance chatting cheerfully. The writer feels that the matter deserves our reflection. The native language should not be thought of lightly, and it is necessary to think how well we can educate these islanders. Maybe it was due to the necessity of translating the Bible into the Ponapean language that the natives were taught to write Roman letters and as a result they can read their own language when written with Roman letters.

Henry Nanpei.

Upon the shore of the Ronkiti River, Kiti Village on the west coast, where coconuts ripen and mango trees grow thick, there stands a bronze statue glaring at the vast expanse of the Pacific Ocean. It is a dignified gentleman in a frock-coat, with pink flowers

on the green in front of it and a neat-looking church building behind. This is the hero of the Ponape natives, the late Henry Nanpei. He was the son of a German father and a native mother (succession by female line among the natives) and being quite ambitious while young, he maintained a successful coconut plantation, became a millionaire and went to Europe. After returning home, Henry Nanpei did a great deal for the welfare of the natives, contributed much to the Japanese administration of the islands and was rewarded by the government. His son, Oliver Nanpei, has succeeded his father and now operates the coconut plantation, employing Japanese. He must be the hope of the natives.

Ponape Island and mining engineers

Mining engineers on the staff of the Nanyo-cho are too few in number. The number would be sufficient if there were good transportation facilities as in Japan. With the exception of Palau, there are practically no mining engineers residing in the islands. The writer feels that even a resident assistant in each branch office who understands common minerals would help a great deal in geological and prospecting work and in giving preliminary information about minerals on that island.

The geomorphology of Ponape Island.

The geomorphology of the island, if shown by a detailed topographic map, a cross-section and a simple sketch, would be clear at a glance. At the present time, however, the writer is not permitted to publish these and has substituted an idealized cross-section and its description (Fig. 2, next page).

Around the island, about 2 to 4 nautical miles off the coast, are located barrier reefs, parts of which are connected with shore reefs. A zone of mangrove forest several hundred to 4,000 meters wide occupies the inner or coastal side of the shore reef and further inland on the gentle slope of the island shore is a zone of coconut forest. The coconut trees thin out and disappear as the land surface increases its altitude from the sea-shore into the central mountains where miscellaneous trees grow. The mountains attain a maximum altitude of 750 m. above sea level at Mt. Nanalaut¹ which, aligned with other mountains of nearly equal height, is located at the center of the island, with its flanks descending seaward in a gentle slope. When viewed from a distance, Mt. Nanalaut looks like a truncated cone. As one travels closer, however, he finds that it is built of fairly well stratified beds of volcanic rocks showing remnants of the plane surface of lava flows. The island is evidently a stratified volcanic island. In going upstream one often finds outcrops along valley walls of thick lavas or agglomerate, as is usual in a volcanic area. Waterfalls some 20-30 m. high are common, and, along the Ronkiti River, at Kichi [sic] Village,² one reaches the height of 70 meters. The flow of the river water is not abundant except in the rainy season when the fast-running waters are tor-

1 Ed. note: This name applies to Mt. Tolcn, one of the Nana Mountains, and is Number 19-20c in Bryan's Place Names. The author went up the Ronkiti River valley (see below).

2 Ed. note: Also Kiti, or Kipar Village.

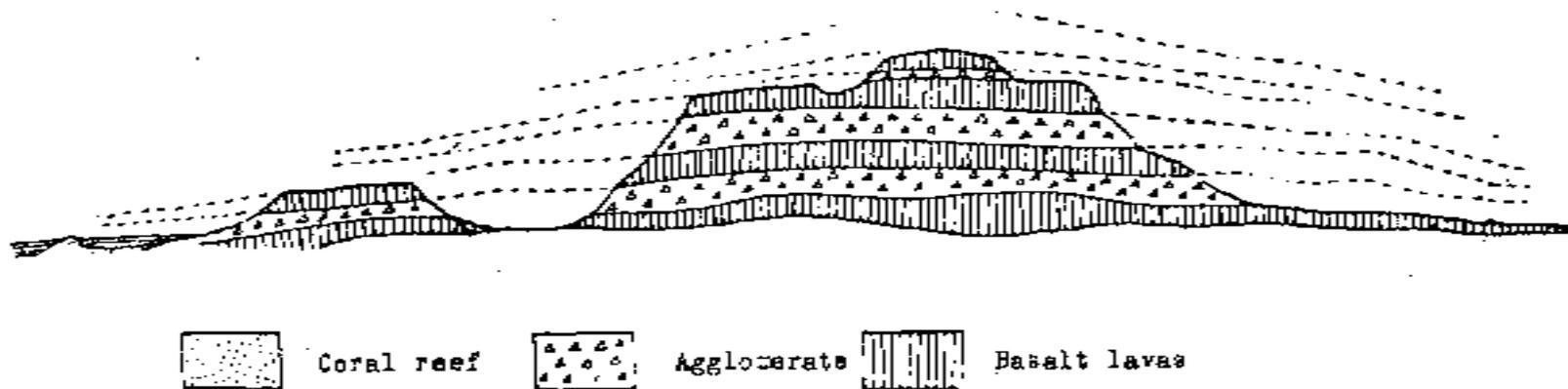


Figure 2. Idealized cross-section of Ponape Island.

As actual topography cannot be shown, vertical and horizontal scales are modified only to show the relation of geology and geomorphology.

rential and are said to occasionally carry away men and horses. The crests of the mountains, even in the dry season, are covered with clouds and can rarely be seen; this is caused by an ascending current of air which brings moist air from the ocean to the summits.

Geology and lithology.

General geology and rock types.

The writer traversed only the western half of the island, from Jokaj to Kichi and, therefore, cannot make a generalization on the geology of the whole island from personal observation. The outline of the geology as given below has been derived from a study of papers by Messrs. Otsuki, Yoshii and Kinoshita, and others.

As has already been stated, the island is a stratified volcanic island. The bulk of the island consists of an alternation of lavas and agglomerates of basalts, with either one or the other prevailing at different places. Everywhere on the island the strata are easily observed, and the thickness of lava flows and agglomerate beds vary from 10 to 40 meters. The agglomerates are often pierced with basalt intrusions and contorted in places but the general dip of the strata is very gentle, suggesting the original form of the island to have been an aspicone. It is of great interest if we think of the basic nature of the rocks.

According to previous literature the [surface] rocks and their localities are as follows:

Rocks	Localities
1) Olivine-augite-andesite	Greater part of the island
2) Gray nepheline-basalt	Langar I., Colonia, and Mant Island.
3) Olivine-augite	Waterfall at Nankui
4) Picrite	Nanukapkap
5) Olivine-basalt	Jokaj, Triangle (Sankaku) Mountain & Metalanim
6) Basanitoid	Metalanim, wall of [Nanmatal] ruined castle
7) Magma-basalt	Colonia
8) Dolerite	Net Peninsula
9) Olivine-dolerite	Jokaj
10) Gray analcime-basalt	Langar Island
11) Aegirine-trachyte	Mt. Takayu, Takayu Island
12) Porphyrite	Wone, middle of Roi Rock
13) Trachyte	Wone, middle of Roi Rock
14) Analcime-trachyte	Langar Island
15) Barkevikite-basalt	Iftok
16) Olivine-augite-lamprophyre	Wone, top of Roi Rock
17) Monchiquite	Kichi, east end of Tamon

The writer made his observations in a limited time and could not make sure of the interrelation of these rocks, but so far as the western half of the Ponape Island is concerned, the rocks seem to be divided into the following three groups (Fig. 3, next page).



Geological sketch map of Ponape Island. The coast line is taken from the report of Mr. Otsuki. The coral reefs have been omitted.

- 1) Olivine-augite-basalt group
- 2) Pacificite group (Basanitoid?)
- 3) Aegirine-trachyandesite group

The above-mentioned 17 kinds of rocks may be grouped into these three types. In other words, only different portions of one lava or difference in crystallinity in different beds of lavas may have caused so many types of rocks. At least a part of what was called a gray nepheline-basalt, it is suspected, belongs to the pacificite group with anemousite.

A description of photomicrographs representative of the three types of rocks (see Figures 4, 5, 6 on next page) is as follows

1) Olivine-augite-basalt: Dark greenish-gray, compact rock with indistinct fluidal structure.

Phenocrysts: Olivine, 0.5 mm. more or less. Augite 1.5 mm. more or less, distinctly zonally built, central part nearly colorless, peripheral parts purplish, yellowish green (titaniferous).

Ground-mass: Holocrystalline, consist chiefly of pyroxenes and feldspars, some magnetite, and a small amount of apatite.

Augite Nearly the same as the peripheral portion of phenocryst augite (titaniferous).

Plagioclase length 0.3 mm. more or less. Long prismatic, distinctly zonally built.

Interstices filled with alkali feldspars)?

2) Pacificite: Dark grayish blue-green, hard, compact rock. The sample at Tean Plateau which the writer collected was eroded along vertical joints into queer-looking rocks resembling Karren on a limestone plateau. When struck with a hammer, these rocks sound like sanukite, or have a metallic sound.

Phenocrysts: Olivine 1 mm. in longer diameter

Augite 1-1.5 mm. in diameter, distinctly zonally built, central part light green periphery dirty yellowish-green.

Ground-mass: Holocrystalline, equigranular, consisting mainly of augite, anemousite and small amounts of a light-purplish mineral and magnetite, with very small amounts of apatite.

Augite The same as the marginal portion of the phenocryst.

Anemousite? Colorless, refractive indices nearly equal to that of balsam. Bi-refringence about equal to potash feldspars, granular, appears to be slightly zonal.

A light-purplish mineral. Dirty light purple, granular. Bi-refringence very low. Refractive indices about equal to potash feldspar.

3) Aegirine-trachyandesite. Collected by the writer. The sample described here is from the midstream of the Ronkiti River. Light grayish purple-brown, more or less porous rock. Greasy luster under a direct ray of light.

Phenocrysts: Occasionally feldspars.



Figure 4. Olivine-augite-basalt. Note the zonal structure of the augite.

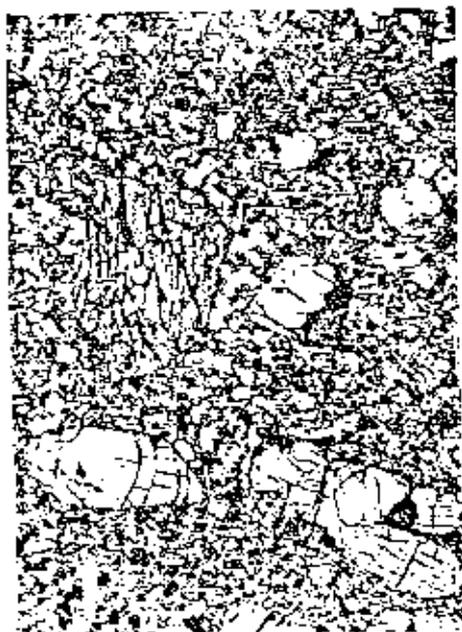


Figure 5. Pacificite. Note the zonal structure of augite and the shape of colorless minerals in the groundmass.



Figure 6. Aegirine-trachyandesite.

Ground-mass: With trachyte (fluidal) structure, consisting mainly of plagioclase, potash feldspar, aegirine, and magnetite, with small amounts of apatite. Plagioclase encircles, as a mantle, long prisms of potash feldspar. Aegirine is of deep golden color possibly due to slight alteration.

All of these rocks are of utmost interest, and should never be overlooked in the study of volcanoes in the Pacific. Chemical analyses of these three rocks are now under way by Hiratsuka, the Head of the Geological Survey. The writer is looking forward to the opportunity of publishing rock descriptions together with the chemical analyses. The readers are requested to excuse the draft nature of this paper.

Mineral deposits.

In the past, attention was paid only to phosphate in the South Seas, but recently quite a few kinds of mineral deposits are being worked there:

Phosphate: Ebon, Angaur, Pelcliu, Fais, Togobei (Tobi), Sonsorol, Rota.

Bauxite: Ponape, Palau.

Lignite: Palau.

Zinc: Palau.

Manganese: Palau, Saipan.

Nickel: Yap.

Copper: Yap.

Gold: Ponape, Palau.

Acid earth: Saipan.

Limestone: Palau.

Fire-clay: Palau.

Etc.

Now, how about Ponape Island? Besides the so-called bog iron ore and pyrite which was reported by Mr. Otsuki (Bibliography, n^o 1), bauxite is known to be distributed in pretty large areas all over the island, either together with or independently of the limonite. The bauxite deposits are supposed to have been studied in detail by Messrs. Tashiro and Nagabuchi and the iron ore deposits, too, are supposed to have been surveyed by people from some other quarters. The writer wishes to describe, briefly, what is permitted to be published.¹

Both the limonite and the bauxite are residual deposits that cover the surface of the basaltic rock, so they are distributed only upon flat places but quite independent of altitude. That is, they exist only where the erosion by rain water is not too strong. The vertical distribution shows a definite sequence of minerals, in descending order: surface debris, iron ores, bauxite, kaolinitic soil, weathered rock, basalt. Each one of these [strata] varies widely in its degree of development, and some sequences may be lacking in one or more of the minerals; as a result, some portions of deposits have bauxite only,

¹ Ed. note: Already there was a prohibition against saying anything about strategic war materials.

and others have limonite only. This is shown in the idealized cross-section in Fig. 7 below. This phenomenon has been noted on Bintan Island, Dutch East Indies, also, and is supposed to be characteristic of such a residual ore deposit. The upper portion of the kaolinitic soil contains nodular, often spongy bauxite masses. Bauxite often fills in fissures of weathered rocks and accumulates around grass roots and tree roots. Ores with a composition intermediate between bauxite and limonite are often met with.

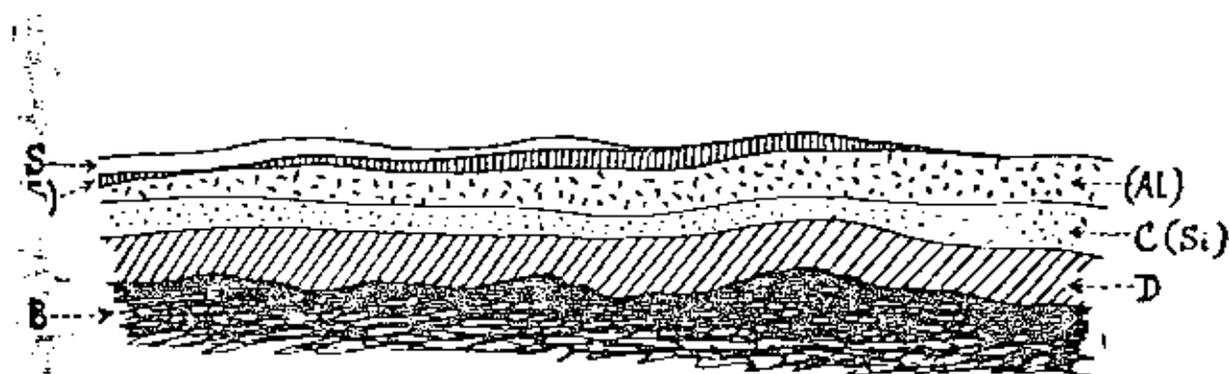


Figure 7. Idealized cross-section of the bauxite and limonite deposit.

S	Surface debris	D	Weathered rock
(Fe)	Limonite	B	Basalt
(Al)	Bauxite	C(Si)	Kaolinitic soil

What Mr. Otsuki once described as a bog iron ore is no doubt the residual limonite and redeposited (in situ) limonite deposit. The writer cannot freely discuss the actual case in each locality but he would like to show here a few analyses of bauxite and limonite for the reader's information. Samples were washed before the analysis.

Iron ore:

Fe	Fe ₂ O ₃	Al ₂ O ₃	SiO ₂	TiO ₂	MnO	CaO	P ₂ O ₅	+H ₂ O	S	Sp. gr.
32.41	50.63	23.30	2.22	0.80	0.49	0.01	0.37	21.7	--	2.70
40.56										
47.51	---	12.31	5.28							
39.44										
49.97	---	.82	10.82							
35.99	---	---	2.66	2.07	0.09	P-.34				
42.20	000	000	5.81	1.79	0.11	P-0.66				
46.73										
36.31										

Bauxite:

---	25.20	33.80	11.40	0.55						
---	---	59.59	5.15							
---	---	59.92	4.50							
---	51.01	22.69	5.70							
---	27.89	42.56	1.85							
---	19.96	47.89	3.50							
---	18.04	51.36	2.10							
---	---	47.69	3.10							
---	---	53.63	3.95							

From these analyses it can be seen that the limonite is not of high grade. The phosphorous content is fairly high and the ore also contains aluminous clay-like matter. The bauxite ore contains almost as much aluminum as those ores in Bintan and Palau Islands, but is a little higher in silica, and also contains a higher percentage of iron. The content of titanium oxide, although only one sample was analyzed, is not high. This bauxite is of a gibbsite type, like that on Bintan Island. The iron pyrite, according to Mr. Otsuki, forms a vein in the basalt near Nanukapkap, containing a trace of copper but no gold or silver. Although the writer had no chance to visit it, it does not seem to amount to very much.

The gold ore comes from a gold-quartz vein in supposed dolerite on Triangle Mountain. The ore is now being worked by a certain firm but the extent of the vein is not yet known. The writer had no chance to visit this deposit.

The writer had anticipated the landscape of the South Seas to be very pretty but on his departure occasionally came across scenes contrary to his expectation. Be that as it may, the South Seas Islands are beautiful. The emerald sea water, the deep green coconut trees, the native chorus in harmony with a guitar, all is sure to remain deeply impressed in his mind.

Bibliography.

1. OTSUKI, Yonosuke. "Geology and mineral resources of the South Seas." Report of Geological Survey, Japan. N° 54, 1925. (In Japanese)
2. YOSHII, Masatoshi. "Short description of non-calcareous rocks in the South Sea Islands." Institute of Geologica; Paleography, Tohoku Imperial University. N° 22, 1936. (In Japanese)
3. YOSHII, Masatoshi. "Upon rocks of South Sea Islands." Journal of Geological Society, Japan, Vol. XI.II, 1935. (In Japanese)
4. TSUBAYA, T. "Petrographical investigation of some volcanic rocks from the South Sea Islands, Palau, Yap and Saipan." Japanese Journal of Geology and Geography, Vol. IX, Nos. 3-4, 1932. (In Japanese)
5. KINOSHITA, K. "Preliminary notes on the nepheline basalt and some associated rocks from Truk, Caroline Islands." Journal of the Geological Society of Japan, Vol. XXXIII. (In English)
6. TAYAMA, Risaburo. "Geomorphology, geology and coral reefs on Saipan Island." Tropical Industry Institute, Bulletin N° 3, 1939. (In Japanese)
7. TAYAMA, Risaburo. "Summary of geology and mineral resources on the Palau Main Island." Tropical Industry Institute, Bulletin N° 3., 1939. (In Japanese)
8. HIROKAWA, Minoru. "On the bauxite deposit of Bintan Island, Riou Archipelago, Dutch East Indies." Journal of the Mining Institute of Japan (Nihon Kogyokai) N° 661, May 1940. (In Japanese)
9. YANAIHARA, Tadao. Research on the South Seas (Tokyo, Iwanami Shoten, 1940. (In Japanese)¹
10. NANYO-CHO. Directory of the South Sea Islands, 1940. (In Japanese)

Postscript.

In the writer's present study, he is indebted to Messrs. Ishii, Tashiro, Nagabuchi, and Imai and other gentlemen for their kind advice. The writer wants to take this opportunity to express his gratitude to these gentlemen.

¹ Ed. note: Unless this is a reprint, this Japanese edition came out in 1935, and the English version in 1940 under the title: Pacific Islands under Japanese Mandate.

Document 1940J

Photo Album of Old Micronesia

Source: Photos from Nanyo-cho Archives, edited by Teruo Kosuge's Micronesia —Nanyo gunto shashincho (Tokyo, 1978).

Notes: Captions translated by Kimiko Nakai and edited by R. L. Nanyo-cho was the South Sea Government, of course. See same, or similar, photos in Doc. 1932A, History of Nanyo-cho—The first ten years, 1922-1932.

Some photographs from the Japanese period, 1914-1944

(Title page illustration:) **Micronesia's Yesterday.**— Photographs of the South Sea Islands, including Statistics of the South Sea Islands during the Japanese mandate. Edited by Teruo KOSUGE.

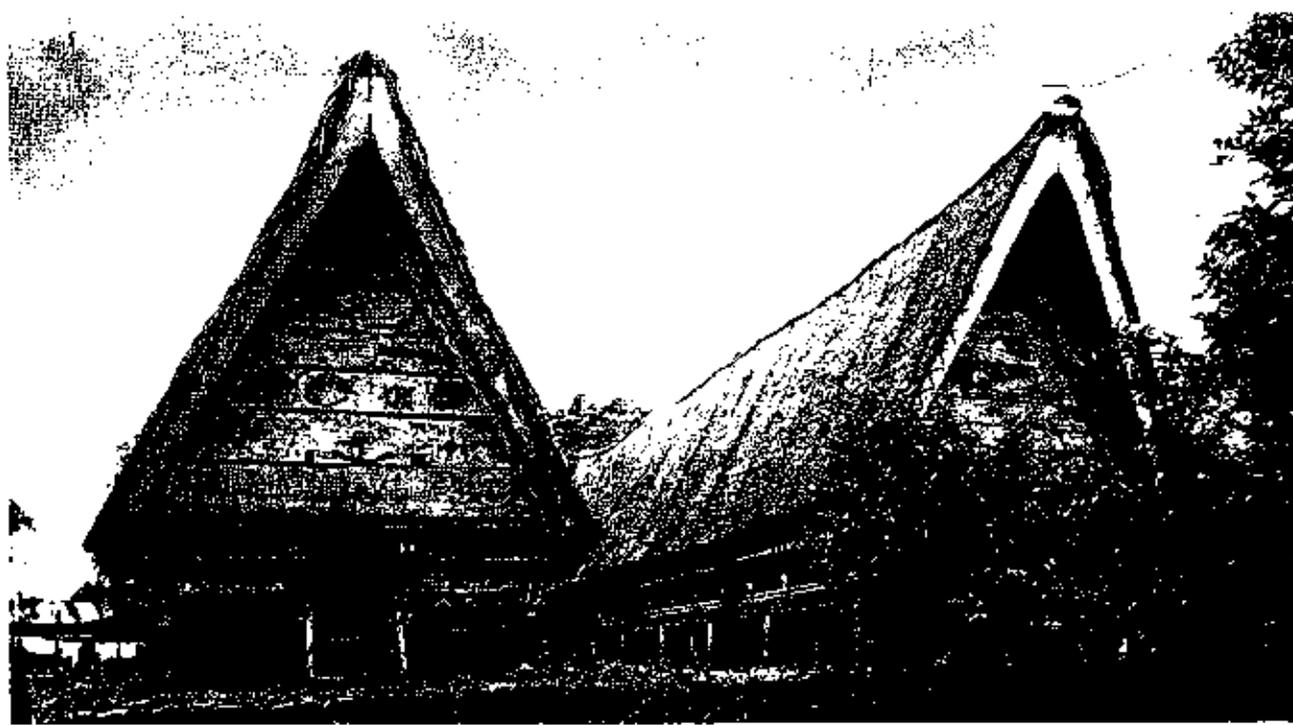
(p. 2) **Uracas Volcano.**—After leaving Yokohama, the ship goes directly southward and passes the Ogasawara [Bonin] Islands. When it has sailed a little over 1,000 miles, you can begin to observe a small island whose shape is similar to that of Mount Fuji. It is Uracas Island, an active volcano located at the northern tip of the Mariana Islands, which means the northern corner of the South Sea Islands. Amid the Black Stream of the Pacific, the flame is burning in the sky, and the lava is flowing red into the tide waters. During the night, the eruption is observed from as far as 560(?) miles away. Consequently, the people regard the volcano as a natural lighthouse.



(p. 31) **Boat shed in Palau.**—In Palau, the people built a special boat house in order to store the war canoes that were owned by the village. Nowadays, they use them to store ordinary boats, because the number of war caanoes is decreasing. The war canoes are now only used for canoe races on special holidays.



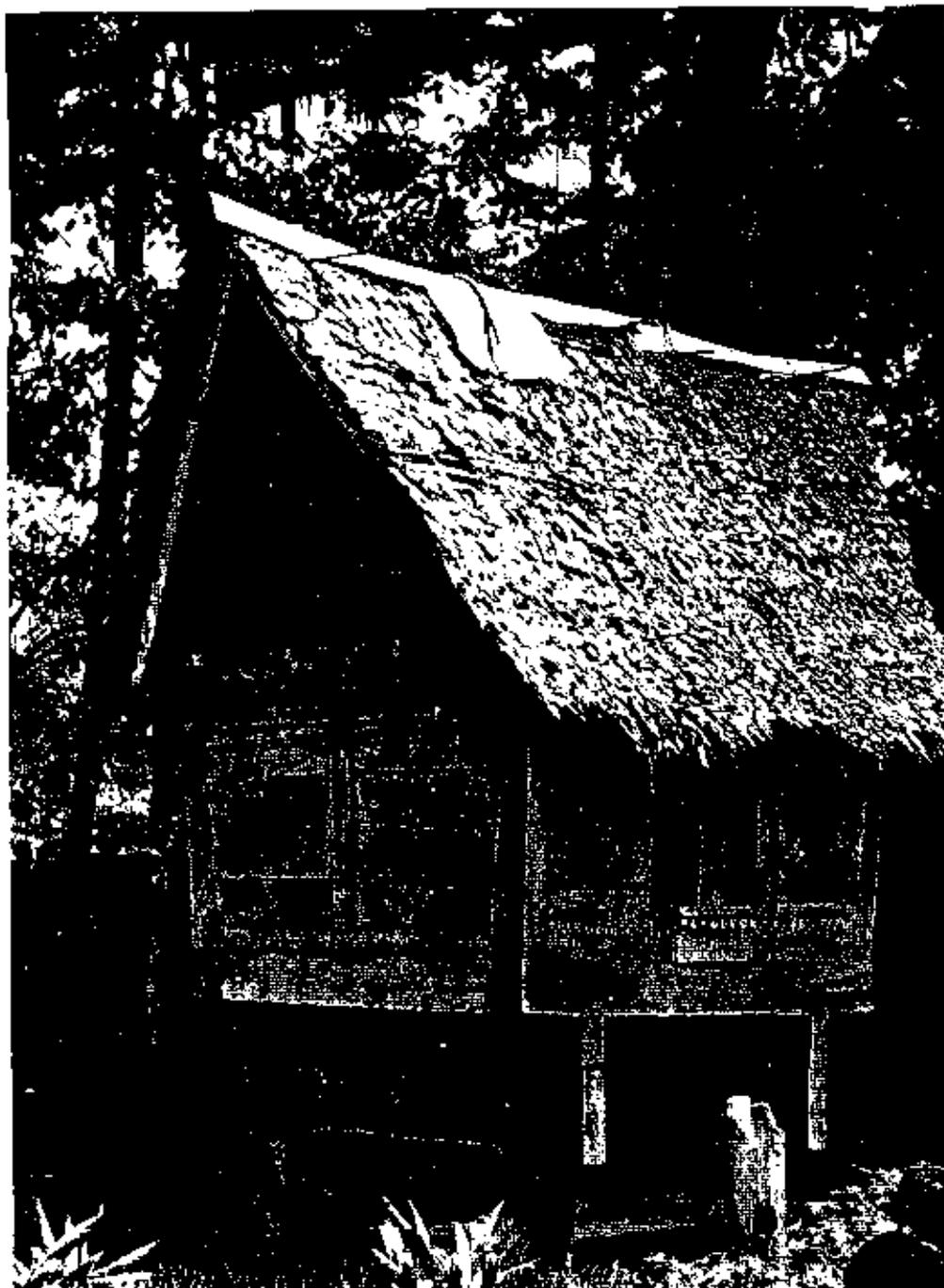
(p. 32) **An 'abai' in Palau.**—An 'abai' is a meeting hall of the islanders, and its function is the same as that of the 'pebai' in Yap. However, there are some differences in style between them. The 'abai' does not have any floor, and square timbers are not used in its construction. The 'pebai' does not have any pillars inside the building, but the 'abai' has three central pillars. By way of decoration, it is characteristic for the 'pebai' to be decorated beautifully with rope knots, but not with any painted carvings.



(p. 33) **Carvings on an 'abai'.**—Almost anywhere in the Palau Islands 'abai' buildings are seen. The one on Koror Island is the most representative. The building is decorated effectively with simple, but subtly-made painted carvings. The peculiar artistic expression is all about the islanders' poems and legends.



(p. 34) **Pril Akaris** ["*Bliil a chelid*" or **Spirit House**].—Among the South Sea Islands, it is only Palau that has the Spirit House, which is equivalent to a shrine in Japan. The people call it "Pril Akaris", literally "the House of God." The priest lives in it, receives the offerings, and offers the prayers.



(p. 39) **At Marukyoku [Melekeok], Palau.**—This is a family making copra. The men wear shirts and trousers, and the women wear simple Western clothes. This kind of style is becoming more and more common, especially in the towns, where there is not once person walking in semi-naked condition.



(p. 40) **On Natsu-shima [Toloas Island], Truk.**—This young woman is at sea. She only wears a skirt, but one can notice that her skirt is made of woven fabric. Her appearance is modernized; she is not the same as people of a former period.



(p. 42) **A native village on Jaluit.**—This is Mire [Mili] Village on Jaluit Island. Simple houses like this should disappear gradually from the scene.



(p. 43) **A native village on Ponape.**—This is a native village on the beach at Colonia, Ponape. It is unprecedented in the history of colonization in the world that the native population is on the increase. From any point of view, they are gradually getting the benefits of civilization.



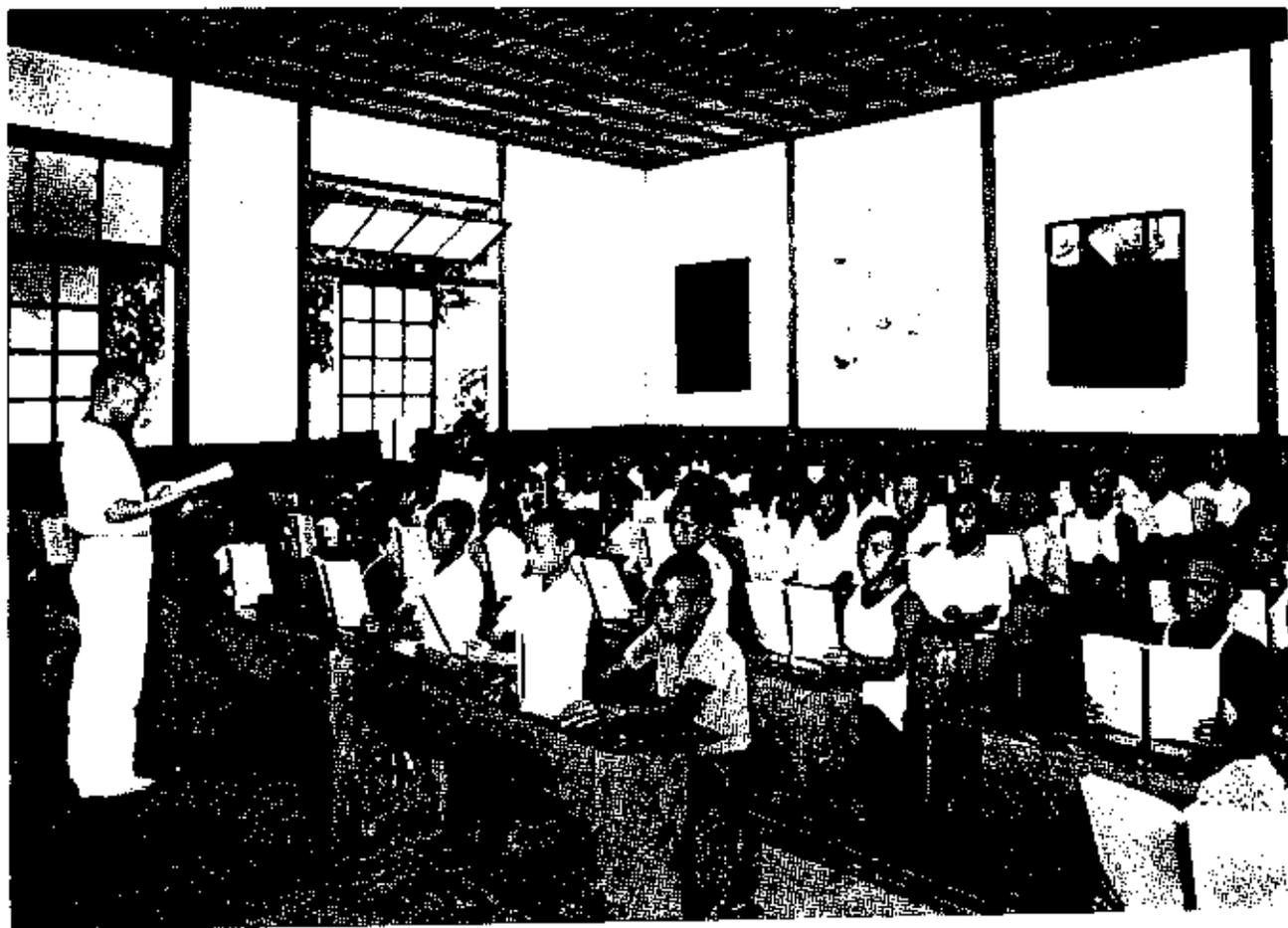
(p. 48) **Education of the natives of Yap.**—Behind the fact that the primitive islanders are entering today's civilized world and developing their lives, there is a remarkable effort made on the part of their ruling country, Japan. The most remarkable is the education of the natives. This photo shows native children in a classroom at the Maki Public School in **Yap**, in the Western Caroline Islands. We must point out that the school children wear this kind of clothes only on this island. Other places are more civilized.



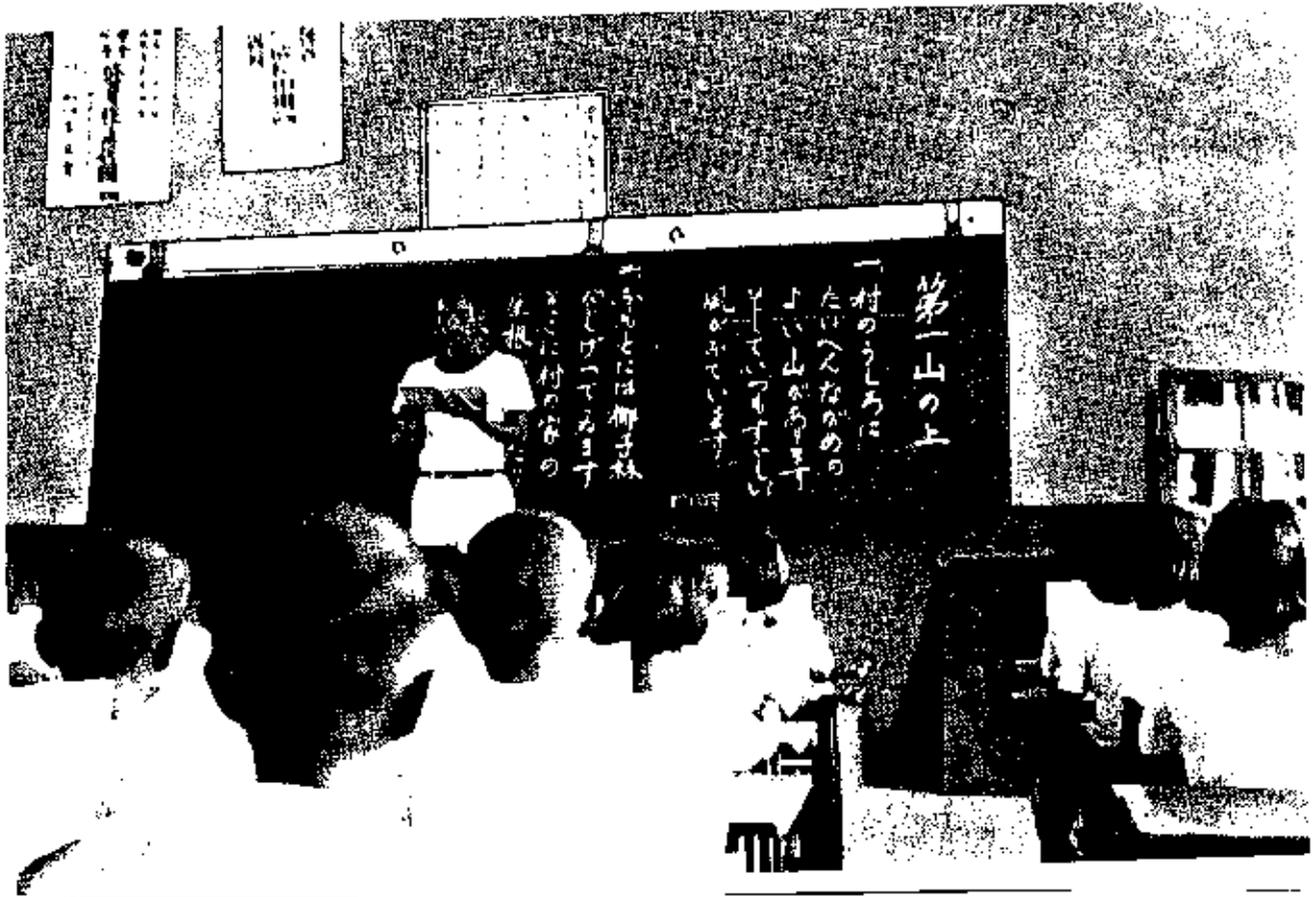
(p. 49) **Physical education.**—This is a scene of physical exercises in the yard of the Maki Public School, in Yap. In this way, the naked children's minds are being developed as well.



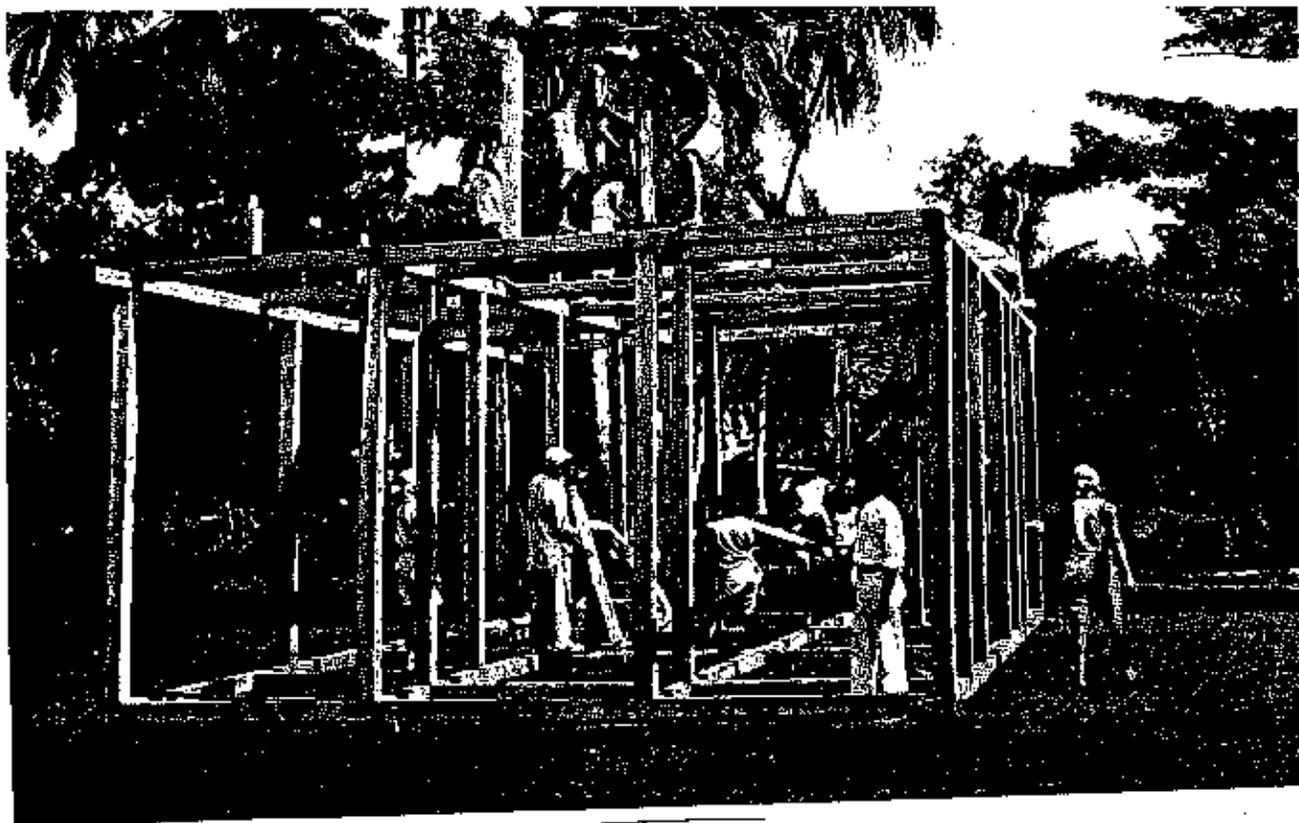
(p. 50) **Education of the natives of Palau.**—This is a lesson in Japanese at the Koror Public School on the main island of Palau. The Kanakas, who never had one common language, thus get to use Japanese as their common language. By using it, they finally realize the necessity of civilization.



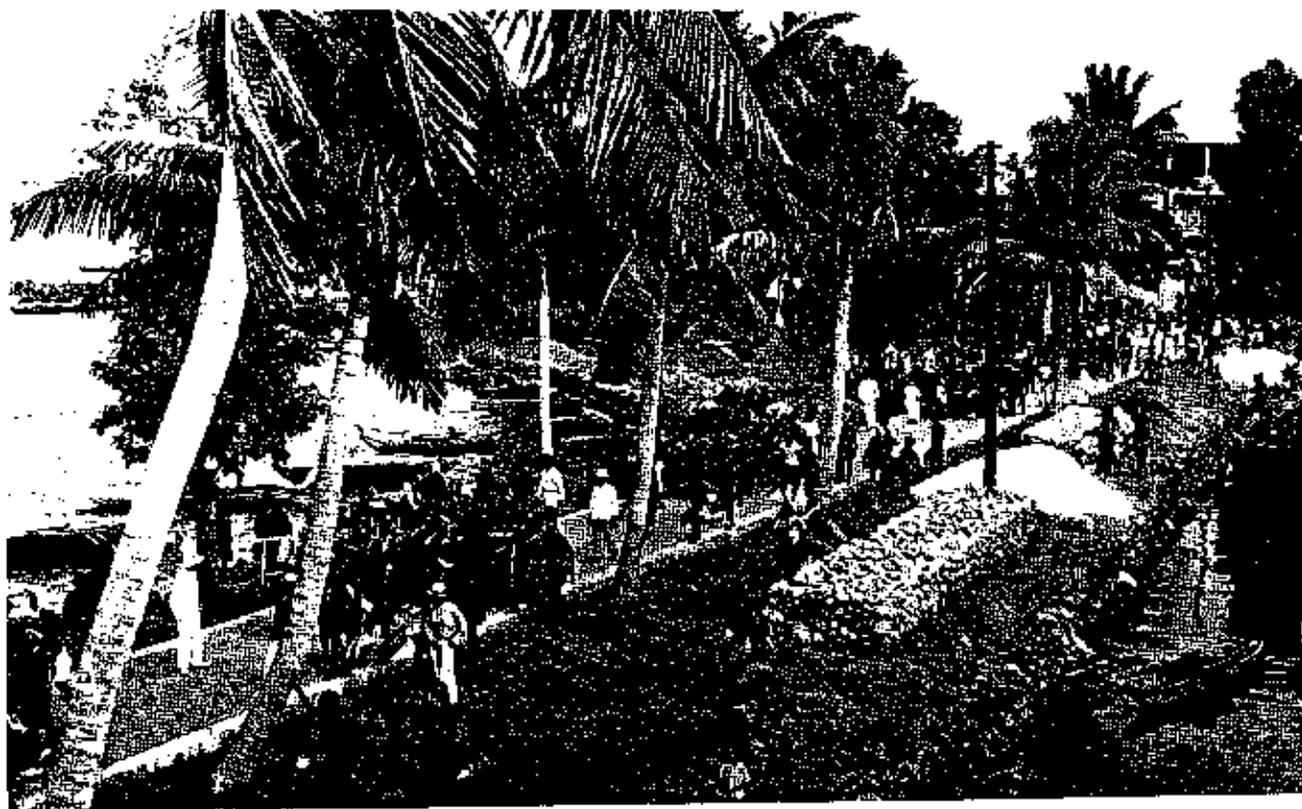
(p. 51) **Education of the natives of Ponape.**—This is a lesson in Japanese at the Ponape Public School. The Japanese textbooks used on all islands are published by Nanyo-cho. After completing a regular three-year course and a two-year supplementary course, the school children can master Japanese. They can write and read it without any difficulties in ordinary life.



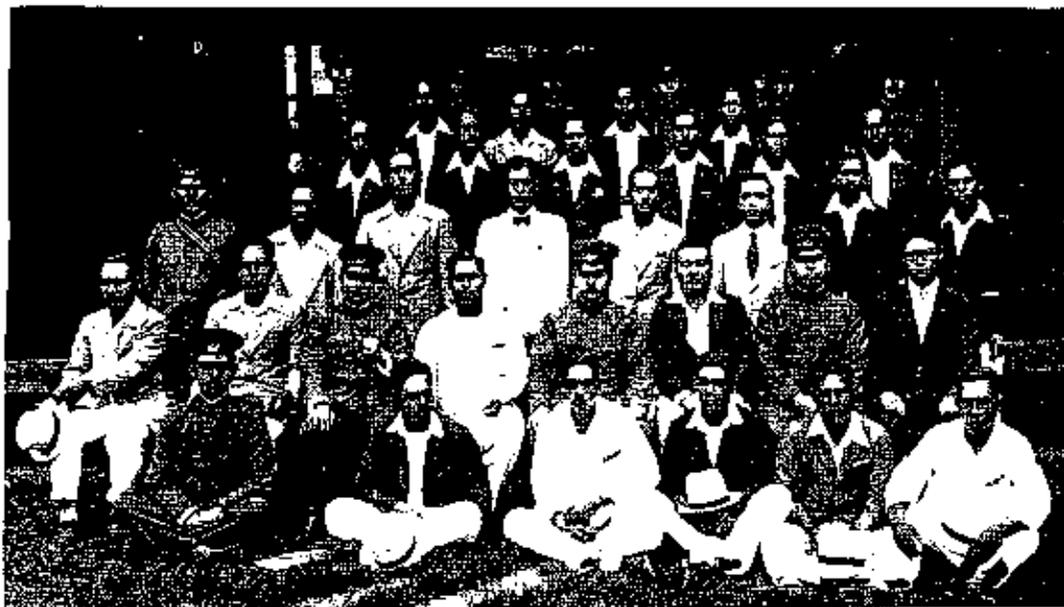
(p. 56) **Vocational training.**—Even if they gain some new knowledge, their actual lives are not supported without modern trades. This photo shows the carpentry school [in Koror]. A special school like this was founded so that the natives could gain technical knowledge that becomes the basis of their lives. At the moment, this school is the highest seat of learning for the natives.



(p. 57) **Assimilation of the natives.**—Anywhere that the Japanese colonize, they never fail to build a shrine. As it has already been so in the South Seas, the Japanese let the native people join in the festivals and ceremonies. Carrying a portable shrine is one of the means of assimilating the natives to the Japanese way of life.



(p. 59) **Visit to Japan.**—Every year those who want to visit Japan are invited to the mainland. The top photo was taken when they visited the second regiment of the Imperial Guards. The bottom photo was taken after the visit to the Imperial Park at Shinjuku [Tokyo], in front of its gate.



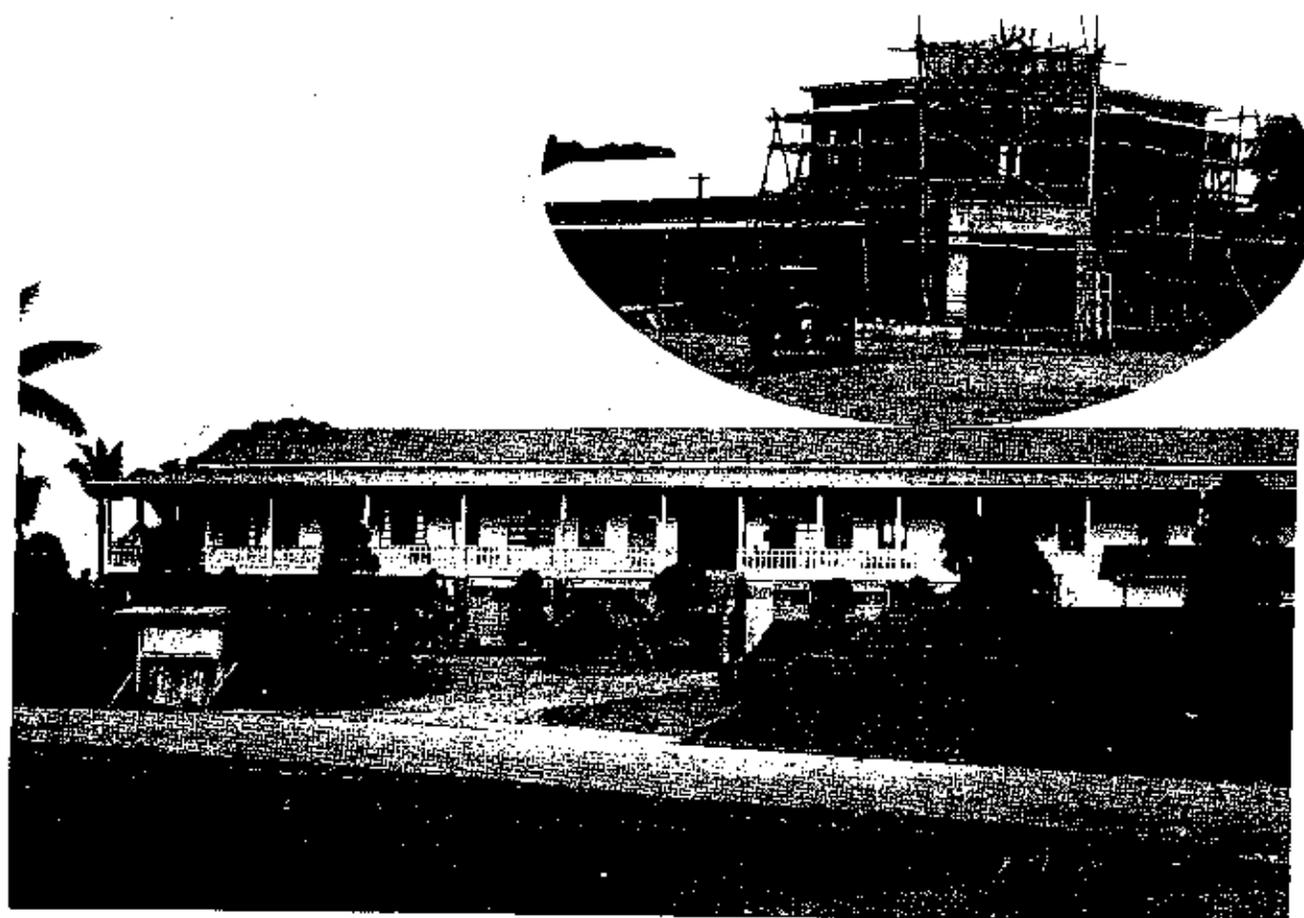
(p. 60) **Nanyo-cho Headquarters.**—The headquarters of Nanyo-cho are located at Koror, Palau. This is the center for the development of the new South Seas. Nanyo-cho was established in April of Taisho 11 [1922]. Before that the South Seas were governed by the military. The Imperial administration began in October of Taisho 3 [1914].



(p. 61) **Nanyo-cho Governor's Residence.**—[In Koror, Palau].



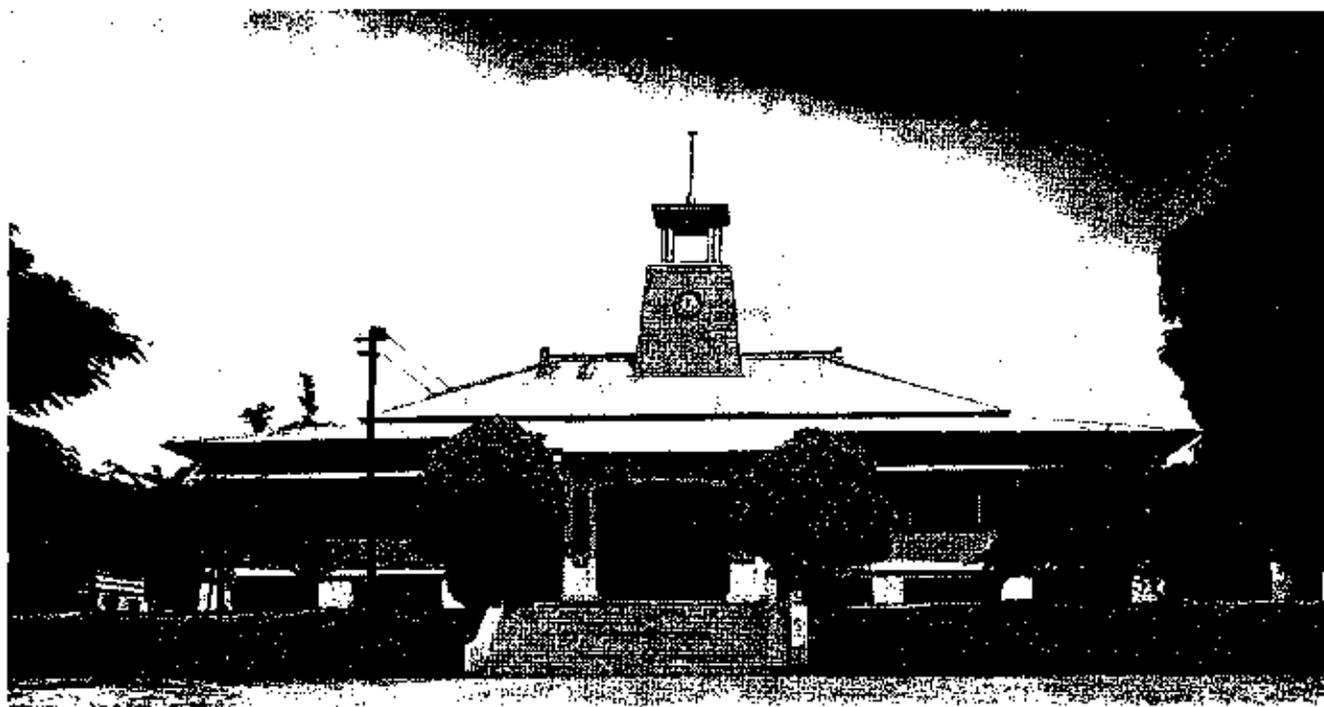
(p. 66) **The Palau branch office of Nanyo-cho.**—This office supervises the Western Caroline Islands, up to a longitude of 73 [sic] degrees East. The building in this photo belongs to the Nanyo-cho headquarters; it is temporarily used by the Palau Office. The new building (inset) is now under construction and is expected to be completed very soon.



(p. 65) **The Yap office of the Palau Nanyo-cho branch office**—This office was opened in April of Taisho 11 [1922]. This administration office is in charge of the Western Caroline Islands, up to a longitude of 60 [sic] degrees East.



(p. 62) **The Saipan branch office of Nanyo-cho.**—The Saipan office is in charge of the Mariana Islands, which consist of more than 10 islands running straight from Uracas Island in the north to Rota Island in the south. This building is located in Garapan, Saipan. There are also branch offices on Tinian Island and Rota Island. The Saipan Office was established in April of Taisho 11 [1922].



(p. 63) **The Tinian office of the Saipan branch office.**—It was established in May of Showa 8 [1933].



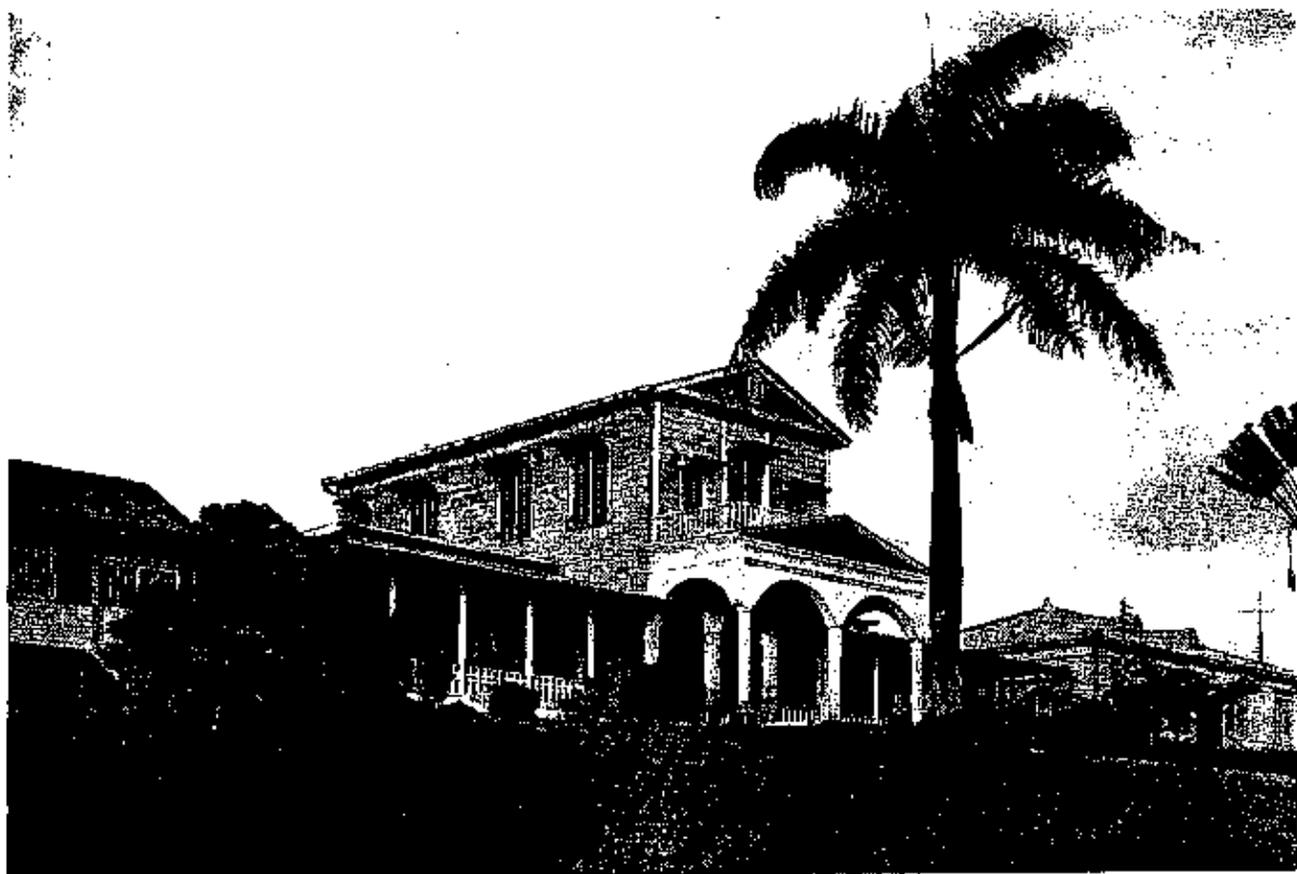
(p. 64) **The Rota office of the Saipan branch office.** It was established in August of Showa 12 [1937].



(p. 69) **The Truk branch office of Nanyo-cho.**—This office is in charge of the supervision of the Eastern Caroline Islands. The office is located on Truk [Toloas] Island, which is located 1,150 miles east of Palau.



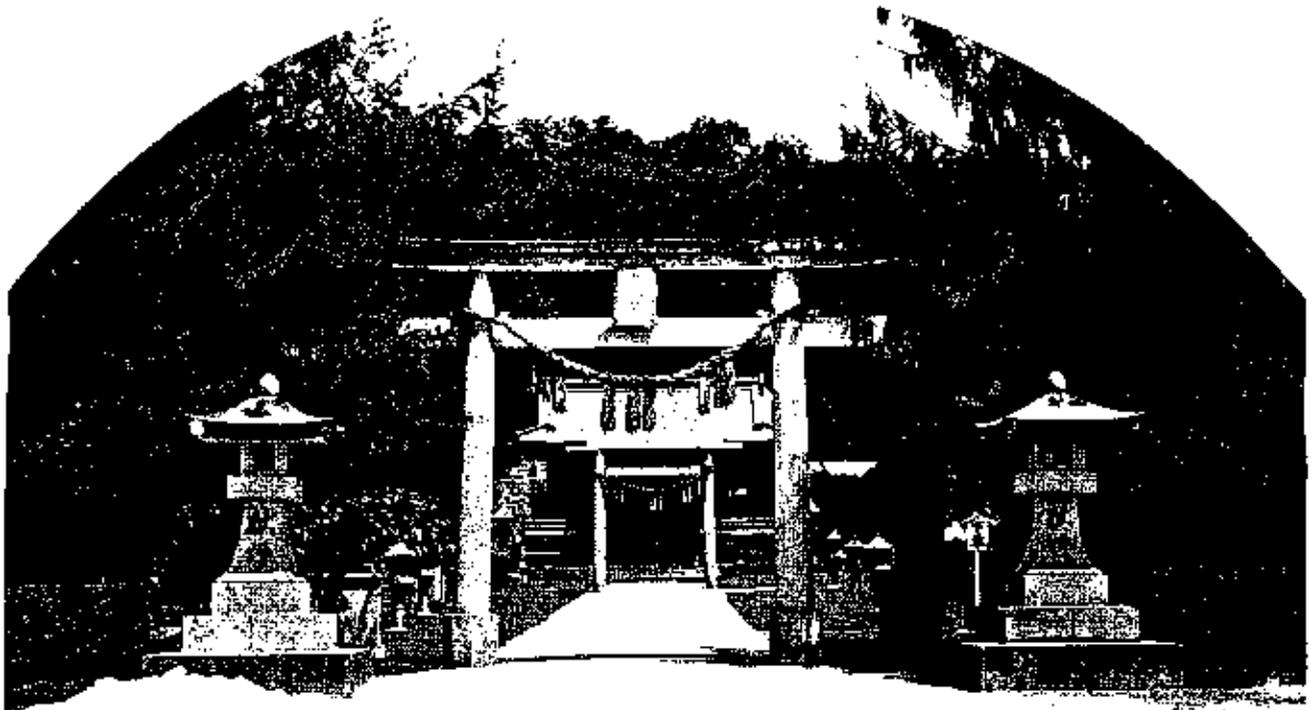
(p. 68) **The Ponape office of Nanyo-cho.**—This is in the Marshall [sic] Islands, in the Eastern Caroline Islands. The office is located on Ponape Island, 390 miles east of Truk Island.



(p. 69) **The Jaluit office of Nanyo-cho.**—This is in the Marshall Islands, at the easternmost end of the South Seas. This is 750 miles east of Ponape Island. Here, the number of Japanese residents is only about 500. However, the native population is more than 10,000. This population is the largest next to that of Truk.



(p. 70) **Saipan [Shinto] Shrine.**—Among all the islands under the control of Japan, Saipan developed the fastest. Saipan Shrine enshrines a guardian deity of Saipan Island.



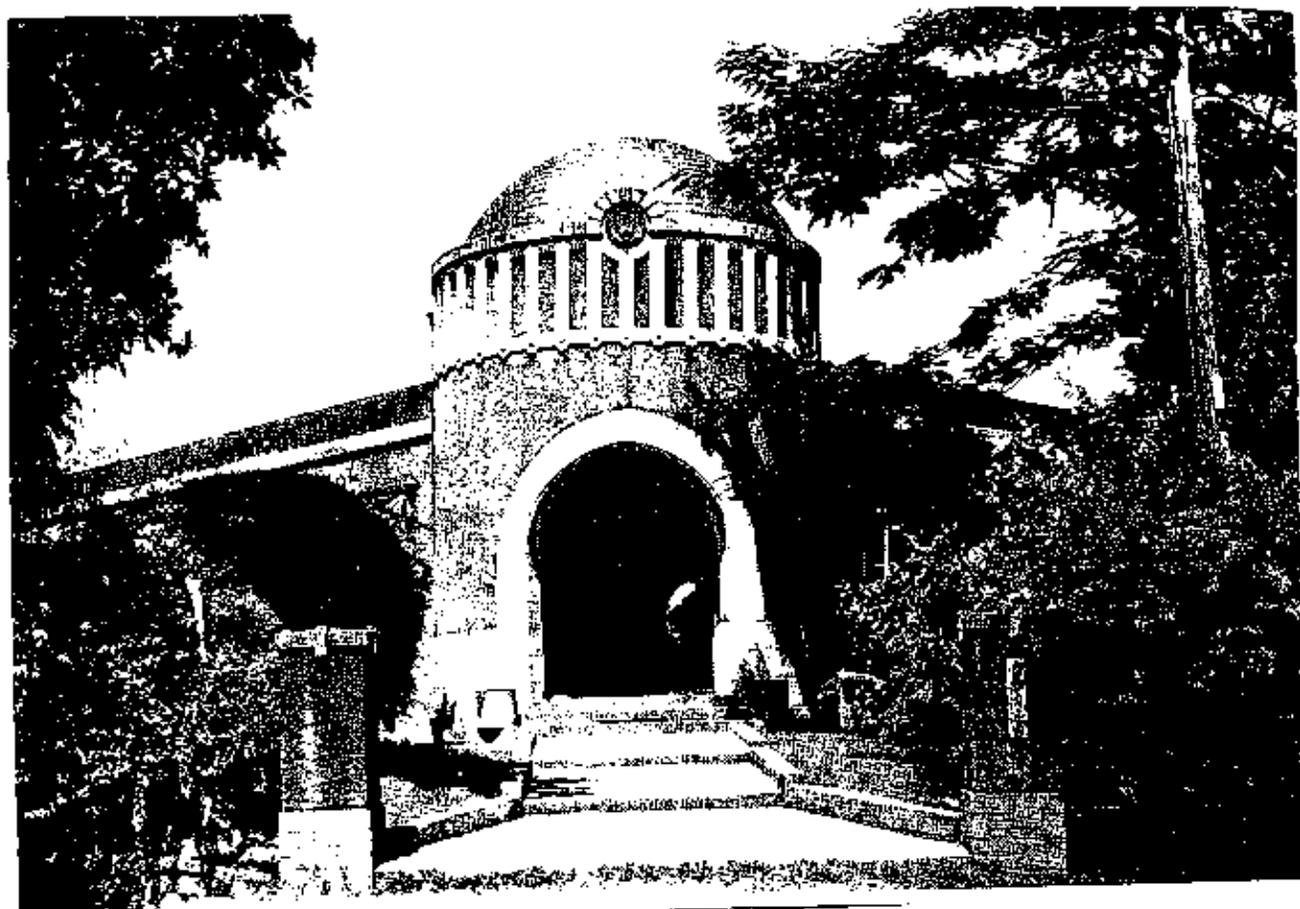
(p. 71) **The town of Garapan.**—Garapan, in Saipan, is the most urbanized place in all the islands. On 1 April of Showa 12 [1937], the number of houses was 2,400, and the population was 9,571. Given the development of various industries, this town must be the most prosperous one in the islands. The photo shows part of the town.



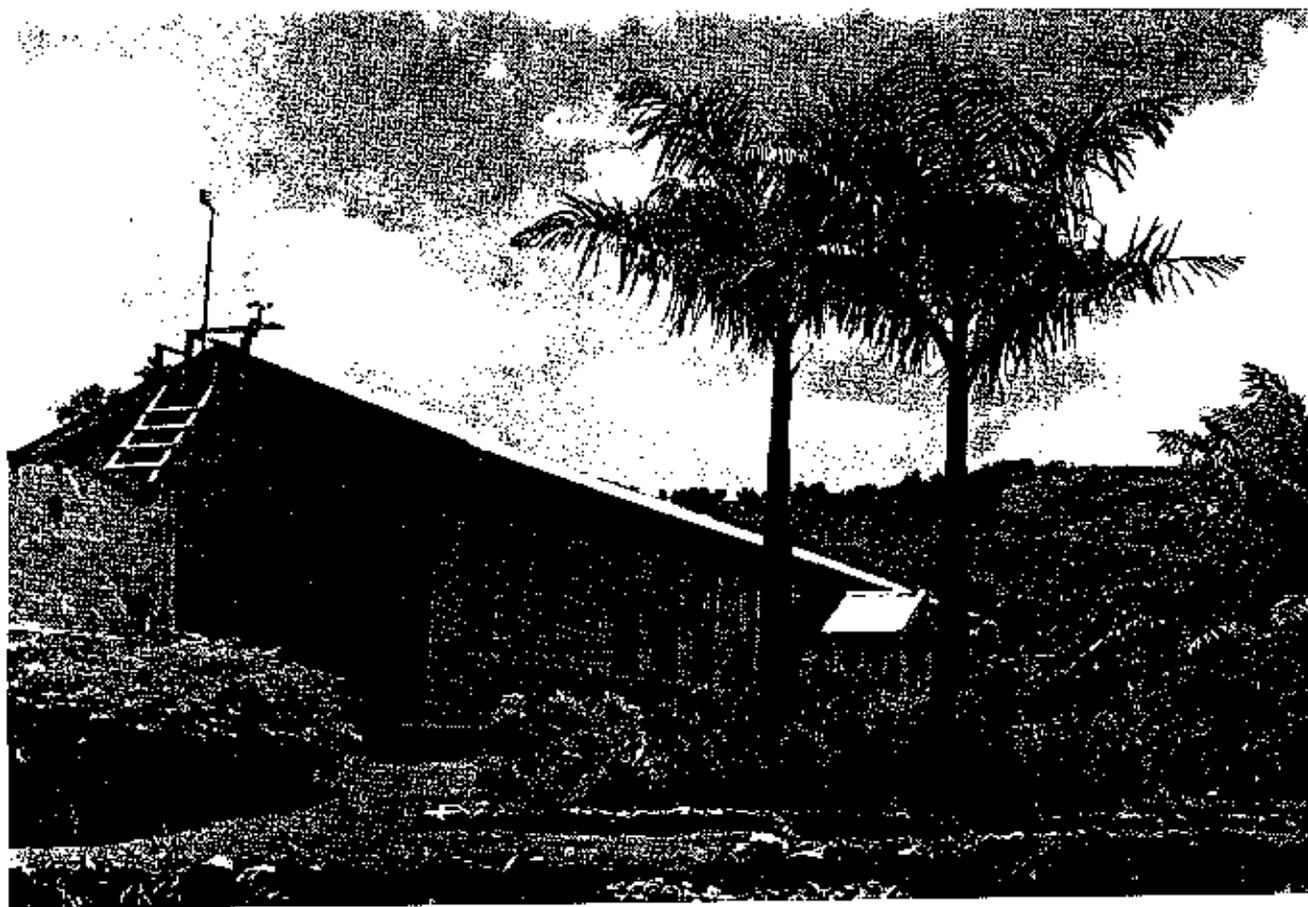
(p. 72) **Saipan district court-house.**—As part of the organization of the administration of justice, there is the Nanyo-cho High Court at the Nanyo-cho Headquarters; then each of the islands of Palau, Saipan, and Ponape has a District Court. The district court conducts trials of first instance, and the high court conducts appeal trials, and is the court of last resort. This photo shows the front entrance of the Saipan District Court-house.



(p. 73) **The Saipan Hospital.**—At the moment, Nanyo-cho hospitals are established at seven locations, each having a Director, medical staff, pharmacists, midwives, and nurses. On Kusaie Island, there is a branch of the Ponape Hospital. Both on Tinian and Rota Islands, there is a general practitioner subsidized by Nanyo-cho and dealing with general medical examinations. The Nanyo-cho Hospitals pay an important role as the number of [autonomous] doctors is limited within the territory. The seven Nanyo-cho hospitals are located at Palau, Yap, Saipan, Truk, Ponape, Jaluit, and Angaur.



(p. 74) **The Saipan branch of the Tropical Industry Research Center.**—This is worthy of note as an industry facility of Nanyo-cho. Since its establishment in September of Showa 11 [1936] in Palau, this center has undertaken the research, investigation, analysis, appraisal, and teaching functions related to agriculture, cattle-breeding, forestry, and mining in the tropics. Also, the distribution of seeds, loans of animals to start cattle farms, an egg hatchery, and a mating service are included in its main business. The center has branches on Saipan and Ponape Islands. This photo shows the Saipan branch.



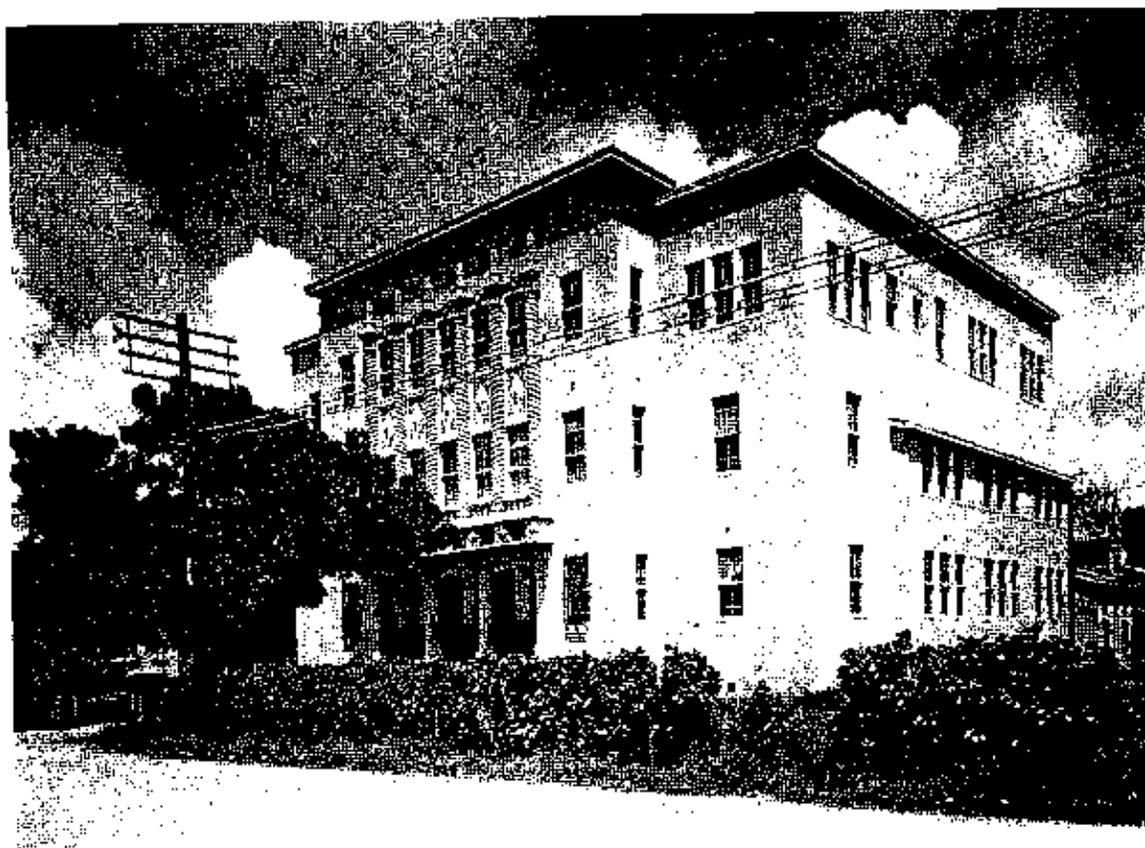
(p. 75) **The Saipan Industrial School.**—This school was established in March of Showa 8 [1933] by a Nanyo-cho regulation. At the moment, it gives a three-year course. Graduates of elementary schools or those who have the equivalent ability are qualified for entrance. The school aims to educate the people with enough knowledge and technique to be engaged in agriculture and business. At the same time, the school puts an emphasis on promoting the nationalistic morals and make the people suitable for colonization.



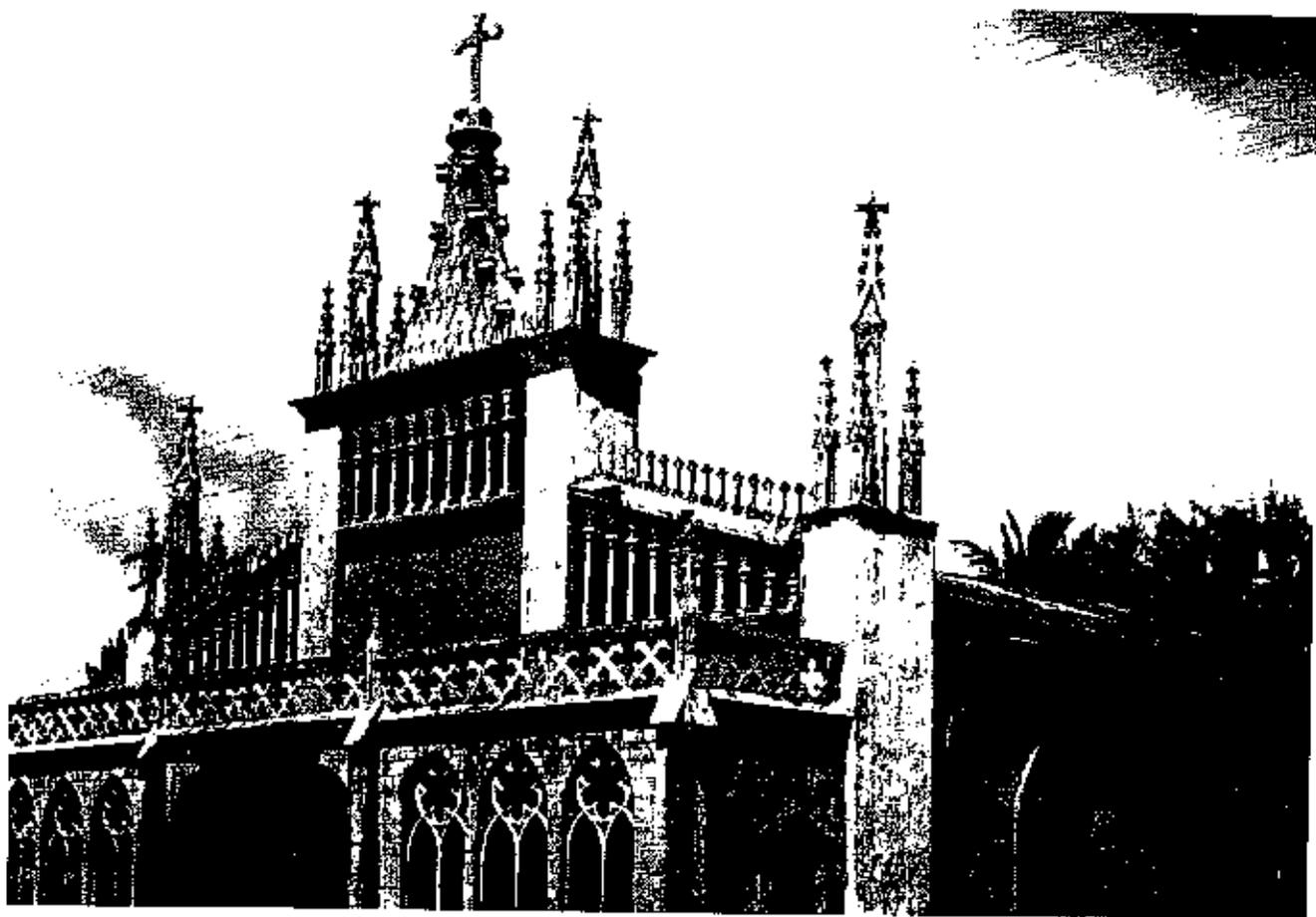
(p. 78) **The Saipan Post Office.**—The first communication service in the islands was provided by the establishment of military post offices and military wireless stations in Taisho 3 [1914] at the time of occupation by the Japanese Navy. These facilities were transferred to Nanyo-cho on 1 April of Taisho 11 [1922] when Nanyo-cho was founded. Until today, systems and facilities have been consolidated. The present locations of the post offices are the following nine places, and all of them are provided with a wireless: Palau, Yap, Saipan, Tinian, Rota, Truk, Ponape, Jaluit, and Angaur.



(p. 79) **The Saipan Community Center.**—Saipan, the gateway to the South Sea Islands, economically developed very long ago, has this splendid building. This is used for various kinds of public functions.



(p. 80) **The [Saipan] Catholic church.**—Christianity has the support of the majority of the natives. Most people believe in Christianity, Catholic or Protestant, although on Yap and Palau, the percentage of Christians is a little smaller than on other islands. Where there are Catholics, an excellent building appears, even on islands that are underdeveloped in other aspects.



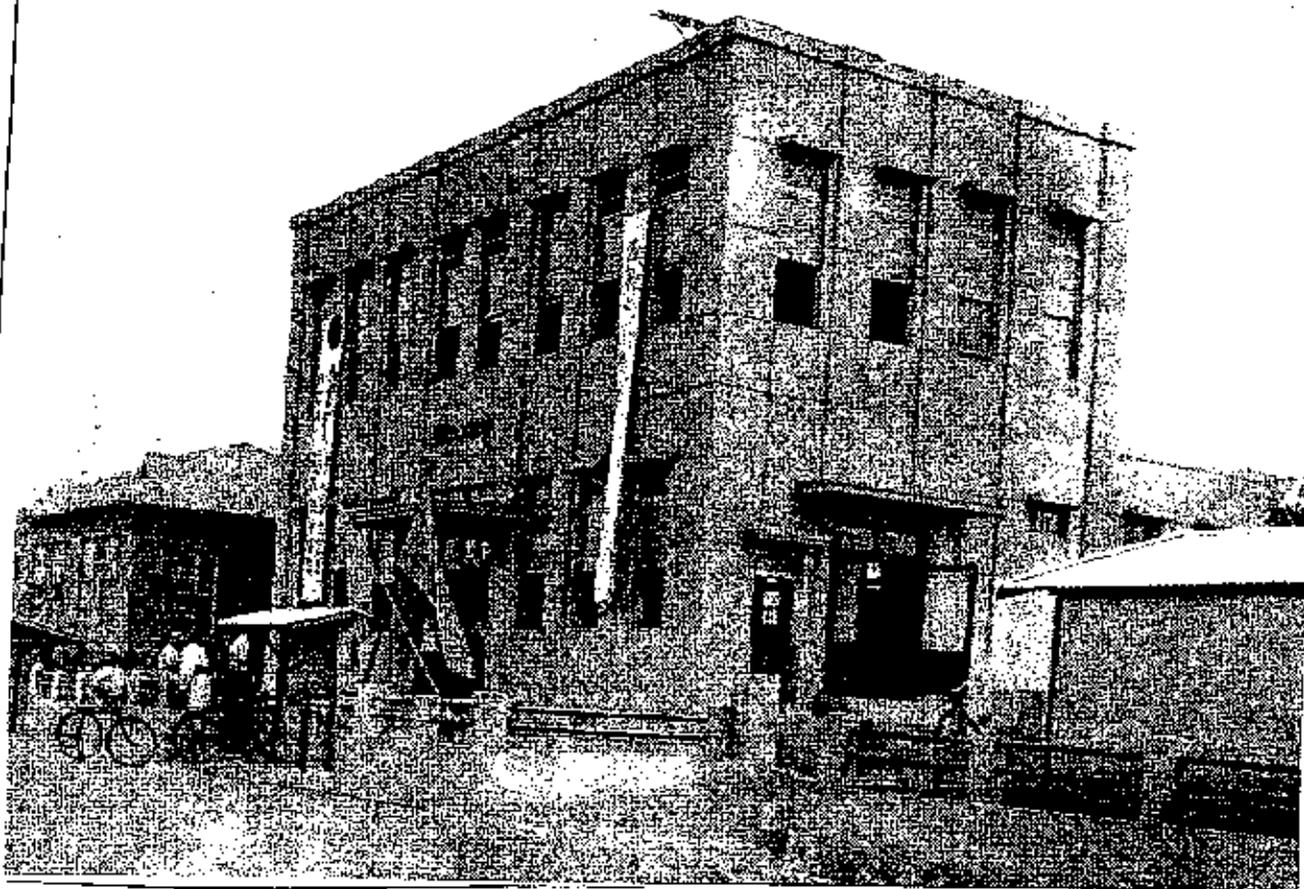
(p. 81) **Christmas on Saipan Island.**—This photo was taken next to the Catholic church shown on the previous page. All the islanders join the ceremony in modern clothes.



(p. 84) **Town of Tinian.**—This island had been uninhabited before its colonization by the Japanese. The sugar industry of the Nanyo Kohatsu Company transformed this place into a town. The present population is a little over 10,000. There is even a cinema.



(p. 85) *The Tinian Post Office.*



(p. 86) **A Chamorro house.**—The Chamorros' ethnic origin is not very clear, although there are many opinions about it; some think that the Chamorros are a mixture of Kanakas and Caucasians, and others think that they are quite another ethnic group. The Chamorros live mainly in the Mariana Islands, but in Yap and Palau in the Western Caroline Islands, there live a number of Chamorros. None of them lives on other islands. They are superior to the Kanakas from any cultural or ethnologic point of view. In particular, the high-class Chamorros lead quite an advanced cultural life.



(p. 87) **Ruins of Taga.**—This type of ruins exists on Saipan Island and Tinian Island. They are historical ruins of the tribe [sic] called Taga, who inhabited the Mariana Islands about 300 years ago. Among the ruins, the most famous is the one near the Tinian branch of Nanyo-cho shown in this photo. Before, there used to be twelve gigantic pillars lined up in two rows. Now all pillars lie on the ground except two. The pillars are said to have been the foundation of houses or tombstones, but it is not clear which.

Ed. comment: It is clear that they were house foundations.



(p. 88) Looking down at Rota Town.



(p. 89) A part of Rota Town.



(p. 90) **The native village of Tatacho, [Rota].**—This village was formed a few years ago by order of Nanyo-cho for the purpose of protecting the natives from the rapidly increasing Japanese immigrants, by concentrating them in the same area. The village residents are mainly Chamorros, and they live very peacefully.

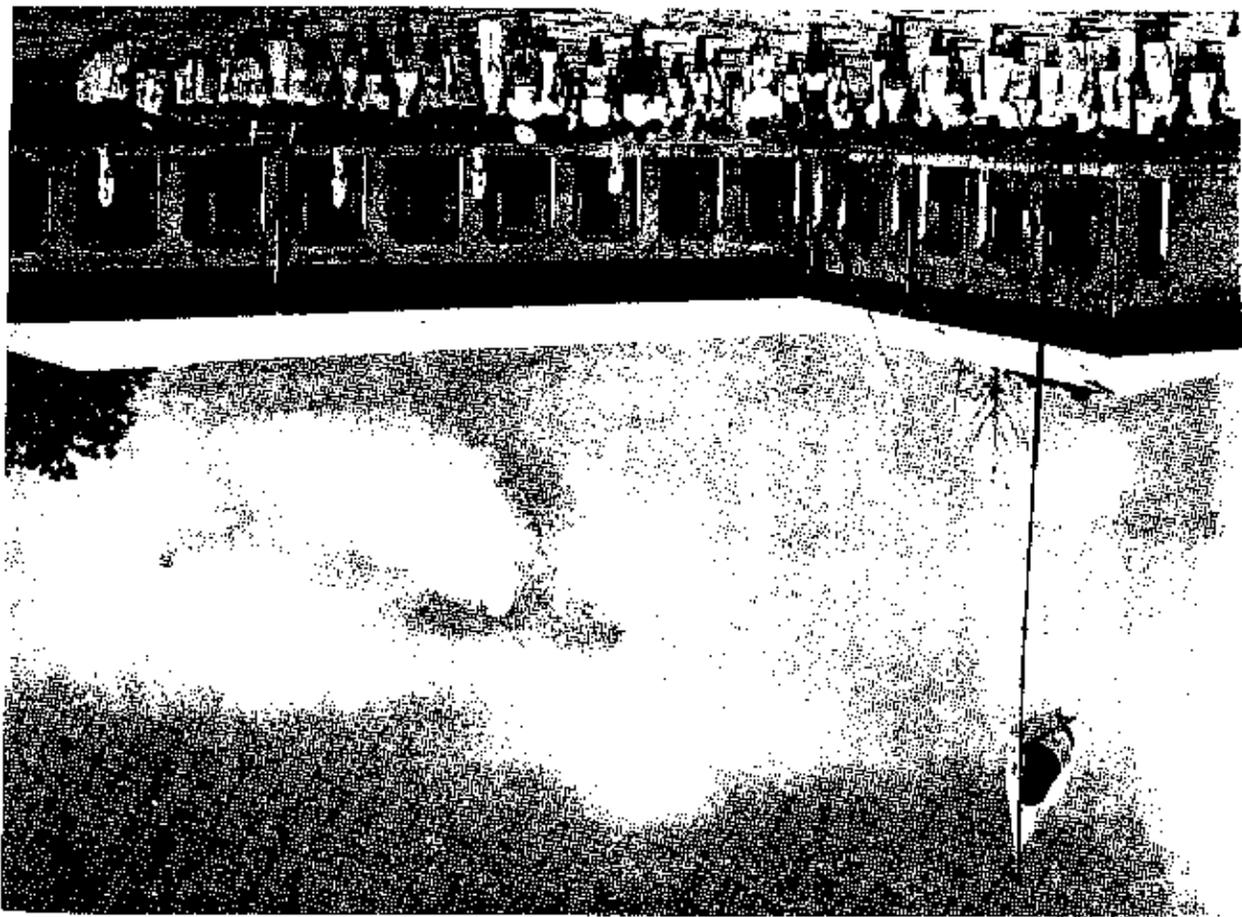


(p. 91) **The church of Tatacho Village.**—This is the Catholic church in Tatacho Village, introduced on the previous page. Recently, they rebuilt it to make it nicer.



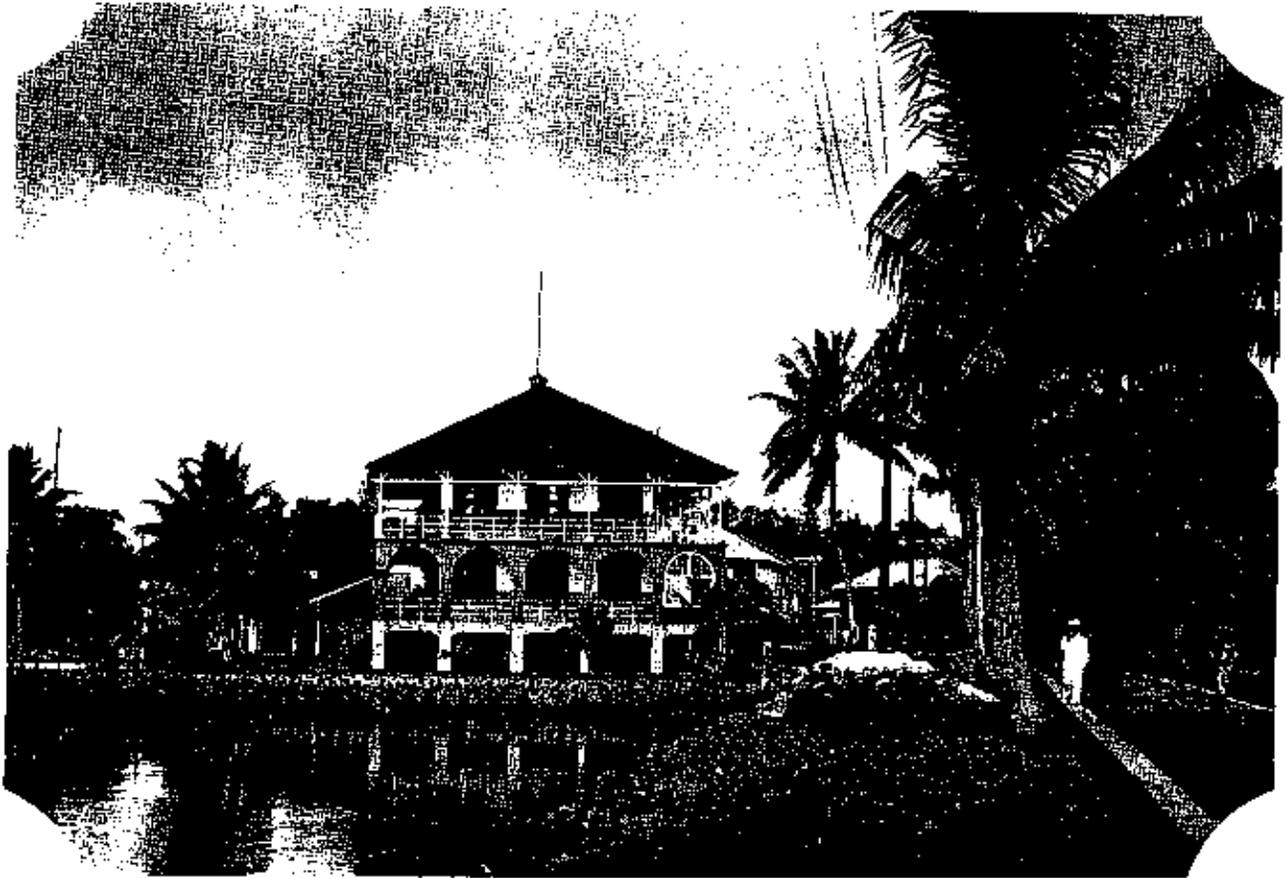
(p. 92) A distant view of Colonia, Yap.



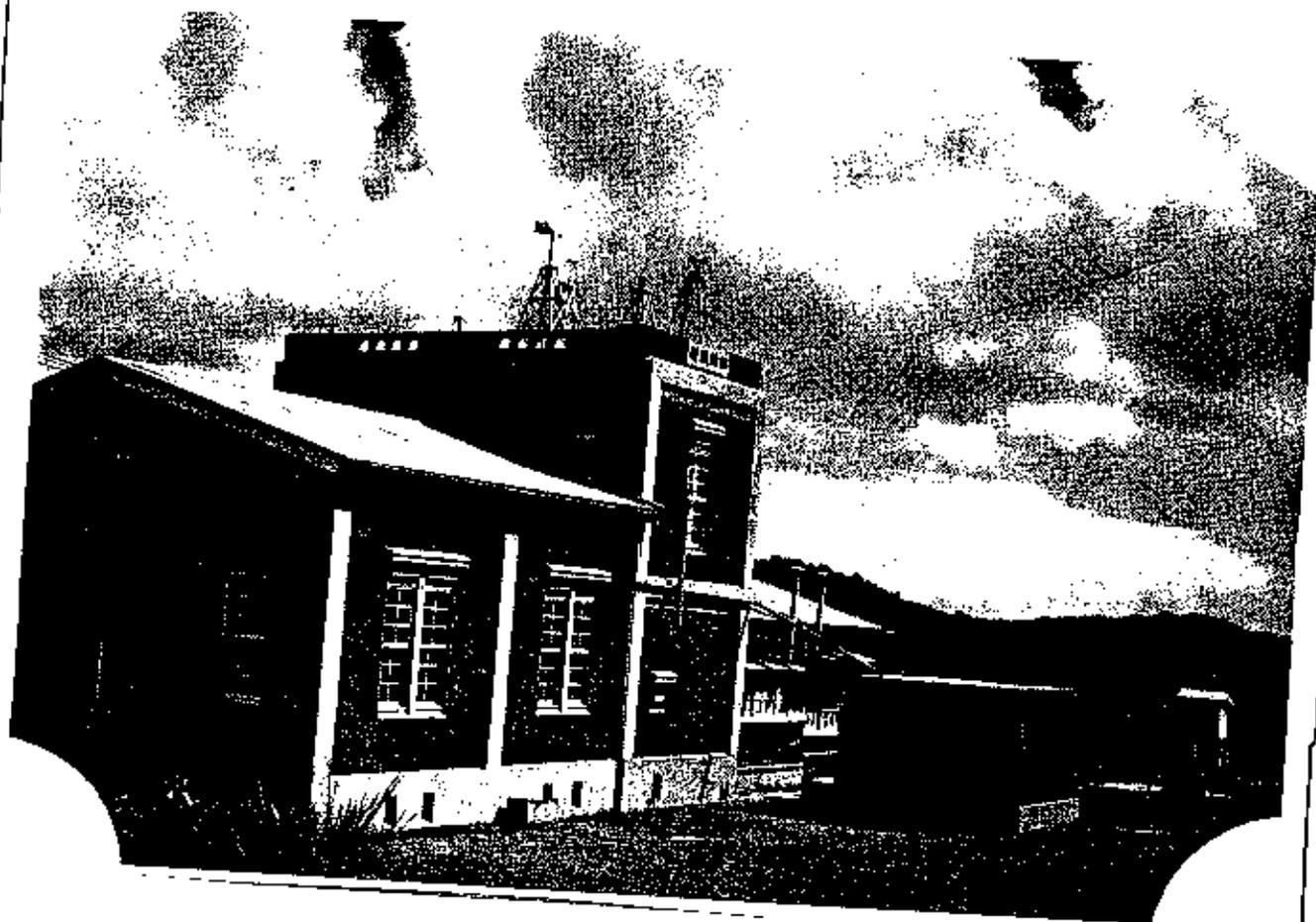


(p. 93) Yap Public School.

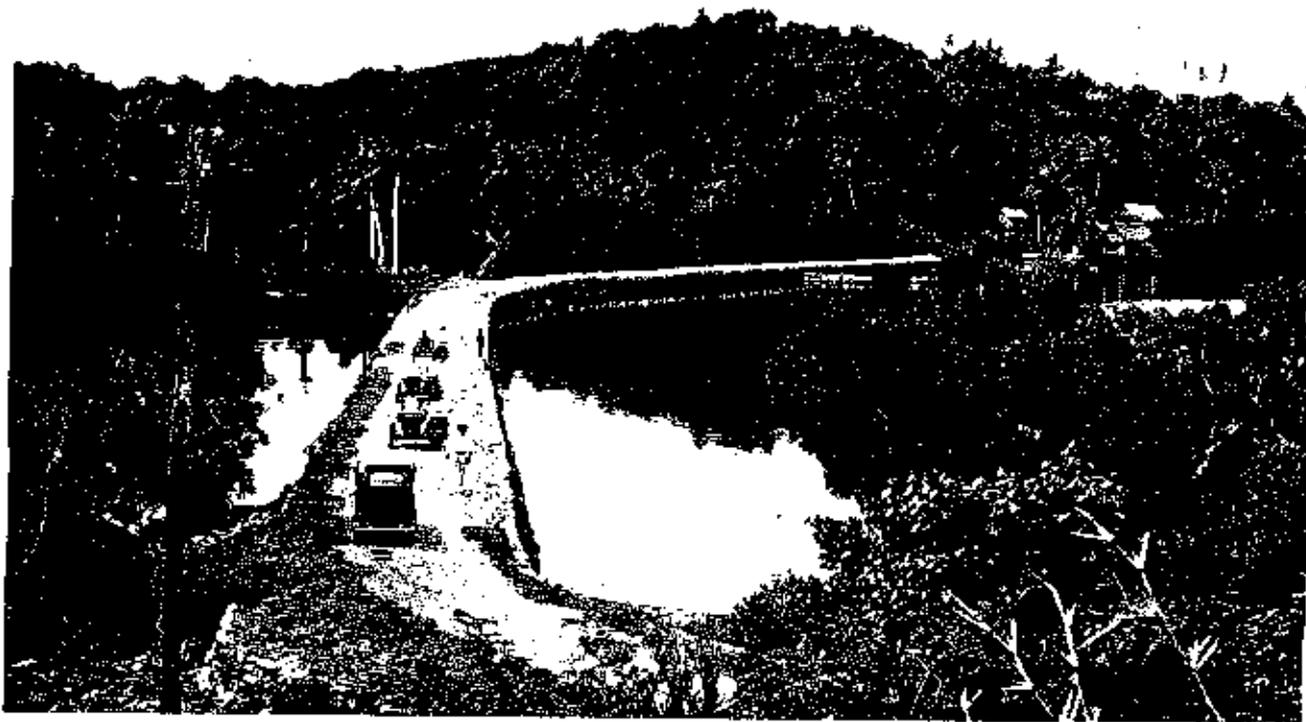
(p. 94) **The Yap Post Office.**—This building was originally built during the German period. At the Japanese occupation the building was acquired by Japan. It used to be a relay station for the well-known trans-pacific cable, which is no longer in use.



(p. 95) Yap Observatory of the South Sea Meteorological Agency.



(p. 96) **Yap's northern highway.**—Yap had in the past been left as the most undeveloped in terms of industry. However, this place has recently been subject to gradual development.



(p. 97) **A view of the Tomil Plain.**—This plain is supposed to be colonized from now on. The Northern Highway passes by here. The Tozuki-bashi Bridge was built along part of this highway.



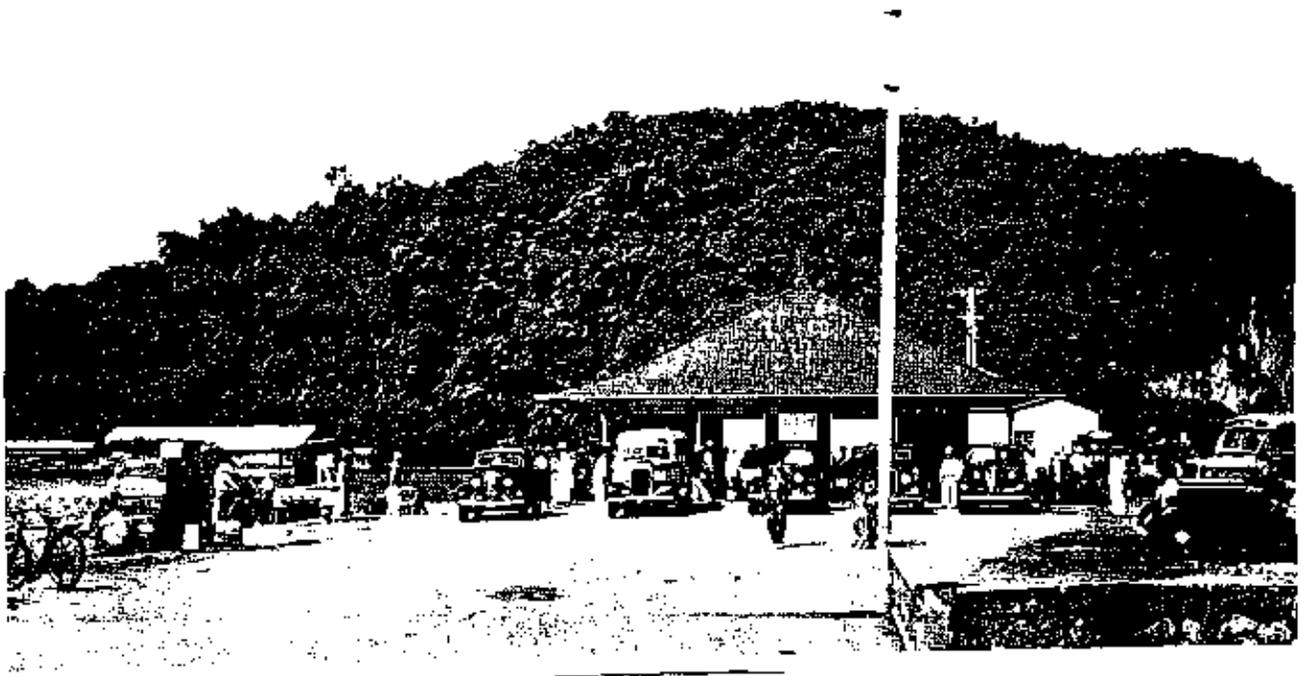
(p. 98) **The Tozuki-bashi Bridge.**—This is a view of the Tozuki-bashi Bridge across the Tagaren Canal intersecting the Northern Highway. It is unbelievable that this scenery is part of underdevelopped Yap.



(p. 100) **The War Memorial and the Memorial Tree.**—In Taisho 3 [1914], when the war broke out in Europe and Japan severed diplomatic relations with Germany, the Nankenshitai Corps of the Japanese Navy immediately attacked the South Seas and occupied the South Sea Islands which had been under German protectorate. Palau Island was occupied by marines from the Imperial Warship **Yahagi** on 8 October of Taisho 3 [1914]. To commemorate this, one coconut tree was planted and a monujment was built.



(p. 101) **The new wharf of Koror.**—This is the gateway to Palau, the capital town in the South Sea Islands. Nanyo-cho Headquarters are based in Palau; to be precise, they are on Koror Island in the Palau Islands. This photo shows the jetty and the edge of the wharf; the building is a rest-house.



(p. 102) **Koror Town.**—(Top) Third Avenue. (Bottom:) Fourth Avenue.



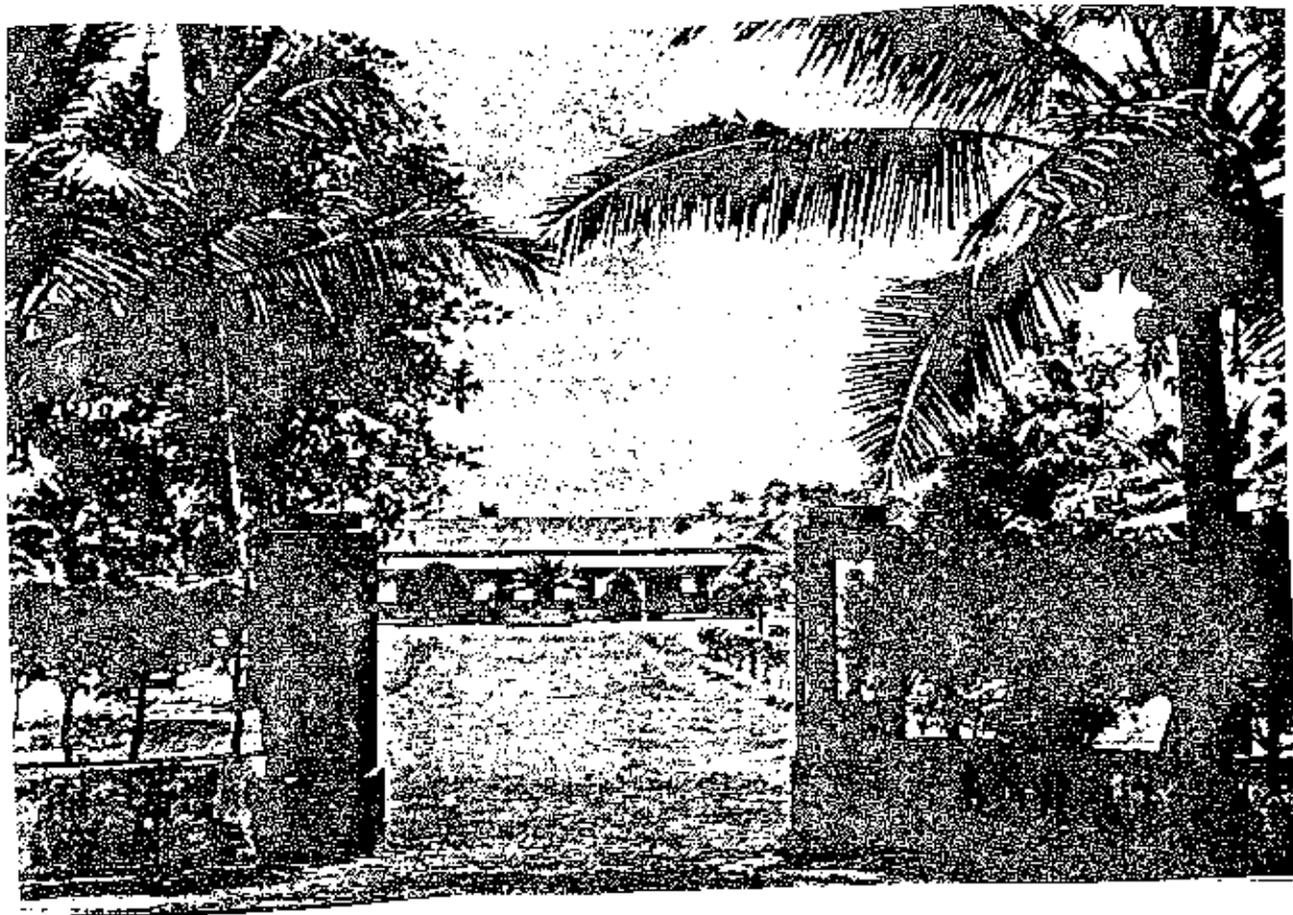
(p. 103) **The port and town of Malakal, Palau.**—Malakal, like Koror, is one of the small Palau Islands. This is a fishing village and this port is a fishing port. A road connecting Koror and this island is now under construction.



(p. 104) **Palau Elementary School.**— This is an elementary school for Japanese children. The entrance requirements are the same as those on mainland Japan.



(p. 106) **Peleliu Public School.**—This is located on Peleliu Island, Palau.



(p. 107) The Carpentry Training School (in Koror).



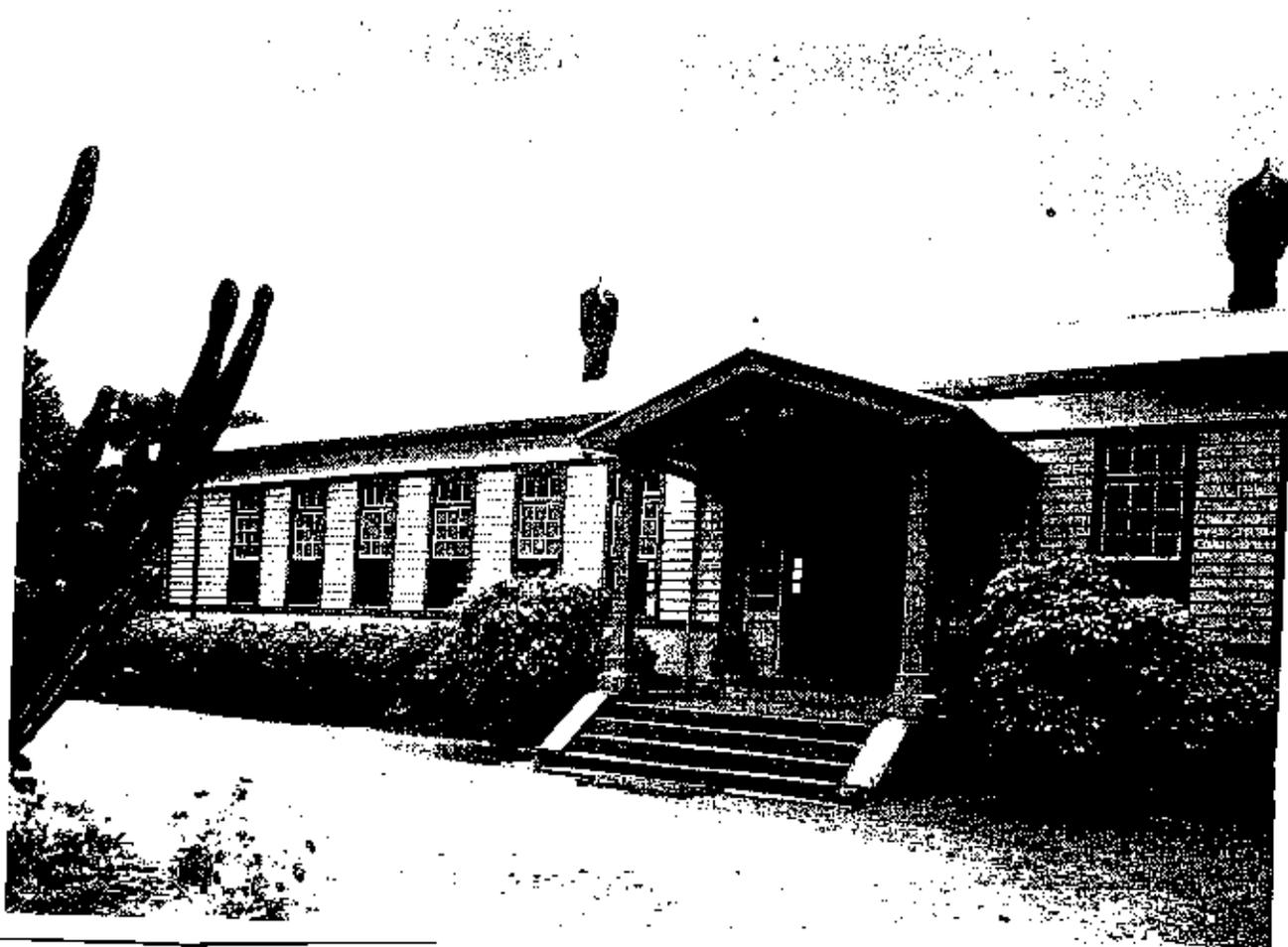
木工徒弟養成所

1944年10月7日

(p. 108) **The Nanyo-cho High Court (in Koror).**



(p. 109) The Nanyo-cho Tropical Industry Research Center (head office in Koror).



(p. 110) **Experimental field of the Nanyo-cho Tropical Industry Research Center.**—The plants, of course, are pineapples. The beginnings of this industry by Nanyo Hori [South Sea Pineapple] Company originated here.



(p. 112) **The Nanyo-cho Fisheries Experimental Station.**—The South Seas, surrounded by a vast ocean reaching about thens million square miles in area, is bound to include the fisheries sector in its development. Research, which should be the basis of development, is pursued cagerly at this experimental station.



(p. 117) The Palau Hospital.

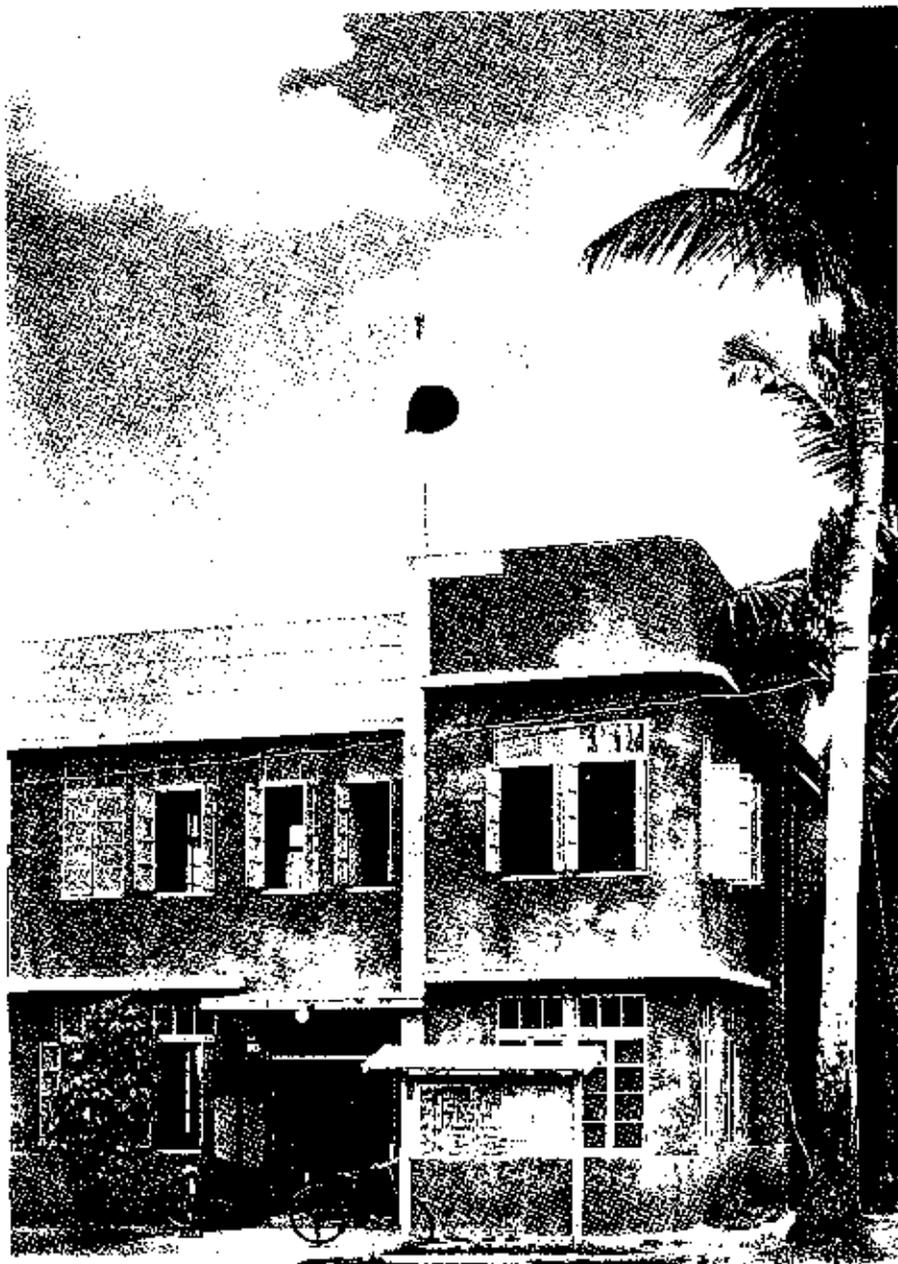


南洋庁パラオ医院

(p. 118) **The Palau Post Office.**



(p. 120) Nanyo Shinposha [newspaper office].



(p. 121) **Celebration of Victory Day in Koror.**—This is a parade in front of the Nanyo-cho Headquarters to celebrate Victory Day. Those walking barefoot are native public school children.



(p. 122) **A view of Truk Harbor.**—Ed. comment: Japanese Harbor on the south coast of Toloas Island.



(p. 123) **The Truk Post Office.**



(p. 124) The Truk Elementary School.



(p. 128 The avenue along the beach, Colonia, Ponape.

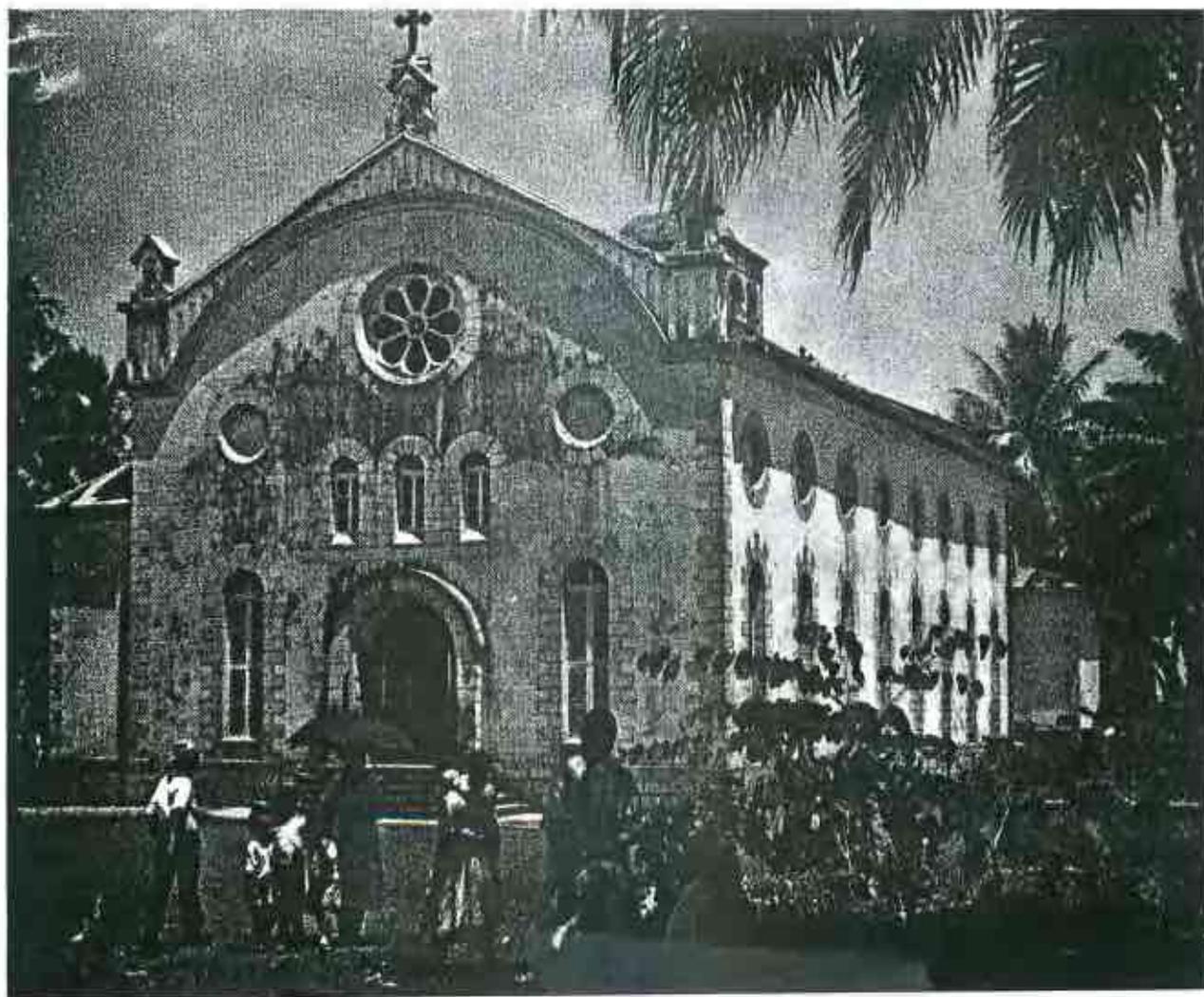


(p. 132) The Ponape branch of the Tropical Industry Research Center.

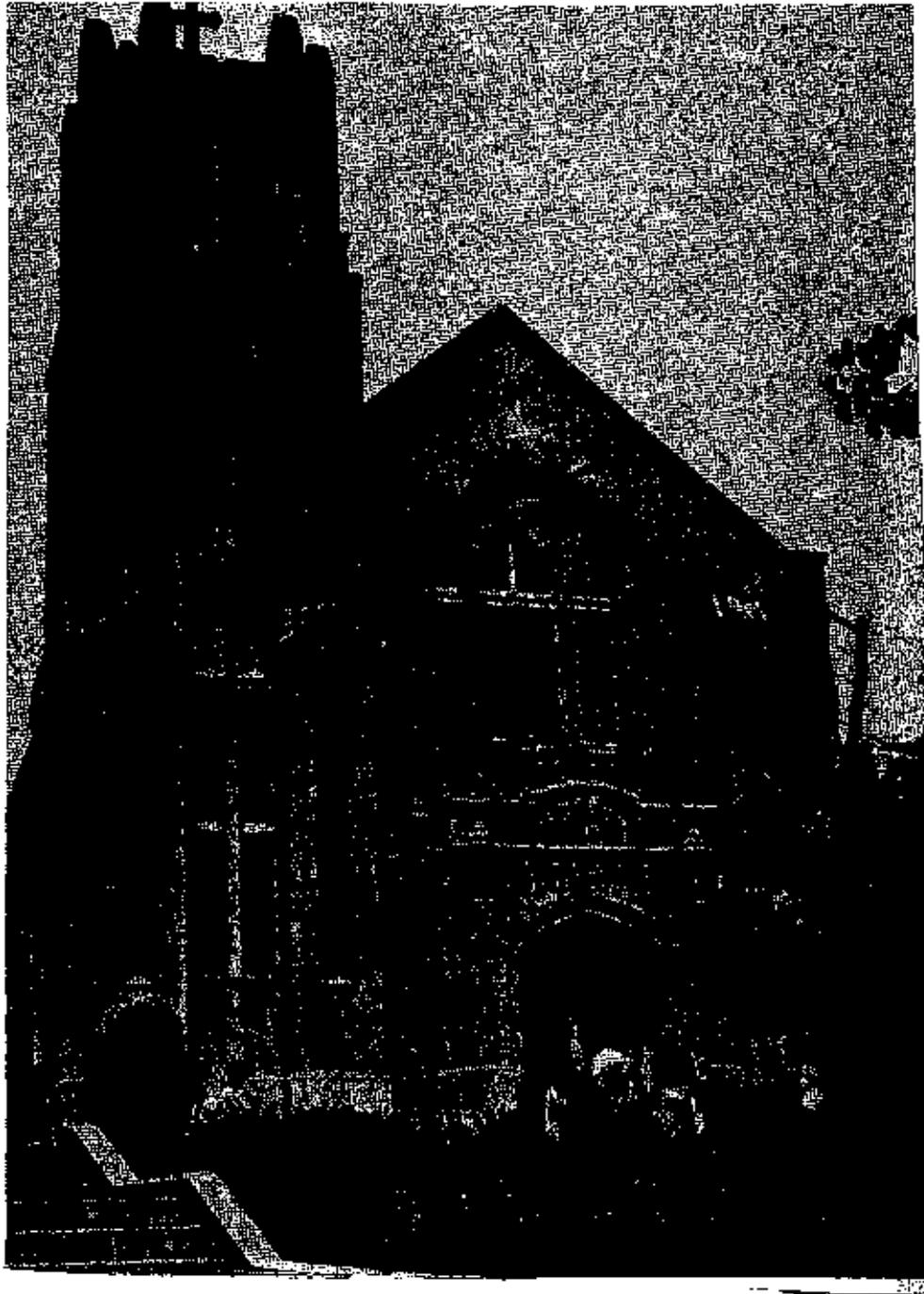


熱帯産業研究所ホナペ支所

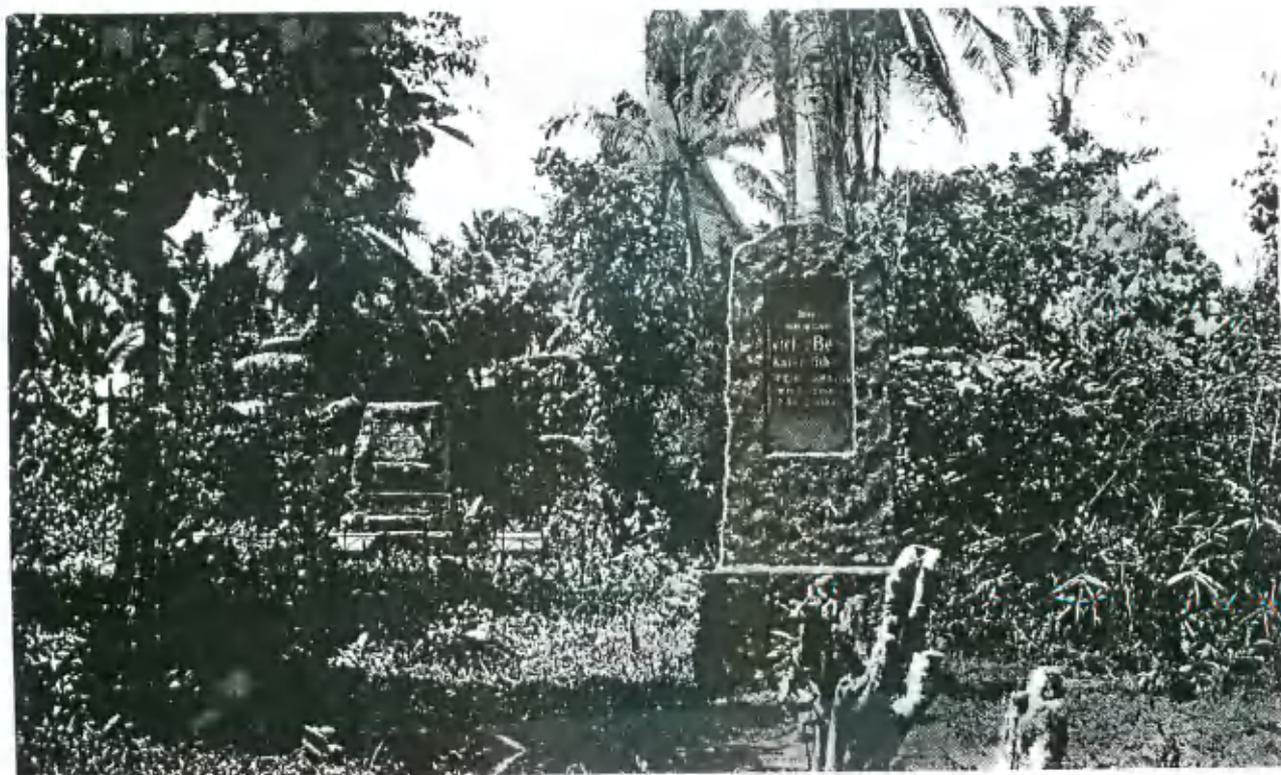
(p. 134) The Catholic Cathedral, Ponape.



(p. 135) **The Evangelist church of the Nanyo Dendo Dan [South Sea Mission],
Ponape.** -Ed. comment: Reverend Tanaka was in charge.



(p. 136) **The European graveyard on Ponape, a historical site.**—In this cemetery, over 10 Germans, several Spaniards, a few [Filipino] natives and Japanese lie buried; they include Gustav Boeder who was killed in the famous Jokaj [Sokehs] rebellion, and an ethnologist of Micronesia, Mr. Stanislaus Kubary, whose name should never be forgotten. This cemetery was created by the Spanish in about 1880.



(p. 138) **The beach of Lele Village, Kusaie.**—This is an island located in the eastern area under control of the Nanyo-cho Ponape branch office. This is one of the most important island in the area. This island had already been developed industrially and culturally before it became part of the Japanese mandated territory.

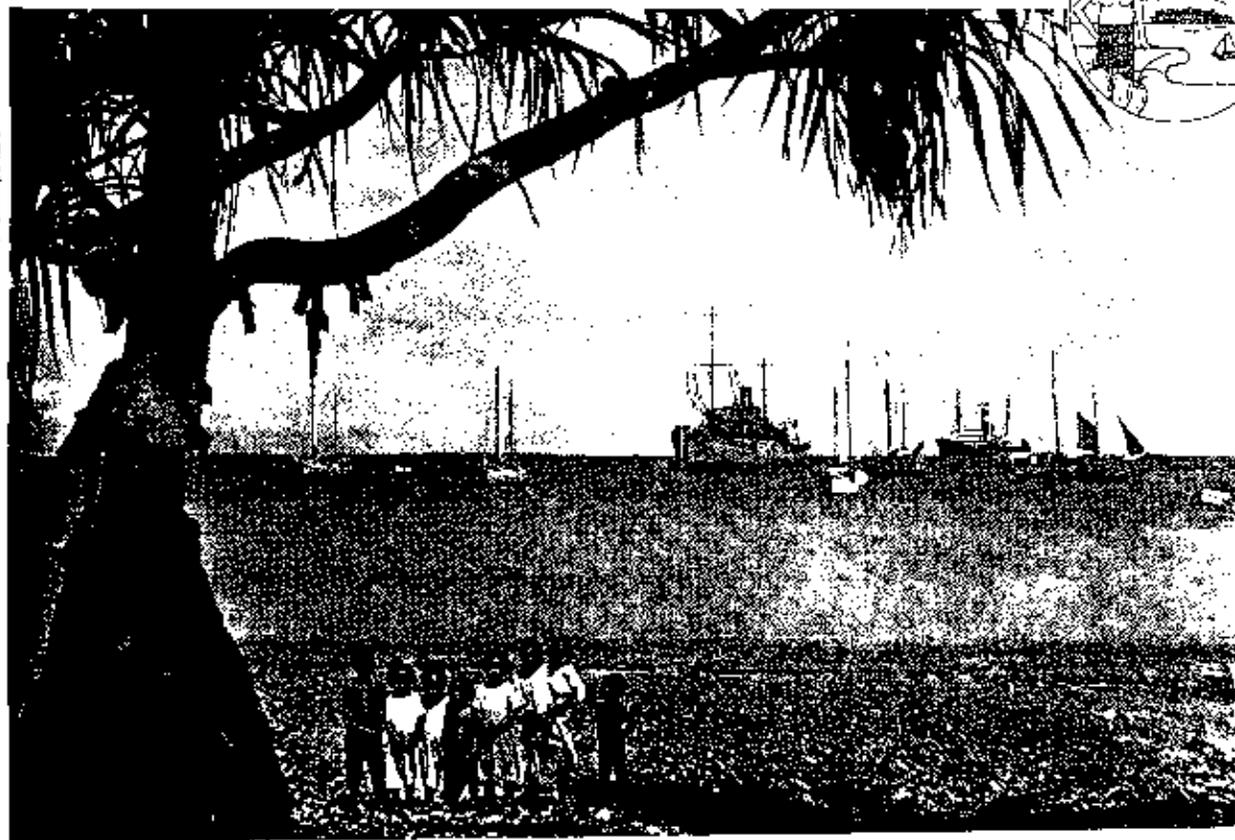


(p. 139) **The Catholic [rather Protestant] church in Lele Village.**—Since very early, many Caucasians immigrated there and they put a great emphasis on the propagation of Christianity. Consequently, the Western culture penetrated into the island fairly well

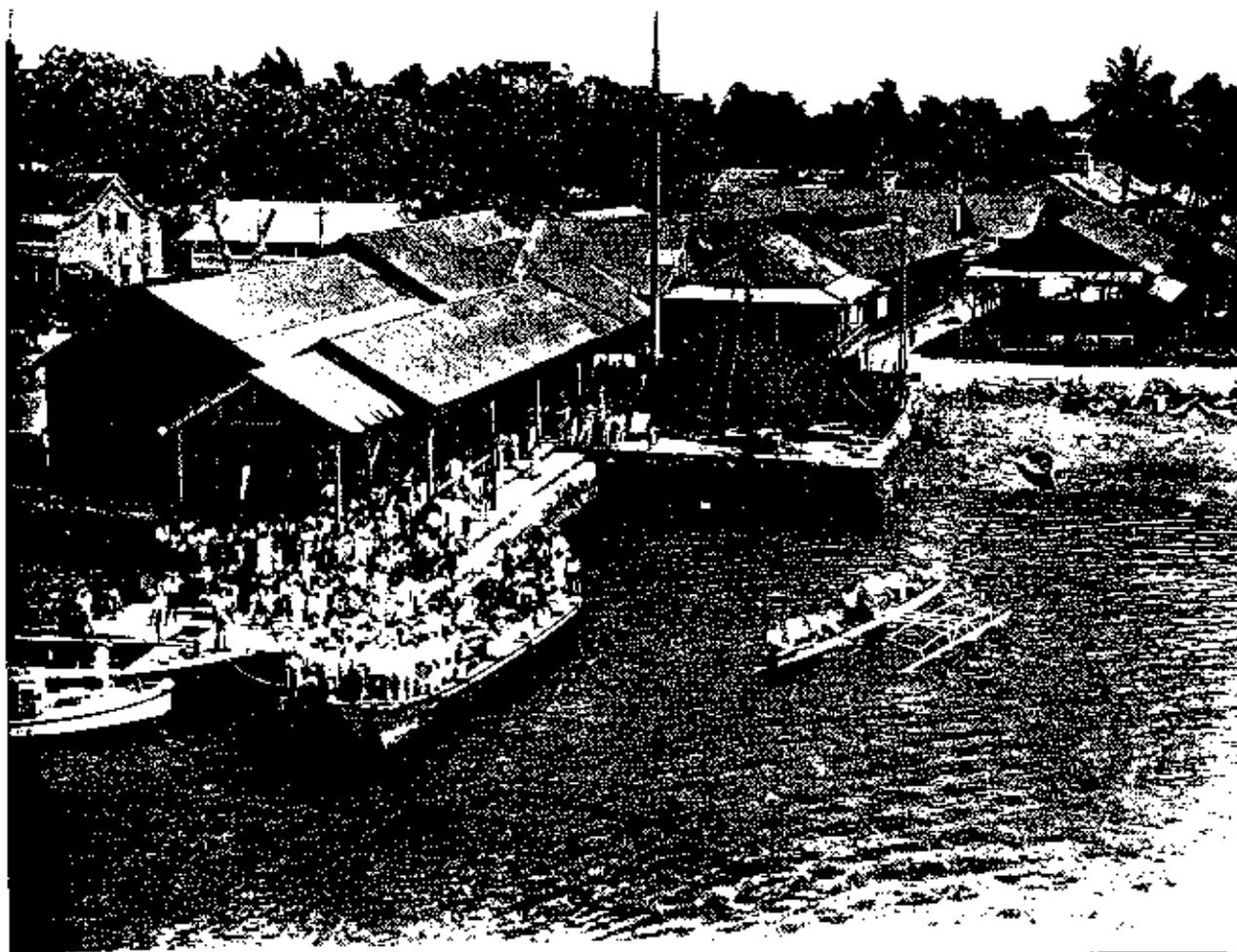


レロ村のカトリック教会

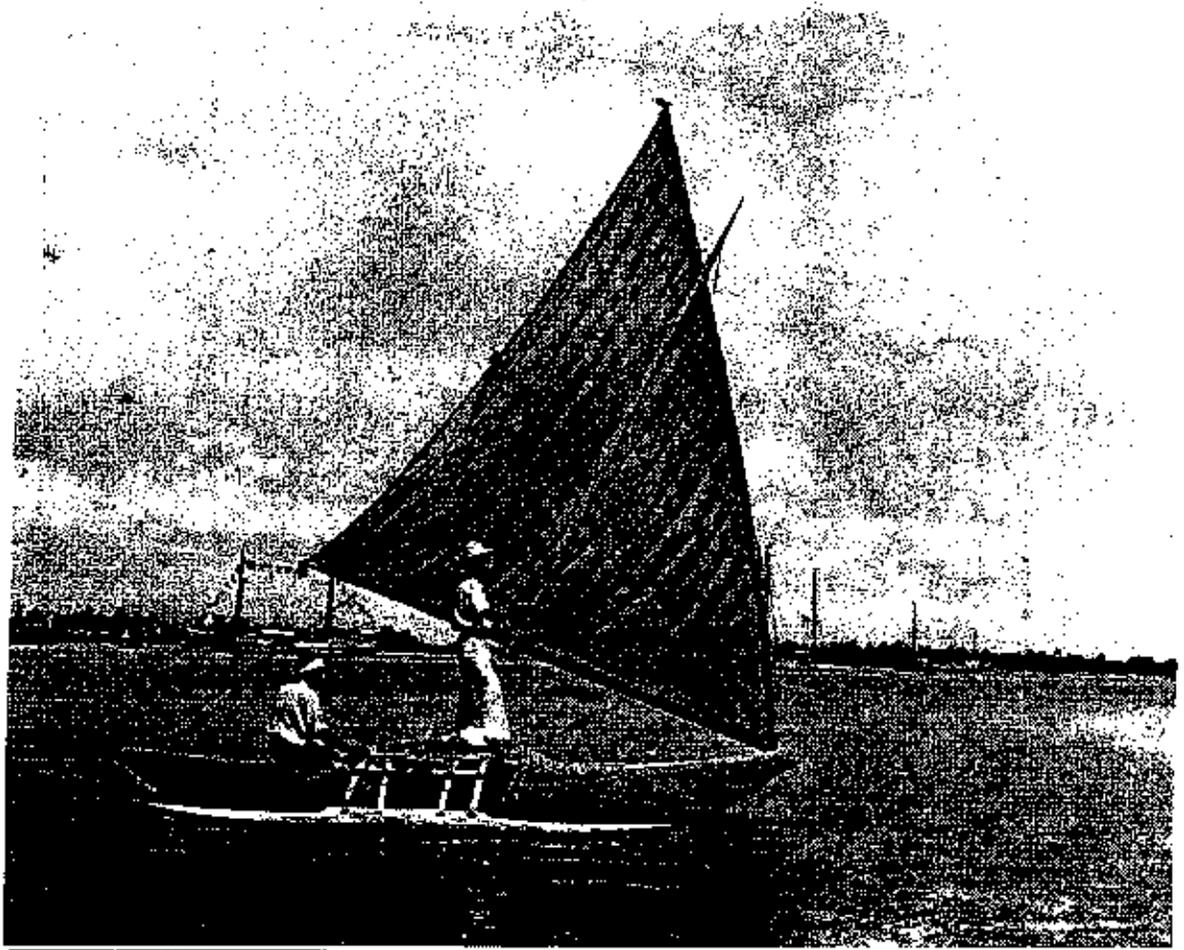
(p. 140) **A view of Jaluit Harbor.**—On this island, the South Seas lose most of their Japanese air. Even now the Japanese on this island feel nostalgic, as if they were in a foreign country. Ship arrivals a few times a month are eagerly awaited by the Japanese residents.



(p. 142) **The Nambo Pier.**—The Nanyo Boeki Company has the oldest history of its kind in the South Seas. They opened branch offices on each island and undertook commercial trading and shipping.



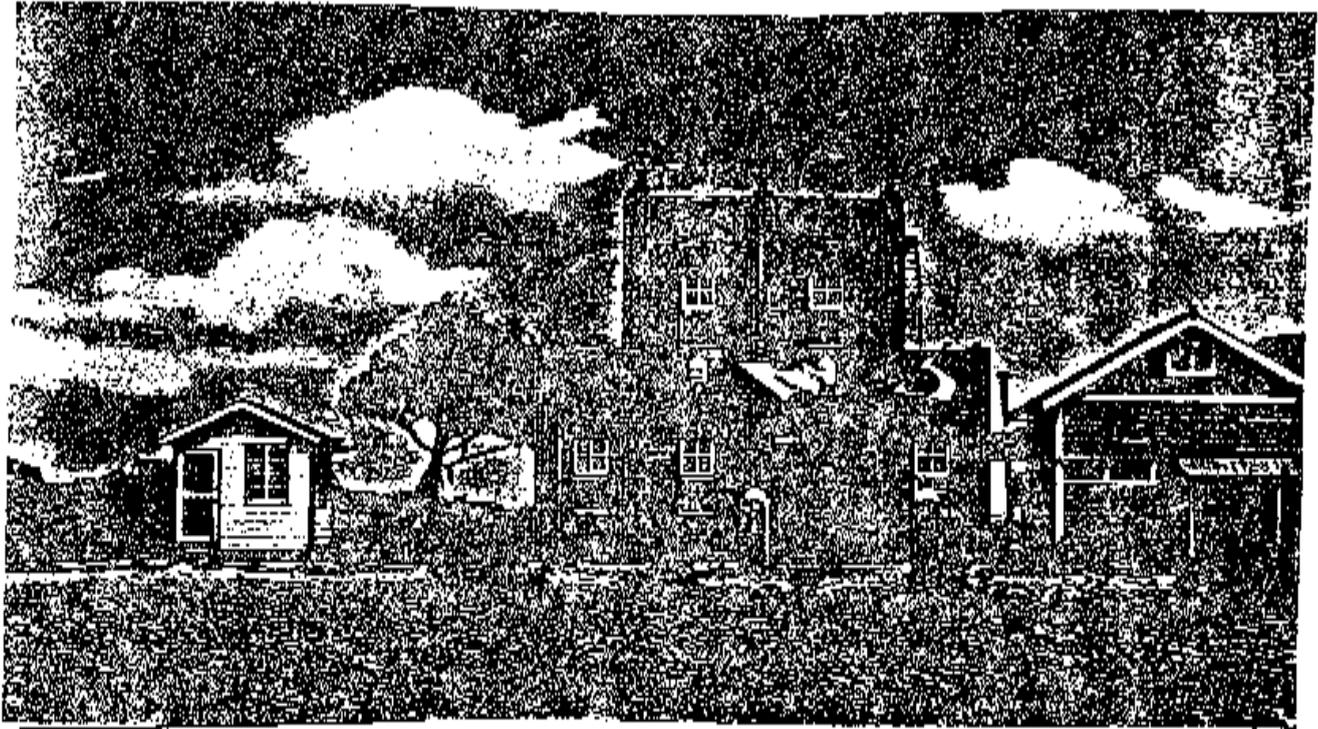
(p. 144) **Micronesian canoe.**



(p. 145) **The Jaluit Hospital.**



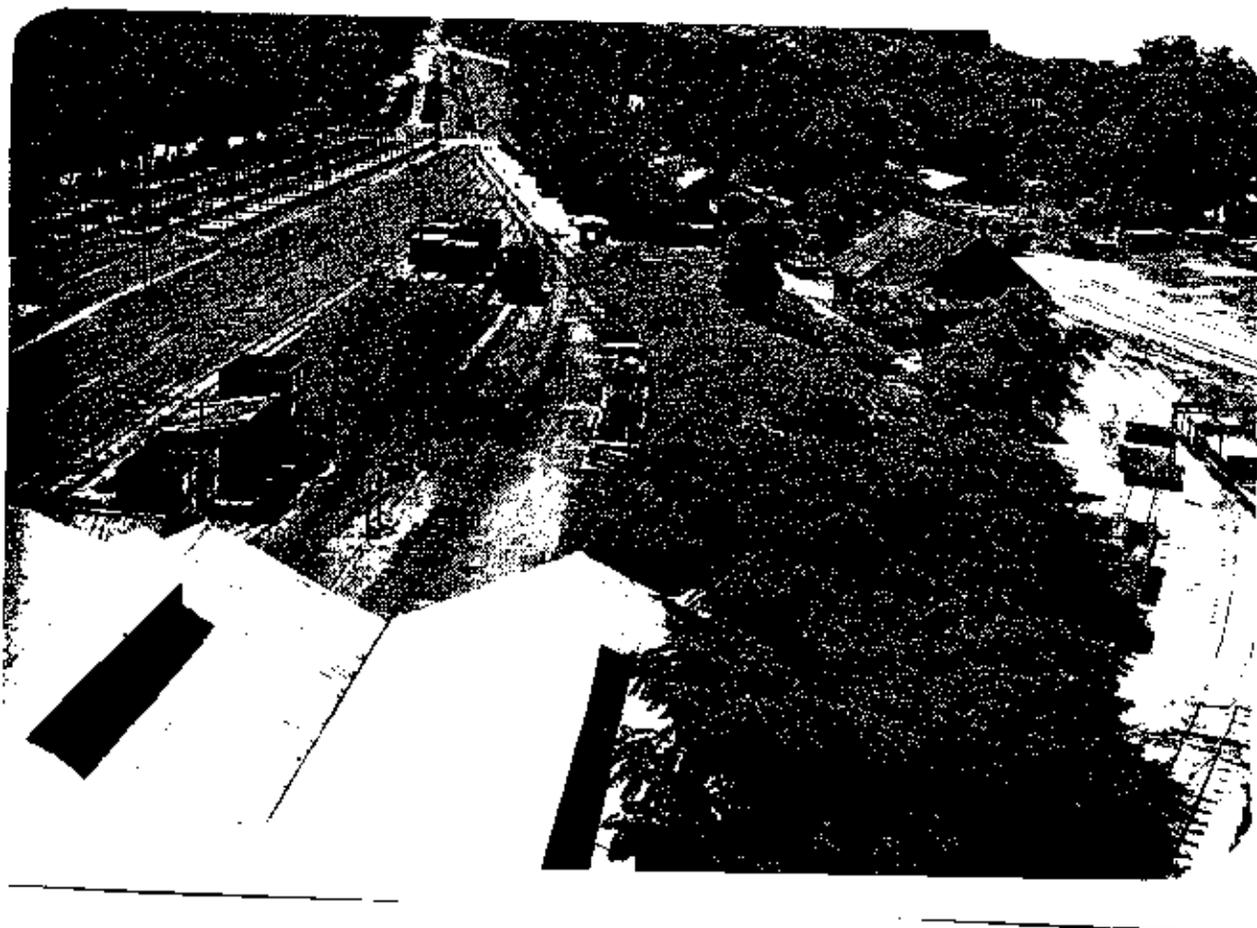
(p. 146) **The Jaluit Observatory of Nanyo-cho Meteorological Agency.**



(p. 147) **The Jaluit Post Office.**



(p. 148) **Nanyo Kohatsu Co. Ltd. [Nanko].**—After the war in Europe [WWI], the South Sea Islands which became the mandated territory of Japan were considered valueless economically speaking. There were even some people seriously insisting on the return of those good-for-nothing islands to the League of Nations. It was the Nanyo Kohatsu Company's sugar industry that made the islands valuable industrially-speaking. The photo shows a part of the sugar mill in Saipan, the first place where the business was operated.



(p. 149) **A sugarcane field of the Nanyo Kohatsu Co. in Tinian.**—After Saipan, the Nanyo Kohatsu Company extended their business to Tinian, and then to Rota. A tax imposed, on the products exported to mainland Japan constitutes the main source of revenue for Nanyo-cho. The photo shows sugarcane three months after planting.



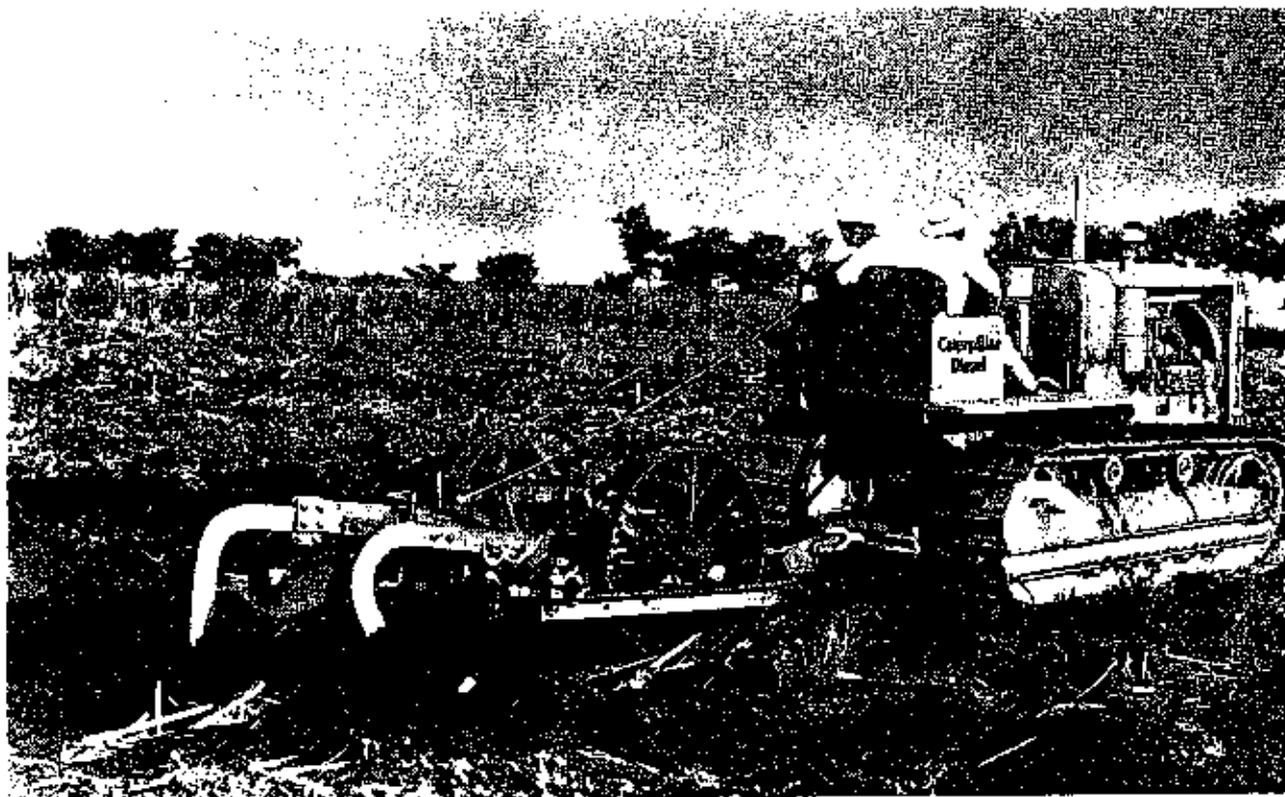
(p. 150) **Harvesting sugarcane.**—This is ripe sugarcane. It is supposed to be made into sugar immediately. The segar industry in the South Seas has an advantage over that of Taiwan, as the sugarcane grows much faster in the South Seas.

Ed. comment: The workers were Japanese nationals, based on their clothes; in fact, most of them were Okinawans



(p. 151) **Cultivation with a tractor.**—This is one of the sugarcane fields owned by the Nanyo Kohatsu Company. Although they say it is small, this field is not divided into small parts as on mainland Japan. This is a very modern and fine field, because of its large-scale farming and the use of tractors.

Ed. comment: Note the Caterpillar brand name on the tractor. By 1939, The U.S.A. had already banned exports of such "war material" to Japan, and Japan had not yet produced their own, so that they had to build airfields in Micronesia by using the hard labor involved in the pick-and-shovel methods.



トラクター耕耘

(p. 152) **The sugar mill of Nanko at Tinian.**



(p. 153) **The Nanko Hospital at Tinian.**



南洋興発テニアン医院

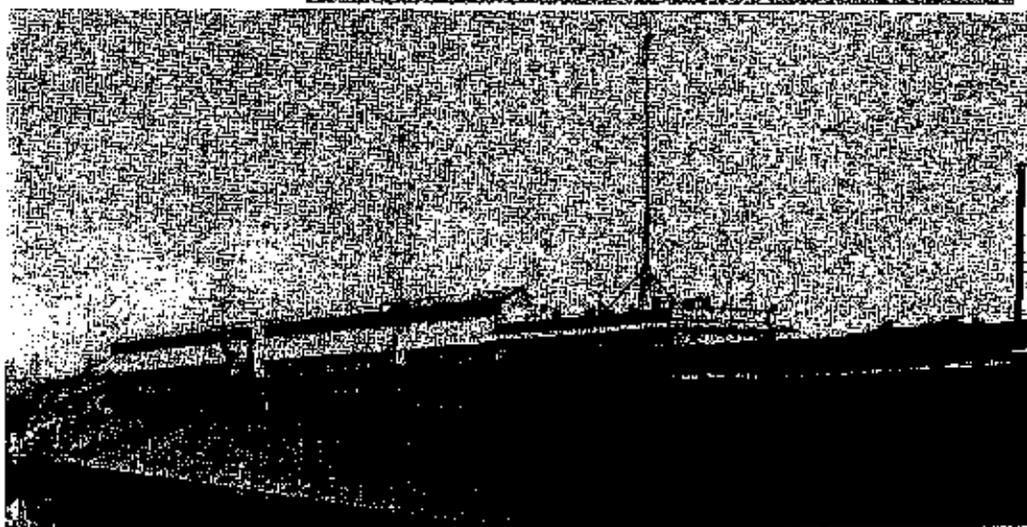
(p. 154) **Phosphate mining at Angaur (1).**—Phosphate mining is also one of the most important industry in the South Seas. Until recently, it had been managed directly by Nanyo-cho; they mined over 60,000 tons each year. In Showa 11 [1936], with the establishment of the Nanyo Takushoku Co. Ltd. [or Nantaku], the business was taken over by this company.



アンガウルの燐鉱採掘所

(p. 155) **Phosphate mining at Angaur (2).**—Nantaku was established as a colonization agency for economic development, based on a mixture of government and private capital. The core of their business is phosphate mining at Angaur and some other related businesses. Their main office, which is gaining in prosperity, is located in Palau. The photos show parts of the mining installations.

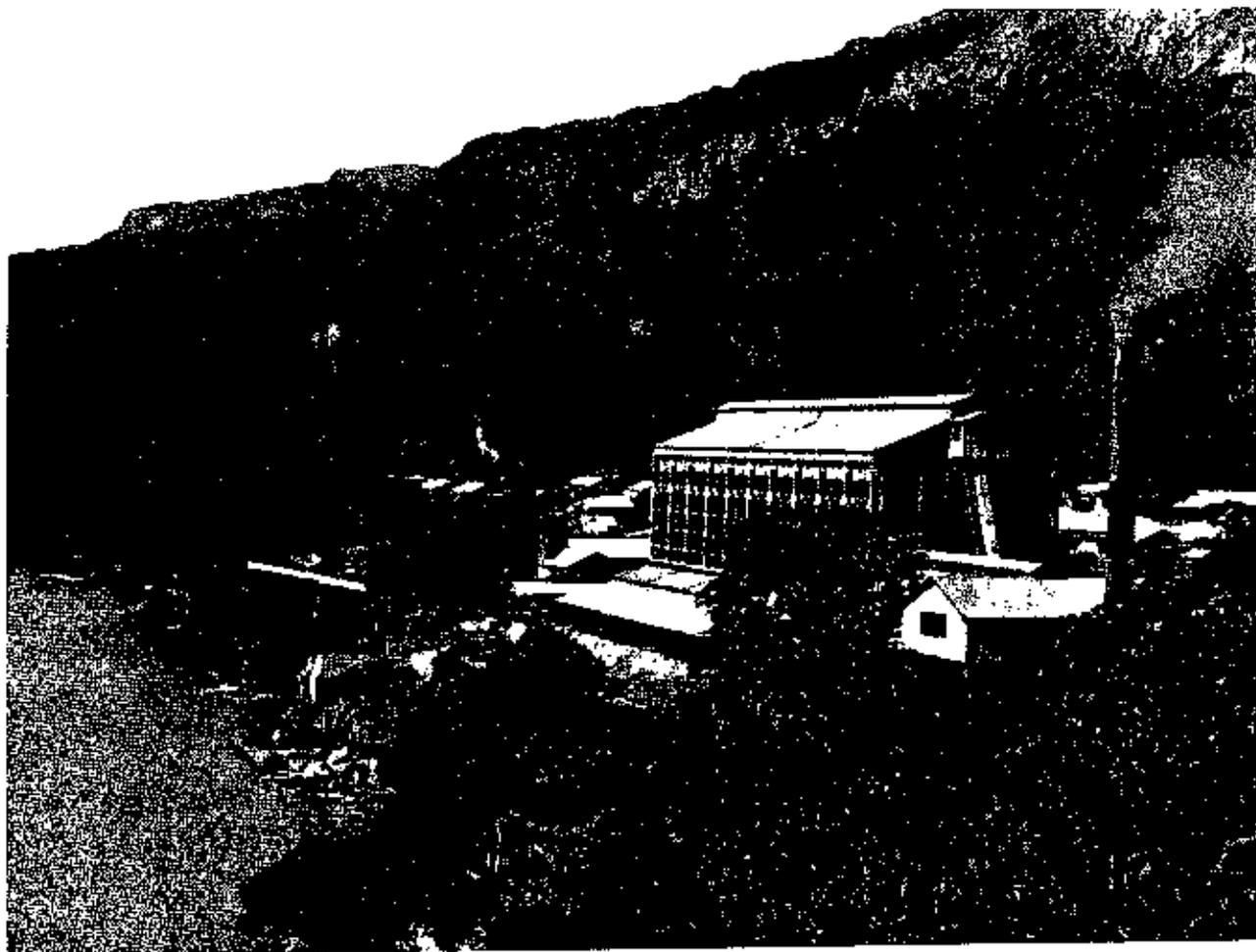
Ed. comment: Therefore, the Big Three- Nambo, Nanko, and NYK—became part of Nantaku.



(p. 157) **The Nantaku Maru, a ferry boat owned by Nantaku.**—An inter-island service is one of the businesses of the Nanyo Tokushoku Company. This is a ferry boat used for that purpose. The company also owns other ships, including the **Nansei Maru**, and the **Dai-ichi Palau Maru** [Palau Maru N° 1].



(p. 158) **The Nanko phosphate processing mill at Rota.**—In the South Seas, other than on Angaur, they also produce a large quantity of phosphate on islands such as Peleliu, Fais, Tobi, Rota, and so on. The mine on Rota is owned by Nanko.



(p. 159) **The Nanko phosphate processing mill at Peleliu.**—As mentioned on the previous page, there are phosphate deposits on Peleliu Island, and since December of Showa 9 [1934], Nanko has been operating a mine there. This photo shows a part of its sorting plant.



南興ペリリュー採鉱所

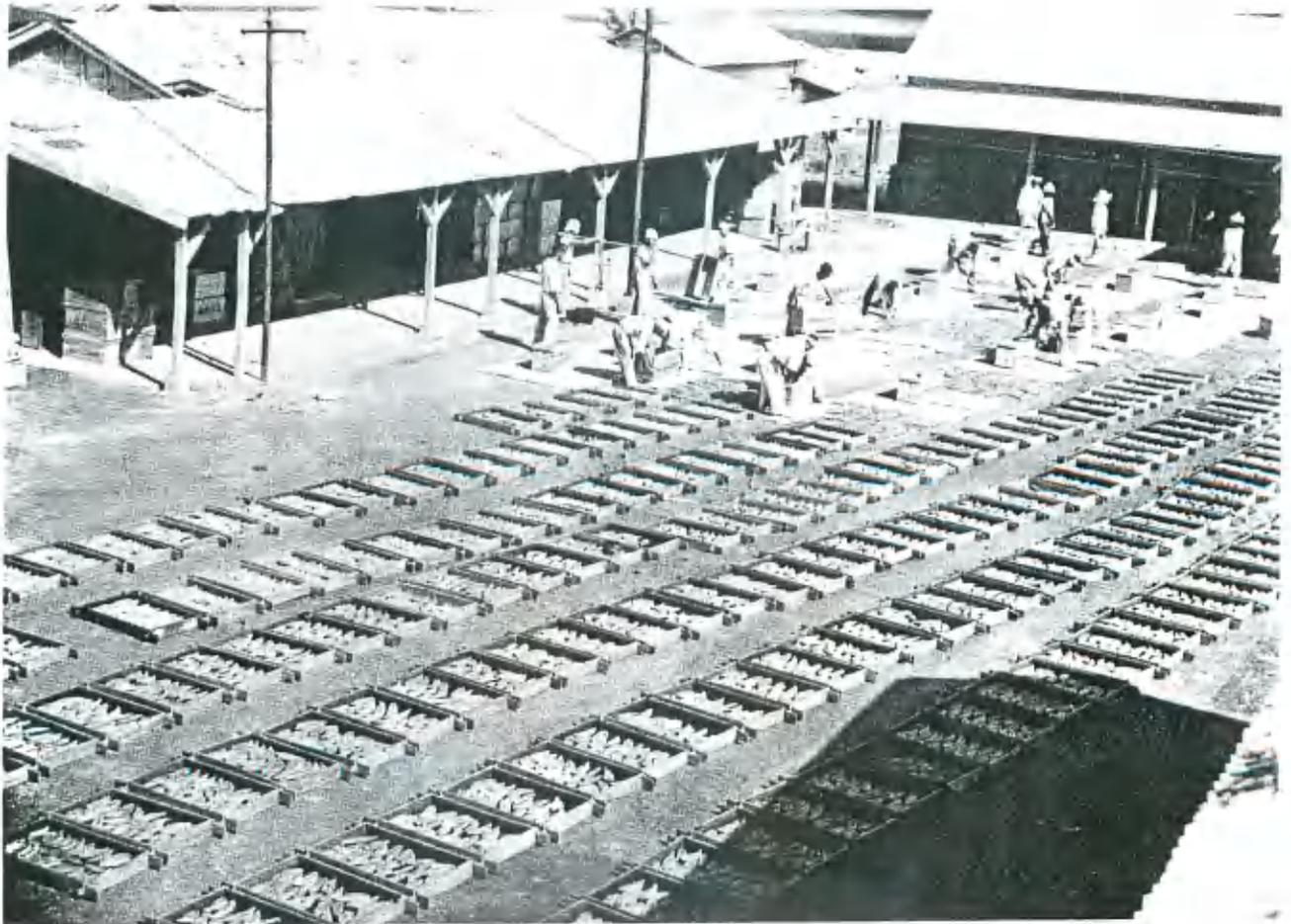
(p. 161) **Bonito processing by the Nanko Suisan [Marine Products] Company.** Bonito [tuna] can be most valuable when processed into *katsuobushi*, or dried bonito. Actually, the dried bonito made in the South Seas is powerful enough to influence the Tokyo market price. Nowadays, the dried bonito from the South Seas has completely replaced *Tosabushi*, which was famous from ancient times.

Translator's comment: Tosabushi was dried bonito produced in Tosa, Kochi Prefecture, Japan.



南興水産会社の鰯の処理

(p. 162) Production of katsuobushi, or dried bonito.



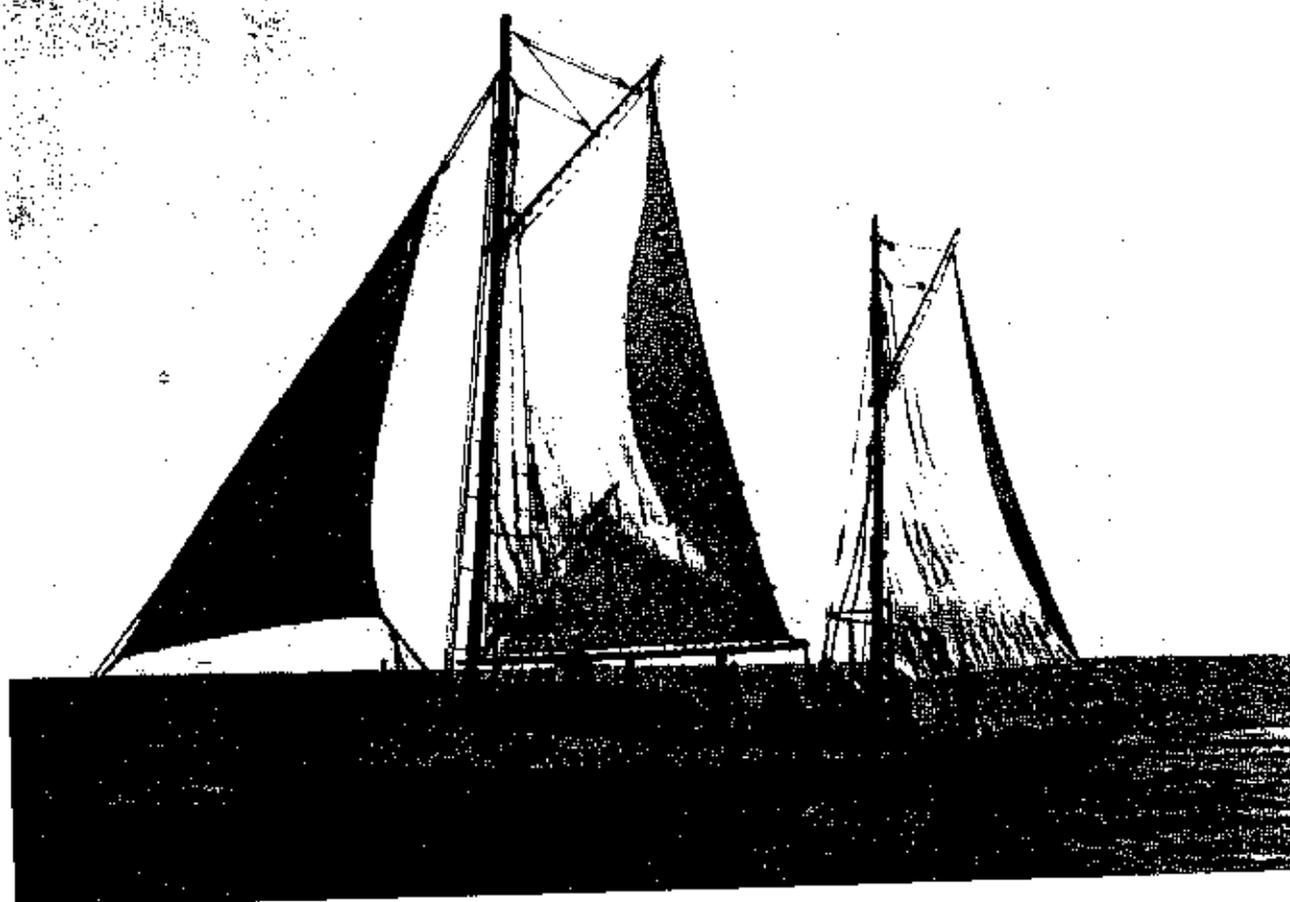
鯨節の製造

(p. 165) **A nursery of cultured pearls.**—Palau's pearl culture, which uses black pearl-oysters as host shells, is an original idea of the Japanese. At the moment, Ogimoto Shinju [Ogimoto, or Mokimoto(?), Pearl Co.] manages pearl farming on several islands, including Jaluit, although they have not yet reached the level of production, but things look good for the future. Recently, they began to use yellow pearl-oysters taken from the Arafura Sea as host shells. In Palau, the Palau Suisan Co., as well as the Ogimoto, has started this business.

Ed. comment: The Arafura Sea is located between Australia and New Guinea. The pearl farms were located between Koror and Malakal.

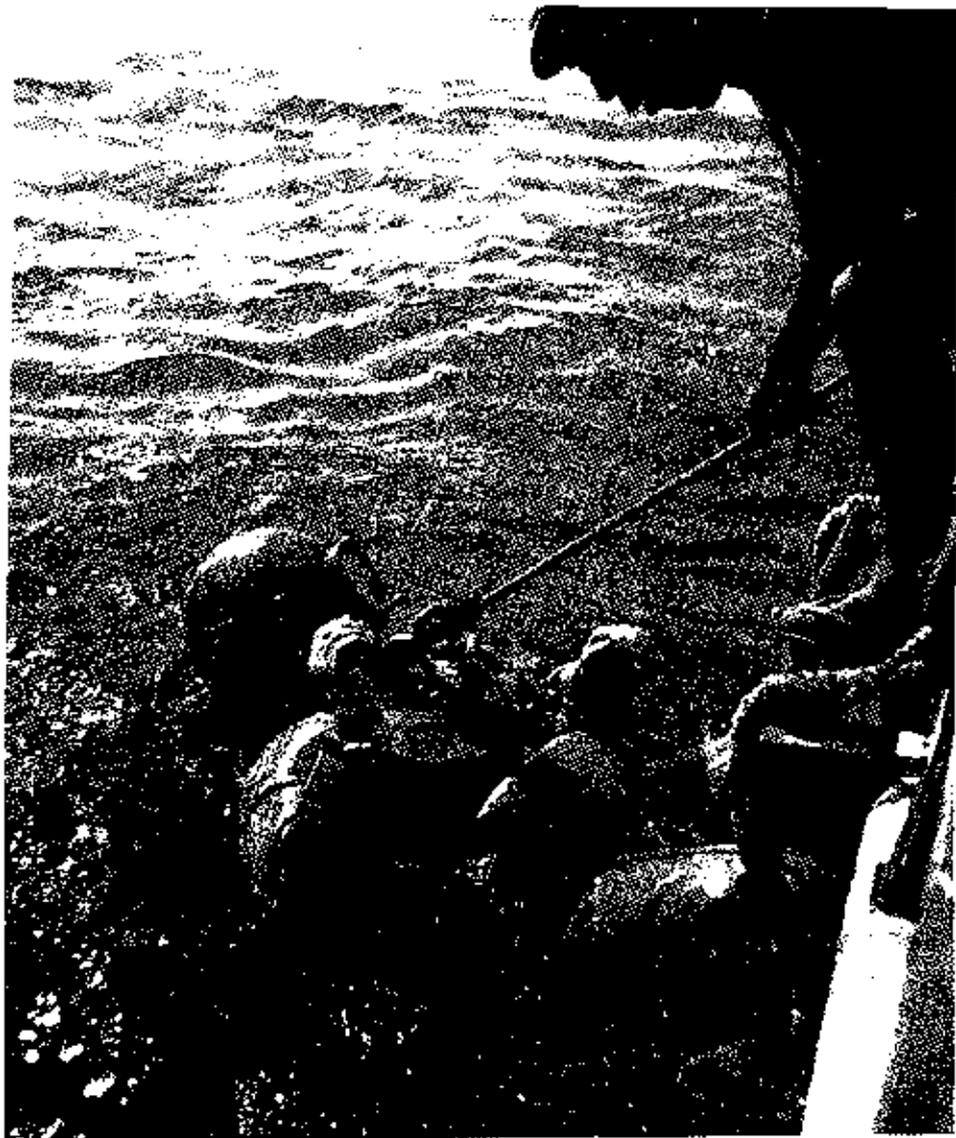


(p. 168) **A pearl diving boat.**—In the South Seas, where all businesses are progressing everywhere, the fastest growing industry is the pearl-oyster fishery. They sail with small 30-ton ships to the Arafura Sea in Australia, and they stay aboard ship until they return in triumph to Palau with a mountain of pearl oysters, or yellow pearl shells. These shells are exported mainly to the United States as material for making buttons, and the price is between a few hundreds to a few thousands yen per ton. The photo shows a boat used by the divers.



ダイバー・ボート

(p. 170) **Pearl divers being taken on board.**—They are the heroes of the ocean, working on the front line for the development of Japan as a maritime power.



引き上げらる・タイパー

(p. 171) **Pearl divers taking a break.**—Smoking is their main pleasure.

Ed. note: One could add that their second pleasure was to have a jolly good time in Koror Town during the off season.



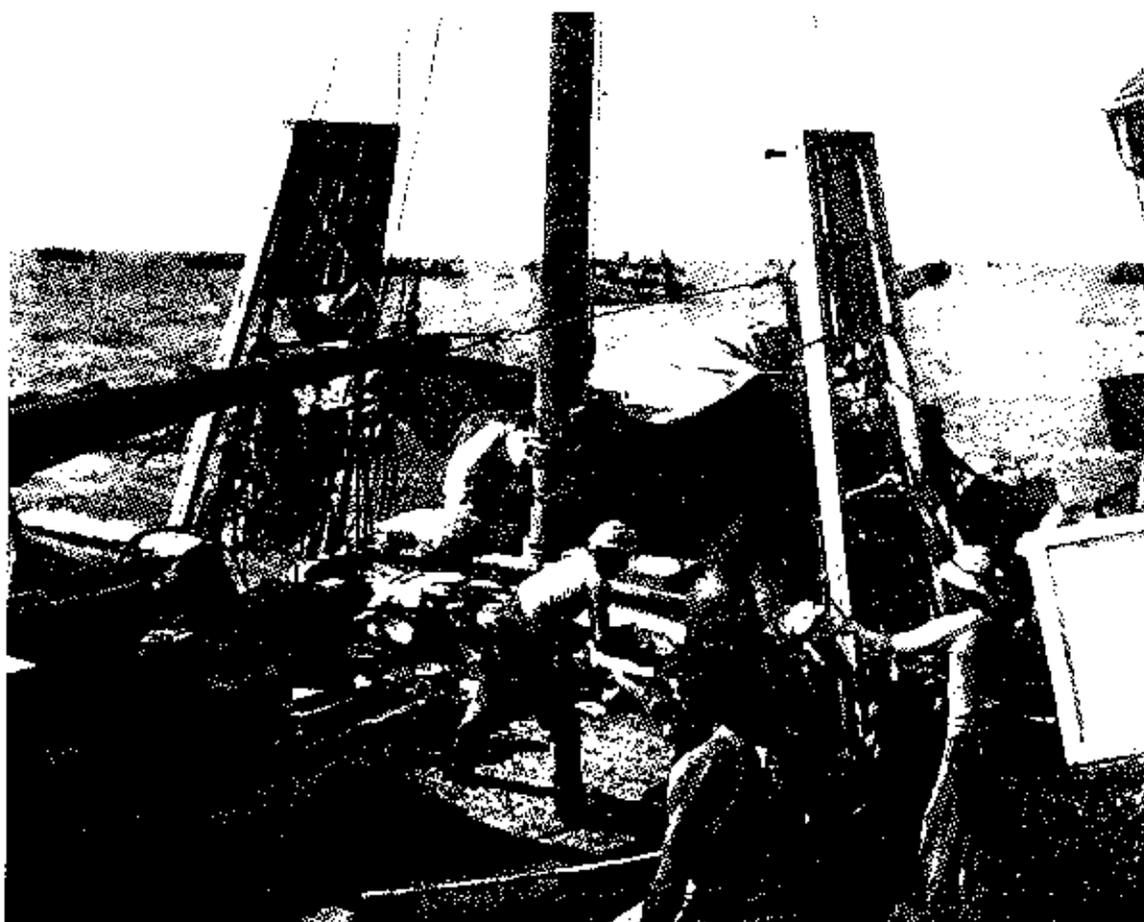
休憩中のダイバー達

(p. 172) **Processing the pearl oysters.**—The shells are brought back from the distant Arafura Sea. After the oysters have been removed, only the shells are kept.

Ed. comment: The lack of fresh-water tanks and ice-making equipment were responsible for this waste of good seafood.



(p. 173) **Trans-shipment of the pearl shells.**—Recently they have begun to send a large mother ship to supply water and food to the smaller pearl-diving boats and it returns with the shells that have been collected.



貯蔵される真珠貝

1950年10月、ミクロネシアの真珠湾に停泊する母船の甲板

(p. 174) **Manufacture of canned food by the Hori [Pineapple] Company.**—This industry is also growing as a result of the recent progress in the South Seas. At the moment, the canning industry is mainly managed by Nantaku Hori Company, and its products have already been marketed. They are excellent products, superior to the Taiwanese products.



(p. 175) **Inside the factory of the Nantaku Hori Company.**—Factories like this one exist at many places on Palau Main island [Babelthuap] and all of them are quite busy.



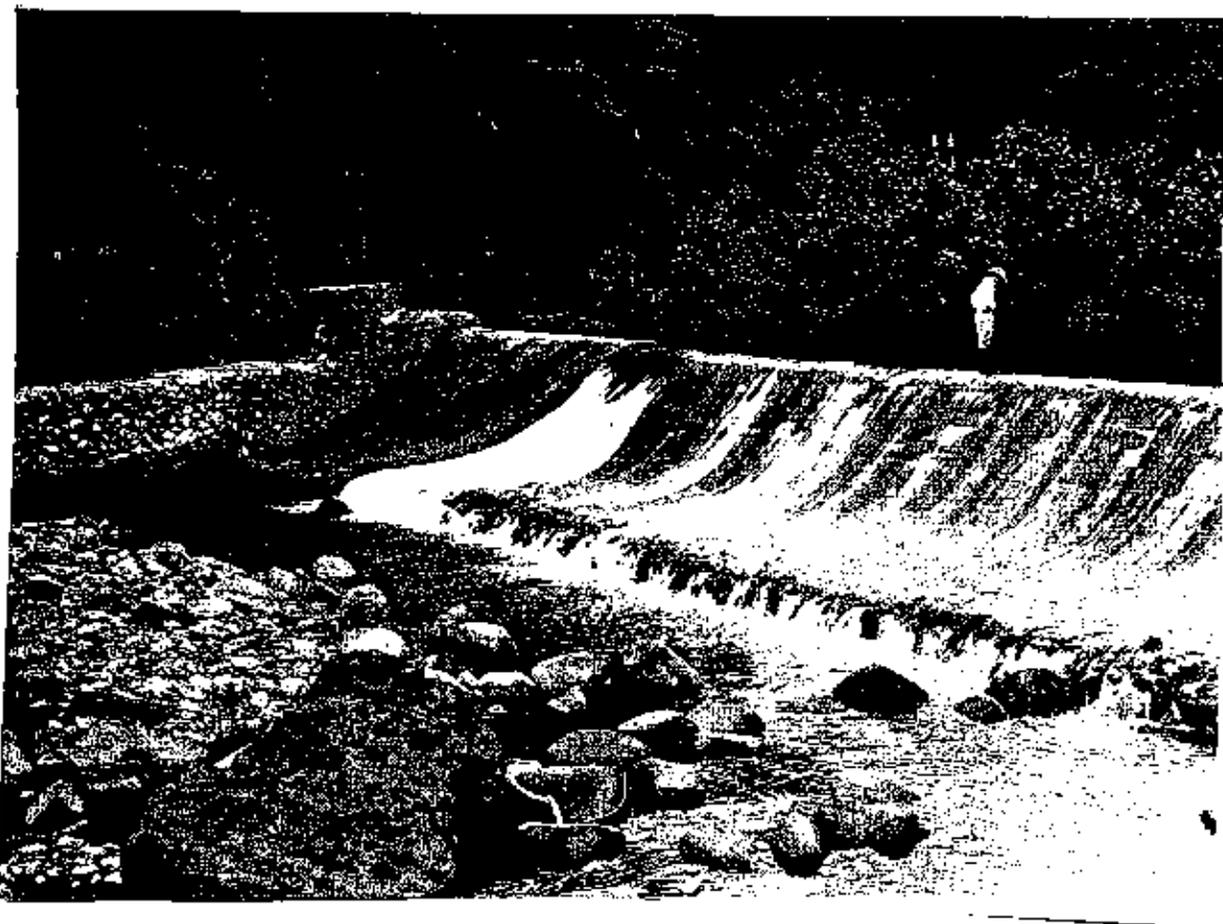
(p. 177) **Part of a pineapple canning factory of the Hori Company.**—Most of the colonies have a factory such as this one, and canned pineapple is their product.



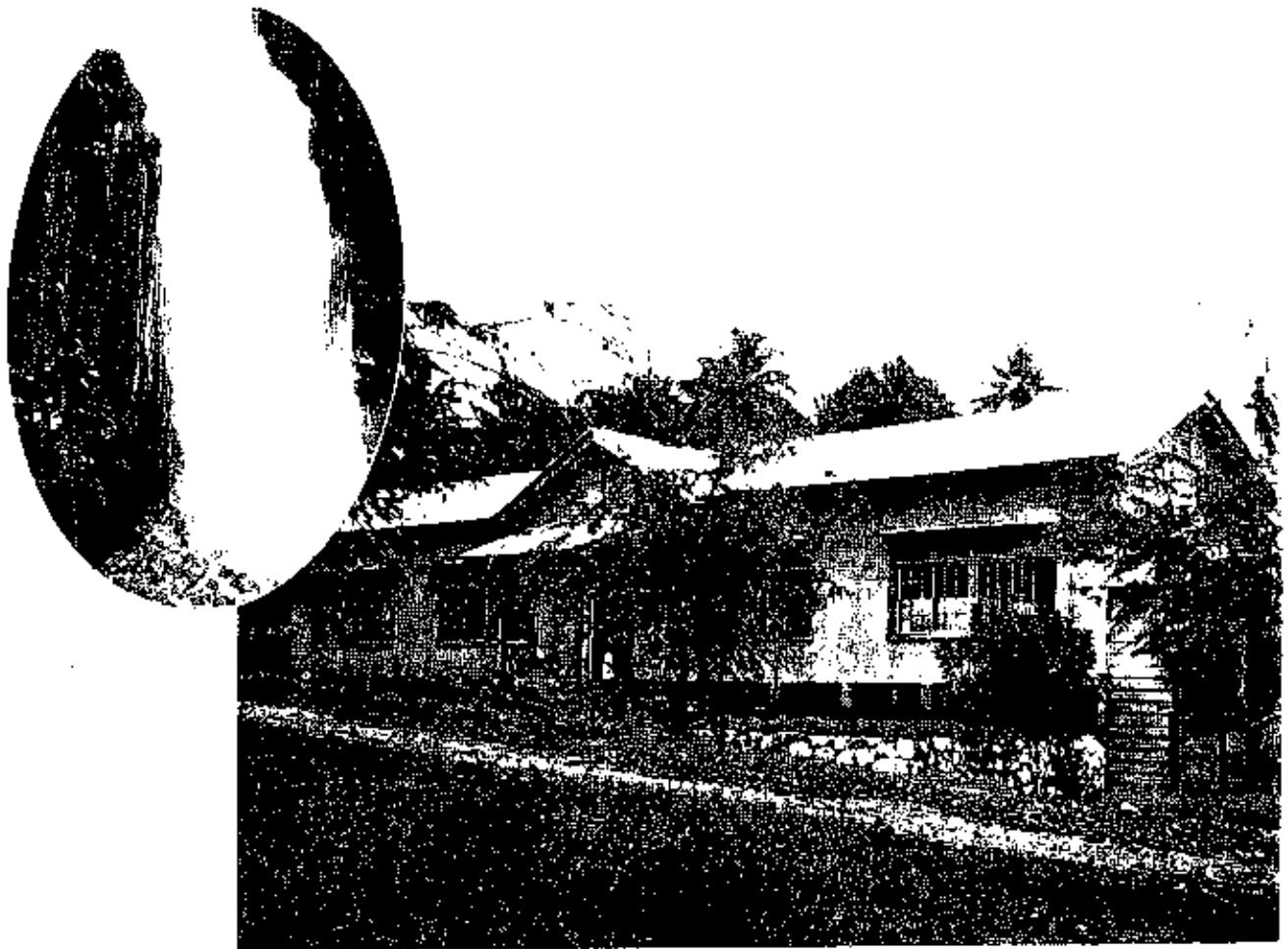
同会社の製品工場の一部

(p. 178) **Power dam of the Nanyo Denryoku Company on Ponape.**—Although the South Sea Islands as a whole are short of water, only Ponape has big rivers and waterfalls. By taking advantage of them, they began to generate electricity on Ponape.

Ed. comment: Denryoku (electricity) can also be romanized as Denki (electric, or electrical), I think.



(p. 179) **The South Sea Denryoku Company Ltd.**—Their office on Ponape and a waterfall, their source of hydraulic power.



南洋電力株式会社

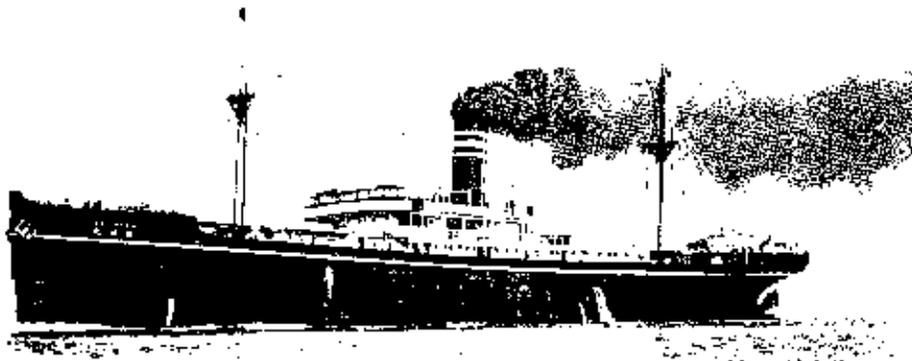
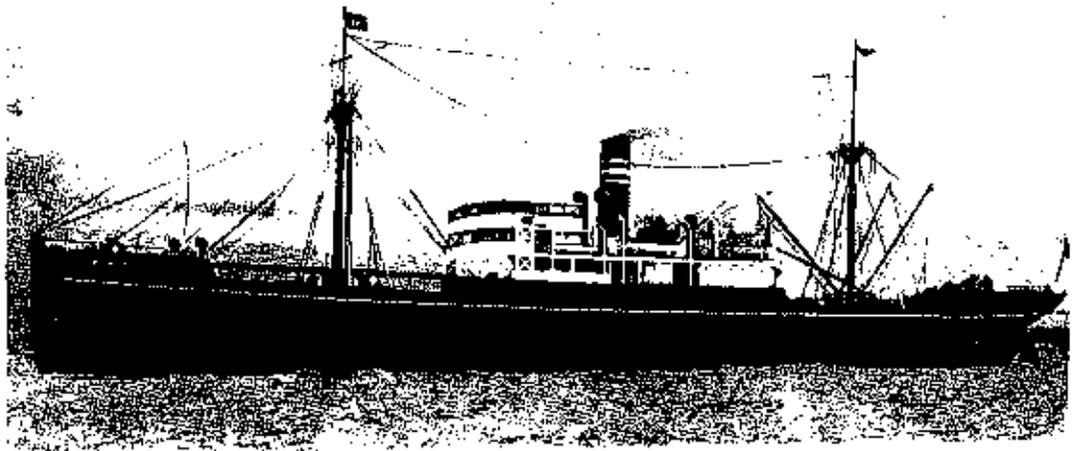
(p. 192) A **gajumaru, or ako, tree.**—Translator's note: Its scientific name is *Ficus superba*, Miquel var.

Ed. comment: I think this may be a variety of the banyan, called Balete in the Philippines.



榕 樹 (Ficus superba)

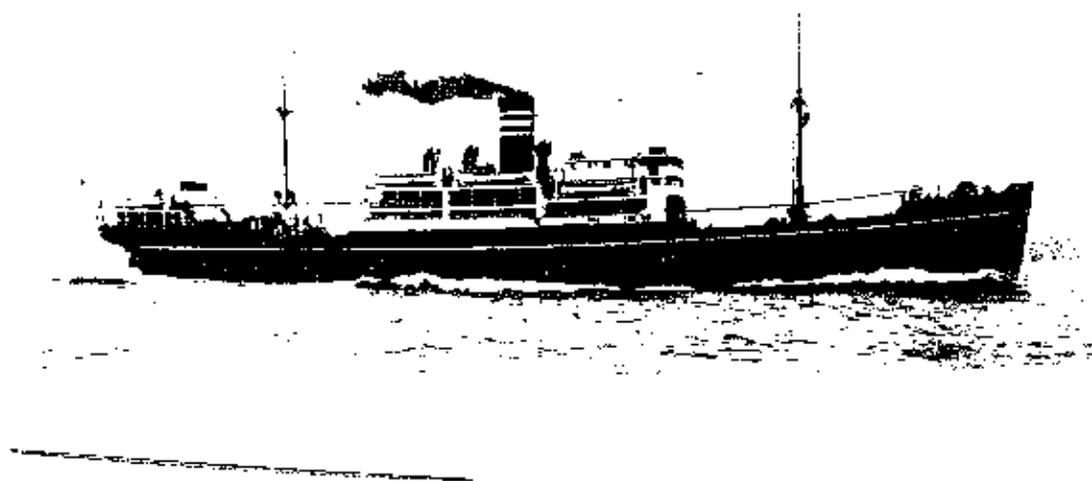
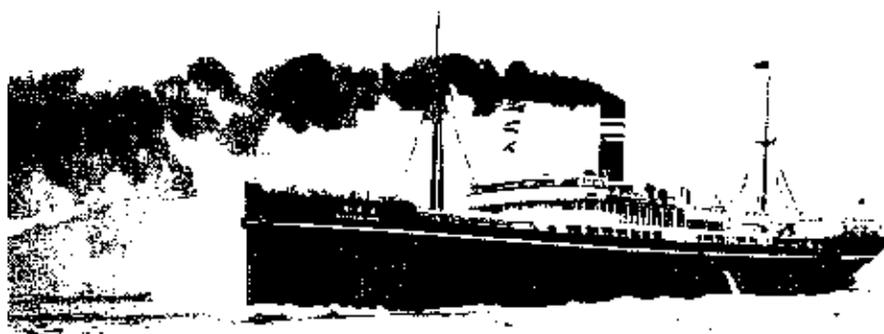
(p. 193) **Nihon Yusen Kaisha, or NYK Line.**—The Japan Steamship Company ships: (top) the **Kasao Maru**; (bottom) the **Konae Maru**.



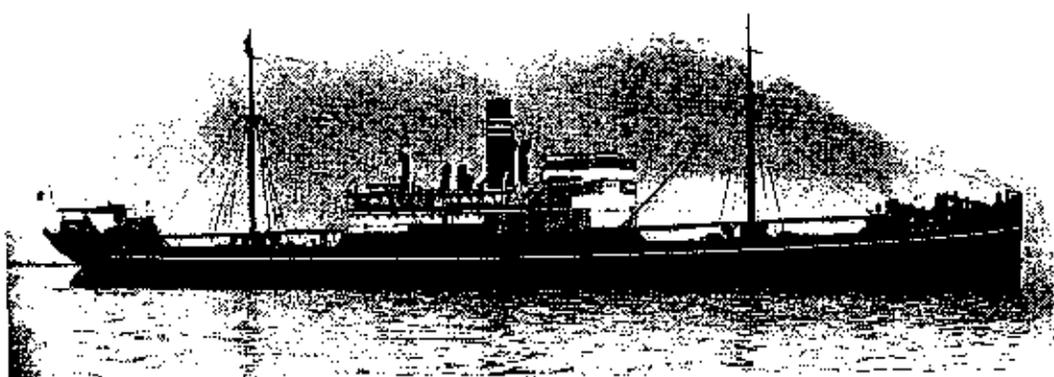
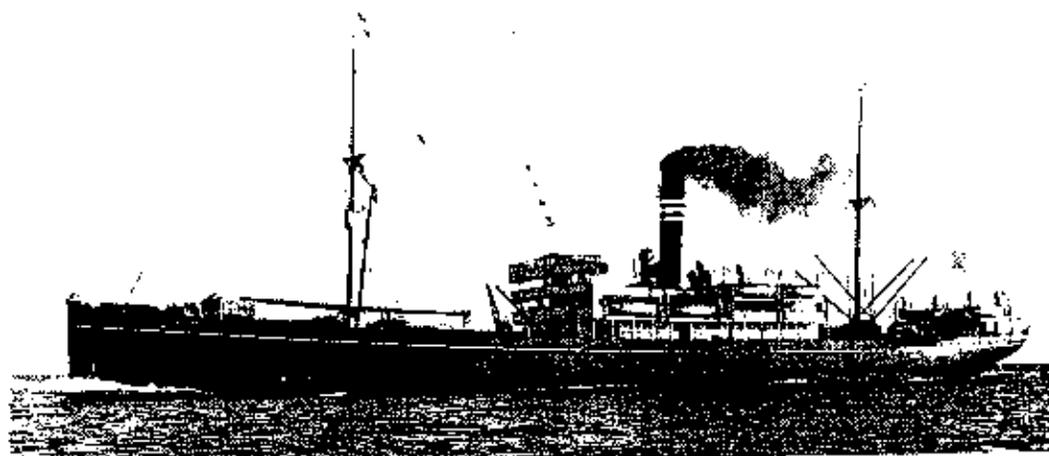
南洋航路船 日本郵船

笠置丸 近江丸

(p. 195) More NYK ships.—(Top) the **Yamagi Maru**; (bottom) the **Palau Maru**.



(p. 196) **More NYK ships.**—(Top) the **Yokohama Maru**; (bottom) the **Taian Maru**.



南洋航路船（日本郵船会社）

横浜丸（左） 泰安丸（右）

Document 1940K

**Chronology of the War in Micronesia,
1940-1945****1940**

December—German raiders attack Nauru.

1941

8 December—First air attacks on Oahu, Midway, Wake, **Guam**, Philippines, Hong-Kong, Thailand, etc.

8 December—U.S. declares war on Japan.

10 December—Guam falls after token resistance.

11 December—U.S. declares war on Germany and Italy.

23 December—Wake Island falls.

(25 December—Hong-Kong surrenders.)

1942

1 February—Gilberts and Marshalls bombed by U.S. forces; first of several U.S. carrier-based task force raids.

(16 February—Singapore surrenders).

23 February—Nauru evacuated.

(9 March—Dutch East Indies [Indonesia] surrenders.)

(9 April—Fall of Bataan, Philippines.)

(19 April—Air raid on Tokyo (Doolittle).

(7 May—Surrender of Corregidor, Philippines.)

(12 May—Mindanao surrenders.)

(3-6 June—Battle of Midway.)

17 August—U.S. Marines raid Makin Island, Gilberts.

(18 August—Dieppe fiasco in Europe.)

24 August—Nauru occupied by Japanese.

1943

(3 September—Italy surrenders.)

20-23 November—Battle of Tarawa, Gilberts.

1944

- 31 January—Majuro captured.
- 1-4 February—Kwajalein captured.
- 17-23 February—Eniwetok captured.
- 17-18 February—Bombing raids on Truk.
- 16, 29-30 March—Bombing raids on Truk.
- 30 March—Bombing raids on Palau.
- 1 April—Bombing raids on Yap and Woleai.
- 29-30 April—Bombing raids on Truk.
- 1 May—Bombing raids on Ponape.
- (6 June—D-Day in Normandy.)
- 14 June—First landing on Saipan (secure 9 July).
- 15-16 June—Bombing raids on Bonin and Iwo.
- 21 June—First landing on Guam (secure 10 August).
- 18 July—General Tojo and his cabinet resigned.
- 24 July—First landing on Tinian (secure 1 August).
- 15 September—First landing on Peleliu (secure 12 October).
- 17 September—First landing on Angaur (secure 20 September).
- 23 September—Ulithi captured.
- (23-26 October—Naval battle of Leyte Gulf.)
- Oct. '44 to Feb. '45—Resumption of bombing raids over Truk.
- 24 November—B-29 raid over Tokyo.

1945

- 16-17 February—First carrier-based raid on Tokyo Bay.
- 1 April—Okinawa attacked (secure 22 June).
- (1 May—Death of Hitler.)
- (7 May—Germany surrenders.)
- 14 July—First surface fleet bombardment of Japanese mainland.
- 30 July—Potsdam ultimatum refused by Japan.
- 6 August—Atomic bomb dropped on Hiroshima.
- 9 August—Atomic bomb dropped on Nagasaki.
- 14 August—Japan accepts surrender terms.
- 2 September—Surrender of Japan signed in Tokyo Bay, and surrender of Truk.
- 13 September—Surrender of Nauru.
- 1 October—Surrender of Ocean (Banaba).
- October—Surrender of Ponape, Wake, Marshalls, Yap, etc.

Document 1941A

Japanese invasion of Guam

Sources: Masataka IWANO, et al.: Japanese Monograph No. 48, Vol. 1, November 1946, by Office of the Chief of the U.S. Army, Washington, D.C.; reproduced in Charles W. Snell's Data on the Order of Battle and Tactics of Japanese Forces on Guam in 1944 [sic], an unpublished ms. of the National Park Service, Nov. 1983 (copy in library of the War in the Pacific National Historical Park, Asan, Guam).

Extract from this document

On 8 Nov the South Sea Detachment Commander at IGHQ [Imperial Government Headquarters] issued an order concerning the preparations for capturing Guam Island.

On 14th and 15th of same month, he conferred with the 4th Fleet Cmdr. at Iwaku-ni Air Naval unit on details of joint Army-Navy preparations.

On the 20th, at Marugame, Shikoku he issued detachment orders and hastened operational ? [preparations] on the basis of the following plan:

The new force of the detachment will occupy and secure Apra Harbor Naval Base; part of the force will occupy and secure Agaña, the capital of the island. According to these orders, the landing plan and strength disposition of the South Sea Detachment was as follows:

Outline of South Sea Detachment Landing Plan

1. General Plan.

a. The detachment will board the boats of the second wave just before dawn. With the landing of the second wave, the main body of the first line forces will be landed, and then their strength will be reinforced so that the first line forces will be enabled to fight independently during the morning of the landing day.

b. Troops and materials not immediately required for the action will be unloaded at Apra Harbor (or Agat according to the situation).

2. Execution.

a. The relative intervals between the time of entering launchcraft and reaching the shore will be as follows:

Entering the anchorages: 2400 hrs

Beginning of first wave landings: 0200 hrs

Beginning of second waves movement into boats: 0430 (dawn will be at 0530)

b. For the embarkment of the first wave, the transports will stop generally three nautical miles offshore and will not cast anchor.

c. If the time of the landings permit, endeavor to utilize the high tide to get over the coral reefs at one stroke.

3. Concentration at the Assembly Point.

a. The detachment will embark on nine transports at Sakaide, Shikoku, and towards the end of November will gradually assemble at the anchorage of Oki Harbor on I Iaha Island [Ogasawara, or Bonin Is.].

4. Execution of the Invasion.

a. On 2 December, the Detachment Commander received at Haha Island, from IGHQ an order concerning the capture of Guam Island. On the same day, he issued the following detachment order:

—"Commence landings on 10 December and invade Guam Island."

The convoy departed Haha Island at 0900 on 4 December, and being escorted by the 4th Fleet (the Detachment Commander was on board the warship **Tsugaru**) proceeded towards Guam Island via a route east of the Mariana Islands. Without contacting the enemy en route the convoy reached Rota Island area on the 8th and from there the advance was continued in scattered groups, each group heading for its respective anchorage. Carrier planes of the special aircraft carrier **Seikawa Maru**, and the 17th Air Unit attached to the 4th Naval Base Force (situated in Truk) raided Guam Island since the 8th. It was reported that the Orote Peninsula area was covered with thick black smoke and that the enemy minesweeper **Penguin** was sunk outside the harbor.

From about 0001 to 0100 of the 10th, all of the convoys successfully entered the anchorages and immediately commenced launching while transports were still drifting. At about 0230, the landing operation commenced at various points of the island. Some enemy resistance was encountered in the area of the Tsukamoto Battalion, which landed at Agaña Bay. Besides this no enemy opposition was encountered in other areas. During the morning of the 10th, all the important points on Guam Island were captured and after mopping up the entire island during the 11th and 12th, the island was secured.

It was planned that the SNLF Unit (of about 400 men) would land at Agaña Bay in the second wave following the Tsukamoto Battalion. However, finding the coast of that bay unsuitable, the unit landed in the vicinity of the Agaña City at about the same time as the first wave. Then defeating enemy resistance of some strength on its way, the unit at about 0430 occupied the Guam Government Office.

The South Sea Det. HQ landed at Merizo immediately after the second wave force of the Kusunose Unit. But, discovering no road from Umatac to Agat, it moved further northward by boat. Landing on the northern coast of Facpi Point, at 1400 it advanced to Agat, entering the Agaña City in the evening on the same day.

...
The detachment without resting mopped up the remaining enemy making at the same time the preparations for the next operation designed to capture the Bismarck Archipelago.

JAPANESE PROCLAMATION

Source: *Journal of Pacific Society* 54 (15:1) April 1992, p. 47.

[Figure: Proclamation in English and Japanese]

JAPANESE PROCLAMATION

"We proclaim herewith that our Japanese Army has occupied this island of Guam by order of the Great Emperor of Japan. It is for the purpose of restoring liberty and rescuing the whole Asiatic people and creating the permanent peace in Asia. Thus our intention is to establish the New Order of the World.

You all good citizens need not worry anything under the regulations of our Japanese authorities and my (sic) enjoy your daily life as we guarantee your lives and never distress nor plunder your property. In case, however, when we demand you (sic) accommodations necessary for our quarters and lodgings, you shall meet promptly with our requirements. In that case our Army shall not fail to pay you in our currency.

Those you conduct any defiance and who act spy (sic) against our enterprise, shall be court-martialled and the Army shall take strict care to execute said criminals by shooting!

Dated this 10th day of December 2601 in Japanese calendar or by this 10th day of December, 1941. By order of the Japanese Commander-in-Chief."

日本軍布告（翻訳）

大日本帝国天皇の命により日本軍はグアム島を占領したことを、ここに布告する。これは、アジアにおける自由の回復、全アジアの人々の救済、さらに、恒久平和の創出を目的とするものである。よって、われわれの意図するところは世界新秩序の構築である。

善良な島民は日本の統治下で安心して暮らしてよい。日本軍は島民の生命を保証し、また、困らせたり、財産を収奪するような行為は決してしないから、島民は日常生活を享受できる。ただし、日本軍将兵の居住とか宿泊に必要な施設の使用を島民に要求した場合には、島民は直ちに要求に応じなければならない。この場合、日本軍は島民に対し使用料を日本通貨で支払う。

日本軍の統治に反抗したり、あるいは、スパイ行為をした者は軍法会議にかけられ、また、日本軍はそのような犯罪者を銃殺刑に処するため厳しい措置を取る！

皇紀2601年12月10日（1941年12月10日）

日本軍司令官の命令により布告する。

Documents 1941B

**Report on the surrender of Guam to the
Japanese, by Governor McMillin**

*Sources: NA RG38; copy in NCWR 79-81, Reel N° 10, Folder 1-A; MARC WP# 44; published in
Guam Recorder 2:2-3 (Apr-Sept 1972), pp. 9-25 + appendix.*

**Memorandum to the Secretary of the Navy, dated 11
September 1945**

[Attached]

SURRENDER OF GUAM TO THE JAPANESE

By GEORGE J. McMILLIN, CAPTAIN, USN

EDITOR'S NOTE: It is believed that this is the first time that this important historical document has ever been published. It was written by George J. McMillin, Captain, USN, who was Governor of Guam on December 10, 1941, when the island was invaded and captured by Imperial Japanese Forces. In view of the document's historic value to many persons presently residing in Guam and, further, in view of its value to present and future generations of

scholars, it is published herein in its entirety just as it appears in the original document - no corrections or changes of any kind have been made. An official copy of the report is part of the personal collection of Professor Paul Carano, editor of the Recorder. He acquired the report in 1966 through the good offices of The Honorable Carl Albert who, at this time, is Speaker of the United States House of Representatives.

11 September 1945.

From: Captain G.J. McMillin, U.S. Navy
To: The Secretary of the Navy.

Subj: Surrender of Guam to Japanese.

1. On 8 December 1941, I was serving as Governor of Guam and Commandant of the Naval Station, Guam.

2. At about 0600, on 10 December 1941, I surrendered the island and military and naval forces located there to the senior officer present, Imperial Japanese Forces in Guam (Enclosure 1).

3. Since that time, and until 20 August 1945, when we were informed by Russian forces occupying the Mukden, Manchuria area that we were free, I have been a prisoner of war in Japanese hands. A report of my prisoner of war experience will be made in separate correspondence. The following report on the circumstances of the surrender of Guam is made from *memory* more than three and one-half years after the event. All notes made at the time were destroyed when the Japanese started periodic searches of personal effects, generally removing written matter. Dates and times mentioned are Guam dates and times.

4. The political situation in the Pacific was assumed to be tense during the summer of 1941. After an effort extending over several months, arrangements were finally made to evacuate all

dependents, including civilians, from Guam. This evacuation was completed on 17 October 1941, with one exception, Mrs. J.A. Hellmers, the wife of John Anthony Hellmers, Chief Commissary Steward, U.S.Navy. Mrs. Hellmers was expecting to be confined for childbirth before the transport "HENDERSON" was due in San Francisco. All precautions possible were taken to be prepared to carry out the mission assigned to the Station, and to prevent surprise. The Station ship "GOLD STAR" was in the southern Philippines, and on the day preceding the start of hostilities was loaded and ready to proceed for Guam. On 7 December the



Governor McMillin and members of his family shown standing in front of the gate leading to the Governor's Palace garden.

Commander in Chief Asiatic Fleet ordered the ship to delay sailing for Guam on account of the serious international situation. A warning message was received from the Department about 4 December. This was the first information from the Navy Department regarding the international situation. On 6 December classified matter was destroyed by burning, in accordance with instructions received from the Navy Department.

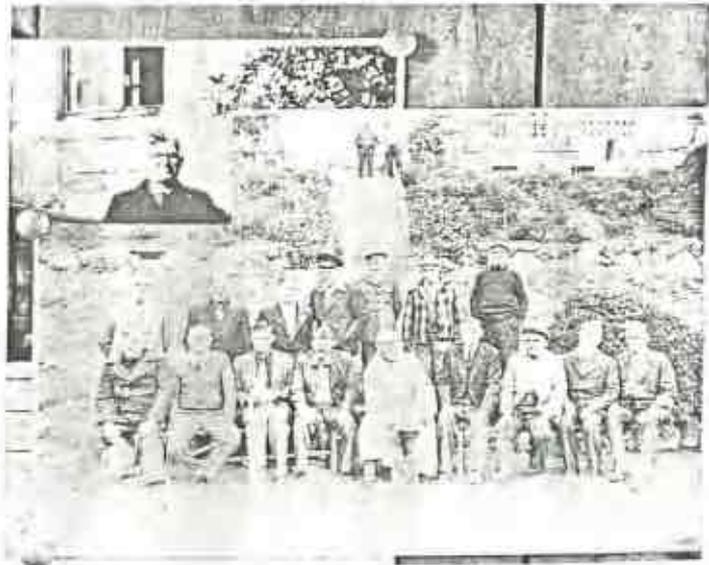
5. About 0545, 8 December, a message was received which had been originated by the Commander in Chief, Asiatic Fleet, to the effect that Japan had commenced hostilities by attacking Pearl Harbor, prior to a declaration of war. Steps were taken immediately to evacuate the civil population from Agana, and from the vicinity of possible military objectives, in accordance with a plan previously prepared. All Japanese nationals were arrested at once, and confined in jail. All navigation lights were ordered extinguished. Schools were suspended, and church gatherings prohibited. The civil population had been previously instructed about what they should do in air raids. The Bank of Guam was ordered to remain closed. All activities were ordered to take station for carrying out the assigned mission, but instructions were issued that no destruction was to start without destruction was to start without specific orders from Government House, or when it was definitely apparent that the Japanese were on the Island.

6. The U.S.S. PENQUIN had been on patrol off the Harbor entrance during the night. This nightly patrol of the PENQUIN or a Y. P. boat had been in effect for about six months. The PENQUIN was informed by radio, and instructed to remain outside the Harbor prepared for air raids.

7. The Insular Force Guard (about 80 natives of Guam), a force that was authorized for enlistment in April 1941, were assembled in the Guard Headquarters on the Plaza in Agana. The U.S. Marines (less about 50 on duty on patrol stations throughout the island, plus police and Government House detail) were at the Marine Barracks, Sumay.

8. Enemy planes appeared from the direction of Saipan shortly after eight o'clock, and the first bombs were dropped on the Marine Reservation and vicinity at 0827. The Marines were in barracks, or on their normal duties throughout the post. Several were

injured running across the golf course, for protection in the surrounding thickets. The Pan Air Hotel kitchen received a direct hit, and several native employees were killed. An attack was made on the U.S.S. PENQUIN outside the Harbor; the ship was gallantly fought, but was soon in a sinking condition. Ensign White, U.S.N.R., was killed by machine gun fire at his station on the AA gun. The PENQUIN had the only guns on the Station larger than a .30 caliber machine gun. The ship was abandoned in a sinking condition, and sank in deep water off Orote Point. There were several men injured, but all of the crew succeeded in getting ashore on life rafts, bringing Ensign White's body with them. The Captain, Lieutenant J.W. Haviland, 3rd, U.S.N., was wounded. A complete list of dead and wounded is attached (Enclosure 2). The Navy Yard, Piti, was badly strafed



Some of the Americans who were captured in Guam and taken to POW camps in Japan. Shown front center is Father Marican.

and bombed, with considerable damage to material. The U.S.S. ROBERT L. BARNES was strafed and bombed at her buoy in the Harbor. Several leaks were started in her hull. The radio station at Libugon was strafed and bombed during the day. One bomb wrecked a civilian house near the Naval Hospital, and not far from Government House. The house had been occupied by Tweed, G.R., radioman first class, U.S. Navy. The greatest number of planes seen at one time during the day was nine. They generally came in at an altitude of about 1500 feet.

9. Bombing was discontinued about 1700, and not resumed until about 0830 the following day. A report came in that a native dugout had landed about

daybreak near Ritidian Point, the northern end of the island, and that about eight Japanese from Rota had entered the island. The patrol and police arrested and brought in three men who admitted that they were natives of Saipan, that they had relatives in Guam, and that the Japanese had sent them over to act as interpreters when the Japanese landing force arrived. These men were identified by reliable natives of Guam as residents of Saipan. The men said the Japanese would make their landing the next morning (Tuesday), in the vicinity of Recreation Beach, to the eastward of Agana. This proved correct, except that the landing was made on Wednesday, 10 December. I asked these men why they gave me this information. They replied to the effect that the Japanese had treated the natives of Saipan like slaves, and that they had determined to tell what they knew, even though they would be shot should the Japanese find out about it. I was not inclined to accept the story at the time since I thought it might be a trick to have the Marines moved from Sumay to the Beach during the night, in order that they might make a landing in the Apra Harbor area without opposition. The three informers were locked up in jail, where the Japanese found them two days later.

10. Bombing continued on Tuesday, 11 December. No surface ships were seen until the next day when the landing was made. Considerable additional material damage was done at the Marine Reservation, Pan Air Installation, Standard Oil tanks (which had been set on fire by bombs on Monday, 10 December), Navy Yard, Piti, and Libugon. Lookout stations at Ritidian Point were machine gunned, also the villages of Dededo, Inarajan, Merizo, and Umatac. A bomb possibly intended for Government House, or the Communication Office, struck an old Spanish house across a narrow street from the jail, where all the Japanese residents were confined. The house was demolished and the Japanese badly shaken, but they were protected by the concrete walls of the jail. They begged to be released, but were kept in confinement until the invading force released them the following day. During the bombings, the planes were kept under fire as much as possible by .30 caliber machine guns and rifles. There were reports of planes being damaged and shot down, but none of these reports were verified. Another bomb wrecked a civilian house about fifty yards to the eastward of Government House. Another fell in Government House gardens.

11. The U.S. Marines at the Marine Barracks, Sumay, took up a field position in the butts of the

rifle range, under Command of Lieutenant Colonel William K. MacNulty, U.S.M.C.

12. About 0400 on Wednesday, 10 December, I was informed by the watch that flares had been seen in the vicinity of the beach to the eastward of Agana (recreation Beach, Dungas Beach), and it was thought landing operations were in progress. There were no defenses at this point, or at any other point on the island. Orders were immediately sent to all stations to carry out the mission assigned. About 0445, shooting was heard in the San Antonio district (east of the Plaza), and fires were observed. The Insular Force Guard took up defense positions in the Plaza, with no equipment except a few .30 caliber machine guns and rifles. The Japanese approached rapidly through the San Antonio district, and approached the Plaza on the narrow street alongside the Naval Hospital and Cathedral. The Insular Force Guard stood their ground, and opened up a fire with machine guns and rifles hot enough to halt the invading force for a short time. The situation was simply hopeless, resistance had been carried to the limit. At about 0545, three blasts were sounded on the horn of an automobile which was standing in front of Government House. This was not a prearranged signal to cease fire, but it seemed to have been understood by both sides, and firing stopped immediately. The Japanese shouted across the Plaza from the Cathedral, "Send over your Captain." Commander Donald T. Giles, the aide for civil affairs to the Governor, and Chief Boatswain's Mate Robert Bruce Lane, U.S. Navy, stepped out. They were marched through the San Antonio district, and made contact with the Commander of the Naval landing force, returning about a half hour later to the Plaza with the Commander.

13. I was captured in the Reception Room of my quarters about twenty minutes after the cease firing signal. The leader of the squad of Japanese who entered my quarters required me to remove my coat and trousers before marching me into the Plaza, where officers and men were being assembled, covered by machine guns.

14. At about 0645, Commander D.T. Giles, returned with the Japanese officer to the assembled group in the Plaza.

15. Commander Giles identified me as the Governor of Guam. The Japanese Commander, Commander Giles, and myself entered Government House.

Members of the Japanese guard were armed with rifles and fixed bayonets. None of the Japanese group spoke English. I was able to indicate that Japanese local residents were confined in the jail across the Plaza. Shinahara, Shimizu, and Mrs. Sawada were sent for. Mrs. Sawada was very emotional and in tears. Shinahara did the interpreting. The Japanese officer identified himself as Commander Hayashi, Imperial Japanese Navy. After a short discussion, he asked if I was ready to sign papers. I told him I was prepared to surrender the post, and after further discussion, I wrote and signed a letter of surrender, (Enclosure 1). Shinahara informed me that I was to remain in Government House until further orders. I remained there with Commander Giles and Chief Yeoman Fariss, until about 2030, without food. About 2030, Commander Giles and myself were ordered to leave immediately for the Naval Hospital, and were only permitted to take a few toilet articles. I found that the Guam officers were assembled there at the Suzana Hospital. Two days later, officers were removed and confined in the K.C.K. Catholic Church Building. I was permitted to remain at the hospital. The others in this hospital group were Captain Lineberry, Medical Corps, Medical Officer in Command Naval Hospital; Lieutenant Commanders H.J. Van Peenen, and T.I. Moe, Medical Corps; Commander D.T. Giles, and Pharmacist Daul.

16. A description of the period of confinement in Guam, as a prisoner of war, will be submitted in separate correspondence. The magazine at the Marine Barracks was destroyed; at the Pan Air Installation about 4,000 barrels of gasoline fell into the hands of the Japanese because the adjoining Standard Oil tank installation was on fire, and these Pan Air tanks could not be reached. The Quartermaster's Storehouse and contents were burned. Considerable damage to the storehouse and stores had been done at the Navy Yard, Piti. One of the Y.P. boats was destroyed by fire, and the other one practically so. The motive power of the small craft had been generally destroyed. The U.S.S. R.L. BARNES was damaged and leaking considerably, but had not sunk. The 25,000 barrel fuel oil tank which had been completed a short time before had been filled with fuel from various sources. No oil had been used from the tank because the piping had not been completed. This tank was set on fire and destroyed by H.H. Sachers, a civilian employee of the Public Works Department. A recommendation will be written under separate cover on Sacher's action in this case. The automotive

transportation on the island fell in the hands of the Japanese practically intact. The large Diesel trucks which were used by the contractors were destroyed.

17. The Insular Force Guard which had been organized beginning in April 1941, proved themselves to be a valuable asset, even though they were green troops. They stood their ground in their short action in the Plaza, until they were called back. I consider that these fine natives are entitled to recognition for the showing they made on this occasion. A list of all naval personnel serving in Guam on 8 December 1941, is attached hereto as Enclosure 3. A list of all casualties, dead, wounded, and missing, is attached as Enclosure 2.

18. It is estimated that the Japanese landing force consisted of a naval battalion (first wave) of about 600 men, followed by Army troops of the strength of a reinforced brigade (about 5,000 troops).

19. Officers and men assigned to the Stations on this occasion generally performed their duties in a satisfactory manner. Recommendations for special mention where such is considered warranted, will be made in separate correspondence.

G. J. McMILLIN, Captain,
U.S. Navy.

Encls: (HW)

1. Ltr. of Surrender dtd. 12-10-41.
2. List of Deceased and Wounded.
3. Personnel on Guam on 12-8-45.

Government House, Guam.
10 December 1941

From: Governor of Guam.

To: Senior Officer Present, Commanding Imperial
Japanese Forces in Guam.

Subject: Surrender.

1. I, Captain George J. McMillin, United States Navy, Governor of Guam and Commandant, United States Naval Station, Guam, by authority of my commission from the President of the United States, do, as a result of superior military forces landed in Guam this date, as an act of war, surrender this post to you as the representative of the Imperial Japanese Government.

2. The responsibility of the civil government of Guam becomes yours as of the time of signing this document.

3. I have been assured by you that the civil rights of the population of Guam will be respected and that the military forces surrendered to you will be accorded all the rights stipulated by International Law and the laws of humanity.

(S) G. J. McMillin.

DECEASEDAmerican Military

Lieutenant Graham P. Bright	(SC) USN
Ensign Robert Gabriel White	USNR
Smoot, Malvern Hill	CMM
O'Neill, F.J.	BM1c
Fraser, R.G.	BM1c
Pineault, L.T.	Cox.
Ernst, R.W.	SM3c
Hurd, S.G.	SM3c
Schweightart, J.	GM1c
Bornaz, William W. Jr.	PFC
Burt, William A.	PFC
Anderson, Harry E.	Corp.
Kaufman, John	PFC

American Civilian

Kleuge, J.

Guam Military

Cruz, Jesus Cruz	NS2c
Flores, Angel L.G.	"
Chargalof, Vicente Cruz	"
Sablan, V.S.	"

Guam Civilians

Cezacho, Ramon
 Merdiola, Ignacio
 Untalan, Jose Castro

LIST OF WOUNDED AT GUAM, INCLUDES ONLY THOSE MARINES NOT ON DUTY AT THE
MARINE BARRACKS

<u>NAME</u>	<u>RATE</u>	<u>Date of Wound</u>	<u>Agent</u>	<u>Location</u>	<u>Length of Treatment</u>
Lieut. J.W. Haviland, 3rd		12-8-41	Bomb fragment	Left forearm	6 weeks
Ensign E.A. Wood		12-8-41	" "	Back	3 weeks
Allen, D.A.	GM3c	12-8-41	" "	Both legs, Rt. arm, Rt. shoulder	1 month
Hanzsek, J.	MM1c	12-8-41	" "	Left wrist	2 days
Camillo, A.J.	QM1c	12-9-41	" "	Left shoulder	1 day
McKenzie, L.W.	F2c	12-8-41	" "	Back of head	3 weeks
Young, J.R.	CRM	12-8-41	" "	Left side	1 day
Haskins, T.T.	S2c	12-10-41	Bayonet	Head (top)	1 day
Hale, E.E.	EM2c	12-8-41	Bomb fragment	Right upper chest	None
Ballinger, R.W.	PFC	12-10-41	Bayonet	Back	10 days
Moore, H.C.	SGT.	12-8-41	Bomb fragment	Chest	
Legato, A.	CPL.	12-8-41	Bomb fragment	Face and head	
Rathbun, L.E.	RM2c	12-10-41	Machine gun	Left leg	2 days
Hixon, H.C.	PFC.	12-8-41	Bomb fragment	Back 2 places	3 weeks
Nichols, G.E.	CPL.	12-8-41	Bomb fragment	Both lower legs	1 month
Spellman, E.J.	PVT.	12-8-41	Bomb fragment	Right thigh	1 week
Whitaker, K.F.	CWT	12-8-41	Machine gun	Left lower leg	1 day
Ratzman, E.M.	S1c	12-8-41	Bomb fragment	Punc. Int.	
Wilson, R.E.	EM3c	12-8-41	Bomb fragment	Punc. pubic region	
Zimmer, R.W.	F2c	12-8-41	Bomb fragment	Leg	
Gwinnup, R.H.	EM1c	12-10-41	Machine gun	Both legs	
Allain, J.A.	MM1c	12-8-41	Machine gun	Rt. leg	
Tattrie, N.S.	MM1c	12-8-41	Bomb fragment		
Blaha, Joseph Henry	CY	12-10-41	Rifle & bayonet	Right leg & chest	
Cepeda, Francisco Sablan	NS2c				
Sablan, Antonio Cruz	NS2c	12-8-41		Lac. Scalp	
Meno, Jose	NS2c	12-10-41	Bayonet	Back	
Sablan, Jose Santos	NS2c	12-10-41	Bayonet & bullets		
Limfiaco, Vincente Acfgelle	NS2c	12-10-41	" "	Leg	
Santos, Jose C.	Civ.	12-9-41			
Hughes, Wm. Rufus	Civ.	12-10-41			
Hughes, Joaquin Untalan (wife of above Hughes)	Civ.	12-10-41			
San Nicolas, Magdalena Limfiaco	Civ	12-10-41			
Maggelson, Walter	S1c	12-8-41	Machine gun	Leg	
Charguahf, R.	OC1c	12-8-41	Bomb fragment	Back	
Perez, J.A.	MM1c	12-8-41	" "	Back	
O'Brien, R.W.	CBM	12-8-41	" "	Left forearm	
Lumpkins, Floyd	F1c	12-8-41	" "	Neck, jaw and hand	

(Summary of Enclosure 3)

U.S. Forces and Civilians located
on Guam at Outbreak of War

Enclosure 3 indicated that the following U.S. forces and U.S. civilians were on Guam as of 8 December 1941:

274 officers and men of the U.S. Navy under Captain George J. McMillin, USN, Governor of Guam; (2) 153 officers and men of the U.S. Marine Corps under Lieutenant Colonel William K. MacNulty, USMC; (3) 247 members of the Guam Insular Forces, of which about 100 comprised the Insular Force Guard; (4) 134 U.S. civilians.

The principal U. S. vessels at Guam were the minesweeper PENGUIN, commanded by Lieutenant J.W. Haviland, III, USN; the ROBERT L. BARNES, an immobilized tanker, commanded by Lieutenant J.L. Nestor, USN; and two YPs (district patrol vessels).

The U.S. Naval Hospital at Guam was commanded by Captain W. T. Lineberry, MC, USN.

C. L. DuVal

Document 1941C

Invasion of Guam—Note by Corporal Robert J. Lee, USMC

Sources: USMCHQ; copy at MARC Archives (courtesy of Annette Donner).

Note: Although the author was Master Sergeant when he wrote this story, he was listed as a Corporal in the Governor's list of U.S. Marines, stationed at Sumay in December 1941.

“I Saw the Flag Come Down”

The flag of the United States of America was being pulled down in surrender. The notes of the bugle lingered in the still air and the faint crackle of small arms fire could be heard in the distance.

This was at the Marine Barracks on Guam, in the Marianas, December 10, 1941. I was present at this unforgettable ceremony.

Most Americans, from all walks of life, take the flag, our flag, for granted. To them it has always been there and will always be there in the future.

The true meaning of that proud banner slides into the background of their lives and they forget that it is the symbol of protection for their life, liberty, and pursuit of happiness.

I was one of this majority until the day I watched our flag being lowered in surrender to a smaller nation, a nation [which] this same majority had always considered backward and inferior.

As a member of the tiny Marine garrison on Guam, my world was turned into a nightmare of roaring planes, chattering machine guns, and bursting bombs when the Japanese forces struck this island outpost December 8, 1941.

We were bombed and strafed from daylight until dark for two days. We were sitting ducks.

The third day opened with a naval gunfire barrage, closely followed by the initial landing waves streaming ashore.

Outnumbered one hundred fifty to one, our efforts to stem the oriental horde were futile. At 11 a.m., December 10, word came through from the island governor for all U.S. forces on the island to surrender.

We Marines, who had been setting up a last-ditch firing line with only enough ammunition for a twenty-minute fight, discarded our arms, assembled, and marched back to the Marine Barracks.

After the flag had been lowered and a white sheet run up in its place, we were dispersed to our quarters to await the Japanese conquerors.

Heralded by a burst of victorious rifle fire, they flowed from the jungle like a tidal wave. With helmets encrusted with grass, twigs, and leaves, and wearing split-toed shoes, they looked like creatures from another world.

We were herded outside at the point of their razor-sharp bayonets. They bunched us in a central area of our compound where we were forced to remain most of the afternoon while they searched us and our quarters.

If they were searching for our flag, they were disappointed for it had been burned before their arrival.

That evening we were loaded on trucks and taken to the main city of Agaña. There, our prisoner of war compound was the Catholic church and parish house.

Document 1941D

Diary of James B. O'Leary of Spokane, Washington

Source: USMC HQ; copy at MARC Archives (courtesy of Annette Donner).

Note: This diary was found in the Fonte area of Guam on 10 August 1944 by a Marine. It covers the period up to 6 January 1942. O'Leary is listed as a Civilian Contractor on the Governor's report. He was the son of John Emmett O'Leary and Ann Mahoney, and had two brothers and two sisters.

Extracts from this diary

[June 17, 1941]

Having purchased this [blank] diary in Honolulu on June 27, 1941 I have begun a daily record of my experiences from June 17 when I left my home in Spokane and hope to continue it throughout my stay in Guam and other distant places which may be my good fortune to visit. These scant notes should give me untold pleasure in later years when I become retrospective.

...

Tuesday, December 2
Sent letters home,...

Thursday December 4
... Had a steak dinner...

Friday December 5

I to Agaña this evening with Art [i.e. Arthur Smith] and Bob. We had a bull and booze session which lasted almost all night.

Sat. December 6

To bed quite early, being very tired from last night's session.
[Note added later:] **This was my last Payday.**

Sunday December 7

Visited with Felix Pangelinan and Regina all day. I had a lot of fun but as usual drank too much. Lt. Colonel MacNulty came into the bar to see about a fight between

two natives. His outrageous manner caused me to argue with him. He is not my idea of an officer.¹

Monday December 8

Awoke with a hangover to learn that Japanese came over and bombed Pearl Harbor. We were discussing it at nine o'clock when a roar of planes sent us running for the office and we out in time to see the first dive on Standard Oil. Robin and I followed & we went down the Pili Road a thousand feet and turned right a few hundred then tore ... bushes. The closest bomb landed on the schoolhouse. I'll never ... such fear again. When the raid seemed over four of us started hauling food from the shed to a camp behind the reservoir above Agat. We were told to scatter into the hills in groups. I stayed close to camp near a small culvert.

Tuesday December 9

Slept about 45 minutes on account of mosquitos and rain. We took a truck up the mountain and hiked about 4 miles. Layed around all day in rain battling flies and mosquitos and listening. We felt so low that we decided to go into camp and get a change of clothes. I threw in a few papers but left in 4 pictures. We took no mattresses...

Wednesday December 10

Up at two for a two-hour watch along the beach. We drove to the hills at 4:45 a.m. I found a hiding place in the grass...flies, ants... near the reservoir... [13 lines blacked out by some censor, it seems]

Thursday December 11

I slept quite well on the bare concrete. Had a serving of rice with a little fish for breakfast. Then we were loaded into trucks and taken to the Agaña jail which we had to scrub and to make liveable. There are still 15 or twenty four men missing. For lunch we had rice and salmon. Laid around all afternoon. Supper was a little boiled rice with margarine. Nothing has been said as to what will be our destination or what will become of us.

Friday December 12

Didn't sleep too well because of mosquitos. The guards gave us a sack of flour and we made tortillas. We were visited by two delegations of naval dignitaries and an army interpreter told us that there may be a chance to obtain some of our belongings from our rooms. [A.] Woodruff's rude awakening; Last night's guard; Roy Smith behind the coconut tree. We sat around in the evening and told of some of our experiences of the

1 Ed. note: Lieut.-Col. William K. MacNulty was in charge of the Marines at the Barracks at Sumay.

last few days. The last two nights the rice has been boiled and fell down twice and made passes at several.

Saturday December 13

I slept very well last night but it was surprisingly cold. Had a tortilla for breakfast. I feel in very good health. Had a tennis ball to play small game of handball. The exercise was too strenuous for my diet of the last week. I felt a gnawing feeling of hunger all day. Found that there are 27 contractors at Dorn Hall. [William] Gordanier is with them but [Jack] Taylor is either missing or in another prison. [H.] Sterling struck out into the hills and said that they wouldn't take him. Evidently he's still ... [4 lines blacked out].

Sunday December 14

Slept well in spite of no blanket. They brought us in two cold oranges ... I never thought anything could taste so good... At 10:15 we were moved to the Cathedral. No lunch was offered and we were divided into three groups for mess. The first two fared pretty well with a little meat, potatoes and ... pan of rice with a little catsup was brought in and a few of the wolves, as usual devoured it. After being built up for the first semblance for a meal in a week we were very disappointed. Late we received a couple of pieces of hardtack and half orange(?)... a can of salmon... Our group was promised first mess to ... morning.

Monday December 15

Awoke at 6:30 and went out in a group of eight to wash in the inadequate rectory toilet (1 sink, 1 bowl). An addition of 5-6,000 soldiers puts a terrific strain on a non too large sewer system. Breakfast was scrambled eggs and a few potatoes, the largest meal in a week. We are to have two a day. All but a few contractors are here, most of the navy enlisted men and about half of the marines. Casualties are supposed to be about 21 marines and sailors. The executive aide to ROING (Contract) Clugle [J. Kleugel] was bayoneted in front of the P. W. [Public Works] Office. Dinner was a medium helping of stew (salmon, potatoes, and onions). Rumor comes from a fairly reliable source that this is the only place taken. Wake, Midway were supposed to be lost and captured. [1 line blacked out].

Tuesday December 16

Awoke about 6 o'clock. Art, Herb Meade, Bill Young and I are mess cooks for today. We sweep our section of the chunks(?) and wash dishes for the two messes, using a hose and two pails. Each dish must be washed at least three times due to shortage. Brunch was scrambled eggs and coffee. The eggs ran out and we had to wait almost an hour. Wish we could obtain some authentic news of the war outside. Rumors and radio reports say that 25 Japanese ships were sunk off Pearl Harbor; Midway was bombed; enemy parachutists were ... in the Philippines; the "Prince of Wales" and the "Renown"

went into Tokyo and bombed it but were wunk by mines.¹ Dinner tonight was a portion of stew. I have never craved candy as I do now.

Wednesday December 17

Awoke at 6:30 after an uncomfortable night during which I coughed quite a lot. Breakfast was rice covered with string beans and gravy, the banquet meal so far. Today there have been no rumors to speak of. Supper was two pieces of potatoes and four small sausages. We were allowed a second helping. I've saved a sandwich made by Taylor's girl plus one of spam and half a candy bar. I am in on a supply of food along with some others, which may last a week added to our rations. At 3 Lane² told us that we may be cut to one meal a day, and no chance to obtain food from outside even at the exorbitant price we pay. Cigs 40 cents, Bars 2 for 25 cents. With the Yen put on a par with the Dollar our money is not much good. The fleet is supposed to have left the Hawaiian area for an unknown destination. There is a naval engagement in that vicinity somewhere.

Thursday December 18

Up at six; one semi-soft boiled egg and two pieces of potatoe plus a couple of our own cookies. Next we were marched up to the Officers' Club to watch the maneuvers of about twelve hundred men for a couple of hours in the hot sun. The general reviewed them. Then we marched back to Church. The navy and marines were told that they must assist the Japanese in every possible way by working to build up the defenses of "Asia." Any questionable action on their part will mean execution. If they obey in every way, their lives will be guaranteed to them at the end of the war. I wish our status as civilians would be clarified. Guam is to become a member of the "New Order of Asia." Supper was a couple of pieces of potatos and lamb gravy. Today we have heard no rumors of the war outside. The sheer optimism of these soldiers is something to marvel at. Yesterday we received a visit from Lt. Feys(?) who ... [1 line undecipherable].

Friday December 19

Awoke six thirty and took a shower. My beard which is a week old looks like a crop of poofed feathers beside some of the heavy ones in the crowd.. I hope that some news has been sent to our homes. Mom and everyone must be terribly worried. Breakfast was the best meal yet: scrambled eggs, with sausages, a potatoe, an orange and a small cup of coffee. One of the interpreting officers told a group that yesterday 2/3 of our fleet was sunk and three hundred planes brought down. This afternoon 2 "sacerdos" [priests] severely chastised by 2. It could have happened for several reasons. Evidently, we have no chance to obtain any radio news other than the Tokyo edited dispatches. Supper

1 Ed. note: HMS Prince of Wales and HMS Repulse [not Renown] were sunk by Japanese aircraft off the east coast of Malaya on 10 December 1941.

2 Ed. note: Robert Bruce Lane, CBM, a regular Navy man in charge of the Insular Force Guard.

was two pieces of potatoes covered with a vegetable gravy (carrots and string beans). That some of these boys are severely hungry could be seen by the way they reached up to grab the extra potatoes which were left. [Edward] Bacon & his wast [sic] watch.

Saturday December 20

Up at six and feel very healthy. In less than an hour rumor was rife: France's ultimatum to Nippon and the resignation of war cabinet and routing out ... China by J. Bull. Breakfast was potatoes with bologna and gravy. Boundaries of our yard have been extended almost to the bandstand in the compound. Finished reading "The Nine Old Men" by Pearson & Alison. It was interesting. Locals believe that at least twenty entire families have been liquidated. I hope that their lives are all safe. A schedule has been posted which shows the news at 8:30 p.m. It should be interesting if nothing else.. Supper was potatoes with some meat and gravy. Tonight I had the last few bits of chocolate which was my share of the ... to Bill Gordanier. It hurts to give but is a good lesson in discipline. Bill has proven to be generous himself. After yesterday's incident my guess is that we will no more trade(?) services here.

Tuesday December 23

Up at 5:50. Slept quite well but became cold towards morning. It is fifteen days since I slept on a bed. Art and I have a canvas hammock which we lay on the floor. Breakfast was a small piece of bologna, two small potatoes, a wiener and coffee. It was served at 7:00 because a work party of 35 Marines and 35 sailors went out. This forenoon I was the hungriest that I've been so far. If it hadn't been for the bit of salmon and tamales we had the going would have been very hard. The interpreting officer came in and said that we will be allowed to have some bread starting tomorrow. There is a rumor that the Russians have made Germany nervous the Ukraine their own border; That would be a terrible blow. The Japanese were unable to obtain news from Tokyo today; another good sign. Supper (stew) was so light that we had to tighten our belts. The working party brought back some sugar and food. Everyone (except) turned in their canned goods to form a pool to be used when rations are short.

Wednesday December 24

Up at six o'clock to discover that about twenty four men are going out on a work party, probably to load cargo on trucks. This made me to think that we will all have some of the work to do. Time alone will tell whether it is a wise move. For breakfast most of us had five small pieces of bologna, two pieces of potatoe and some coffee. Breakfast at seven means almost nine hours between meals. Smoked six cigarettes butts before five o'clock supper which consisted of two slices of bread and butter with stew. Felt very down in the mouth this evening; it is a very sad Christmas Eve with not even a cigarette. I am tempted to resist going on a work party until I am forced and, at least, try to live up to the oath of citizenship. Here's hoping that they doesn't entirely spoil Christmas for every catholic.

Thursday December 25

Here it is the biggest Feast of the year. Awoke at 5:30. Breakfast (2 wieners and 2 pieces potatos and coffee). Left the Church to the people for a short service. Then went to the Officers' club with nine others to dig an incinerator pit for garbage. Raised and broke five blisters on my hands. Years from now I may laugh at it all. The cavalry gave in lots of boiled rice, some meat, a few pieces of candy and hard tack, a pack of smokes and a bottle of warm stout. I could only drink a glass of the latter. Supper was stewed chicken, a potatoe, bread and butter, a handful of popcorn and coffee and an apple. It all tasted wonderful. Some of the prisoners actually feasted. Such special privilege is one of the main causes for dissension. On the whole it has been much more enjoyable day than I expected. A full stomach works wonders.

Friday December 26

Up at six. Slept well and in the compound had breakfast (8:00) became involved in an argument over the shortcomings of unions which became very heated and settled nothing except the fact that generosities prove nothing; only cut and dried facts enmust-ent(?) its statements. Our meal consisted of scrambled eggs and sausage, potatoes and coffee. Back in the routine again. We are certainly being cut off from news. We received some corn soup at three o'clock and at five a bun with pimientto cheese, thanks to Meeking, Maser and Johnston respectively. This may be the reason why we didn't receive bread with our supper. Today I had two cigarettes and two butts. I understand that we must exchange our money for yen in order to purchase anything. If only a person could buy half a pack of smokes a day, it would help a lot.

Saturday December 27

Up at 6:15, breakfast (a wiener, piece of sausage, potatoe and coffee) shortly after, there was a squabble caused by the refusal of [A.B.] "Doc" Clubas to work. Contractors were relieved of all duties. At ten o'clock after a mouthful of chocolate gruel was served Cludas apologized and everything is back to normal. Due to a shortage of kerosene supper (spaghetti) was not served until 8 o'clock. Either my constant hunger is responsible or else this food (what there is of it) is well cooked and seasoned. By the time we ate this evening I was so hungry that my stomach ached. John Petrovich said that during the last war he received three meals a day in a concentration camp in Turkey. This is the third "quiet" Saturday night and I've decided that I like the other kinds. If our pay continues we are certainly are saving our money.

Sunday December 28

Up at 6:00. Breakfast (hard-boiled egg, piece of potatoe, piece of spam, and coffee). I mixed part of an onion from Fraser with mine to get a little more bulk. Then enjoyed part of a cigarette which he had also. Art and I visited [E. B.] Wooliscroft and Carl, who gave us five cigarette apiece, more than I received in the last two days. This is a beautiful sunny day. Too bad it has to be marred by the faces of Mars and all the grief

they bring. Showered and layed around until time for dinner, which proved to be a pleasant surprise: Veal stew, a potato and two slices of bread. It was my impression that there would be no more bread. Maybe it was because today is Sunday. I also received a bit of pecan roll! It's too bad that one can't enjoy the same sharp taste thrill from sweets when he is eating regularly. Here's hoping that we receive a fair settlement for our losses from the government. It is unusual today: all of one's personal things -- into a long bag.

Monday December 29

Had to get up last night and put on a long-sleeved shirt because of the mosquitos. Also my feet were cold all night. Breakfast was a lunchmeat sandwich and coffee. Such a diet is enough to exist on but I defy anyone to say that we're living. Petrovich (the cook) obtained some Japanese cigaretttes. He sold six of them to Neil Campbell and myself for one dollar. Up until now I had a fairly good opinion of him but after such an exhibition his is extremely low; to say the least. Nothing unusual happened. I got a chance to smoke a few more cigarettes than usual. Harp brought back a large tuber-like vegetable which tastes like a radish and is quite hot. Supper was a large half of potato with tasty bean vegetable and tomatoe gravy. As usual we were crossed up: there was no bread. Spent the evening listening to [J. C.] Nelson recount his various contractor experiences. Truly, a monologue.

Tuesday December 30

Up at six. It was cold all night and the mosquitos played havoc with me. When I try to rise my bones feel as though they would break. Harp received a can of tomatoes, pack of Japanese smokes and two coconuts as the first return on his \$5.00. I feel quite cheerful and healthy, especially if any faith can be put into large scuttlebutt. Breakfast was two small potatoes, a piece of luncheon meat and coffee. Worked up a good sweat by walking briskly during evening recreation period. Supper was an extra small helping of stew. Tonight Harp and I paid a dollar a piece for two packs of smokes. That's the all time high in price for me. Ordinarily I wouldn't do such a thing but I have had the dollar from my dime bank since we came in.

Wednesday December 31

It was very cold last night. Awoke many times in spite of wearing shoes, two pairs of socks, a pair of work gloves and shoes. I hope that rheumatism does not develop from all this. Arose at 6:10. Breakfast was a hard-boiled egg, a potato, a piece of lunchmeat and coffee. Harp traded his Elgin for two cartons of cigarettes, an Ingersoll and five yen.¹ [A. D.] Campbell traded his for five cartons. We made some candy from coconut

1 Ed. note: Both Elgin and Ingersoll were names of manufacturers of watches. Robert H. Ingersoll & Brothers of New York sold more than 70 million dollar watches between 1896 and 1921 (ref. Encyclopedia of Collectibles, Time-Life Books.

oil and sugar. Supper was a large potato, stew, and two and a half pieces of bread. This is the first time in three weeks that I have felt full. We made some very sticky candy from sorghum which tasted fine. There seems to be a light-hearted air this evening. Maybe it's cigarettes or food or the rumor of a relief ship. And so, out with the old and in with the new. A Happy New Year to family and friends everywhere and not to mention myself.

January 1, 1942, New Year's Day

Well, here it is at last, the New Year. I never would have guessed that I'd be seeing it in under these circumstances, but it is nevertheless most welcome. I'm still alive and in good health, which is no small item (to me). In the last two days there have been twenty cases of dysentery. Breakfast was a bologna sandwich with coffee, certainly a far cry from the holiday and Sunday breakfast at home. Last night was not quite so cold, and with my work gloves to keep mosquitos off I had a better than usual night's sleep so was hungry about noon. Supper was a large half of potatoe, a chicken's ... half a cup of tomato juice. I hope this dope about a ship coming ... [4 lines badly photoopied].

Friday January 2

Awoke at 4:40. Sleeping on the cold floor is very hard on one's kidneys as well as a case of rheumatism either now or later. I ...

... must know how small our food supply is. This is no ... would better first ... Became very hungry about noon. Shortly after two o'clock Harp managed to trade the old Ingersoll he acquired the other day for three cans of Spam, a can of Carnation, and two packs of Chesterfields [cigarettes] and one of Japanese. Quite by coincidence Taylor received a loaf of bread. Six of us had a sandwich plus a cookie which Wood donated. Woods feels we in for ... Supper was potato and stew ... Johnston and ...

Saturday January 3

Up at 5:45 feeling ready for breakfast. At 8:30, ... started to serve it some officer came in and had us go North of the plaza to stand four ... hours in the sun ... After frequent... being taken bread... I stood ...

prostitutes (...) ... hall a place of honor with the officers. The navy nurses one of whom is sixty years old were forced to walk! After more saluting we were marched ... were allowed to eat our cold breakfast of coffee, scrambled eggs and three slices of bread. A... twenty hours without food. Supper was an ... portions of stew. Two sailors, Mayers and Walker surrendered tonight after almost a month. There is a feeling that something is going to happen... I don't know. It's just a premonition. If something does occur, I hope it is favorable. Well, he isn't in the wild & going to bed feeling hungry.

Sunday January 4

Just another day in here close to our goal or fate. Awoke at 5:20 and smoked a butt. Sat about feeling hungry. About 8:00 Jack Taylor's girl sent in a pot of coffee and enough for half ... piece for five of us. Bill gave Art and me ... Breakfast was a bologna sandwich and coffee. The meat was questionable... chocolate, the butter, rancid. After breakfast some soldiers came in and acted as though they were looking for a radio. The austtllle both the white men ... It would be part(?) to learn how the navy ... foing fo. They ... that Manila and Honolulu have been taken for over two weeks ago. This afternoon Toves brought a few coconuts to Art Smith which went very well. I spent an hour doing some washing. Officers come around with some of the traded jewelry and asked each man if he was satisfied. Obviously ... portionn ... experience the same fatigue I do when they stand up to everything goes black and we feels very cheap. That

Monday January 5

Four weeks since the invasion. In some ways the time is now shorter and in others it ... and the time fragged until ... potatos, coffee) at 8:30 After ... we had to give some of our eggs to the men next door. So our portions were very small. In this place a man's selfishness certainly comes to the fore. There are a number of men to whom it will be a pleasure to say good... forever. This gets ... the local married men were all on. It's visit ... families for a couple of hours. Into the lives for ... which Taylor's girl brought. That is newspaper plus some seconds helped fill me to ... Some of the food brought in is good for an occasional laugh. When a marine receives something about eight "peels" group about him and his bed, to get a couple of bites. It is indeed a sad feeling to see some local fellow get thing himself thrice a day when most of us barely exist. About ... my guess is that we are at war with Germany and ... is commander in chief of all forces. Also as yet we have not done much against Japan besides bombing the Carolines and Yap.

Tuesday January 7

Awoke at 5:45 after a very good night's sleep. The first cause of excitement was the arrival of Larry Neass from the buck wheat after almost a month. All the contractors from Sumay are now accounted for as safe. News was read by an interpreter: Manila, Hong Kong have been taken and in a few days Singapore also. Our Pacific Fleet (he says 51 ships) has been sunk. And summed up: "Boys he says the war will be over in a short time."

[The end]

Document 1941E

The invasion of Guam and its aftermath, by Robert W. O'Brien

Source: Not known; copy in MARC archives.

Note: Robert O'Brien was listed by Governor MacMillin as having been a CDM assigned to the USS Penguin on 10 December 1941. His story was written years later in a letter to his brother Bill.

Letter of March 1, 1948, from Bob [O'Brien] to Bill

Dear Bill:

My gosh, Bill, I wish I could give you a concise but clear story of my 48 months of plus a few days as POW. As you know, I have seldom mentioned much about that phase of my life. Matter of fact, I have never felt it was worth telling about. However, you have mentioned it several times and I have always ignored your queries; but after this last letter from you, I have decided to give you a brief outline. Many incidents have slipped my memory now, so it is only a sketchy story.

I did keep a diary during my POW days, and with some risk, as the Japanese were ruthless on anyone they even suspected of keeping a diary. Then when the war ended and I had gone around and gathered by little scraps of paper hidden all over the place and put them together in a cardboard cover just before we left the prison camp, I somehow lost the papers. At the time I was so happy and excited over getting out of that hole that I didn't feel the loss too badly. Since then I have often wished I had taken the time to find that diary. However, at times I have also felt it may have caused me to harbor bitter feelings. As it is, today I think only of the humorous incidents about those days; and we did have many a funny incident, or at least now it seems that way. During the actual POW days, when we lived in uncertainty and were hungry all the time, it was quite different.

To give you just a few brief points, I will start from the beginning. On December 6, 1941, our ship the **USS Penguin**, left Apra Harbor, Guam, on a routine patrol, our main objective being to be on the lookout for Japanese subs. The situation was such at the time we felt it wise to be on the lookout for snooping Japanese, though we really had not the slightest idea that a war was imminent. We didn't even have our guns unlimbered or ammunition at hand, the ammo being still in the magazine down below. Ours was to be just a "routine" patrol, with orders only to observe and report what we

saw. We spotted nothing, though for days we had been seeing high flying planes which we all presumed to be Japanese from Saipan, 120 miles away. Then late in the evening of December 7, we started having boiler trouble with our Scotch boilers. We had knee-action turbines on that rugged old World War I minesweeper built for one purpose only: to sweep mines from the North Sea after World War I. She had been converted and kept in service as a station vessel in Guam from 1929 until the War. Prior to that she had been a river gun-boat on the Yangtze in China from 1921 until 1929. Well, anyway, after the boiler trouble started we obtained permission to return to port for necessary repairs. We had a leaky header which could not be fixed while under steam. Then of all times for such a thing to happen, our radio conked out, and when the radioman went to start the emergency radio, he found someone had made away with the carburetor. Anyway, we were without a radio. Of course, we had not the slightest inkling a war was about to start and we already had permission to come in and repair our boiler; so we steamed into Apra Harbor the morning of December 8, 1941, just as chipper as could be. Matter of fact, we had a big beach party planned for that same afternoon, our annual ship's beach party. The day was also a big holiday for the whole island, being the Feast of the Immaculate Conception.

As soon as we dropped the hook [i.e. anchor] and got moored to our buoy in the harbor, even before the first boat from the beach had reached the ship (we were about four miles out from the dock), we sent about one-third of the crew ashore in our whale-boat, part of them heading for Recreation Beach to make initial preparations for our afternoon beach party, the rest on various assignments, the only pharmacists' mate being among them, as he had some business at the hospital. Our boat took a [direct] route in to the dock and missed a station boat¹ (a little coal-burning steamer from the old days when Dewey fought in Manila) steaming out to the ship under full power. They had a hand-carried message from the Governor telling the Captain that war had started early that morning with the bombing of Pearl Harbor (we are one day ahead of Pearl Harbor here because of the International Date Line) and ordering us to clear the harbor immediately and stand by for further orders. The Beach had been frantically trying to raise us since early morning, but naturally they couldn't reach us as we had no means of communication. We were still without it and would be until the end, because our one and only radioman was in that first boatload of men already ashore. He had gone after spare parts. Well, you can imagine our consternation. There we were, moored to a buoy right in the middle of the harbor with our boilers dead, as we had doused them upon arrival as we could see the repair barge on the way out from the little Navy Yard in Piti. It would take an hour or so to get back up to full steam. However, we lit off and had enough steam in about ten minutes to start heaving in to the buoy and unshackling, and getting under way at reduced speed. We manned battle stations with our reduced crew, made all arrangements for battle, and while in the middle of unshackling from the buoy the first Japanese bombers came over. We never got around to

1 Ed. note: The USS Gold Star.

unshakling that chain. When we saw the bombers, I simply slipped the chain in the chain locker and let her rip. We commenced moving at the most agonizing pace possible, about 6 knots. The bombers missed us by about two miles in their first pass and went on to bomb shore installations mostly fuel tanks and the Navy Yard. My heart was in my throat when they hit the Navy Yard, because our home was a short two blocks from the yard gate and if their aim was anything like what it was when they bombed us, I feared for Maria and the four oldest who were just toddlers then. Later, I learned I had no cause to worry because early that morning when word of the start of the war had reached Guam, the Governor had ordered Piti evacuated because of the yard being there. Maria and the children had already gone to Machanao, about twenty miles away in the north, near Yigo. Of course, I didn't know that until later.

Anyway, after unloading their bombs, the planes then came back at us with their machine guns. We had two 50 calibers on board with panoramic sights, but with tracers, very good for anti-aircraft. We chased them all off as they saw our tracers picking them up. We had a probable hit on one, but had no confirmation of downing it as it flew off towards Saipan losing altitude all the time. However, the last anyone saw, it was still airborne, so no downed plane was claimed. Their few passes at us before they climbed out of range of the 50's resulted in a few wounded, but no deaths.

We managed to limp out of the harbor as ordered. At the moment, I and the skipper¹ wondered what in h--- were we to do "standing by for further orders" with a crippled power plant, no radio, one-third of the crew gone and very little store. The Philippines were the nearest place we could sail for and they were 1500 miles away; and at 6 or 7 knots, it would have taken weeks to get there; and we figured by then the Japanese would have the whole area under control. But orders were orders, so we patched up our few casualties, the best we could without a medic, and patched the little damage we had from the strafing and unlimbered our 3-inch 50 caliber guns which were suitable for anti-aircraft use, only we had nothing but panoramic sights intended for surface craft and submarines. Our only range finder was likewise for surface use. However, we did have some fused ammunition and when the bombers came back (apparently they had returned to Saipan for reloading, two were two-engined float-type planes, very old type, but extremely modern as far as Guam was concerned, as we didn't even have a box kite there), we estimated their height and speed and let go. Well, it went for an hour before the Japanese ever managed to drop bombs close enough to do any real damage. They had finally realized our erratic burst patterns around them meant we had no accurate means of drawing a bead on them; and then they went into pattern flying, making steady bombing runs and naturally sooner or later they had to connect. But, believe it or not, the bombs that undid us were not direct hits, and were from three planes and fell on both sides of us. However, they bracketed us close enough that they tore the ship apart with about a thousand or more holes. We lost power, the sick bay

1 Ed. note: Lieutenant J. W. Haviland.

with the medicine was a shambles, 19 of us were cut up more or less,¹ one man was killed, and there we sat like a ruptured duck just waiting for the next stick of bombs. Luckily the Japanese had run out of bombs again and were off for more.

While they were off we made a survey of the ship to determine how bad off we were. We found her settling fast, and with no means of getting back to port for the doubtful repairs we would need (the Navy Yard was geared for taking care of small craft and barges and we had our overhaul work done annually in the Philippines), after an agonizing appraisal of what appeared obvious, the skipper said, "Let her go and abandon ship." We were about one mile off shore and no boats. Our life rafts were in ribbons. Though the ship was slowly sinking, we didn't dare leave her afloat. There was the possibility she might float a day for all we knew, and the Japanese just might salvage her as they had a big outfit over at Saipan, so we pulled the plug on her to make sure the Japanese didn't get her. She went down in about 2000 fathoms, for it gets awful deep awful suddenly off Guam. But just as we prepared to abandon ship, some Japanese planes came in again and this time they saved their bombs. They probably knew we were finished. But the buzzards commenced strafing us again and we had our most seriously wounded already in the water in one patched-up raft and the body of the dead man with them. Since many of the crew were already swimming for the shore, it was a maddening thing to see the planes trying to pick them off and we were out of commission and couldn't get back at them. I remained with the ship until the last as I was not so bad off as the old man. He had half his left arm blown off and had lost a lot of blood.

I swam that mile faster than Johnny Weissmuller, but I can't prove it because no one remembered to put a stop watch on me at the time. We were all pretty busy. Anyway, I felt like it was my best mile ever, because those waters off Orote Point are full of sharks and barracuda. Of course, it never occurred to me at the time that those fish had taken off for safer spots after the first stick of bombs landed. Well, anyway, we were a mess. We managed to get an unwounded man through the boondocks to the Marine Station a few miles away, and through them we got trucks headed toward a selected rendez-vous about a half mile up from the rocky shore we landed on. It was really rough on bare feet going up through that coral and boondock growth. However, we managed it and within an hour or so we were all at the hospital and were patched up. All who could make it then joined the few able-bodied men left at the Naval station and a quick defense force was set up. You see, Guam had no real defense force at the time. The 125 Marines here were primarily for internal security and training of the local police force. I was able to get out of the hospital right away as most of my scratches were pieces of shrapnel none of which hit a vital spot. I still carry a few pieces around just as souvenirs.

1 Ed. note: The writer was wounded in the left forearm by a bomb fragment.

I took over a half of the defense force, that is, I took over half as the NCO [non-commissioned officer] in charge, at the Plaza in Agaña, as that was the selected spot for our last stand as we called it.

After we had organized our inadequate defense force, I obtained permission to find my family. I got to see Maria and the children out in Machanao late in the evening. They were all safe, but with only the clothes on their backs and enough food for several days. I spent the greater part of the night gathering their clothes up and getting more food to them.

[10 December 1941]

The Japanese did not attempt to land until early on the third day. They bombed and strafed us the first two days and nights. It was a bit annoying as we had only two Lewis machine guns, World War I vintage with pan feed, 30 rounds to the pan, and about 100 rifles stamped on the stocks, "Do not shoot." They were given to Guam for use in training a militia and were actually dangerous to use. But we used them. I shared a 45 with seven other men. If I got hit, number 2 took the gun; if he got hit, number 3 took the gun, and so on. Well, anyway, on the morning of the 10th, near 0100 in the morning, an outlying patrol sent word in that the Japanese were landing in several places. Soon a badly-wounded civilian came in to verify this. I then went out on a sort of look-see myself and to this day I don't know how I got back alive. I sent out five miles to a beach we had been told the Japanese were landing at. I found no sign of them. They had (I learned later) landed and started towards Agaña along the shore. Between the road and the shore there was a heavy growth of boondocks and trees; so I naturally didn't see the Japanese. They saw me though and let me go and come. This I found out from one of our patrols who had been captured by the Japanese and was with them when I drove by. The Japanese kept our patrol from saying anything. I suppose their thought was that we were unaware they had landed and they decided to let one person come and go and thus felt that my report of not seeing them would cause us to be caught unawares in Agaña. However, we knew they were on the island, because of reports from others. And the wounded man who had escaped on the east coast about 12 miles from Agaña. He had been driven in by another who had not been shot. Then our phone lines to several outposts went dead, which meant they had been cut. Well, anyway, we were waiting for them when they approached Agaña, and they had to give themselves away, for a group of our **Penguin** men, six in all, had been established at the power plant. The power plant was on the beach and when they saw the Japanese moving up the beach, instead of falling back to the Plaza a half mile inland, as had been their orders, they decided to attack the Japanese. They did, and the initial surprise worked well for a few minutes. They --d one BAR with them and they mowed down a good number. However, the Japanese landed x,000 troops (as I later learned) and this particular group must have numbered 2000 according to the same patrol who had heard me pass on the road (he saved himself when our men commenced shooting, by falling to the ground), and in moments they recovered from their surprise and killed all six of our boys quick-

ly. The Japanese showed their later-to-be attitude by butchering these six so they were beyond recognition. Later one of the Fathers was permitted to take some Chamorros and bury them, and none could be identified, they were so badly mutilated. Well, the Japanese knew we were aware of their presence by this skirmish, and as they entered Agaña's outskirts a die-hard Chamorro who had defied orders and remained at his old home site, took a pot-shot at the Japanese with a shotgun. The Japanese literally shot the house off the face of the earth. For a moment we in the Plaza had thought a pitched battle was going on between two Japanese units. They then burned the house site. The die-hard, as well as his intentions were, was never found later on. Probably burned to ashes as the Japanese used flame throwers.

By now we were ready as we could be and were deployed in the grass, behind bushes mind you, in the Plaza. A bush couldn't stop a beer can, but we had nothing else, and for some reason nothing had been done early enough to make sand bag emplacements. I guess the shock of the war starting without any forewarning had really fouled up what little organization there might have been. Soon, about 0230 (the time went by so fast at the time that I never could figure where the time went between 0100 and 0600 in the morning when we surrendered), the first Japanese sortie into the Plaza started. Though we had few good weapons, we mowed down about fifty as near as we could see from the moonlight. They fell back and came again stronger, maybe an hour later. This time they were wiser and sent in an advance patrol who naturally drew the fire of the two Lewis guns. That was the end of those guns, crews and all. The Japanese concentrated their fire on them and got them all and fixed the guns. However, we gave them more than they had expected and drove them out of the Plaza again. We had quite a few casualties. However, I was lucky, being hit only by ricochets and splinter. Soon another attack was made, this one being preceded by mortar fire. Their aim was bad and most of the mortars missed the Plaza, otherwise they could have walked in upright as they sent in enough to kill 1000 where we were less than 100. Prior to this last assault, the Governor decided we had done about all we could to make a token show of resistance, and various patrols who had escaped the Japanese were in with reports that indicated the large number they were, which we later verified. The decision was to make one more show of resistance taking as many as we could (since we were unsure if the Japanese would honor a surrender, for many of us in the service in Guam had been in China from 1931 on and had seen how the Japanese never took prisoners) and then try for an honorable surrender. Well, that was the lowest moment in my life when we received the order to destroy whatever weapons were still serviceable and fall back to the so-called Palace (so named because of the Spanish days). But orders were orders and we did as we were ordered. A Marine Officer (the Chief of Police in Guam) was given the unenviable task of making the surrender offer to the Japanese. Surprisingly the Japanese ceased fire and soon a surrender was arranged. A mighty low moment.

The next hour is like a nightmare yet. The Japanese troops were pretty shaken up. I will always suspect that they expected no resistance here in Guam at all. These troops we later learned were really a landing force for taking Rabaul in New Guinea and had

used Guam as their last full-scale landing practice. The Japanese intelligence had a pretty good layout of Guam. They had a better map than I had ever before seen of Guam. (Their intelligence had called me in for questioning after the island fell and I was shown their map.) They knew we had no real defense forces ashore here, and therefore I suppose they thought they would take over without a shot. Anyway, the troops were so shaky that they ran us through a double line of troops, a gauntlet, Indian fashion; and swiped at us with bayonets and gun butts. One unfortunate lad right behind me was killed. Others lost part of their scalp; one bled to death later from a bayonet cut across the back. One of our wounded who had been shot through both ankles, was used as a kicking target on his ankles. The poor guy later lost his mind. And they stripped us naked and made us lie in the sun until 1100 that morning without medical attention, or even a little water. These were bitter moments for the old timers among us. Before the day was over, they herded us into a building and permitted us to get back some clothes and then the next day we were all locked up in the Cathedral and served two skimpy meals a day. A few brave Guamanians managed to smuggle in a little food and medicine.

Near Christmas time, the Japanese let Maria come to the Cathedral for a short visit to bring me food and cigarettes. Later events showed she needed this worse than I did. Since she was married to an American service man, she was barred from our home, and couldn't even get in to pick up cooking utensils or anything. The Japanese had moved into our house, using it as an officer's quarters. Just before we left Guam for Japan on the **Argentina Maru**, Maria was allowed to see me once again and this time she was permitted to bring the children. She already showed signs of the hardship she was suffering, being forced to live wherever she could find someone able to take her in. Everyone was in bad shape by the end of that first month, because the island was thoroughly disrupted and the Japanese were reorganizing the island as they wished. No crops were being grown. Business was at a standstill, and very few people had enough food. They had to fall back on the Japanese; and the families of American service men were naturally at the bottom of the list. The Japanese even had the gall to suggest to Maria that her troubles would be over were she to submit to being placed in a Japanese Army "Entertainment Group". I guess she didn't improve her standing with the Japanese when that suggestion came up. Actually Maria lived in 18 different places during the war, and these were only temporary spots permitted her use by the charity of those who had the places. Maria and the four had it pretty tough.

[Life as a POW in Japan]

But now to get back where I was. We were kept in the Cathedral for about a month. Then the Japanese marched us five miles to Piti and into the **Argentina Maru**, a troop transport (she had been a liner but was now a troop carrier) and off to Japan. We went in tropical clothing being told that where we were going no warm clothes were needed. (We didn't have any anyway), and soon we landed in Japan in the dead of winter. I have only a hazy recollection of those first weeks there. It was rugged trying to get used

to the sudden change in climate on soup only, three times a day (horse bones with Chinese cabbage and miso). We had the trots [i.e. diarrhoea] so bad that the toilet facilities had to be tripled in the first three days. Then when they had us pretty low (they were cagey, those characters!), they commenced to treat us better and gave us bread and some solid food and put us in Japanese discarded army uniforms, World War I or older, I believe. You should have seen us taller men in those short-legged pants and small coats. The pants reached my knees and the coat sleeves reached my elbows. I laugh lots about it now, but, boy, that was sure hard to take to have to accept a Japanese uniform at the time, especially so soon after having been in our own uniforms. I think we all had a guilty pang over that, but self-preservation had taken hold of us and the pride of uniform did not keep us from accepting anything to keep from freezing. Even then it was so cold for all of us that we doubled up at night when trying to sleep under blankets made out of paper (yep, they were made from paper and the Japanese threatened to shoot anyone who let water get on them). A break for us was the appointment of an old retired Japanese colonel as head of the prison camp and the old boy had a heart and soon we had some small coal stoves for heat. And we soon were permitted to take a bath (did not have one from the time we left Guam until a month after our arrival in Japan) and three meals a day of rice and soup as our fare. We soon adjusted to the change in diet and the trots stopped, and then came the assignment to work details.

By May of that first year we had terraced a mountain about three miles from the prison camp. We thought we were going to raise our own food. We were wrong. The Japanese army had food raised here all right, but not for the prisoners. Had we known, we would not have done such careful job of the terracing. We didn't feel too badly at the time though, because we were all great optimists—we were sure the war would be over in a matter of days or weeks. As a matter of fact, we were really the supreme optimists while still in Guam. Then right after Guam fell, every time we heard a plane we were sure it was some of our boys coming to take over again. What a long wait we had in store for ourselves. We soon realized in Japan that we might be there a while; and I for one decided to look into the prospects and determine what was best to do. Already some of the men were lying off the beam, despondency being their worst enemy. After weighing all possibilities I decided to make a stab at learning the language. My reasoning was that surely this was a subject they might let me have some textbooks on. My reasoning proved correct. As the prison camp settled down into some sort of routine, when the prisoners commenced making for textbooks to use in what little spare time they had, so as to keep from being stir crazy, the Japanese at first refused the requests. Several of us asked how about the Japanese language. We were not too surprised to have our request granted. Luckily we had an interpreter, an American-born Japanese who had been caught in Japan when the war started and who later turned out to be a secret American sympathizer, but who also had to hide it most carefully; otherwise, he would have lost his head, and he took us in hand. Well, I studied the lingo throughout the war, and by war's end was actually acting as the prisoners' official interpreter. Of course,, today I don't speak the language as fluently as I did in 1945. Haven't used it

enough, though I find I would have enough grasp to use it in the Trust Territory. But by studying the language throughout the war, I managed to keep my mind well occupied and alert. There were several of us who did this. One of our Naval language experts who had been captured later on in a naval battle in Java was an expert in Japanese, and he took over the teaching. At war's end he tried to get me to go to a language school in Denver to polish off my learning. However, my only desire after the war was to get back to my family and forget all about Japan. As it was, Washington decided for me anyway. They had all the language students in Japanese they needed when the war ended, and I couldn't have gone had I ever wished to.

During those early months, the Japanese tried to get us to sign statements we would be on our honor not to try to escape, would never insult the emperor, and so on. We managed to buck all this as a body, sometimes being on short rations which were already short, because we were stubborn. Gradually it developed that our prison camp would be the one the Japanese used as an example of their camps to be shown to the International Red Cross. This was a break for us since it led to better treatment, improved food, the installation of medical facilities, and men were permitted to study various subjects which the Japanese considered non-military. Even a library was set up, though I will admit it was a library that must have been selected for a bunch of morons.

The laughable thing about it now is (though at the time we didn't think it funny) the way the Japanese used to put on a pretty good meal the day the Red Cross people were due in. I'll never forget our consternation when one Red Cross group got delayed at the last moment and failed to show up at the appointed date. They came the next day. The result was that we had good food for two days running. But, boy, did we pay for it during the next few weeks.

An odd thing concerning the International Red Cross was the way the Japanese kept the POWs from talking directly to the Red Cross people. Instead of permitting uncensored discussion with the Red Cross, the Japanese would appoint a prisoner committee, and invariably the committee was composed of the collaborators. It was for this reason that we never were able to check on the lack of mail.

The Japanese paid us for our work, presumably in accordance with international law. However, the law states each military prisoner who is required to work will only work at a job suitable for his military rate or rank. Well, I was a chief when the war started; but the Japanese forgot all about such things. They worked us according to our physical condition. The pay was something. I got fifteen sen a day. With the Yen worth about 360 Yen to the Dollar after the war, that meant I was working for nothing. One American Dollar was worth 36,000 sen, and I got 15 sen per day. You figure that out. However, the officers were paid about the right equivalent of their rank in the early part of the war, and we soon had several million yen floating around the camp and nothing to buy. Some of the boys managed to organize a poker game and it lasted off and on in various hideaways until the cards wore out. You should have seen that deck of cards after it was used about two years. The deck was about six inches thick. You couldn't shuffle it at all. And you should have seen the players try to hide the cards in

their hands. They were all identifiable. In stud poker when an old dog-eared ace or joker was on the top of the stack, everyone knew it, and the way some of them tried to buy pots on the strength of that top card was something to see. When the war ended, the U.S. Government let us turn in 200 yen each at the rate 10 to 1, I believe it was. We had one character who had dealt in the black market all during the war, having several good Japanese contacts outside the camp. And if he had 1 yen, he had a million. He had hoped to cash in, but he was sorely disappointed when he learned only 200 yen were exchangeable. Such were the fortunes of war.

Another interesting sidelight on the International Red Cross was that in the early days of the war, in one of the few opportunities a prisoner found a fleeting chance to talk to them, the matter of our being permitted to have Mass was brought to their attention. By Christmas time, 1942, we were allowed to have Mass, first for Christmas, and by Easter time in 1943 we had finally worked around to daily Mass. An Australian Chaplain, Father Turner, a Jesuit, was with us. We stole the flour from the Japanese for making hosts, that being my special task. It was rather difficult, but I worked it out where I used a steel bolt with a round flat head which I heated in the ranges under the pots along with a piece of sheet metal. I would make hosts whenever the chance came, because the Japanese permitted Mass but wouldn't let us make hosts out in the open. Doing this in a clandestine manner didn't seem wrong to any of us. As for Mass wine, Father Turner managed to arrange for some through a Japanese Catholic priest. Father had asked the Japanese to permit a priest to come into the camp to hear his confession, and somehow he arranged it with the Japanese priest. The wine, along with a few other needed items, soon came into the camp. Just how it was arranged we never did learn. Had daily Mass until Father Turner was taken away in early 1945 was the greatest blessing we had. Many non-Catholics in the prison became Catholics. At one time we even organized a Holy Name Society in secret (unknown to the Japanese), but eventually had to stop when one of the collaborators spilled the beans on us. We had been using what was supposed to be an abandoned outhouse for our meetings; and the Japanese would never have suspected it. I lost track of Father Turner after he left Zentsuji,¹ but I still hope to someday get in touch with him. That diary I had kept included his address as well as many others from New Zealand, Great Britain, the Netherlands, and Canada, and the U.S. After the war, I tried reaching him by sending letters to a few addresses I thought I had remembered correctly. But they all were returned to me.

I should bring in some praise of how the International Red Cross did do some good once they were acquainted with any facts or problems. They were greatly handicapped by the intentional hindrances given them by the Japanese. After the war, when talking to some of them at Wakiyama, we learned it had been the same in all the POW camps.

As for food in the prison camp, it was a shame the way we boiled those poor horse bones that first six months there. We used to stack them up like cord wood and from

1 Ed. note: Zentsuji is situated near Takamatsu on the island of Tosa, or Shikoku, ESE of Hiroshima.

experience we soon learned how long to let a given batch of bones rest before putting them in the pot again. The pots were big black kettles like we see or did see at hog killing time when we were young. Each batch of bones was labelled, and when their turn came into the pot they went; and each successive use saw more of them broken up and pulverized to get the calcium.

After the first two months or so there, we all started losing the fillings from our teeth. Some of the less fortunate lost most of their teeth while there. I was pretty lucky. My teeth lasted until the war was over, though I did have to have every filling replaced. One of the prisoners who had had dental experience dug up some white-looking cement and filled my teeth when the regular fillings fell out. After the war, I started losing teeth though and today I have 11 missing. Suppose I should have a plate or two put in, but haven't bothered about it yet. The rest are still pretty good. Some of the more unlucky ones at the prison camp lost their teeth by other means. Some of the Japanese took a delight in knocking out teeth. When my turn came for a beating, they hammered my chin. I carry a few scars but I also have the satisfaction of remembering one Japanese making me stand at attention while he wound up and let me have it, and he picked himself up off the floor while I still stood. It was the mule in me I guess, but I was just as mad as he was; so I made up my mind I would take that blow, if it was the last I ever took. Of course, I lived to regret it. That pipsqueak made life miserable for me until he was transferred. I carry a scar on my shin where he played yankee doodle with his hob-nailed boots one winter night when I saw him trip over a stump and laughed at him. Another time he got me on the shins when he caught a Japanese guard stealing a wrist watch one of our shot-down aviators had managed to keep. It was the only time-piece we had among all the prisoners and was invaluable to us. When the complaint was made to the Japanese Commandant, he naturally tipped off the guard to get rid of the watch, then made us go out and inspect the guard house, their gear, and everything they had. We didn't find a watch and didn't expect to find one, naturally. Boy, did the Japanese then hold a field day on us. I was into it because this aviator was in my work crew and they blamed me for not protecting his watch. You answer this one. To this day I have never figured out how I came into the picture. But little Ceasar, as we called him, got in his licks on me that time too. After the war during war crimes trials he got twenty years for several of his cute little tricks at our prison and others. I had been called as a witness to the beating of an Australian Army Officer, but a deposition was accepted and I didn't have to go back to Japan. The only thing that bothered me was the fact that I was used to putting up my dukes when someone wanted to tap me on the kisser, but there you couldn't very well do it because in those affairs a guard stood behind you with a fixed bayonet.

Early in 1942 the prison camp was soon settled down to a routine, if you could call it that, what with being mustered all hours of the night. We had been pretty checked over and were assigned work details. Most of us were initially working on terracing Backbreak Mountain. Soon, however, many of us were put to stevedoring on the docks and railroads twenty miles away. We left camp for work at 0400 in the morning and ar-

rived back there at 2000 at night. A water shortage developed shortly after we arrived, so a detail had to haul wood barrels on a *kuruma* (wheeled cart) about five miles to get enough water for the soup we had three times a day. Bath water was non-existent, and about once a month enough trickled through the line to fill one Japanese type bath. A big tub about 6 feet by 8 feet. You would at first think that was plenty big enough. But when you stop to realize that the Japanese camp staff took their hot bath first always, even though they had their own *ofuro* (bath) in their outside barracks with water to waste they used our bath first to let us know how inferior we were. Then we went into the tub in relays of 20 men. As the camp reached a total of 800 and more, those who were in the last group to get a bath really had a mess on their hands. However, we all got a crack at the last group in, and we had to be satisfied or do without. By summer time when we were stevedoring cement for 30 days or so without a bath, you can be sure no-one turned down that bath, no matter how dirty it was. Then to add insult to injury, the last in the bath had to clean it up. The first time I was in the last group it was a wee bit squeamish but I soon got over it.

Later on in the winter of 1942-1943, water became more plentiful; so we were permitted a bath once a week, but the same water for over 800 men held true. It was that way throughout the war. Sometimes the number of prisoners fell well below 800 and then we rolled in luxury in that community bath.

Then the poor devils from Bataan arrived, that is, about 200 or so, they had body lice so bad that the Japanese wouldn't let them use the bath until after they had been decontaminated in the crudest methods ever invented. It took a week and it was winter-time. A number of them caught pneumonia as they had been on shorter rations than we. Those with pneumonia died eventually as we had no real means of helping them. The Japanese cremated them. The best we could do for the poor unfortunates was the fact that everyone who was not sick donated a teaspoon of his soup of rice to give them a bulky meal. The type of food didn't do much more than cause more complication as they were already too weak to digest the coarse nourishment.

The night-time musters which were held without warning were rough, especially in winter-time. To make it pleasant for everyone, we had to count off in Japanese and some of the fellows never could learn to count to twenty (they put twenty of us to a squad room in old World War I barracks.) The Japanese would require counting off over and over until the numbers were pronounced to their satisfaction. You can be sure after the first year or so we could count in Japanese as good as the Japanese themselves. Once or twice some of the fellows farthest away from the Japanese guards tried counting off for our boys who had difficulty. That resulted in the one caught being sent out into the night to pace up and down the camp roads. In summer time it wasn't so bad other than for the mosquitoes, but in winter time it was not pleasant, to say the least.

I mustn't forget to tell you about how we fertilized the crops for the Japanese with night soil. This was another phase of our life there which required quite a bit of adjustment to become used to. But we all became very proficient honey dippers. There may have been weak stomachs, but hunger had chased away all this by the time we were in-

roduced to this time-honored method of fertilizing. I didn't mind too much as I had seen it for so many years when on the China station.

As was bound to happen when hunger was uppermost in everyone's mind, we all became experts in stealing from the Japanese. The only trouble was we were doing all our stealing from the Military, and they had laws there during the war that included the death penalty and applied to their own civilians as well. Food shortages were bad after the first year. However, 99% of our smuggling systems worked very well and we were able to supplement our small ration this way. Sometimes a tasty tidbit came in, but this went to the sick by unanimous agreement, that is, unanimous among the safe POWs. Yes, we had a few who sold out to the Japanese, and until we had them spotted, life was miserable, for many well laid plans in the early days fell apart for some unknown reason, which later developed to be the collaborators selling out their fellow POWs for an extra bowl of rice. However, the 1% that did get caught paid heavily. The Japanese knew we were stealing; so when they did catch someone they made a horrible example. In our camp we had only one death from this cause. A British aviator from Singapore was found with several ounces of tobacco leaf, and tobacco was the Army's sole property in Japan in the leaf. So they knew they had this poor man cold turkey. He had obtained it from one of my own shipmates off the **Penguin** who had stolen it in an Army warehouse by going through the fences at night. The aviator would not squeal on him; so the Japanese threw him inside the so-called brig of the POW camp without clothes. It was dead winter, and he caught pneumonia and died a few days later. The Japanese officer responsible for that received a twenty-year sentence after the war.

Some of us used to steal little cakes and cookies right under the Japanese noses when they had some of us working in a bakery preparing sweets for one of their Army hospital. It finally got so serious that the Japanese took us out of the bakery and they never did learn how we managed to pilfer the sweets, though they shook us down frequently. We had managed to work out a fast switch system, one to another, among 10 or 20 prisoners working at the bakery. The building was just outside the POW camp walls and toilet facilities were located between the bakery and the wall. There were never more than 3 or 4 Japanese at the bakery. Diverting their attention was simple enough. Over-under the fence delivery route was cleverly camouflaged, being a box buried in the ground and untouched daily until well after dark.

The Japanese also tried to teach the POWs how to bow Japanese style. We were required to bow to all military, as were the Japanese civilians for that matter. Many a Japanese temper was rubbed raw before they finally settled for a bow we secretly referred to as our "Nertz to his nibs the Emperor" bow, said each time the despised bow was necessary. We had no choice in the bow deal. Even Japanese civilians got slapped around if they failed to bow when passing military personnel or one of the hundreds of War Dead Shrines. I laugh now, but during the early days as a POW we all had lots of knots on our heads.

One might think that no Japanese were any good. However, there were good as well as bad, and before the first year was out we had several Japanese civilians smuggling medicine in to us.

In the early days of the war, when things went well for the Japanese, they used to line us up at odd times and read off proclamations a mile long telling us how we should be happy and cooperate as we would spend the rest of our days there. As time went on and things looked grim for them, they reached a point where they forbade us to smile or whistle. Soon they started digging bomb shelters (we dug them), and we naturally thought some would be for ourselves. We were only kidding ourselves. When the bombing started the Japanese all ran for the shelters and the guards on duty herded us to the upper floor of the barracks. A rather pleasant feeling. Men at work outside the camp were simply herded together out in the open. At first we were nervous, but after a while we realized this didn't do any good. Our camp was never hit by bombs, though Takamatsu, a nearby city, was fire bombed and burned out completely. That was a city of 100,000. Later we learned that 60,000 had died there. Other POW camps were badly bombed.

One thing that used to try us all was when, during 1943, the Japanese set up a chicken and rabbit raising project, intended for the prisoners. After everyone pitched in and got the project going, the products went to a Japanese Army hospital nearby. However, on rare occasions we did get an egg (every New Year's) and rabbits that died were ours to eat. After the big mountain terracing job had been completed, the Japanese kept a small crew of prisoners on that type of work throughout the war. Once in a while I was put on that detail too, and throughout the war we always kept a sharp lookout for snakes. Snake meat is rather dry, but when a man is hungry it beats even a fillet steak. Cats and dogs became non-existent in our area after the first year. Some of the men rigged deadfalls and caught all of them. Dog meat is not too bad; but I never could get used to that stringy cat meat. One time during the war the Japanese gave a big steak dinner for us. I was chief cook and bottle washer at the time, and it was some job to cube the carcass (the poor animal must have starved to death, but we asked no questions) for about 575 men in camp at the time. We weighed each ration out in a home-made scale which measured in grams only. These big steaks weighed exactly 30 grams each; and we in the galley (it was more like a foundry really) worked all night weighing it out. But it was good at that. For a long time before that, we had been getting by on fish once a month. The Army gave us their rotted fish rather than throw it away. Our best source of food was the Army guards' garbage can. As hunger became stronger, it got so bad that we were fighting like animals over that garbage. And finally we had to work out an arrangement whereby each squad room took turns at the garbage can. This smoothed things over nicely, but then the Japanese had lost their daily show in our fighting over the garbage; and to show their kindness they moved the garbage can outside the camp.

A big event for the smokers, including myself, was the monthly ration day on cigarettes. Before the war, I had smoked a pipe a lot, but also used up to two packs of Luckies a day. That ration in Japan was one pack of ten cigarettes per month. And when

a man is hungry, a smoke seems to ease it. It was wonderful getting all souped up with that cheap Japanese tobacco one day a month; but for the next month we all had nicotine fits. The non-smokers did quite well trading their cigarettes for food. We had four died from starving themselves by trading badly needed food for cigarettes. We made pipes from cherry wood when working in the mountains (it was a crime to steal wood of any kind as it belonged to the Emperor), and once in a while we managed to get tea leaves which smoked quite well after we got used to them. I still have my cherry wood pipe. Also my wooden bowl and my POW number tag.

As the war continued, food became so scarce that rice was taken from us. We then substituted rice part of the time with soy beans which were rich in protein. The bean was too rich for us at first, and really gave us the trots. The Japanese would only let us have them about twice a month though, because of the wood required to cook them. Try boiling some soy beans and see for yourself how long it takes to make them soft enough to eat without any teeth or all the fillings gone. We had no soda or anything to help soften them, so had to boil them steadily for 72 hours. On the other days we substituted rice with the grain sweepings off the dock. That mixture had everything from horse manure to nails and glass in it. It didn't take long for the more ingenious to rig a good old-fashioned washer similar to what the gold panners used years ago in California. A few fine rocks remained and a few of the men broke off what teeth they had left. These dock sweepings had been used before that for feeding the chickens and the prisoners who worked there had worked out a system whereby they took turns watching for the Japanese while some of the men sorted out the edible grains. This grain, however, all went to the sick.

An old Army Captain from Bataan with some chemistry knowledge managed to work out a concoction of clover leaves mixed with hulls off grain which was found to help an awful lot in reducing beri-beri. I have often wondered what happened to the old Captain. He was pretty well wasted away when the war ended.

In 1944, when things began to get really tough for the Japanese, they didn't seem to care much whether we lived or not. So all summer long we lived on egg-plant soup. Man, that was something! We were allowed only a few pounds of salt each day and we needed actually 50 pounds or more as the camp was full; so the soup was flat and hard to down. But hunger brought us around. That fall we commenced eating the leaves from the egg-plant which had been saved. Then they ran out, we started on sweet potato vines (dried). They were really something.

When the Japanese found that we could live on those dried vines, that was our major food item from then on until the end of the war. Red Cross food packages had been brought into Japan, but it took a long time for them to reach us. The Japanese couldn't face the fact that those little boxes were full of life-saving food items which they themselves didn't have in the Army. As I recall it, I received three of these packages during the last nine months of the war. We later learned that there were enough sent into Japan through the International Red Cross to feed all prisoners with one box each week. A Japanese Army Captain in our camp got 15 years for withholding those packages from

us. That last winter we also received some warm clothing through the Red Cross. But once again there was not enough to go around. We later learned that there was plenty for all, but the Japanese held it up.

In the early part of the war, before the Japanese forbade whistling and laughing, they had permitted the prisoners to organize some entertainment groups. It was surprising how talented some of those scarecrows were. Despite being weak from hunger, beriberi, and diarrhea, these men really put on some fine shows. For several months the place actually became bearable. The old retired Japanese Army Colonel was still in charge of the camp and he had permitted this relaxation. How those men ever found the energy to get together, make up the programs, and practice them is beyond me. But they did it, and to the dying day of every man who was there we will always have a warm spot for those men. Later several of them died, probably from malnutrition, though the Japanese always had an official cause of death, attributing it to some contagious disease.

Another interesting but dangerous pastime we had, after several of us had learned the lingo fairly well, was to steal Japanese newspapers and translate them. Five of us did that little job, each of us having a certain part of each article to work on, doing it in different places in the camp. Of course, we never knew how true the articles were because the Japanese sure fed their people a lot of hot air later in the war. In the early days they could publish good news no doubt; but later there was nothing but bad news. Only three months before the war ended, I recall translating an article which told how we had lost our entire carrier fleet in the Marianas, and there was talk of an armistice as the U.S. forces were about washed up. However, they did publish the truth about President Roosevelt's death and even let us have a memorial service for him in the prison camp.

During the last summer there, the ill effects of living on dried sweet potato vines and dock sweepings finally commenced showing up in a big way. Everyone seemed to be sick at once. The Japanese felt the same way about human beings as they did about their work animals: If sick, cut down the food. If they died...oh well.

[A-bombs dropped on Japan]

Just before the first A-bomb hit **Hiroshima**, I came down with whatever it was. I was blacked out for 8 days, but snapped out of it though and went back to my pots in the galley. We were down to a rather small group at **Zentsuji**, so I fell heir to cooking for the entire camp. Of course, it wasn't much of a job cooking vines and sweepings. The only trouble was that I had to get up at 0100 and did not get out of the barn until 2000 every evening. I was tired and didn't care much for the long hours.

Commencing on the Feast of St. Joseph, March 19, 1945, was when our area really started to catch it from the bombs. From that date on we all learned to be very wary around the Japanese. They were so sensitive that they were snapping at one another. When Hiroshima was hit, we of course had no idea what had happened, though we could see the flames. The Japanese didn't know what had happened at first either. This

was proved by their intelligence coming into our camp and questioning us very closely. I could well imagine how we could know something about an A-bomb. We didn't even know what the jellied gasoline bombs were until some evacuees came through on the railroad and those of us who could speak the lingo managed to ask about the badly burned people,, wrapped from head to foot in bandages. From their answers we soon put two and two together and figured out what it was. Those napalm bombs really had the Japanese civilians jittery.

After Hiroshima, the Japanese were pretty touchy with us, though they did seem to have a little more interest in our welfare. The only trouble was that their own people had nothing and they couldn't do much for us either. We had a hunch that the end was near because of the fact that several of the meanest guards suddenly disappeared right after Hiroshima. It was a good thing we were becoming optimistic, otherwise we would never have made that last month. I was down to 120 pounds after dropping from 175 pounds at the start of the war. However, I was in good shape compared to many. Beri-beri had raised hob with almost everyone; but for some reason, after the second winter it never bothered me so much.

Soon **Nagasaki** got an A-bomb. This really shook the Japanese. The Kamikazes tried to get us. They were sworn to die for the Emperor and decided to take a few of us with them. The guard was doubled, which brought an end to this danger. All the while, at the time of the bombing of Hiroshima and Nagasaki with the A-bomb, our regular bombers kept splattering Japan everywhere. It got to the point where we never had any rest at all. Air raid alarms went on day and night. The Japanese home-defense force was out all the time. Around our area their weapons were bamboo spears. We picked up rumors that commando units were expected to land in our general area. We were on Shikoku Island, on the island sea. The Japanese didn't tell us the war was over at all. We found out for sure when most of the Japanese guards up and left, leaving their rifles behind. We organized the few Marines we had in camp into a security guard. Our only real worry was the Kamikazes, as there were some loose on Shikoku. However, we were never seriously bothered. The day the war ended we knew something was afoot because all the Japanese listened to a radio broadcast, which we later learned was the Emperor giving the people the bad news. It was funny the way the Japanese more or less left us to find out for ourselves. It was probably just as well. By the time we got the Japanese radio to working and picked up American broadcasts telling POWs everywhere what to do, the mean guards had put lots of distance between the camp and themselves. In some areas the POWs got their hands on the guards who had been mean, and that was the last ever heard of them. Another peculiar thing that happened just before the Japanese left the camp, was their taking our POW tailor aside and having him fashion an American flag out of some cloth they gave him. He couldn't tip us off on what had happened. They kept him away from the rest of us until they left. Then when the Japanese left and we had our radio going, we learned what was behind that. POW camps were told by our forces via radio to spread flags on the roofs of buildings or on the ground at the camp site. Soon planes came over and commenced dropping para-

chute loads of food, medicine, and clothing. Some of the parachutes failed to open. In our camp, one load of shoes went clean through the slate roof, two floors of a building, and buried themselves in the ground under the building. A case of peaches from another load that had a parachute failure hit a brick structure. The case didn't even break open. But every can inside was found bone dry. The impact had been flat on the bottom of the case and the cans were found to have fine slits where they burst and ejected the contents. It was hard to believe, but I saw it with my own eyes. With these friendly bombs falling all around, we didn't know where to go. In or out of the immediate camp vicinity was not safe. Many drops fell outside the camp. It was interesting to see how the Japanese civilians were organized by the mayor and police of the nearby town, and they gathered up every single item; and to the best of the POWs' knowledge, they brought every bit of it to the camp. The only casualty we learned of from the bad drops was over near Kobe. A Navy carrier plane dropped a gasoline drum full of canned beer on a makeshift chute; and it didn't work, and the drop struck a woman on a hillside, burying her.

For the first few days, other than keeping a close guard on the camp, we all sat around eating till we were ready to burst. It was a wonder we didn't kill ourselves. Quite a number had not only indigestion but the trots as well. I played it cautious and tried to eat a balanced diet, but it was hard to resist eating mountains of the foods we had not seen in so long. The most amazing thing was the way we had gained weight. I gained nearly 40 pounds in a month. It was over a month after the war ended before an Army Rescue team found us. WE had been instructed by radio to remain where we had been as POWs. The orders were repeated for a week or so: "Don't under any circumstances move from the spot where you were held as a POW." So we stayed put. However, within a week the Japanese civilians sent delegations to the camp telling us they invited us out to various homes for small parties. We held a pow wow and decided it was safe; and thus all of us did have a look-see at some of the countryside as sightseers rather than as POW work details. You may have seen some of the pictures taken of myself and other POWs right after the war. Most of these were taken nearly a month after the war ended, and in them you can see we were putting on weight. The food and supply planes, all the way from B-29s to little fighters dropped enough supplies in our camp area to supply 1000 men. They must have had bum dope. At one time we had close to 1000 men in the camp; but at war's end there were only about 125 remaining. You can well imagine the temptation to overeat was enormous because of the large supply of food. We tried to curb it by the older and senior men giving orders to lay off, even going so far as to set up a rationing system, liberal in quantity, but nevertheless rationing. You can imagine how receptive most were to rationing after having been on short ration so long. The system helped avoid criminal waste though, and a few days before the Army Rescue team got to us, we had given out limited quantities of food and medicine to the Japanese civilians who had helped us during the war. The poor creatures wanted to accept so badly it was pitiful; but they were deathly afraid of being accused of stealing from us with consequent severe punishment. They thought our Army would be as

ruthless with them as their own army would. However, we set their worries at ease by making up signed statements attesting to the fact that we had given the individual the goods in thanksgiving for their assistance during the war. Actually if it hadn't been for an old man by the name of Shirakawa (Whiteriver, in English), I probably wouldn't be here today. I was in pretty bad shape in the winter of 1944 and he smuggled in some medicine that pulled me through. If I ever go to Japan, I will make it a point to look him up if he still lives.

[The long way home]

Well, after the Army Rescue team came in during the middle of September, they gave us all a very thorough medical check-up. (Each rescue team had doctors and nurses.) And we prepared for the trip out of Japan. I was found fit to travel as an ambulatory patient. (We were all classified as patients.) Thus, I was able to do a lot of sightseeing in the long slow trip by train from Zentsuji to Takamatsu, then across the inland sea by ferry, then by train to Wakiyama, a pre-war resort town converted into an evacuation center, that is, what was left of it. During the 400-mile trip from Zentsuji to Wakiyama every town we passed through was burned out completely. It was odd to note how our bombers had avoided the railroads while at the same time they wrecked everything along the railroads. They must have done some pretty good precision bombing. In Wakiyama, the whole town was destroyed except several huge hotels on a point at the edge of the town. These hotels were the evacuation center. There, teams of doctors numbering about twenty each, all specialists, gave me a real checking over, and then our intelligence people commenced their questioning regarding atrocities. It was all tiring, but we didn't mind, as we were free men on the way home. I was found to be in good shape other than being underweight, with bad teeth and bad eyes, and enough effects from beri-beri to warrant a series of some kind of shots which ended several months later in Guam. Anyway, I was permitted to leave Wakiyama right away and I returned to Guam via a destroyer.

Upon arrival at Guam, I had to enter the hospital, as were all ex-POWs when they arrived at their final destination. After being checked in and squared away, I commenced the tedious task of fighting red tape to obtain permission to leave the hospital to try to find Maria and the children. It was an odd thing that they had no records of the families of those of us who returned to Guam. For a while I was pretty worried because I had never received any mail from Maria during the war years. The Japanese had let her write regularly, but the mail never reached me. However, Mama's cards and letters did reach me, at least some of them did. The Japanese also let me write to Maria, but she never received a single letter. It was the same with all of us who had families in Guam. I had no idea how Maria had fared during the war until after my return. I believe a priest who was a good friend of Father Michael¹ had located Maria shortly after our troops had reoccupied Guam and had relayed word back to Mama and the rest of

1 Ed. note: That is, the Bishop, Msgr. Miguel Angel de Olano y Urteaga (see Doc. 1941F).

you through Father Michael. To this day Maria often talks about the things Mary sent her, which were a Godsend at that critical time when the only clothing Maria and the children had was the rags they had on their backs.

I arrived in Guam on December 19, 1945, and after a struggle from about 10:00 in the morning until 21:00 that evening, I finally located Maria and the children living in the same spot Cajetan found us, only the place was so poorly constructed at that time that a pig would have been insulted had he to live in it. I was so happy to be back and to find all safe that I quickly forgot the feeling of resentment which had struck me over the fact that we had over 150,000 troops in Guam at the time and no-one had given a thought to putting the families of the POWs under a decent roof. After I returned, however, the picture changed. Had I accepted all the building materials and supplies, food, household equipment, and so on, that were offered, I could still be in business. However, I still lived in the pre-war days in my thinking and refused everything I couldn't pay for. Everyone thought I was crazy, not only myself but all the fellows who returned to Guam. Later, we found out it would have been all right to accept all that was offered because when the demobilization started, the thousands of reserves who had charge of supply dumps couldn't leave for home until their depots were disposed of. They made short work of that little obstacle.

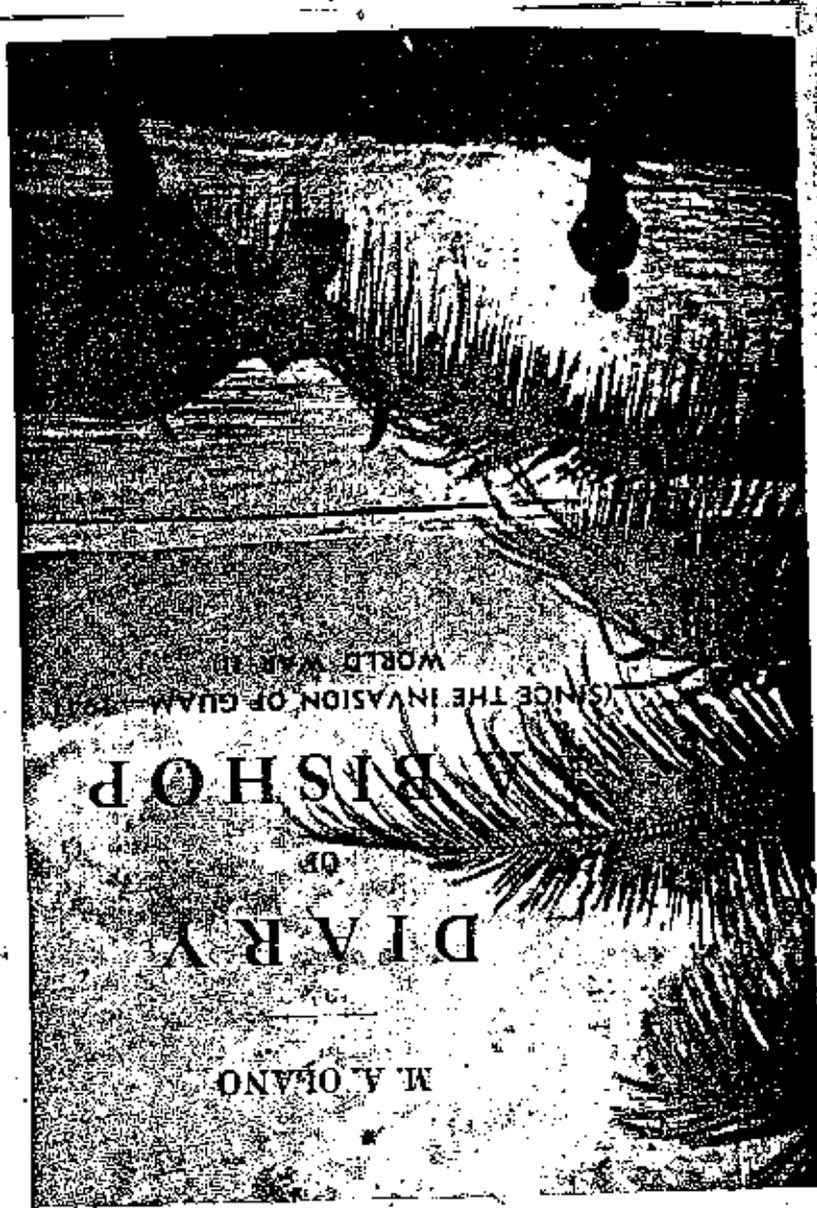
Well, anyway, that should suffice for a brief incomplete answer to your question, Bill. I have probably left out many of the most interesting details; but it will give you something of an idea of what it was like. I laugh about it now, and I don't believe I would want to go through it again. However, I will say I learned many valuable lessons there. One thing, most important of all, I learned to be thankful to God every day of my life for whatever He brings to me or to my family. I also learned to be patient and forbearing, something I most certainly was not before the war. I also learned that material wealth is for the birds. Spiritual wealth and health mean far more to me. Maria feels exactly the same on these points.

I will close for this time hoping as always that this little letter finds all of you in the best of health and happiness under the protection of Our Blessed Mother.

Love from the family.

Your loving brother,

Bob



Document 1941F

Diary of a Bishop, by Msgr. Miguel Angel Olano y Urteaga

*Source: M. A. Olano. *Diary of a Bishop* (Manila, 1945); extracts in *The Guam Recorder*, April to September 1972.*

Note: On 10 January 1942 all the Spanish and American priests of Guam were sent to POW camps in Japan. Before the end of the war, on 22 March 1945, Bishop Olano returned to Guam. He was replaced by an American bishop in October of that same year. Bishop Olano died on 21 May 1961 and was buried in the Cathedral of Agaña.



CHAPTER I

I N V A S I O N

It was a beautiful morning. People, especially the younger men and women thronged the door of the Cathedral to attend the Solemn High Mass in honor of the Immaculate Conception. The Mass was to begin at eight. The Cathedral was bedecked in gala attire, for Agaña, Guam, was ready for the celebration. The altar of white Ipil-wood was practically smothered by bouquets of tropical flowers and ribbons, while garlands entwined its fluted, gilded columns. The mural of the Immaculate Conception on the ceiling above the altar seemed ethereally lovelier as she looked down upon that crowd of over two thousand people gathered to honor the Blessed Mother on her feast day. There was a general air of festivity but the people's hearts and minds were haunted with fear and anxiety as the threatening shadow of war drew nearer; yet their faith was stronger than their fear and so they had all come to Mass. It was a mixed congregation. There were Chamorros (natives) in their colorful native costumes, Americans, Spanish and Japanese old-timers and a sprinkling of other nationalities.

The people joined the priest in offering the Prince of Peace to the heavenly Father in atonement for the sins of men. Peace came into the people's hearts as the solemn tones of the organ pealed its message of Divine Love. The seasoned voices of the choir rose in harmonious beauty and filled the vast Cathedral as they sang in Latin the magnificent, glorious sacrifice of the Mass. But this momentary peace, this beauty and grandeur of our faith was shattered by the fatal news that war had come; which spread with the velocity of gun-powder into the quietly devout congregation. I noticed crying, hassing, whisperings and a restless hysteria take possession of the people at the moment I was asking the people to go to our Blessed Mother if war

should come. The swooping roars of aeroplanes above the Cathedral at that very moment brought home to everyone of us the sweeping realization that war was knocking at our doors. As I sang in Chamorro the glories of the Virgin I asked the people to pray to Her and to trust Her. The Mass continued in spite of the restlessness and whisperings until at communion time when the hysteria seemed so marked that I asked an old lady for the cause of her tears.

"Hafa? Hafa? (What is the matter with you?)

"Gerra, Gerra, Señor Obispo," was the nervous answer.

I paused, momentarily stunned by the direct answer, but holding high the Sacred Host in my hand, I called the people to silence.

"Better go home now," I advised the congregation.

A plaintive cry rose from the congregation as they besought the Blessed Mother's aid in their affliction. Everyone understood what I meant without my putting into words the reason for my sending them home.

"Blessed Mother! You are stronger than all men! Pray for us!", they cried in one voice, knowing that only divine aid could help them in this great catastrophe. The Cathedral was emptied in less time than it takes to say "Our Father." I finished the Mass quickly and in silence. The choir had gone with the others. There were only the deacon, sub-deacon, Fray Jesus and myself. The joyous songs of rejoicing at the beginning of the Mass had ended in mournful agony and silence, for the Son of Man was once more on Mount Calvary; and the lovely Immaculate Conception was once again the Mater Dolorosa. December 8, 1941 marked the beginning of a long "Via Crucis". A very long hard road for mankind; full of bloodshed and tears and massacres; where man killed man; brother was against brother; and lust, greed, hatred dominated the world.

"The Governor wants to see you at once," my secretary informed me immediately after Mass.

"It must be urgent. Send for the car at once."

Fray Jesus hurried out to get the car ready. I went to the door of the Cathedral to wait. A protestant chaplain stopped his car and told me that the Governor wanted to see me. I decided to go with him to the palace, so I sent word to Fray Jesus to pick me up at the palace later.

"Reverend Bishop," the Governor said as soon as he saw me. "War has been declared between the United States and Japan."

"Governor McMillin, this war is inevitable, but let me assure you that the missionaries and the Catholics of Guam will remain loyal to the United States," I managed to utter bravely.

"Thanks, Bishop," the Governor shook my hands warmly. He was rather calm, in spite the impending doom of this defenseless islands. He further told me that the planes that had passed while I was celebrating Mass at the Cathedral were Japanese planes. They had dropped bombs at Piti. Likewise, the radio had brought news that Honolulu and Manila had been bombed at about the same time.

"There are several victims of the bombing, mostly marines. They are now at the Naval Hospital," the Governor added.

"I am going to see the victims. I may be of some spiritual help yet," I told the Governor, and bidding His Excellency a hasty farewell, I left for the Naval Hospital.

The American doctors in the Hospital were operating on some of the victims in an effort to save their lives. The Chamorro nurses were alert and more than willing to help the poor, helpless victims of the first bombings of the New World War. I was able to give Extreme Unction to two old parishioners from Sumay and confession to several men and women. Most of the victims were from two ships anchored at the bay which had been sunk off-shore. The Pan-American airways buildings had been badly damaged. I stayed as long as I was needed after which we proceeded to the Parochial House where the American Capuchin Fathers lived. I asked Father Ferdinand, the Father Superior, if they could go with me to Maite.

"Most of the Mission Fathers are away now, Monsignor Olano," Father Ferdinand said when I broached to him the subject of evacuation. "Father Adelbert is the only one here with me and Brother Gabriel. Father Albine is in Yigo; Fathers Arnold and Felix are in Dededo and Yona districts respectively. I expect that they will stay there for the duration of this emergency," he continued.

Father Ferdinand, the Superior of the Missionaries, was an American. He knew how completely defenseless Guam would be in the face of an invasion. There were only one-hundred and fifty marines, about two-hundred native soldiers and four-hundred non-combatant navy personnel. There were only eight-hundred thirteen rifle guns, two cannons and about twenty-four machine guns which were mostly obsolete.

"I am going to stay here in the Mission House with Brother Gabriel; we may follow Your Grace later, but meanwhile I believe it would be better for us to stay here," Father Ferdinand decided. As an American, it was really better for him to stay wherever he was, instead of running from place to place. I agreed with him, so we went home as it was past lunch time. I had a very simple lunch instead of the more appropriate luncheon for that feast day. I had a brief rest after which I went to the chapel of the Bishop's House to pray my breviary and to recite the office of the Immaculate. It was very quiet in the small chapel. What a contrast from the hectic confusion in the streets where long line of cars, honking to their hearts content were lined up the streets near the gasoline station.

The Holy Sacrament brought His healing power into my troubled thoughts while I prayed for my people, beseeching Our Lord to guide them through this terrible crisis. But the quiet solitude of my meditations was abruptly broken by the roar of planes diving above the Bishop's House, followed simultaneously by a deafening explosion that shook the house to its foundations.

Fray Jesus came running to the chapel door, very much out of breath as he tried to tell me what happened.

"A bomb was dropped on San Ramon street; the house of Don Luis Basa was hit and the one near it," he muttered excitedly.

"That is very near, Fray Jesus. Better have the car ready at a moment's notice. I am planning to go to Maite when the streets clear off," I advised my secretary.

I finished my prayers briefly and hurried to the place of the explosion to see if I was needed. The front part of the house of Don Luis Basa had collapsed so that one could see into the interior of the house as one does on the stage. It was impossible to approach the house as water cascaded in torrents from the water pipes which had been split by the bomb. Luckily, there were no casualties. I went home to prepare for my evacuation to Maite.

It was not until after supper that the heavy traffic on the Plaza de España cleared off due to the total blackout ordered. Inasmuch as the Governor's Palace, the Bishop's House, the Cathedral, the Parochial House all face the plaza and are practically adjacent to each other, a continuous flow of cars, trucks, wagons and all manner of conveyances crowded each other on the main city street. However, by seven o'clock the noise and activity had subsided a little. I decided to go to Maite in spite of the black-out.

Fray Jesus drove the car. We saw people with bundles on their backs walking on foot seeking some place of safety. We arrived at Maite at about eight o'clock at the house of Judge Vicente Camacho.

When the worthy Chamorro came to greet me, I said jokingly: "Look here, Judge, I have no place to go for tonight. Can you put me up in your house?"

"Señor Obispo, my humble house is greatly honored. I will be very happy if Your Grace will stay with us." Judge Camacho was a devout Catholic and humbly kissing my ring bade me welcome into his house. Fray Jesus returned to Agaña with the car, promising to return the next day.

There were a few families from the city and we all prayed the Rosary "en famille" and the prayer for peace that was very popular. The house of Judge Camacho was under the special patronage of the Blessed Mother. Every catholic home in Guam has its own patron saint. When one enters a Chamorro's home, the first thing that calls one's attention is the group of holy pictures on the walls. Pictures serve as decorative objects in other places, but the Chamorro regards the holy pictures on his walls with special reverence. A novena to the patron saint of the house is a monthly ritual. The whole family prays for the special protection of Our Lady against earthquakes and typhoons which are ever threatening dangers. A Mass is offered at the end of every novena. Neighbors join the choir singing hymns in the dialect which are more than three hundred years old. On Saturdays after Mass, the service concludes with a general churching of all new mothers. There is much feasting at the end of the novena where friends and relatives give their share of food. The charity practiced by these people is reminiscent of the early christians. Those in need receive help from their neighbors. Expenses for funerals and weddings are defrayed by a kind of subsidy called "Ika" for funerals; and "chinchuli" for weddings. For common amusements there is another subsidy called "Areka" or "mamaon." A birth or death is celebrated with a nine days prayer and a solemn Mass.

Fray Jesus came at about nine o'clock with the car. We went to the Naval Hospital to visit again the victims of the bombings. They were improving rapidly thanks to the care and interest of the doctors and nurses. A navy doctor was performing an operation on one of the victims when suddenly an aeroplane zoomed over the hospital. We thought the Naval Hospital would be bombed, but the explosion was towards the Episcopal Palace. We learned later that the Bank of Guam which was behind the Communications Office was hit by the bomb. The store of Mrs. Mesa and part of the store of Mrs. Ana Underwood were damaged by the same bomb. The Prisons Building was within this zone also and was partly destroyed.

Japanese spies were caught in different points of the islands in the afternoon. They were young Chamorros from Saipan which was occupied by Japanese. They had been sent by the Japanese in small fishing boats to tell the people of Guam that the Japanese were going to occupy the islands on December 10. These boys were imprisoned by order of the Governor.

"The people must not offer resistance or they will be punished severely." This was the Japanese message brought by the boys.

I went back to Maitc that evening with Fray Jesus. Father Arnold and Father Theophane who were busy evacuating the people of the city all day long joined us at the home of Judge Camacho. Father Ferdinand and Brother Gabriel remained at the Parochial House.

We recited the Holy Rosary together again that evening after which everybody had an animated exchange of experiences. There were many interesting stories. The radio brought us word that Manila and Hawaii were being bombed continuously. Apparently the Japanese were well prepared before they started the incident of Pearl Harbor. The Governor had issued orders to the people not to offer any resistance in case of invasion. The Japanese were fanatical in their hatred of the white race and those allied with them. The Chamorros like the Filipinos and Hawaiians have lived with Americans for long years. They were particularly hated and envied by the Japanese.

It was rather late when we turned in. There was so much to talk about, yet the people's nervous anticipation of the next day's development made them break up the meeting before midnight. One had to save energy for the hazards of the next day's evacuation. Nobody was able to sleep that night. We could hear bombs dropping at Tonhon and Piti. The terrible explosions resounded like huge rocks of stones falling from a great height, for there were many stone houses which collapsed from the force of the explosion. Aeroplanes were circling round and round. We could hear strafing and machine guns shooting their rat-tat-tat endlessly. It was pitched dark, yet we could

imagine what horrible fate awaited us in the morning from the horrifying noises that filled the night.

Fray Jesus started preparing the altar very early the next day. While Father Arnold, Father Theophane and myself were getting ready for Mass, we heard shouts of people running on the streets; aeroplanes sounded overhead, flying very, very low, almost above our heads, it seemed. As the crowd drew nearer, we heard their shouts:

"The Japanese are here! They are coming this way! They are coming!"

In a split second everybody managed to rush out of the house towards the bushes at the rear of the house. Father Arnold and Father Theophane rushed for their cars, but I followed a trail with Fray Jesus which would lead me to the ranch of Tan Lola, wife of Jose Lujan in Chochogo. It was out of the way and afforded a very good retreat. Besides, this family were very good Catholics. They offered Mass in their home very often in honor of their patron saint.

The bushes of Guam are very thick with overhanging foliage which afforded a very good shelter from the planes hovering above with their deadly machine guns. There were many people hiding in the bushes. I was often surprised to find people come out from their hiding places asking for my blessings. The faith of these people is most touching. Coconut trees, lush pandanus and giant ilang-ilang made natural air-raid shelters for these people who would lie flat on their stomachs or crawl on hands and feet to escape detection from the sharp-eyed aviators.

"Bless us, Señor Obispo!" were heard frequently from unseen groups crawling in the thick undergrowth. I blessed them every time they came to me, but I-too had to crawl and lay flat for the planes would fly very low and their machine guns could be heard shooting from time to time. A woman came to me when I was only a few kilometers from the place of Judge Camacho. She was covered with blood as she had been wounded while on the street running from incoming troops.

"Please give me a little alcohol, Señor Obispo, she beseeched me piteously.

Judge Camacho volunteered to take her to a small hut near the place as we had no alcohol with us. The kindness and hospitality of this man is especially manifested at times of great need. His cordial friendship and catholic charity is edifying and I can never sufficiently express to him all the gratitude I feel for all the generosity he showered on me during those early days of the occupation.

Fray Jesus followed close behind me all the long way to Tan Lola's ranch. We were tired and hungry and badly bruised by sharp limon-china bushes. We heaved a great sigh of relief when we saw the ranch nestling so peacefully under the tall coconut trees.

Don José Lujan and his wife, Tan Lola rushed out to meet us when they caught sight of us.

"Welcome, welcome, Señor Obispo! Thanks God, you are safe! Good morning, Fray Jesus. We are glad you have come to our ranch," were words of greeting from the pious couple.

"Thanks be to God! We are glad and very lucky to be here," I managed to reply as I sank into a deep armchair on the verandah of the house.

"Please excuse me, Señor Obispo," Tan Lola said, "I will have your breakfast ready in a minute. Your Grace must be very hungry."

Don José, her husband seated himself near me.

"Señor Obispo, Your Grace has been saved by a miracle. Gregorio, who came about five minutes ago said that the Japanese are now occupying the house of Judge Camacho. Their flag is waving atop that house now. Gregorio came running to tell us that the Japanese have come," were Don José's discouraging words.

"I can only imagine what they might have done to us if they found us in that house. They might have mistaken us for Americans and killed us outright." Fray Jesus commented.

"God alone knows what might have happened to us. We have been saved by a mere trigger's breath," I added.

People kept pouring in from all sides. They sprawled on the ground under the shade of the trees as they came tired out and dirty from having crawled on hands and feet whenever aeroplanes swooped down on them in the bushes. They had bundles of clothes, those of them who were able to tie some things together; but there were those who had only their children in their arms or hanging to the skirts of their mothers.

"You have to take care of so many people, Don Jose," I told him.

"They are all welcome, Señor Obispo. We have plenty of food. The navy trucks unloaded plenty of canned goods from the commissary. They distributed them yesterday to the ranch houses near here. They told us to keep them before the Japanese get them and to feed them to the people who may come here," Don Jose informed me.

"Thanks God! At least the people will not be hungry for some time," I answered. I knew how difficult a problem the food situation would make as long as Guam is in the war.

We have a belated breakfast after which we rested on the cool verandah. People were still coming, and by lunch time, we were almost two hundred in the ranch house. Every newcomer brought a new tale of horror. It seemed as if hell had broken loose and pandemonium reigned.

"The roads are littered with dead people whom the Japanese have killed," someone said.

"Aeroplanes are strafing people on the highways," another imparted.

"The Japanese have landed at the different parts at about three A.M. The landing troops were presumably guarded by the planes that flew above the city in circles dropping bombs at strategic places. From various landing points the troops proceeded towards the capital," a well-informed person told us. This explained those terrific explosions that reverberated last night and which had kept everybody awakened and on the alert.

The first Mass in Guam was celebrated by Father Urdaneta in 1565. The Reverend Father was an Augustinian and was confessor to General Legaspi. The cross of Christ remained alone in the islands until the Jesuit Missionaries were sent to convert the natives to the Catholic Faith. The Chamorros are lovers of tradition and credulous in religious matters. They became very good Catholics. The Augustinian Fathers succeeded the Jesuits after their expulsion. Some of them like Father Sanvitores became martyrs of the faith. They built churches and schools (Colegio de Letran). The Bishop of Cebu had spiritual charge of Guam for centuries, but this was very difficult because of the distance. In 1910 the Vicariate which was formally created and entrusted to the Spanish Capuchin made the spiritual supervision of Guam more efficient.

The ranch of Chochogo nestling in solitary isolation made an ideal evacuation site. The kitchen was completely topsyturvy. The food had to be prepared for hundreds of evacuees. We could hear continuous shellings from the man-of-war ships at the harbor, and the reverberations of the bombs as they exploded had brought havoc and destruction into the midst of the city people. We were not within their range, so that we were in comparative safety. I was able to snatch a brief siesta which soothed my frayed nerves.

I sent Fray Jesus to Agaña that afternoon at three o'clock. I stayed at Maite with Judge Camacho. I wanted to know what had happened after the occupation. Fray Jesus returned sooner than I expected. My nerves calmed a little when he informed me that the Americans had surrendered. The Japanese flag was waving at the Plaza de España.

"The city is completely normal," he said upon his return, "Shinohara told me to advise Your Grace to pay your respect to the Commandant of the Japanese forces. It is necessary to secure pass to go from one place to another."

I decided to go to Agaña immediately. We placed a white flag in the front part of the car. When we reached the village of San Antonio, I was surprised to see piles of cadavers on both sides of the street. They were the hapless victims of Japanese

atrocities. They had been bayoneted to death while fleeing from the advancing troops. At Apotguan many people had been caught on their way to the ranch and killed on the spot. Some of the victims were sons of Japanese old-timers.

Every street corner was guarded by well-armed Japanese sentinels. The bridge of San Antonio was completely obstructed by a truck full of cadavers. All the people in the truck had been killed by bayonets. We had to make a detour through Fixen to get to the city. When we arrived at the convent, Father Ferdinand agreed rather reluctantly to go with me to the Commandant to get our passes. I put on my Bishop's dress and surrounded by Fathers Ferdinand, Adelbert, Brother Gabriel and Fray Jesus, we went to the Plaza de España to pay our respects to the Commandant. A table had been placed in front of the palace of the Governor. Japanese soldiers were scattered all over the plaza. The Chamorros were lined on one side. While we were approaching the Commandant, a Japanese woman came forward to kiss my ring. She was a Mrs. Dejima, an old resident who had a store in the city. I blessed her in front of that crowd. We received our passes and the American Fathers who were with me were not molested. I was elated by this fact and hoped that the Mission Fathers would be respected. But alas! My illusion was short-lived. I failed to see on that day the brandished sword of Damocles that was to fall on our verdant missionary field in the Vicariate of Guam.

I heard of a memorable incident that took place on the plaza that morning. When the Japanese soldiers pulled down the American flag, a young Chamorro rushed forward to embrace it. He was immediately bayoneted on the spot, while the flag fell on him draping him in the regal robes of old glory!

The plaza was full of people. I could get a general birds-eye view of the whole Plaza España from the window of my house. Like a colorful pageant unfolding before my eyes I gazed upon that scene of occupation. The Governor's Palace with marines swarming all over the place was unusually active. People were lined up to get their passes from the military authorities. The Naval Hospital, on the other side of the Plaza

appeared like the hazy background to a vivid, thrilling pageant of conquest and submission. There was all the appearance of a peaceful exterior to the drama, but when night comes what horrible orgy; what nameless debauchery would take possession of the triumphant soldiers. I expected a wild, hilarious celebration in the city, so I decided to go back to my peaceful quiet retreat at Chochogo.

I passed through the ranch of Jose Torres. There were many evacuees from the city. I saw Father Arnold, and Father Oscar Calvo, a native priest. The brother of Father Calvo was seriously ill. I told the people of Agaña to surrender.

"No, No, they will kill us for sure!" cried the young ladies in terror. They would not be convinced until Mr. Bordallo, one of the evacuees, told them that he was going to see for himself. When he returned safely, the other people were more inclined to follow his example, although there were still many who would not dare.

I returned to Chochogo in the early evening. There were more than fifty people in the house. We prayed the rosary together after which we reviewed the events of the day. Everyone agreed that the occupation was very easy inasmuch as the island was not fortified to resist invasion. There were many casualties, but some of the cases were mostly brutal and unwarranted. A group of thirty composed of native men, women and children were caught between two fires, so to say, and were killed outright. That is, when the troops from Piti and the troops from Tonhon met on the way to Agaña, this group was unfortunately and mercilessly slaughtered when they tried to flee. An American official, Mr. Bright, coming down from his car at the Officer's Club presumably to surrender, was immediately killed by the bayonet of a fanatical soldier. Driven by his lust for blood at the sight of an American official, he wantonly slaughtered the defenseless man. Six hundred and forty-three American men, women and children had been concentrated. How were they being treated? Nobody could tell. The Governor was taken to the Naval Hospital a prisoner of war.

Before retiring, we prayed Our Lady to give us Her special protection, for otherwise, we would not have been saved that day. Many had met death, horrible death. We had so much to be grateful for.

The next day, December 11, 1941 was the feast day of Ntra. Sra. de Guadalupe. An altar was improvised on the verandah of the ranch house. The evacuees heard Mass and received Holy Communion. I was assisted by Vicente, an old sacristan of the late Father Anselmo. While we were celebrating Mass at Chochogo, looting, pilferage, and abuses were rampant in Agaña. The convent of the Mission Fathers, the Episcopal House, and the cars of the Fathers had been confiscated by the Japanese. The cadavers were still unburied. The Japanese authorities were not ordering them to be buried. Dogs were devouring them and they were beginning to decay.

The Mission Fathers decided to give Christian burial to the dead when they saw that the Military authorities were unconcerned. The Fathers went into the unpleasant task of burying the dead, with zeal and vigor, armed with spades. The corpses were buried under the shadow of the ancient and much-revered cross of Apotguan to avert a much greater calamity than the occupation. An epidemic would have brought a fate worse than death. I remember meeting Father Calvo that afternoon while I was making my rounds in the village. We were in front of the house of Tan Rosan Kalzon. He came down from his bike when he saw me. He was perspiring, tired, and visibly exhausted.

"Señor Obispo, I cannot continue any longer. I am physically fagged out so I am going home. May I ask Fray Jesus to go to the Fathers at Apotguan? There are a few more cadavers to be buried."

I readily agreed. He was almost ready to collapse from physical fatigue. Fray Jesus went to help the Fathers in the work of burying the war dead.

I slept in the house of Judge Camacho that night. The Japanese had left the house that day. We prepared an altar

for the next day's Mass. Many people attended the requiem Mass for they had lost many relatives and friends during the two days of occupation. Fray Jesus arrived on foot at about ten o'clock, tired, and perspiring.

"Señor Obispo, the Japanese have taken the keys of your car. They said they will return it to you later."

"I must go to Agaña to see the Commandant. Let us hope that he can help us," I immediately decided.

I went on foot to the city. When I tried to enter the Bishop's House, two Japanese soldiers crossed their bayonets at the entrance to prevent my going in. They made me understand by their gesture that I was not supposed to enter my own house.

"This is my house," I tried to tell them.

"Emperor, emperor," they muttered stubbornly.

It was futile to convince them so I proceeded to the Palace of the Governor where the Japanese Commandant was staying. I met a Japanese official while I was going up the stairs.

"Can you speak English?" I asked him.

"What do you want?" he said.

"I want to enter my house." I gave him the details of the incident as well as the case of my car.

Murooka, this was the official's name, told me that he will see the Commandant personally about the case. When he returned his face was full of smiles.

"Come with me. We will go to your house," he said, taking my arm. "Your car will be returned to you later."

Murooka talked to the Captain of the guards. I entered the house while they were talking. Confusion and disorder met my eyes. The doors of the rooms had been forced open. The wardrobes had been opened likewise. Trunks were emptied while clothes were strewn on the floor in a general disarray. The clothes were laid out on the floor as if they had been used as sleeping mats. I gathered as many of the clothes as I could find, tied them together into a bundle, and look for more of m

personal belongings. But they were gone, except those that bore my initials. The floor of the office was nauseating. Bread, pieces of ham, lard, sugar covered the floor. The soldiers had been feasting apparently, and had left their crumbs on the floor. The corridor was lined with rifles standing against the wall. The verandah had long lines of rope upon which the clothes of the soldiers were hung to dry. My Bishop's shoes were worn by one of the soldiers. I was about to call his attention when upon second thought I decided that it would be the better part of discretion to refrain from doing so. I gathered the bundle I had made and rejoined Murooka.

"We have to go to the Parochial Hall and then to the Naval Hospital," he said when he saw me. "You need a pass to get your house back." We trudged together on foot. We must have made a queer picture. He, with his saber dangling to the floor for every step he made, while I, with my huge bundle of clothes must have looked like Santa Claus with his bag of toys.

We passed through the Parochial Hall. I saw Japanese soldiers cooking their food in the garden. The benches of the children in the Catechetical School were used for beds by the soldiers. Murooka did the talking after which we went to the Naval Hospital. The doctors and nurses were surprised to see me carrying a bundle, but it was a time of surprises. Mr. Cox who was married to Dolores Borja from Sumay was a prisoner there, and so was the Governor. I did not see the Governor that day. Murooka talked to the Japanese Officers concerned, after which I returned to Chochogo.

The Bishop's House, the convent with the exception of the Parochial Hall was vacated by the soldiers four days later. The gardens of the Bishop's House as well as the patio of the convent was redolent with the smell of horse manure that had accumulated there. It was impossible to live in the Bishop's House, so I had to go back and forth to Chochogo while we had it cleaned. It took us two weeks to clean the house and surroundings before it was fit to be lived in. I had hardly stayed two days in the house before I received word that the Bishop's

House would be used to intern the Governor and his aide. This was not carried out however.

I called on the Commandant Toyofoku several times. Whenever I needed transportation I had to ask him for a pass. I also notified him about the results of the pacification campaign I had carried out among the people. He seemed to be satisfied by my reports for he gave me a copy of the Imperial Rescript which was posted in the main buildings of the city. He assured me also on this occasion that the Catholic religion would be respected.

"We are also religious," he told me.

I had high hopes at first that he would keep his word, but later events proved that I was wrong in giving credence to his promises. Even my car was never returned to me again, although it was promised me often.

I said the first Mass on the Sunday after the occupation in Chochogo; the second Mass in Halagay (Maite) in a house of Vicente Camacho. I kept advising the people to be patient, to abide by the law. But there was suffering everywhere and the people's patience was near breaking point. Abuses by the soldiers were increasing daily. Young girls and young women even married ones were no longer safe from the brutes. Some had luckily escaped, but many had to yield at the point of the bayonet. The situation was intolerable. One evening, an old parishioner from Sinahaña came to the Bishop's House.

"Señor Obispo, please come to see my wife. She is dying," he wretchedly implored me.

I hurried to join him. He informed me on the way how soldiers had abused his wife who was about to deliver a child. He was away at the time. Now his wife was dying. I was able to give the poor woman the Extreme Unction before she died.

This case is similar to many others. Some of the victims came to ask me to intercede for them, so I was compelled to see Toyofoku and to make a formal protest against the abuses of the soldiers.

"If you can give me the name of the particular soldier we will deal with him severely," Toyofoku promised me.

"A Japanese soldier has been executed in Sumay for similar abuse. That should be an example to the others," he explained to me.

"Toyofoku was aware of the rampant abuses, but it was hard to name the soldiers, for usually they left after committing the offense. Very few of the victims could give the names of the soldiers who abused them so it was a hopeless case.

One day, a Japanese official came to the Bishop's House to tell me that the Cathedral would be used as a concentration camp for the American prisoners. It was heartbreaking to despoil the Cathedral of all its decorations. All the altar pieces and the images were taken away to the small chapel of the Bishop's House. I had to dismantle the Holy Tabernacle and carry the Holy Sacrament to the little chapel of my house. Japanese insolence had usurped the dominion of Christ, but God permitted all these abuses because His Divine Plan involved suffering before Redemption. Soldiers of the Insular Force prepared the Cathedral for occupation of the internees. There were more than six hundred internees. There were no toilet facilities in the Cathedral for thousands of people who had to live there for months. What a horrifying, excruciating experience for the civilized men!

The Americans arrived in Army trucks with Japanese soldiers ordering them about. Every one carried his own bundle of personal belongings. Even the children had to carry their own share of the load. How the Chamorros suffered when they saw their friends again. The situation was truly heart-breaking! Arrogant Japanese soldiers stood on guard while the American internees came down the trucks and passed into the Cathedral.

I said Mass on December 21 at the little chapel of the Bishop's House. There were about fifty people present. Pather Oscar said Mass at Barrigada while Father Theophane went to Maite and Father Arnold went to Asan. The other priests could

not go to their respective parishes because there were no available cars. All their cars had been confiscated.

Father Theophane came to inform me on Wednesday that Father Alexander at Agat was not allowed to baptize. I went to the office of the Commandant with Father Calvo. A pass was given to him and for Dr. Sablan so that they might be able to go around at any hour of the day. But these passes were not always honored. Each Japanese official seems to be bent on following only his own orders independently of others.

Kamura, a Japanese official who spoke perfect English came to ask me to go with him to the office of the Commandant. He had a car with him, so I went in my full Bishop's robe to the palace of the Commandant. The Japanese officers fingered my Pectoral Cross with great curiosity. They asked permission to examine it closer so I had to give it to them. They returned it after satisfying their curiosity. I did not understand their comments.

The Commandant was very quiet and meditative when I entered. He was pacing the floor with his eyes cast down.

"What is the nationality of the Mission Fathers, Bishop?" he asked abruptly.

"They are Americans," I said. But this was a known fact. There was no need for him to ask me what was common knowledge. I had a fearful presentiment that something unpleasant was brewing.

"What are we going to do with these Americans," he asked me in a tone which left nothing to be desired.

"These Americans are Missionaries. They came to Guam to spread the Gospel of Christ. They do not mix in politics. They are religious and were sent here by the Pope in Rome, not by the U.S. Government." I tried to impress this fact on him, but he had other things in mind.

"The Bonzes (Japanese Buddhist Priests) have been imprisoned in America," he said as if insinuating that the same should be done to the Mission Fathers.

"I do not know about that" I said, "but the case of these Fathers are different. They were sent by the Holy Father in Rome," I insisted.

"Okay, better tell these priests not to talk with the American prisoners in the Cathedral. Tell them to stay in their convent," he decided brusquely, dismissing me with much ceremony of bowing.

My efforts at defense of the Missionary availed them nothing, for the very next day after the conference with the Commandant, a soldier went to the Mission House to tell the Fathers there to be ready to go to the Bishop's House in ten minutes. They were all under arrest. They were brought to the Episcopal Palace under guard.

An incident worth mentioning is the savagery of the average Japanese soldier. When they knocked at the Mission House, the dog rushed at them, barking furiously. When Father Ferdinand came to open the door, he was slapped on the face by the soldier. Father Mel who was with him was also slapped. While passing the Parochial Hall, Father Alvin and Father Mel for not bowing to the sentry were also slapped.

That afternoon, the people were ordered to go to the Cathedral for prayers. Apparently, the authorities felt that the arrest of the priests had caused a very bad impression upon the people. We sang the "Ave of Lourdes" with deep feeling and pathos. We prayed the Holy Rosary as it had never been prayed before, because the people prayed with tears in their hearts for their sons, fathers, husbands in prison. We concluded with the popular "Atan Jesucristo" (Divine King by Gounod). We prayed with fervor and sang with the new tone of sorrow that was deep in the people's hearts. The Japanese soldiers looked on while we prayed.

People were suffering materially and spiritually. The little food that had been stored at the commercial warehouses and in the stores were exhausted. Many stores had been looted or been forcibly opened by the authorities. The stores of the Butlers, Notley, Trinidad Calvo were among these. If any resistance

was made, the owner was slapped. The iceplant and coldstores of Pedro Martinez had been confiscated. Mrs. Butler (Ignacia Pañgelinan), Mr. Martinez have all been slapped. When a person is suspected of stealing, he is lashed on the back. This happened to Manuel who was working at the Bishop's House. Fray Jesus had ordered the man to make wash-tub for the clothes of the American priests interned there. Through some misunderstanding, he was suspected, mercilessly horsewhipped and had to stay in bed with fever as a result of the lashes on his back. The convent of the Mission Fathers was made into headquarters for the Chief of Police, while the lower part of the Bishop's House was used as quarters by the soldiers.

Hunger soon reared its hoary ugly face among the people. The little flour available was taken to the convent and rationed. Rice, thread and clothes were available only through ration tickets. People had to walk for miles to secure their necessities. Sometimes they had to stay in the city for three or four days, after which time they were told that the supply was exhausted or the rationing had been stopped. They had to go home empty-handed. There were no available transportation, except for the military authorities for the gasoline supply was fast diminishing.

The Minister of Cult notified me that there would be services in the Cathedral on Christmas day. When the day arrived, he told me not to go there anymore.

"The Commandant is very angry right now," he further said.

I had to say my three Masses in my little chapel. I sent the people to the Cathedral for prayers for that was the order of the C. O. The Minister of Cults was always present during Masses.

New Year which is a holiday for the Japanese was celebrated at the expense of the poor and suffering people. I could see from the verandah of Tan Lola's house how the Japanese soldiers took away truckloads of pigs, chickens, and vegetables. I saw how eggs, bananas and other fruits were confiscated while young corn fit for human consumption was thrown to their horses. Boxes of beer had been taken from Ambrosio Shimizu's store.

The garden and garage of the Bishop's House had been converted into kitchen. Whenever I said Mass the noise and bustle of the soldiers as they prepared their food disturbed the sacrifice of petition. When I could not stand it any longer, I went to the officer in charge. Tracing a large cross on the ground pointing to the chapel upstairs he finally seemed to understand for they moved their kitchen to the neighboring house.

I had large quantities of cement, lumber, nails and other materials for the rebuilding of the church destroyed by the typhoon of 1940 at Merizo. These materials were taken away by the soldiers. When I remonstrated against this they answered me laughing.

"Ah, Franco is very good friend of us".

The day previous to my arrest a Mr. Moreta, member of the Mizensu came to ask me for the price of my piano as his chief wanted to buy it. When I named the price, he said it was too high. The value of the piano at that time was two-hundred and fifty dollars. He made me sign a document purporting to show that I was willing to sell the piano for only twenty dollars. There was nothing I could do about it. The same procedure was used in the other stores whenever they wanted wrist watches, furnitures, radios etc. . . even houses and other urban properties were taken away by making it appear in documents that the owner was willing to sell at their own price, when such was not the case. It is the eternal story of the cat and the mouse. When the mouse comes out from its hole, the cat appears to be uninterested, but in an unguarded moment, presto! the hole through which the mouse can escape is closed by the paw of the cat. The mouse caught in a trap.

They tried to force open the safe in my house. When they failed, they cordially asked me for the combination. They tried to open the safe in the convent. I told them to ask Father Ferdinand who was interned in the Cathedral. Two days after their arrest, they had been transferred to the Cathedral from the Bishop's House. They delegated Pedro Martinez to get the combination of all the safes in the government offices.

They showed no respect whatsoever for the church, the convent or the Parochial Hall. They made daily visits to the Bishop's House and made itemized lists of the furnitures there. On the day previous to my arrest, Murooka who had appeared to be my friend came to the Bishop's House with photographers who took our pictures together. The whole Mizenzu seemed to have been sent to my house on this day. They were continuously checking, measuring and listing down all the furnitures in my house at intervals of five minutes.

The next day January 7, soldiers came to tell me that I was under arrest. Toyofoku had ordered my confinement in the Cathedral with the rest of the internees. Fray Jesus and myself were given only ten minutes to prepare. I wanted to go to the chapel to get the Holy Sacrament but the officer in charge would not allow me. We were able to take only a valise of clothes each and mattresses for sleeping which we had to carry ourselves. People on the streets saw us taken to the Cathedral. I asked them to pray for me. "Tayuyute yo" (Pray for me).

The next day January 8, about thirty of us prisoners were ordered to go to the Plaza España. It was about four in the afternoon. We were compelled to run four times around the plaza in full view of the crowd of people there. Then our names were called and we heard a sentence of exile passed on us. Imagine if you can, stand the mortifying situation. To make matters worst they read the sentence as if they regretted the order.

"We are sorry, but you have to go there and if you do not obey the military authorities there, you will be sent to one of the islands on the south," was the written statement read to us.

After the sentence was read to us, we were taken back to the Cathedral. There were various comments on the part of the six-hundred prisoners. There were those who interpreted the sentence as auguring a good future for me, but I could not divine the meaning behind the words and it was not encouraging.

Thanks be to God the usual parade of American prisoners with the Governor and high ranking Officials at the head was not repeated during the time I was interned. And the ceremony of

shooting the American flag on top of the City Hall in the presence of many people who are forced by the police to gather there to watch was not repeated either. During my imprisonment I cannot forget with gratitude the sympathy with which all the Americans regardless of creed looked upon my bitter plight which was worst than the treatment given the Governor who was at least in the Naval Hospital. Our food had been contracted with Mr. Artero who supplied our meals. It was not very bad.

A wave of excitement seemed to envelope the atmosphere on the morning of January 9. Rumors of a possible evacuation circulated and the wounded and sick were transferred from the Naval Hospital to the Parochial Hall. Governor MacMillin and his aide together with a few doctors left the Hospital with their travelling bags, and a few personal belongings they had managed to save from the day of occupation. I had not seen the Governor except once since December 8. That was on the occasion when I was called to the Hospital to assist a wounded woman from Sumay. I was surprised to see him rather jovial. He affectionately greeted me in a loud voice which surprised the guard accompanying me. We were able to talk together quietly and he expressed his condolence at seeing me treated as badly as the other prisoners. He asked me also if I was invited to the New Year's celebration given by the Commandant at the Plaza. I said I was not invited.

We were notified at four o'clock on the morning of January 10 that at six thirty we should get ready to leave the Cathedral for an unknown destination. Anxiety and suspense filled our hearts. We could not say whether the two of us, Fray Jesus and I would be allowed to go free or exiled with the others. We were sad at leaving the Cathedral behind. We fervently bade farewell to the "Virgen del Camarin" and implored Her to help us in this critical period.

The Japanese who are fond of pageantry and military display made the evacuation an occasion for a parade. The prisoners were made to march around the Plaza España after which all the Mission Fathers together with Fray Jesus and myself were led to a military truck. Some of my faithful parishioners gath-

ered on the Plaza to bid me farewell: "Goodby, Señor Obispo!", they cried aloud as our truck moved toward Piti. I recognized Mrs. Underwood, Johnston etc... among the crowd of well-wishers.

It was heart-breaking for this catholic people to lose all their priests and to see them treated like common prisoners. But the most bitter station in this painfully dolorous trip to Piti was when our truck passed through Antiguag and we saw Tan Lola and her daughters at the verandah of their house. This noble lady had been generously hospitable in offering me a retreat in her ranch-house in Chochogo. She was at the verandah because her son Salvador was also a prisoner of war and was to be exiled with us. Salvador worked in the Navy Yard and for this reason was considered by the Japanese as an enemy. Tan Lola waved as we passed the house, I raised my hand in blessing and blessed that charitable Christian family from the distance.

"May God Shower His Grace Upon You in Abundance!"



Photo # USMC 515537 Argentina Maru or Brazil Maru.

CHAPTER II

E X I L E

The truck bearing the Mission Fathers, Fray Jesus and myself stopped at the Pier at Piti. Whatever illusions we had nurtured at the start about being transferred to another part of the island was dispelled immediately when we saw the magnificent Trans-Atlantic liner Argentina Maru docked at the Pier. We were lined up single file when we came down from the truck. The other trucks with the American women and children arrived much later, while the men walked from Agaña to Piti. We marked up the barge that was to take us to the ship preceded by a Japanese guard with a long whip in his hand.

We passed a gruelling four hours of torture while we waited for those who were coming on foot. The Japanese Officer in charge went into a frenzy of checking and double checking. Now he would make us squat on the floor, Buddha-like while he counted us by twos, by threes, by fours. He repeated this procedure several times making us stand up like soldiers or squatting like apes in the jungle. It was a long and tedious process until the officer was satisfied that no one had escaped. When the war prisoners who had to walk from Agaña arrived at the Pier, the same process of counting and recounting was repeated.

The omnipresent whip master took us down to the hold of the ship. As we descended to the bottom of the steerage, I felt a suffocating intolerable heat envelope us completely like a blanket. I tried to choose a conveniently cool spot in that crowded room but the whip master threatened me with his whip and pointed to a large bunk. It could accommodate nine people, and by his gestures he indicated that we were to stay there.

What a pitiable plight that group of war prisoners presented! We were all very hungry, for we had not taken anything since our early morning breakfast of bread and Vienna sausage.

[Excerpts from the rest of the book]

The **Argentina Maru** was taking us to Japan, but we could only surmise and make haphazard attempts at identifying our location.

On the fifth day of our trip, we were all transferred to a smaller vessel, I cannot recall without shivering the intense cold of our brief crossing on deck of this small steamer which took us to the island of Shikoku. We did not know this fact at the time, but when we arrived at Sentsuji [Zentsuji] we could tell from what we could see in the darkness that we were in a Japanese city. Throughout our trip, presumably for the main purpose of confusing everyone as to our particular location, we always moved at night. Sentsuji is the city of temples for there are more than ten thousand temples in this city.

We landed amidst confusion and the shivering and crying of children. We walked from the landing to the railroad station where we sat down on the benches to get an idea as to our bearings. While we were resting, we were given a piece of bread each by some Japanese porters.

"That is a gift of that Japanese officer there," said the porter as he pointed to an officer at one end of the station. Apparently, the kind-hearted officer had taken pity on the poor hungry prisoners of war and had bought bread for them.

Grateful cries of "Banzai," "Arigato," filled the air as the Americans thanked the kind Samaritan. But there were also cries of "More bread, more bread," from the hungry children of the evacuees. The bread was small and the people were hungry. So I gave my piece of bread to a Marine who seemed more hungry than I. In a little while, we were all told to march to another station where we were to board street cars which would take us to the concentration camp.

When we arrived at the camp my name and that of Brother Jesús [de Begoña] were called again. When we answered, the officer told us to go to Hotel Omiya. An American woman whose baby was delivered in the Naval Hospital at Agaña in the early days of the occupation was also sent to the hotel. Her baby was in delicate health. There were five American nurses whom we expected to be given the same privilege, but they were not allowed to come with us but were herded with the others to the concentration camp.

When we arrived at Hotel Omiya, we were given strict orders not to leave our rooms, not to write letters and not to ask for special food without the permission of our guard. It was the first time that I had seen a Japanese hotel. How different it was from hotels in my country.

"I am not a prisoner of war," I told them in the office of immigration. "I am Spanish. I want to go to Tokyo to see the Spanish Ambassador."

A Japanese military police was assigned to take us to Tokyo.

As we left the office of immigration I told the police officer:

"I am very hungry."

"There is the hotel," the man said pointing to a hotel. "You can eat there."

"But we have no money," I told him. We were not allowed to bring any money with us when we left Agaña.

He bought six pieces of bread, giving us three pieces each.

...
When we arrived at Tokyo, a representative from the Embassy was waiting for us. Arrangements had been made between the Spanish Ambassador and the Prefecture of Police. The Honorable [Santiago] Mendez Vigo was head of the Embassy in Tokyo. He made arrangements with the Right Reverend Father [Iliginio] Berganza, superior of the Procuration House of the Jesuit Fathers to meet us at the station. Reverend J. P. [Juan] Bizkarra, S.J., was assigned to meet us. He had a car from the Embassy waiting for us.

"Greetings from His Excellency, the Ambassador," was his cordial salutation as he came forward to meet us. It was a most agreeable surprise, for we did not expect to meet a priest, much less someone who would greet us in our native tongue.

"I was sent to meet you personally and to take you to our house, Monsignor Olano," Father Bizkarra said.

"I am very grateful to His Excellency, the Ambassador," I replied as Father Bizkarra led us to the car.

"We are proceeding to the House so that you may rest," Father Bizkarra told us. "We know that you must be very tired after all that you have been through."

"No, no, we go to office Prefecture of Police," was the brusque reply of our police escort.

"I have a letter from the Embassy. Arrangements have been made between the Police and the Embassy. Msgr. Olano is now under the charge of the Spanish Ambassador," Father Bizkarra said drawing out a thin envelope from his portfolio. The officer perused the letter bearing the seal of the Embassy and reluctantly agreed to go to the Procurator's House.

The Right Reverend Father Berganza met us at the door of the house.

"Welcome to our small house, Msgr. Olano," was his most cordial greeting.

"Thank you very much my dear Reverend Father Superior," I answered.

The house was a very simple affair. It was used merely as a procuration center for the Jesuit Mission of the Carolines, Marianas and Marshall Islands (Nan'yo).

...
Father Bizkarra told me the next day, January 24, that we had to go to the office of the Prefecture of Police. Brother Arizeta¹ came with us. I asked the Prefect to let me stay in Tokyo. He gave me permission to stay for one year. We went to the office of the Minister of Foreign Affairs where they gave me a pass to stay in the city. Father Bizkarra pointed out to me the Catholic University of Tokyo, "Sophia" which was under German Jesuits. "Sophia" means Sapientia or Wisdom. The university is popular among the children of Japanese families who seek higher education.

The next day, January 25, was scheduled for my visit to the Embassy. The Spanish Ambassador, Mendez Vigo, received me with outstretched hands of cordial friendship.

1 Ed. note: Probably the same as Br. Aniceto Arizaleta.

He told me that arrangements had been made with the police whereby I was to be in the custody of the Embassy during my stay in Tokyo.

"I will send a formal protest against your detention and forced evacuation from Guam, Msgr. Olano. Please prepare a list of all the church properties and personal effects which have been taken from you and confiscated by the military and I will send it to the Minister of Foreign Affairs," the Honorable Mendez Vigo told me.

"You, Your Excellency, I suppose that is the best thing for me to do. I have received a very unjust treatment considering the fact that I am a Spaniard," I replied.

As a result of our talk, the Honorable Mendez Vigo sent a telegram to the Minister of Foreign Affairs in Madrid concerning my case.

...
I submitted a list of the properties of the church as well as my own personal property confiscated in Guam.

January 27, 1942

As Apostolic Vicar of Guam, it is my duty to submit a list of church properties in Guam.

1. All the churches with their respective parochial houses, the Episcopal Palace, convent, Parochial Hall and Catholic Cemetery.

2. Two small buildings located at Machanao and Yigo.

3. All the religious objects such as chalices, patens, incense burner, candle holders, sacred ornaments, etc.

4. Complete furniture and equipments of all the parochial houses.

5. "Concrete mixer" in Piti.

6. A large typewriter.

7. Four cars and one wagon.

8. Refrigerator.

9. Electric fans 10. One piano from Parochial Hall.

My personal property and those of my secretary:

1. Religious objects in Chapel of Episcopal House.

2. Episcopal clothes.

3. All personal clothes of my secretary and myself.

4. Shoes, sandals and hats.

5. Private library and personal books of my secretary.

6. One Underwood typewriter.

7. Two pocket watches and one fountain pen.

8. One kodak and Album.

9. Carpentry tools.

These personal properties may be evaluated at about three thousand American dollars.

I am confident that with the good relations existing between the Catholic Church and Japan, the Japanese authorities will respect these properties during our forced absence from Guam.

Signed in Tokyo, March 11, 1942.

MIGUEL ANGEL DE OLANO

Vicario Apostolico de Guam.

...

March 30 (1942)

The American Fathers interned in Kobe¹ sent word through Father Hildebrand that they wanted to send a cable to their Father Provincial to acquaint him with their situation. I gave them the address of the Provincial of the Capuchin Fathers, Province of St. Joseph, Detroit, U.S.

April 20 (1942)

Air raid signals were sounded for the first time. Two days earlier, American planes had appeared all over the city and had dropped bombs on the military objectives.² The planes returned to their unknown base immediately. Huge fires burned at four different points. Many houses were destroyed. However, the air raid signal was sounded rather too late and when the alert signal was sounded at two o'clock in the morning of April 20, the planes did not appear. It was four o'clock before the all clear signal was sounded. We had to go to the basement of the house which served as an air raid shelter. Our houseboy, Naito San, went to see the fire and came back to report that the burned areas were a total loss.

April 30 (1942)

Msgr. Hideguchi left for his visits to the islands of Nanyo. He did not bring our letters for Guam as he was not sure to go there. However, in September 1942, I received a visit from Bishop Fukahori of the diocese of Fukuohku who came to ask me for ministerial license to hear confessions, say Mass, and to preach in Guam. I gave him the license and asked him as a special favor to bring some letters to my parishioners of Guam.

He hesitated at first but after telling him how impossible it was to send letters to my Catholics of Guam, he acceded to my request but not without a parting word of fear.

"This is very dangerous business," he said. "If they find these letters on me, I will be dealt with severely."

"But think how anxiously those people we left behind are awaiting word from all their priests and their bishop," I urged him.

"I understand that perfectly, Msgr. Olano and that is why I will do as you request me. I will take the risk of bringing your letters to Guam," he finally said to my great joy.

"Thank you ever so much, Msgr. Fukahori. Your Grace will surely receive a ten-fold return for your kindness to those poor bereaved parishioners in Guam. Our Lord

1 Ed. note: They were Fathers Alexander, Arnold, Alois, Theophane, Felix, Mel, Xavier, Ferdinand, Marcian, and Adelbert.

2 Ed. note: This was the so-called Doolittle Raid on Tokyo in which incendiary bombs were used.

grant that your trip may be safe and may Your Grace return to bring us news from our people there." I gratefully thanked the Bishop as we concluded our talk.

I gave him letters for Father Dueñas whom I named Pro-Vicar during my absence. I told him to show the letters to Father Calvo and to all the Catholics. I asked him also to defend the Chamorros in their encounters with the Government and if opportunity presented to bring the case of my possible return to Guam to the Japanese Governor. I also sent a letter to Father Calvo, Tan Lola and the relatives of the American internees in Kobe. Many of the Americans were married to Chamorros and I knew their families were anxious to know how they were faring.

Msgr. Fukahori stayed six months in Guam. When he returned he brought me many letters, some cassocks and other clothes of Brother Jesús and myself. He left all my books because he said it was not allowed to bring books out. The Japanese were very careful of printed matter.

"How was your mission in Guam?" I asked Msgr. Fukahori.

"I am very much disappointed with the people," he answered rather downcast. "They do not come to Mass, the Cathedral is almost empty even on First Fridays exposition of the blessed Sacrament. During the Holy Thursday and Good Friday devotions, the people stayed in their homes so that the church was deserted."

"I think that is not surprising in view of the fact that your visit was as an emissary of the Imperial Government and not as a direct envoy of the Holy Father. For centuries, the Chamorros have received priests, bishops and Catholic prelates whom they know are sent by the Pope," I told him, trying to explain the coldness of the people toward a Bishop of the Catholic Church, considering the fact that they were good Catholics.

"Oh! so that is the reason," he said apparently relieved by my explanation.

When I asked the people later why they did not come to Mass during the visit of Msgr. Fukahori, they gave me an entirely different explanation which has a touch of humor to it.

"When the Japanese priest offers Holy Mass we feel that he is asking Our Lord for the victory of the Japanese Imperial Army, and as we are not in accord with his prayer, we prefer to stay away from Mass." What a simple and credible explanation from people whose faith and trust is great. They only wanted priests whose prayer was in union with theirs—and so they preferred to stay away from Mass rather than pray for the victory of the Japanese.

...
August 30 (1943)

Our stay in Tokyo came to a close in the middle of October 1942. The Spanish Embassy, through the Honorable Santiago Mendez Vigo was able to make arrangements with the Swiss Embassy to let us go to Goa on an exchange ship which was to leave for India in the autumn. The Spanish government took care of all Japanese prisoners concentrated in allied countries. In view of this fact, Brother Jesús and I were allowed to

be repatriated to Spain. It was a memorable day when we received the letter of the Honorable Minister of Spain for that brought us nearer to our homeland.

...
December 3, 1943

The Examiner, a Catholic Weekly published in Bombay gave the following news item: "The Capuchin Bishop Olano, ordinary of Guam in the Pacific, remained in Goa from the steamer **Gripsholm** that brought the exchange prisoners from Japan. He is the guest of His Excellency, the Patriarch."

April 27, 1944

I received two letters from California from Mrs. Rosalio E. Blas and Mr. Charles E. Erwin asking for news about their families. Mrs. Blas inquired for her family while Mr. Erwin for Pedro Martinez Underwood and Mr. José M. Torres. The letters came via airmail.

June 18, 1944

Saipan was raided by the Allies. Japan was also bombarded by the Americans from India and China. I received a letter via airmail from Bishop O'Hara informing me that permit may be given me to go to North America. It is in answer to the letter addressed to Archbishop [later Cardinal] Spellman.

July 14, 1944

Bishop Le Floch took me to the Minor Seminary to visit the college directed by the Mission Sisters of St. Francis.

The Americans are said to have landed in Guam on July 22, 1944. The cabinet of Minister Tojo has collapsed in Japan.

January 12, 1945

Father Fox took me to the ship on which I was to continue my trip to Sydney. I received almost a hundred pounds in donations from the nuns and the Bishop and the Callil family.

When we arrived at Sydney, we found the car of the Archbishop waiting for us. We went directly to the Cathedral of St. Mary. At four thirty, I received the Apostolic Delegate, Msgr. Panico who spoke Spanish fluently. The Apostolic Delegate gave me a letter from the Provincial of the Capuchins in Detroit dated October 27, 1944. The Provincial Clement Nenbaner sent me \$500.00 for my needs. He also informed Bishop O'Hara that he will have missionaries ready to send to Guam as soon as they are requested by Bishop Olano.

"We are urged by various parties to send Fathers, but I felt that we ought to do nothing until we find out from you, the Ecclesiastical Head of Guam, just what we are to do."

Father Clement Nenbaner

February 21, 1945

I wrote a letter to Admiral Nimitz asking for passage on any aeroplane for Guam. Brother Jesús took it to the Transportation Office where they promised to forward it by plane.

March 18, 1945

Br. Jesús has made arrangements with the Transportation Office and was informed that the plane for Guam takes off at Brisbane. The trip from Sydney to Brisbane will cost us thirty five pounds each. The plane leaves tomorrow at nine thirty. I have been given permission to carry 65 lbs. instead of the 30 lbs. [normally] allowed.

March 19, 1945

I left for Brisbane by plane. We arrived at Brisbane after three hours in the air. The trip cost me eight pounds. Monsignor James Duhig, Bishop of Brisbane sent two priests to meet me at the airport. Msgr. asked me to make an appeal at the Cathedral. I was interviewed by a correspondent of the *Telegraph*.

I arranged my passage for Guam and changed 101 pounds for \$326. The Bishop took me to the Vicar General to arrange for the manner of securing aid from Gen. McArthur who was a personal friend of the Bishop. I left for the airport at seven o'clock but one plane left at twelve, midnight. We touched Townsville, Finschten, Holandia, Biak. We arrived at Biak at five p.m. Another plane will take me to Leyte. The Americans in all these airports were very accommodating and courteously offered me all facilities available. Biak is a very large place with many aeroplanes, ships, man-o-war ships.

Brother Jesús was unable to go with me as the permit applied for him has not yet arrived. I had to go on alone for I wanted to be in Guam in time for Easter.

March 21, 1945

I was accompanied by Father Regan, Chaplain to the airport at Lugbaan [Lucban]. The aeroplane was very modern, big and provided with oxygen. The trip took seven hours from Leyte to Guam. The airport where we landed at Guam was at Tomhon where we had to sleep for the night.

March 22, 1945

I was ready very early at about six thirty but I had to wait for someone to take me to Agaña. When I approached one of the Navy officers, he invited me to have breakfast at the Officers Mess after which he himself took me in a car to Agaña.

What a complete change had taken place in the island of Guam since I left it in 1942. How sad is the picture of an Agaña in ruins! The church of San Antonio, the Cathedral, the Parochial Hall, the Bishop's Palace, are in ruins. It is almost impossible to recognize old landmarks, so changed and depressing is the whole scene. The car in which I rode stopped at the old Council Hall known as Dorn Hall. Here I met once more my old friends who had been separated from me for almost four years—Pedro Martinez

was there, but how changed! He had aged in four short years. His face was lined and pictured the horrible tortures through which he had passed. His hair was completely white. I met there also my old friend and host, Judge Vicente Camacho. Antonio Carbullido and Judge Elin. It was a heart-warming reunion!

Document 1941G

Diary of a Jesuit priest in Truk, 1941-1943

Source: Part of a Spanish Manuscript Document BVT6M44, MARC, Guam.

Note: Translated by Rodrigue Lévesque.

Introductory notes.

The author of this diary is not mentioned, but, by a process of elimination, the author was most probably Father Santiago Battle, a Catalan. So that the Japanese military would not so easily understand what the diary said, the author used coded language. For instance, he referred to his colleagues by their hometowns: "the man from Zafra" must be Fr. Faustino Hernandez, Superior; "the man from Tortosa" was Brother Espuny; "the Manresan" was Brother Casasayas; and "the Valencian" was Br. Santana.

The Japanese did confiscate this diary in December 1942; the first year had to be reconstituted from memory, and may not be as accurate as the second part.¹

From 13 December 1941 to 31 May 1943**13 December [1941]**

They [the Japanese] call for the Father [Hernandez] at Toloas; they say that it is only for a few days, and because of the war. They make a search of his belongings, and carry away some books. The Manresan who was there in Toloas, is detained there [but] at last they let him go to his place of employment.

14

At 3 p.m. there come in a motor launch two policemen and one interpreter. We already know why they come because the Manresan has warned us yesterday. We are in Fefen. They search everything carefully, ask if we have any weapons, cameras, etc. in all the cells, basement, they force us to be present under guard... They carry away books, manuscripts, notes, the Diary about which they asked specifically... As it is Sunday and the appointed hour for the Rosary, people arrive and are frightened.

Afterwards, they go up to the house of the Sisters... same operation... cells, boxes, beds, letters, books. They carry away some letters (they were already in a good hiding

1 Ed. note: My thanks to Father Hezel, Micronesian Seminar, for his help in solving this puzzle.

place what was most in view [sic]). The girls cry, because they fear that the teachers will be taken away along with the three missionaries.

They take tea and... conclude the search. They pile up everything in front of our house, they talk among themselves, and ask the Manresan to go with them. The latter collects a few clothes and goes with them in the launch, as a prisoner under guard. They arrive at Toloas, and [he being] under guard, they go to the Police Station. It happens at night; they do not allow [him] to go to the house to eat or fetch a mat, etc. The judge interrogates him and accuses him of having made a fire at the Mission. When he asked why he was being detained and for how many days, they tell him "two or three days, not to be scared, to go with his companion, not to speak loudly, and his companions the same."

"I have been here twenty years," said he, "helping the missionary, working for the people and now..."

It was 8 p.m., two policemen and one interpreter, with flashlights with red filters, accompany him to his cell that is two meters lower than the station, they go down some steps, they open doors, a key is heard, some noise made by the lock. "Here is your companion," they say. They shut the door... Darkness. They talk and he recognizes the Father from Zafra. They are dumbfounded.

The days bring continuous anxiety. We learn that they could call us any day now. They have already forbidden us from visiting the islands although we may visit this one, except for the military areas.

Because they watch over us day and night, we find it difficult to stay here. It appears that they are waiting for an incident. There are orders to the effect that fires are not to be made at night. The chief from the station above visits us often, and also the Sisters, and we hope that they will leave us in peace. We celebrate Christmas as usual.

28

On the previous day, the policeman notified us to be in his office at 8 a.m. official time. The girls to whom they gave the notice, thinking it would be for them to take us to join the two on Government Island, did not want to give us the news and they asked others to advise us. We had been expecting it.

We said Mass earlier, as it was Sunday. I hurried to be there at 8 o'clock sharp. I arrived on time, my companion following behind. As they had not told us where we were going, we did not bring any clothes with us. We waited until 10. The policeman told us: "The Chief wants to talk to you. Let us go to his house on Toloas."

At 11:30, we were at the Chief's house. We waited for a couple of hours; this appears to be proper etiquette for the masters. They do not let us go to eat. They go and eat. (We asked them) to send the other companion who is our cook.

They interrogated us one by one, lights, lights and lights... This appears to be an individual trial; they question, I answer, the police from our island is the accuser; I believed that they would let us free [but] they interrogate the man from Tortosa, and, as agreed, we say the same thing. It is 3 p.m., then 4 p.m. We ask about the night. They

tell us to send word for our dinner to be brought. The Chief tells me: "You will go and join your companions, the Father from Zafra, and the Manresan, a few days... Behave. Wartime, you know..." A policeman and a native accompany us. They slide a large bolt, the bars appear with eight to ten pale faces, and stuck to them those held here for the same reason as ourselves. They question us, want to tell us about their troubles. [They tell] us to share what is available. More keys turning in locks. [We find ourselves] locked in a jail, as our room is worse than a jail... Two minutes given for the necessary thing, then they lock us until 5 in the morning. The word went around the city that we were held in the Government area... and some were saying that we were held on account of having made fires or signals. As new prisoners came and went, they were informing us about some things. Someone, who knew the native language, told us that the informal ... puts out a news sheet and the radios under government control were saying that some of the Fathers had broken the rules and made fires at night. In truth, we did not do any such thing; naturally, in the houses, it could be that some light could have been seen at supper time, or at bed time, etc. but we did not do any such thing on purpose.

On the day that the man from Tortosa went out, along with the man from Fefen [Fr. Battle], the Chief on the Hill came down to see the Sisters. These stated their annoyance at our having been imprisoned for something we were not guilty of. The Chief said that nobody is punished without an offence [having been committed], that the Manresan had made a fire or signals with a flashlight, that the one from Lérida had been charged correctly. They told [him] that the accusations were false, that the guards were prejudiced against the foreigners. The fires could be explained by people going out to fish at night, and as the Mission is close to the sea passage, someone would have been going in and out to sea, with some light...

31

The Chief summons the man from Zafra and myself. They ask for the books of sermons in the Trukese language. As they were in Fefen, two policemen and one native policeman brought me there in a motor launch. At 11, we go out. The Sisters see the launch coming and a flock of girls and Sisters [come to meet us]. Already everything on the island is quiet. The shower felt good as I had not had one since my departure. They take two catechism books, story books, and gospels. The Sisters prepare some food. The Sister speaks in Spanish with dissimulation and gives me some suggestions. At 4, we are back, and to jail. The man from Zafra also went to his house for the same reason.

It appears that we from Fefen were brought in as a result of accusations or maybe this just gave them an opportunity to imprison us, if from the beginning they had in mind to do this. Praise be to God! that it was for civil offences...

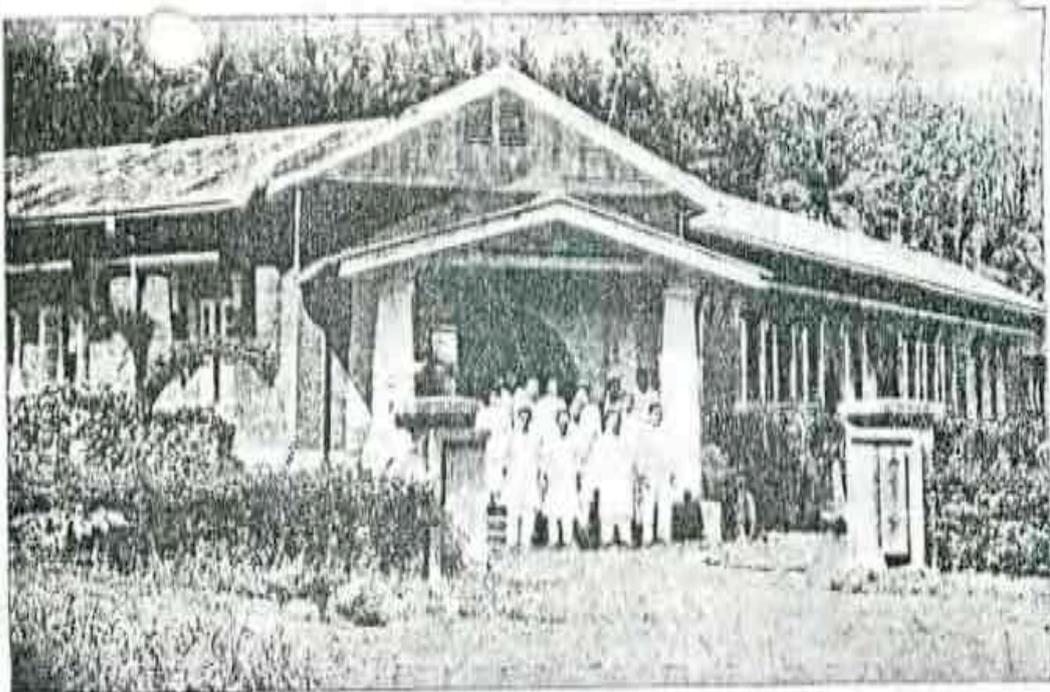
Postscript: Sister Mercedes was left in charge of the [ritual] offices. They moved the Blessed Sacrament to their chapel, and they ate the hosts, as there was no hope of us returning there soon. In Toloas, Brother Santana was left there. The second time that the Toloas Father went to Government Hill, after

a few days the Brother had to eat the hosts that were left in the ciborium at Toloas, as they would not let the Fefen Father go there. After the missionaries were definitely moved to Toloas, the Sisters would receive hosts periodically, either by Sister Ursula or a reliable native, in a little box. They would divide them so as to have communion for two or three days, with a reserve for a few more days.

— o —

Photos (and epilogue) taken from Father Faustino Hernandez' book "Misión de las Islas Carolinas y Marshalls," revised edition, Madrid, 1955.

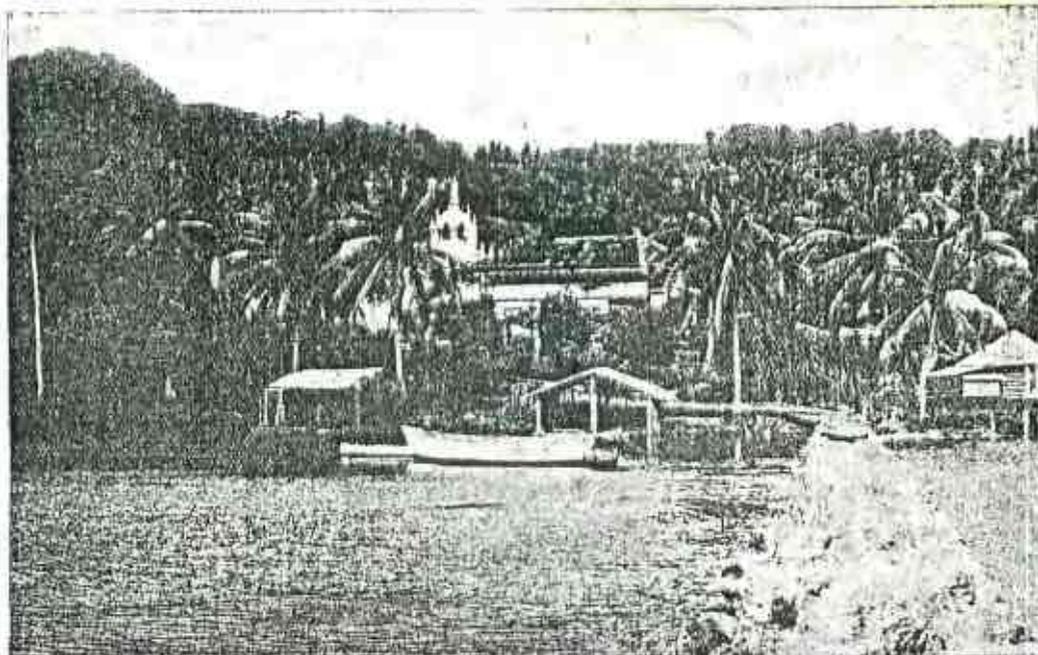
1. Japanese hospital on the island of Toloas, Truk; Japanese stores.
2. Catholic Mission on the island of Fefen; School of the Mercedarian Sisters on the island of Fefen.
3. Women of Udot Island on their way to fish with the "epino", or double-net; On Losap Island.
4. Protestant church on Tol Island; Church on Mortlock, built by Brother Arizaleta (destroyed by the Japanese); Catholic church on Tol Island.
5. Church in Ponape, destroyed during the war; "Margarita", the school of the Mercedarian Sisters on Fefen, built by Brother Casasayas; Some school girls going on an outing aboard a canoe (Wola).
7. Rev. Fr. McGowan saying goodbye to Br. Martin upon his being repatriated. The motor-boat of the Truk missionary. Church of Fefen (Truk); Church of Saipan, built by Brother Oroquieta (destroyed).



Hospital japonés en la isla de Tolous.



Tiendas japonesas.



Misión católica en la isla de Fefen.



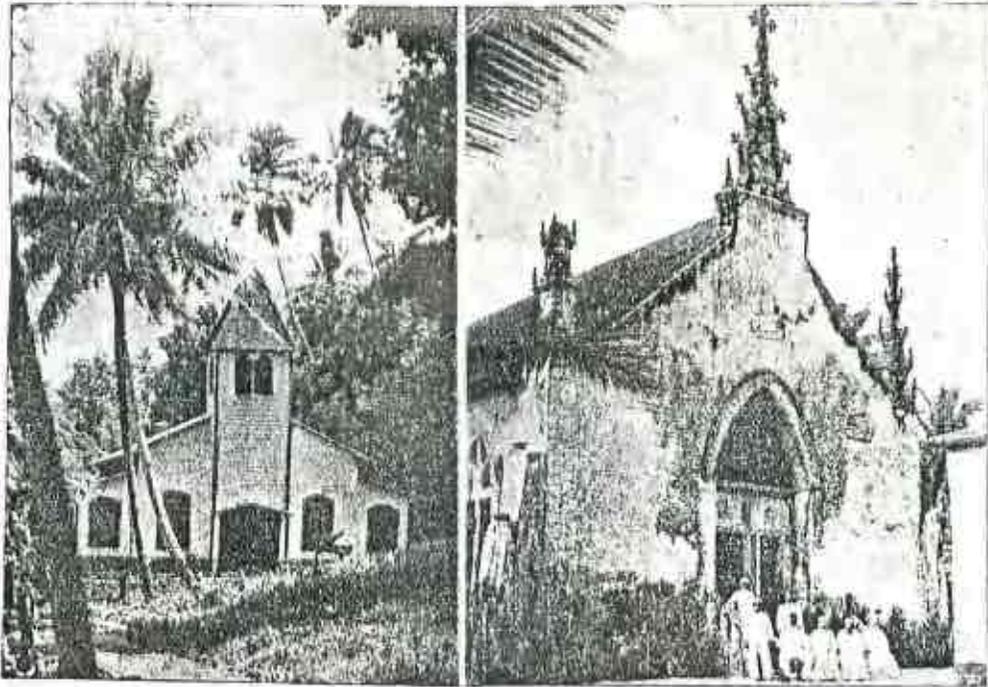
En la isla de Fefen. — Colegio de las MM. Mercedarias.



En la isla Udot. De camino para pescar con doble red "Epino".



En la isla Losap.



Tol. Misión protestante.

Mortlok. Iglesia, obra del H. Arizalera,⁹
destruida por los japoneses.



Tol. Misión Católica.



Iglesia de Ponape,
destruida en la guerra.

"Margarita", Colegio de las MM. en
Felen, obra de Casabayas.



Algunas colegialas paseando en
canoas (Wola).



El R. P. McGawon despidiendo
al H. Martin al repatriarse.

El autogiro del Misionero de Truk.

← Iglesia de Fefen (Truk). ✓

Iglesia de Saipán, obra del
H. Oroquieta (destruída). ✓



OUR CELL

The man from Zafra and the Manresan were always together. When we came in, the two of us were placed in the center cell that had more light. As a whole, it was a small house 10 meters long by 4 wide, and 3 high. They each had one door with a continuous iron grating. In front of the door, high above there was a venetian blind with metal bars running their whole length and half a meter wide. The floor was [made of] concrete. The partitions [were made of] wood, double partitions but all of flimsy material. At the end, there were the privies. In front, there was a full-length porch one meter wide, one entrance door partly made of grating, all Japanese [in design] and forming a building by itself. Everything was secured by [shutting] the outside door. For [body] necessities at night and outside of the regulatory hours, each cell had privies which consisted of an empty half can of gas with a lid of the same metal. I say nothing about the perfumes... As can be seen, the space was hardly enough for two people. Thus for many hours we had to be in a crouched position. Please note that some days we were eight or nine men in one cell.

The first few days, they did not allow us to have drinking water outside of meal hours. As the cook, a native, would secretly bring us a teapot, and making use of its lid as a cup, each of us could satisfy his thirst that was not small in this low and narrow room full of people. However, the two end cells had even more people, some twelve, thirteen or more in each cell. Above all, it was at nighttime that one sweated something pretty, because the porch door was closed to avoid mosquitos.

Our food came from home, as the very charitable man from Valencia del Ventoso was acting as cook at the house, and every day, morning, noon and afternoon he would send us food that, thank God, did not run out.

At first, we ate inside our cell with police in sight. Later they allowed us to go out in front of the house where, under a tin-roofed shelter, there were in the shade one table about 1/2 meter by 1/4, and one bench that they say had come from a ship. [We were] always closely watched, always rushed, and mixed with companions who were either criminals or thieves, drunkards, etc. etc. Two times they locked up two women of ill repute and, even if they were one to a cell, when they opened up for meals or cleanups, there was no separate facilities. *Inter sceleratos reputati sunt...*¹

We were in for 22 days without a bath except for the hands and face which they allowed us to wash every day at six in the morning when they opened for the first time for clean-up, in an earthen dish-pan, everyone right after the other.

On the eight day of our stay, the Police Chief came, gathered the four of us and told us that we were there on account of the war, that there was no political nor criminal offence and for that reason we had not been judged nor sentenced to jail [but] these were superior orders and we should not hold him responsible, that he would try to have us set free, that we should have no fear...

1 Ed. note: Latin phrase meaning: "Among thieves, they are treated as such..."

Meanwhile the Sisters did not stop making little gifts to one and to another, in order to send us little things from the garden, some pork and chicken, and canned duck meat. They were left in charge of everything in Fefen, house, church, animals, garden. Through Mother Ursula they made contacts with the authorities to make requests stating our innocence, our sufferings on account of our not being used to sleeping on the floor... They would not stop interceding with one and all, specially with the Chief on the Hill as our captivity was due to them. We had, however, a very influential adversary in the person of our island policeman who was very anti-foreigner and so discerning that he could not understand the reason for our presence in the islands, showed little respect and rude manners. Thank God that he improved somewhat, without a doubt because he saw that we were not spies or bad elements; he was always treated well by us.

GYMNASTICS

The prisoners had gymnastics sometimes. We were also taken to it, question of keeping the articulations from becoming rusted... Truly it was torture to remain almost always sitting on the floor as we did not have any chairs. To the man from Zafra was given a chair that they brought from the police house. Needless to say, it was always in use. Yours truly was soon humbled as he rested sitting comfortably on a pillow. What about the gymnastics, you say? A farce! as they saw that we were not keen about it, they let us rest even though our Japanese companions went on...

FORCED REST

Yes, we can say that we were on strike, and with the legs on strike also, the spirits on strike, and digestions on strike...

"LITTLE PRESENTS"

They consisted in the arrival of new companions in trouble. generally, they arrived at night, as the Devil seeks darkness to tempt people.

We were waiting for some good news, some regal gifts perhaps, for the feast-day of Epiphany [Three Kings]. Every one wanted his and all wanted one in particular: freedom. What a disappointment! It was two in the morning, rrrrras!... they slide the bolt, colored lights, roar of bullies, shovings... 'tis two policemen bringing us company. In low lighting, they open the door, one shove, another, another, and yet another, here come four individuals. Everything is upside down. They close up. They were four night birds, half drunk. They came half naked, shouting foul words. There are now nine of us; each one wants a mat, and a sheet to defend himself from the mosquitos. It is impossible to sleep. Daylight comes. They are bad faces, Japanese ones. Now sober, they beg forgiveness for last night. We become friends, of course. They were in for fifteen days, and we are left again the four of us with two or three other detainees whom we'll call friends.

Thus, frequently, we had to go through the exercise of the novitiate: change of cells, and of cell mates, on account of the frequent comings and goings of new people.

UNHOLY PEOPLE

Twice they brought in women of ill repute. She was put in one of the cells, the men being placed in the other two. What heat! At meal-times and clean-up time, we were all together without discrimination. Promiscuity... How low have we sunk! among unholy people!

TOILET AND BATHS

We were some twenty days without a bath. We looked like ghosts with beards, the eyes... and with the sweat, the itching, etc. At last they had compassion. Someone was interceding for us. God was giving us signs of His loving Providence. The judge comes down and has all twelve of us gathered—our lay friends were some mixed-bloods imprisoned for the same reason—and he tells us: "Ask anything you want except to leave this house." We ask for small mattresses, mosquito nets, breviaries, to be able to take a bath every other day, to go out for some fresh air, because as they say themselves, we are not in on account of any crime. They agree to everything, so that with clothing from our own house, we gather into two cells, and place mosquito netting across the grating. The mattresses came. Magnificent! The judge himself and the police were astounded with their decision.

IT WAS THE DAY OF THE PURIFICATION OF THE BLESSED VIRGIN

It was February 2nd [1942]. The Blessed Virgin was visiting us. We thank her, and hope. Who worked this miracle? Two days previous, two Toloas nuns went to Toloas; they had interceded for us with the Chief on the Hill, they had prayed much, as well as the school girls, for us to be liberated. It could not be, they had said, the affair depended upon Palau where the Governor General resides. We breathe. As of now, things become easier. We take a bath, at frequent intervals, we receive news from the outside, we go out about the house, we see what goes on at sea and on land, our masters' faces appear more benign.

They brought us two breviaries, and "The Christian Year" of Father Croiset for reading purposes. As we were in the center cell, we had enough light. They did not allow rosaries, on account of their being a long thing that could tempt the prisoner.¹

DAILY ROUTINE

At five, cleaning-up [time], they open the door, sink, toilet, ventilation. Before opening time, you should see the eagerness to get out; stuck to the bars, we wait patiently.

1 Ed. note: Meaning obscure. Perhaps a measure against possible suicide by hanging.

"Quite late today!" Can you see this? [Like] young goats in a corral; they open, and "no need to push, gentlemen, everyone will come out." With pails of water, they clean the floor, they broom it. Ten minutes for breakfast, and inside, to jail. Please note that the going in was much slower and without any shoving!... I was always impressed by the slowness of our going back in. How long will eternity last! Dumbfoundedness, worry, such a decline in spirit: when will we go out again, we asked when going back in.

Regulation prayers, readings from the [Life of the] Saints, talks. Rosary at discretion, to sit down, to get up, two steps back, one forward, to sit down, to stretch the legs, pull them in again, some gymnastics for the arms, keeping the decorum required. Conversations? We had the advantage of being able to speak in Spanish. Four of our companions in suffering also could converse in Spanish.

Every thing would become boring. One would stretch out fully; another would say the rosary, another rosary...

At 11 o'clock official time, that of Japan which is one hour behind, lunch. We would go out in front of the house to get some air. We could also speak while eating, although in low tones. Note that such permissions also applied to all prisoners, except for three recreation periods which were longer for us than for the others.

At 5:30, supper. As I have said, our food came from our house, prepared by the man from Valencia del Ventoso. The food improved, as they then permitted coffee with milk in the morning. And, in jail, the "strike" goes on. The routine as we go in is to line up for inspection: one, two, three. Are all there? They bolt us in!...

We scare away the mosquitos, put up the mosquito netting. Fun with the news gathered from the new arrivals, and some news received clandestinely. Those who smoked, smoked if they had something to smoke. Rosary in common the 11 of us. The Japanese [prisoners] and other neighbors kept a respectful silence. Already, when we started to ... ourselves, we added some song. Afterwards, "*Iteiti Jesus Christus. Feilefilo trok Amen*"¹ was the signal for a greeting or good-bye before resting. To the Japanese, we would say: "*Oya sumi nasai*" which in Romance means: "May you rest!"

Without mosquitos, we could rest well. When we did not get any "little presents" at night, a sepulchral silence reigned. A new day would arrive, and again the same daily routine. The bodies would appear cleaner, the heads untangled, the clothes less smelly, the color of the skin more natural. The ... was softened with hope. One of the most common tunes in the morning was: "When will we be out?" Someone [answered]: "And you, when are you going out?" "At what time does the launch go out?" "Another while yet and freedom!" "Patience!"

OUR CELL

It was the best. Usually, we were the four of us with a couple of our friends. We made up one family; our liveliness was more sincere. As we were in the center, facing the ex-

1 jEd. note: Words in Trukese meaning "Praise be to Jesus Christ!" [Answer:] "Forever and ever, Amen."

terior door, we had more light. We could see people from the outside world using it, some official, one more prisoner... What if the world came to an end? What would they give for the world? The sun and the moon follow their usual orbits; we envy them but we cannot see their faces... If I could only see them rise from the ocean and set in it! Now, through the branches of our trees, we suppose that they go on following the same orbits. Among the shadows as well as against a gloomy background, we could see the faces of the relatives of our friends. A few knocks against the partition, a few words, and communication was established, and by signals we learned something that was going on outside.

By now they were allowing visits from relatives. These were bringing in some food, fish, potatoes, mangoes, some canned food, coconuts, some local food, etc. There was also some communication during the meals. We would give them some of our food, and they would give us some of theirs. Our misfortune, pain, suffering, the morale, making friends. We even baptized two newly-born babies, as we took advantage of the time to go from one place to another; of course, with ordinary water, and using the breviary.

These visits made a good impression on us because, seeing that our masters were gaining ground [in the war], we supposed that soon we would be liberated.

HEALTH CONDITION

The enforced lack of work would produce the same effect in everyone; some days, constipation, then some diarrhea, belly ache, headache... Yours truly, thank God, had a better time of it than he thought; he had bad experiences with stomach problems before. It was not to be so, however; before, his system would become regular again or at least it would not become worse. With the remedy that they would bring us from the hospital periodically, the digestion would become more or less normal. Some days I would feel pains. Doubtless, with a bit of exercise of the legs, and with the bicycle, I would have recovered much faster. I was indisposed when I had to sleep horizontally, but they refused to allow me a hammock. Perhaps it was better this way, because there was hardly room for one in the cell. God decided that it would not be necessary... I observed that my three companions must have suffered more either morally or physically; the Manresan was still having his bad headaches, and I don't know what in the body for lack of exercise, as was seen plainly after we got out, with two malignant pimples on the legs.

WE START THE DAY

On February 22 with two civilian friends being freed. A radio message [i.e. telegram] has been received from the Governor General of the islands to free four of us: the two above and myself and the man from Tortosa; however, our own departure was not to take place until the 25th. After breakfast, they called me and the man from Tortosa; they asked us if we wanted to go home, if we were under police control, etc. Afterwards, he tells us: "You are now free, you may go." I don't have to mention the joy. We go down to get our few things, mat, mattress, etc. and with a smiling Good-bye—but no

smile with the answer from those left behind—we went home to be reunited with Del Ventoso, Surprise! “And the others?” We do not know. Praise be to God. Tomorrow, God willing, [we’ll go] to Fefen. It was February 25th. A quick note to the Sisters, who received it with much pleasure. They prepare some hosts, clean the house, singing...

The next day, and that at about 10 in the morning, I arrived at my island, but [at my house] on foot late until 4 in the afternoon. Firstly, I paid a visit to the policeman who showed good feelings, saying that he too had asked for our liberation. As I passed by the houses of the Christians, they asked about my health and showed satisfaction. Thus the time was flying; also I could not force the old machine too much after so much time spent inactive. The foot and knew joints were complaining.

At the Mission, the Sisters were lined up with the children on the road. “*Iñeiti Jesus Kristus*,” and with the hand raised in the air, I added: “*Banzai!*” [Hurrah!] No-one answered my salute. Hellos to the Sisters, the girls, a visit to the church. At the house, they had prepared a banquet, flowers on the table, sweet things... The Sisters are so good! and that is what I told them. Always in the shadows of such good Sisters!...

Visit to the Mother Superior, whom we know to be sick. A thank God! was our first words. Tomorrow, there will be Mass and communion, and the day after tomorrow a special one in the school. The winter is already gone... the worst is over...

The next day, the Tortosan arrived. And on the 28th, it was the Manresan’s turn. On the 29th, the three of us went to thank the Sisters, and once the order was re-established, we continued our missionary work as before.

We continue our missionary work with a certain reservation. I visit the Christian communities of Fefen, Parem and Sis. I notice a certain reservation in the people. We continue to celebrate the various religious functions.

Overthere for the May census, the Government summons all foreigners, in order to register us, they say. We are made to pay fifteen yen each because we have not registered for the last three years. Overthere, however, they have never notified us about this. We all pass to see the Chief of Police, those of Toloas, the Sisters, and those of Fefen. We had to go and see a photographer for passport photos. They say that the top military chief saw us walking alone in the streets, and wham! order for a new detention.

May 1942

Monsignor Ideguchi, Apostolic Administrator of Nanyo, arrived at 2 p.m. in the motor launch. He ate in our house, visited the church, the Sisters. He did not talk much, was laconic. He said that his impression from Palau, Saipan, Rota was that the missionaries were preoccupied and pessimistic. The Sisters and the girls received him with songs in Japanese. After a couple of hours, he went back to Toloas. Yesterday, he arrived aboard the **Palau [Maru]** and he is on his way to Ponape. He decided that the archives of the Vicariate should remain here.

After Msgr. Ideguchi left, they summoned the man from Zafra to stay at the Government Station for a few days, in the "Oriental Hotel", without orient nor other daylight, that we have come to know. They say it will be only for a couple of days while the new Mission House is being completed on the north side of Enin,¹ at a site called Ueirets or Tauof. They advised us yesterday, on the 29th, that we were not to leave our houses until further notice, as they are determined to concentrate us in the new house at Toloas. They say nothing about the Sisters, although we suppose that they will have to leave here. They say the [new] site is very strange.

I go about the villages to give the news and to give communion to the sick and invalids.

Summary: Confessions 917; communions 1,426; visits to the sick 25; communions to the sick 7.

June 4

Corpus Christi, high mass with exposition, procession...

7.

The Military Chief from above comes down to visit. *In monte est loca parata ad bellum.*² Communion to the sick.

10.

Visit to Sapor, the sick, and I may add, half concealed in order not to fall into the hands of the police, but as he does not reside here... The interpreter advises me to take advantage of this.

10 [sic]. Visit to the sick.

11. Visit to the sick.

12. Feast day of the Sacred Heart. High mass. Visit to five altars. Novena to the Sacred Heart.

13. They notify us that on Monday 15th we have to move.

14. Pentecost Sunday. Commenting the gospel, I tell them that, we having to move to Toloas, they be good, not to abandon the pious practices as God is not dead and will not abandon them, that we do not know until when, that they should remember the latest ones. P.M., rosary. During these few days, the Christians come from the villages to say good-bye, to confess themselves, take communion.

1 Ed. note: Car16 D-11b in Bryan's Place Names.

2 Ed. note: Latin phrase meaning: "On the hill, the district is ready for war."

15. At 2 p.m. comes the Government launch. That of the Mission, the **Teresita**, is sick. One policeman and one interpreter is on board. Everything is already packed and on the pier. They load: furniture, food, chickens, clothes, sacred vestments, chalices, So many things! Secrets of the Lord! After Mass, I had gone to give communion to a sick person. So many sick! They will not be able to receive the Divine Host before the last trip to eternity. These thoughts were stirring me when I returned from my visit to the sick and I was glad that such was my last priestly act. I say priestly, because, from now on, we will not even be able to say mass.

Not all of our things can fit into one boat. I stay until tomorrow, waiting for the launch.

16. Mass, I bring communion to the REverend Mother Superior. At 11:30, I give the class in religion as usual. At 3 p.m., the launch **Teresita** arrives; we load, we leave. The Sisters and the girls, and the Christians are on the pier. Good-bye. Handkerchiefs. Good-bye. One last look. Praise be to God! Visit to the Holy Sacrament. At 11 at night, we arrive at the pier; at 11:30 we were already in the new house.

On the 13th, mass had already been said here, in the living room, by the Father from Zafra; he had arrived from Government Hill the day before. The small school is converted into a provisional chapel.

21. Blessing of the house, and the Sacred Heart is enthroned by the Rev. Father from Zafra. We are not allowed to go out of the property.

July 3. The Chamorro Sister comes and says that they are allowed to go to Ponape. They wanted to gather us all in the same house here, missionary men and women.

6. We sell the **Teresita** for two thousand *l'ala* cash.¹

8. The Mother Superior of Fefen says that the exodus is being prepared.

13. Mother Ursula comes and says that in her house overthere everything ... [word garbled] of the girls and Sisters. Day of tears.

23. Calm. They are raising the chapel which they move there. Here we are isolated.

August

We go on as before. Nothing to do. From the islands, they come, some of them, to receive the sacraments.

1 Ed. note: I believe that *l'ala* is the first of many Catalan words that the writer will use from now on.

4. The man from Manresa goes to Fefen to put the finishing touch to the Sisters' packages. The ship arrives tomorrow.

11. The Manresan returns; the ... [ship] did not arrive. All the packages are brought to the Nambo area for loading. It remains in storage there in Toloas, waiting for another ... What a setback! The Sisters remain with what is necessary to sleep. The girls are back home. Hands ... [garbled].

26. We inaugurate the chapel; it is the same one as before. God has decided that it should not be used for profane purposes.

27. The Mother Superior comes to the hospital. Danger in travelling by sea. Tried to stay but they will not allow it. We are in good health. Thank God.

September 3. The Governor comes to see the chapel. He does not come up to the house. Their engagement to move the buildings: chapel, house, school, servant, coconut [trees] is declared completed.

24. Feast of Our Lady of Mercy. The Sisters come to embark. They left their house on Fefen at 3 p.m., tired of waiting, without food. So much trouble! anxieties! They arrive in the evening. They have to spend the night. The classroom is made ready. If we did not report that we were in the missions, in wartime...

27. The steamship leaves with Mothers Concepción, Mercedes, Pilar, Ursula, and Sisters Salome and Del Niño. At 1:30 p.m., they leave the port. A novice from Fefen, daughter of German half-breeds,¹ is going with them. May God be with them! They arrived well, thank God, according to what they said when the ship returned.

They moved everything from their houses leaving nothing but the bare walls of the house and boarding school. The benches and the tables have been gathered in the house of the Fathers; the rest was sold or they brought it along.

Campos de soledad, mustio collado! [Desolate fields, gloomy height!] The famous quotation.²

28. We go with the Manresan to check the houses, and pick up everything. We leave it all in a pile, as the launch was not coming. For two days, we say mass there. The majority comes for communion, or to present us some babies to be blessed. Everything abandoned! Mission! Mission! The Devil would add boldly: the sick, the children!...

1 Ed. note: The daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Hilario Nahrum, later became Sister Magdalena.

2 Ed. note: This is a famous phrase from a famous poem by Rodrigo Caro [1573-1647] entitled "Canciones de las ruinas de Italica," [Songs about the ruined city of Italica], a ruined Roman city near Seville which I visited as a tourist while doing research in Seville.

TENTH MONTH [October 1942]

It starts with nothing new, in complete calm. The faithful come regularly, though not sufficiently. From the other islands, some come for the sacraments, others for medicine.

6th. We send some food and other things to the workers in the South [i.e. Mortlock missionaries]. For one and a half months, there had not been any communication. Praise be to God. Something should be offered.

As for us, we continue with enough provisions. The Lord sees to it that we receive some little thing now and then. For now, He has willed that the hens should declare themselves on strike; the same with the ducks. But they are right, as we do not give them as much food as before. And they do not give us any eggs. The bad thing is that yesterday three or four of the flamboyant ones died, without us knowing why.

A well has been dug on the lower part of the Mission for laundry and other purposes. It appears that the water is not at all potable.

14th. The Lord provides us with milk by giving us a calf that had just come out of the cow that the Sisters left behind, and that they could not bring along as they do not allow such passengers under such circumstances. There is no evil that does not lead to something good. Praise be to God!

Life calmly goes on. The first mass is at 5:30, the second at ... [garbled]. Lunch at 11:30, visit. Rosary at 5. Supper at 6. Visit. Recreation until 7:15.

Note: The official time is that of Japan, so that solar time is one hour more than official time. This is the time which we all follow, and the time we use in this account.

We three Fathers take turn each week. The one who is on duty says the second mass, with a brief instruction every day, at the end. He assists at the Rosary, and the instruction is *Ad libitum*. *Ad libitum* [at will] also goes for mass. On Sundays, in the afternoon, there is Exposition as usual.

The Brothers are all busy: Br. Santana, chickens and ducks, sewing, and laundry. Br. Casasayas, gardening, carpentry, etc. Br. Espuny, cooking. Father Hernandez, Superior. We are all under house arrest, not allowed to go out of the property, and as far as the pier which is about three minutes away. The provisions are made by the boy servant who goes to the stores when they announce a new supply of food, clothes, soap, matches, etc. Everything is rationed, and distributed on various days. In addition, every couple of months, the Procure [in Tokyo] sends us some food, flour to make hosts, cassocks, sandals.

19th. The Sisters say that they have arrived OK except for the inconveniences of the voyage itself, specially the sick Mother Superior. The novice also arrived OK but very excited.¹ We do not know how they have organized themselves overthere, whether they

¹ Ed. note: She was excited because she had relatives in Ponape, where her father was born.

form two communities or one, as they brought along their kitchen and other individual things indicating two communities.

[Ed. note: The following paragraphs are not written in Spanish, but in Catalan. They are puns, or word games. The fourth one can readily be understood as follows: "The Mothers wrote [to us from Ponape] asking that the cow which they left behind be mailed to them in an envelope."]

Distraccio 1. Ens refliem del amos, dic dels que venen per aquí uns de passeig, altres de investigació, altres de instrucció, com pera apendre la nostra parla. Quiscun a demanat mallevar sis dotzenes de mammones. I encara no a cumplert el manament de a cada u el seu.

Distraccio 2. Quiscun a promes fernos de pare, i pera probarho a posat perpreba el que se li poses en ses mans no mesde dos dotzenes i un poc mes, pera retornerhu en coese de manducacions. Molt rebé. Ja han finit dos mesades, i... eta toto vuit.

Distraccio 3. Tenim per veí dels amos quiscuns no de altura. I aixis com son bons cumplidors de la llei, tambe s'esforcen en ferla cumplir, v. g. un cap de faram es distreu, i s'escorre fis a casa seva. Doncs, sarpada y cap al ventrell, i un mutis imitable tape les coses aquestes.

Distraccio 4. Diuen les mares que si les enviem la vaca dentre de un sobre escrit.

20th. While the Manresan brother was cutting a breadfruit tree, he was hit in the face, though he was not badly hurt. Praise be to God!

22nd. The watchmen of the house that we left have come to tell us that nothing is happening. They have already left, once more, the chapel in Sapesis,¹ which was lately occupied by government workers.

23rd. News arrive from the Sanvitores Archipelago [i.e. Marianas] to the effect that our Fathers are completely free. We are happy [for them]. From the South [i.e. Mortlocks], our people say they are fine.

Distraccio. De conversa sobretaula, di el de Tortosa si es aixis en lloc de sant Vitores, cal preparar para tornar a casa nostra de Fefen. Diu el de Manrsa que presa teniu, jo no hi penso p.. doncs aque hi estic molt de be. Diu el tortosi: si pero extracta del próximo. Diu el prelat: clar, estem aquí per mananent civil. Millor seria els min ster...

1 Ed. note: Car 16 F-2 on Fefen.

26th. A Christian from More¹ an island in the Mortlock group, has died. He had confessed twice during his 8 days of sickness. He received the Extreme Unction. He could not be attended to in the house where he lived with his work companion because the missionaries were all under house arrest. Before he died, feeling that he would die, he gave alm for one mass, saying to his companion: "You give this alm to the Father for him to say a mass for my soul." He clasped his hands, prayed to our God, *Ave Maria*, and died in holy peace. He had been a good Christian. R.I.P.

30th. Feast of St. Alonso. One image on the altar, four candles, sermon to the people. After dinner, some adequate commentaries.

The servant goes to get one case of salmon that they give us a compensation for having used the chapel of one of the Fefen communities for government workers. He gets distracted, and someone else picks it up and carries it away. The native complains, the policeman scuffles with him. Here he is given advice and he goes out looking for it.

As the incident is current, everyone has a solution to propose, some radical, some a little malicious, another a lament for the gastronomical loss, and lastly "too bad, we'll see." All we can say is that, given our circumstances, there is a certain loss of common sense and jumping to conclusion.

November

1. All Saints Day. P.M., rosary, novena for the souls, sermon.

2. The Dead. I said the three masses; it took me about just over half an hour in each to give communion. The companion said his three masses right after me, three responds being customary in the Society—all prayers being recited.

5. One of the masters come. We are all in and he calls for everyone.

6. [Feast of] the Saints of our Society. Something sweet on the table. It appears that we are a bit light-headed, a few injections of ascetism and spiritual food would be necessary. *Quare me dereliquisti?*²

Normally, we take our evening recreation on the porch, well anointed with war liquids [i.e. insect repellents]. These we breathe most of the time and the truth is that they make our skin lumpy.

For the second time they have occupied the chapel of Sapesis, as a dormitory for workers. At last, they left the chapel at the end of October. They gave [us] as a compen-

1 Ed. note: Car 12 C3.

2 Ed. note: Latin phrase meaning: "Why have you forsaken me?" [recalling Christ's last words on the cross].

sation one case of salmon and two tins of military biscuits; they appear to be worth about fifty yen.

9th. They come from the Government to announce that the military have occupied the property, the chapel and the house in Lebukos [Nebcos], Uola-Akishima¹ and that we can no longer go back there, as the whole village has been moved to the central part of the island, Tunnuk, Penias and Penia. They made us sign papers as receipt of so much money. They presented blank sheets of paper, out of which Fr. Hernandez, Superior, made out six copies as they wanted him to make. As it is a forced expropriation, no objection was made.

10. The next day, the 10th, there came another employee to deliver the money as follows:

For the chapel	3,240
House, coconut [trees] ...	686,75
Land	262.50

	4,188.75 [yen]

16th. They all begin their [spiritual] exercises except for Fr. Battle,² since he has done them already.

Distraction [or pun]. There come some Japanese and, as a boring sing-song, they always ask us if we are married, and why [not]? One answers: Well, if the [Japanese] monks did not marry, there would soon be none of them left. He thought that this [the priesthood] was something transmitted from father to son...

(2.) Once upon a time, there was a Trukese couple. Then the girl becomes pregnant, and the suitor leaves her. One of the prominent Trukese says: What a fool! Well, he was that much ahead, he already had a child...

December

2. Arrival of Mr. KIMURA Makco, a Japanese sent by Monsignor Ideguchi to Ponape as a catechist. He did not bring any letters nor any news from our people. He said that our Saipan companion is completely free, although they have not yet given back the chapel.

10. We receive a radio message from Tokyo. [It is from] Father Superior [Berganza], announcing the death of our Father General. He gives the date. R.I.P.

1 Ed. note: Uola is Moen, and Akishima is used here in error as the Japanese name for Moen was Maru-shima. Aki-shima was Fefen, but no Lebukos there.

2 Ed. note: The author of the diary who refers to himself in the third person here.

We request to go to Fefen for the holidays, [but] they do not grant it. The Lord did not see us fit for such holidays. Praise be to God! We celebrate them here. A fair number attended.

One thousand nine hundred and forty three

January

Nothing special. Christmas and New Year's Day as usual.

On the 19th, we received a radio message from the Spanish Minister [i.e. Ambassador] asking about our status and condition of the missionary Sisters. It came in English. Fr. Faustino [Hernandez] answered it [thus]: "Situation passable health good."

On the 28th, we learned that the Sisters who left here in September are in good health, that they continue working in the vineyard of the Lord, and wish to return here to their first mission station.

February

A radio message is received from Monsignor Ideguchi saying that we may celebrate all religious functions, either on Sundays or on first-class holidays. This gives the opportunity for someone to interpret the message to mean that we are now free to exercise the ministry. That is enough for plans to come out; one proposes to go to Fefen, another proposes that, given that the Sisters are not here, there would be one more missionary father to send to Tol, and to look after the lower portion of Truk, whereas the one who is in Toloas could look after the higher part of Truk, that is Toloas, Fefen, Uola [Moen], Uman.

They send the message to the Government for them to interpret it, and they say that the meaning applies only to holidays. *Nuestro gozo en un pozo.*¹ This message must apply to those islands where they did not permit Christians to go to Mass except on the days of rest that the Japanese are accustomed to have: the first and second Sundays of the month. They went to see the Administrator and he gave an order to that effect. The message was received on the 7th.

As we lack oil, Brother Espuny has found a way to prepare oil from coconuts in such a way that the coconut taste can hardly be noticed. For many kitchen applications, it serves beautifully. May God repay him.

We are all well, thank God.

February

We have been without any news from the Mortlocks for the past two months, as the boats plying that line are still unserviceable.

1 Ed. note: Spanish proverb literally meaning "Our joy into the well," a play on words that really means "We are sorely disappointed."

[Notes in Catalan]¹ *Desfe els els voltans de la M. Madona de la Purificacio, que en trabo molt mille rat de l'estómac. Ja no sento aquell pes y ganas de visitar els llocs secrets sen tenir nesecitat, que aquesta es una de les senyals del mal d'estómac. Ja ppuc dormir en el llit y amb pau. Avans, bones temporades no podia descansar en posiscio ooritzantal. En les refeccions ja no sento aquella molestia y pes y malestar: Lloat sigue Deu M. Senyor, y la Santissima Verge.*

26. I receive a letter from my family dated 28 January of last year.

March

2. The Government notifies us that the missionaries of the Mortlocks, Lukunor, must withdraws to Toloas very soon. The Protestants must also get out. In the Mortlocks, the following reside there now: Father Espinal, and Brothers Arizaleta and Martín. The Protestants are a German couple.²

Spiritual exercises. We have been practicing them since the 10th, Ash Wednesday, until the 17th, including both dates, Brothers Santana and Espuny, and Father Battle. Praise be to God. They were affected by lack of space, since the situation is proper for this.

25. By mail, we receive flour for making hosts, about half of what they used to send before. The ship did not bring us anything besides; until this month, the Procure used to send us something. One can see that they do not allow anything except for the Government.

29. Br. Casasayas says that the cow is about to declare herself on strike and will not give any more milk until it gets another calf that is already on the way. She has been giving milk for five months.

We have been eating papayas, bananas from the garden, for a week. Soft string beans we have been eating since the beginning.

April

25. Easter. Nothing extraordinary has occurred this month. Life is routine. During Holy Week, regular attendance; at Easter, many more faithful who have come from other islands.

Our health is good, although there are a few irregularities, and stomach upsets. We receive information from Ponape; they invite at least some of us to go there as there is more food.

1 Ed. note: The writer is complaining to himself that he has been sick with digestion problems since February 2nd.

2 Ed. note: Rev. and Mrs. Wilhem Kaercher.

March 17th [was the day when] the Government expropriated the property at our station of Uitrap [Uchap?] on the island of Uola-Haru-shima [Moen]. They gave:

For the chapel	980 ¥
For the house and coconut trees	200

Total:	1,080 [sic] Yen

May

We pass this month as usual. One day there appeared two canoes from Mortlocks that were led astray by the current as they crossed from Lukunor to another island of that group. One of them was headed for Ponape, and was spotted by a ship that picked them up. They had been 17 days at sea. They had nothing to eat.

The other ended up at Murilo, an island northeast of Truk. They were at sea 20 days. Nobody died although they became very weak.

14. Here come some traders and one notary in order to buy the property of Fautren on Fefen, station of the Missionary and the school of the Missionary Mothers of the College of Berriz. At least they wanted it, as they said, to make a vegetable garden. They were told to approach the Rev. Apostolic Administrator, Monsignor Ideguchi, Vicar Apostolic of Yokohama.

Those in the canoe that ended up at Murilo had captured a gull which had alighted upon their canoe. They had tied a small piece of paper indicating their position to its neck. The gull flew off and the the piece of paper also. *Todo el gozo en el pozo.*

21. For lack of forage, and not being able to take care of it properly, the cow, named Perla, that the Sisters had left behind when they went to Ponape, is sold, along with the small bull that was born after their departure. They gave 300 for the cow, and 200 for the small bull. because we were under house arrest, we could not attend to them. And we were lucky that someone was doing the milking. Praise be to God.

22. They notify us that the chapel on the island of Param, attached to the Fefen Mission, will be occupied.

We have just received news from Father Superior [Berganza in Tokuo]. They are all well, they send food. About the outside world, not one word.

31. Monday. The Mortlock missionaries arrive, at about 3 in the afternoon. They came from there aboard a ship of the line, bringing some forty boxes of effects, and some forty chickens. They arrived in good health. Thnaks be to God. They left behind another set of forty boxes that will come in due time, when the ship goes there. There are three of them: Fr. Espinal, and Brothers Arizaleta and Martín. There are cells for all of them in this house.

The community is composed of:

- Fr. [Faustino] Hernandez, born 8 July 1891, arrived islands 1927;
- Fr. Martín Espinal, born 4 July 1884, arrived islands 1927;¹
- Fr. [Santiago] Battle, born 28 December 1892, arrived islands 24 November 1926;
- Br. [Aniceto] Arizaleta, born 20 March 1869, arrived islands 1921, to Mortlocks;
- Br. Cipriano Martín, born 29 July 1883, arrived islands 1926, to Truk;
- Br. Pedro Espuny, born 25 June 1892, arrived islands 1926, to Marshalls;
- Br. José [sic] Santana, born 9 October 1896, arrived islands December 1929, to Truk;
- Br. Salvador Casasayas, born 20 July 1899, arrived islands 1921, to Rota.

Epilogue, by Fr. Faustino Hernandez

I have just returned to Spain... I thought it would be sufficient to re-edit a series of magazine articles I have written in 1939, correcting and improving many of the data in the light of the experience I now have, after 28 years of life in the Mission, and adding, moreover, whatever has taken place since then.

...

The present era [1955].

Just two words on the victims of the last war, and our perspectives in the last stage of our [Spanish] Vicariate.

I did not want to touch upon this point, because of the danger of slipping into something inappropriate. I will say only two words by way of transition to the last stage of our Vicariate...

It is impossible to say what we began to suffer even before war was declared and the first attacks began with all their fury. We lost churches, houses, schools, and often we were even without what is necessary for food, clothing and sleep... Some missionaries were shut up in foul prisons; they thought us spies; but the principal reason was xenophobia; six missionaries in the Palau Islands were cruelly put to death, two more in the Marianas. One of them, Ven. Father Juan Pons, who for a long time was the regular superior of the Mission, was already almost paralyzed, his body covered with sores, his feet swollen and oozing pus. They abandoned him in the woods, at the mercy of flies and mosquitoes, to die of hunger...

In other words, the Mission which we had formed with such great love and sacrifice, was in a moment mutilated and destroyed completely. But everything is already a thing of the past, thank God, and it is better to forget it and pardon everyone, asking Our Lord for their conversion.

The new, protracted labors, reconstruction and sacrifices, perhaps not so heroic, but certainly productive of greater spiritual fruit, give hope for a prosperous future. Certainly the good Americans have gifted us with many means, which prior to their com-

1 Ed. note: Left about 1954 (see Epilogue).

ing we did not have, and which have proved to be indispensable for making our apostolate more efficacious. The number of conversions is on the increase; the formation is more professional and solidly grounded; the Minor Seminary is beginning to bear fruit—several youths have already been sent to Manila in order to complete their formation in the Major Seminary. Likewise, the Reverend Sisters of Mercy have a very select group of young girls from the Carolines, who are already professed in the new Congregation of "Sisters of Mercy." We also rely on some youths trained for the government dispensaries, for teaching and for other public posts... Collaborating with us in the Mission, as we already mentioned, in addition to the Reverend Sisters of Mercy, are the American Maryknoll Sisters. The fruit of their zealous labors is not manifested with such visible results, because as yet they have spent only a short time in the Mission. The Reverend Sisters of Mercy, however, already have some thirty years of intense work behind them, with a perfect knowledge of the native language and life of the islanders—all of which facilitates our own apostolic work in an extraordinary way.

This is the opportune time to write a short paragraph about the American Fathers... specially Father Vincent Kennally and the indefatigable Father Edwin McManus. The former was also the first American missionary to come to the Trust Territory and our first Superior and Apostolic Administrator. At the present time [1955] he is the Vice-Provincial of the Philippines. The latter was also the second American missionary, and the one who has spent most time in the Trust Territory. At the present time, he is the Apostolic Administrator and Regular Superior of our Mission.¹

...

1 Ed. note: Fr. McNamus also wrote a Palauan-English Dictionary.

Document 1941H

The experiences of Nakajima Atsuki, a Japanese writer in Micronesia

References: (1) Nobuko Miyama Ochner's Ph.D. thesis, entitled: "Nakajima Atsuki -His Life and Work." (University of Hawaii at Manoa, 1984); (2) Ibid. article entitled "A Japanese Writer in Micronesia: Nakajima Atsushi's Experiences of 1941-42," in: Journal of the Association of Teachers of Japanese, April 1987, partly reproduced below with permission.

Summary note about his life and work.

Atsushi spent 9 months in Micronesia. He arrived there in July 1941 as an expert sent by the Japanese Government to inspect schools. This writer's main work was one of fiction based on the life of Robert Louis Stevenson and the latter's stay in Micronesia.

Atsushi left Yokohama on 28 June 1941 bound for Palau. His ship made stops at Saipan, Tinian, Rota and Yap along the way. He arrived at Palau on 6 July. He then went on a 2-month tour of inspection of native schools, aboard the **Palau Maru**, leaving Palau on 15 September, heading for Truk, Ponape, Kusaic, Jaluit, back to Truk. His longest stay on any island group was one month in Truk (October 1941). He had intended to visit Saipan, but there being no scheduled ship, he hitched a ride aboard a seaplane back to Palau.

A second tour of inspection took place during November 1941, leaving Palau on 17 November, headed for Yap and Rota aboard the **Yamashiro Maru**, then to Saipan aboard the **Saipan Maru** going there on 28 November.

On the day that Guam was invaded, 10 December, Atsushi left Saipan aboard a military transport, the **Kamakura Maru** that took him back to Palau. He spent the better part of January 1942 making a walking tour of Babelthuap Island with Hijikata, the anthropologist. In February he visited Peleliu and Angaur. He was recalled back to Japan in March.

He was to die of asthma in December 1942, at the age of only 33. He was buried at Setagaya where his father, wife and son lived.

His diary for the period he spent in Micronesia has appeared as "Nanto-tan" and "Nanto-dan" as part of his collected works published later on. However, his experiences in Micronesia were soon published under the title "Kansho: Microneshiya juntoki sho" [The Atolls: Sketches from Tours of the Mikronesian Islands] (1942).

A JAPANESE WRITER IN MICRONESIA:
NAKAJIMA ATSUSHI'S EXPERIENCES OF 1941-42

Nobuko Miyama Ochner

Nakajima Atsushi (1909-42) is little known outside of Japan, yet he is highly regarded by those who have come to know his works.¹ Separate from any literary coteries of his time, he occupies a rather unique position in modern Japanese literature. Nakajima's best known works are marked by erudition, especially in Chinese letters. His works are characterized by philosophical richness, vivid imagination, and lucid style. Many of his works have unusual subject matter, such as ancient China and the Middle East, Samoa in the late nineteenth century, and Micronesia in the mid-twentieth century.

Nakajima grew up in a family of scholars of Chinese classics: his grandfather, who had the pen name Buzan, had been a disciple of Kameda Ryōrai (1778-1853) and Kameda Okoku (1807-1881); Buzan later opened his own private school for the study of Chinese classics. One of Atsushi's uncles, Nakajima Shō, lived and studied in China for ten years after 1902, and upon his return to Japan taught Chinese classics at a private school in Tokyo. Another uncle, Nakajima Tan, was acquainted with the Chinese scholar Luo Zhen-yu (1866-1940), who wrote an introduction to Tan's posthumously published collection of poetry and prose in Chinese. Atsushi's father, Tabito (1874-1945), was a teacher of Chinese (*kambun* and Japanese at the middle school level. Naturally, Chinese classics became an important part of his development as a writer.² He also visited China twice, in 1932 to visit his other uncle Hitaki, who had lived in China and Manchuria since 1902, and in 1936 for sightseeing in Shanghai, Hangchow, and Soochow.

His childhood was unhappy; his parents separated when he was nine months old and eventually divorced. His

father also moved rather frequently, to Nara in 1910, to Shizuoka in 1918, to Seoul, Korea, in 1920, to Dairen, Manchuria, in 1925, and back to Tokyo in 1931. The reasons for Tabito's move to Nara and Shizuoka are unclear, but the main reason for his decision to move to Korea and Manchuria was economic--teachers who took overseas assignments received extra payments. Nakajima Atsushi lived with his parents from 1915 to 1925, during his years of elementary school and up to the third year of middle school.

He was a bright student, and following his stay in Korea he entered the prestigious First Higher School in Tokyo having been granted an early admission a year ahead of his class. However, during his second year at this school, acute pleurisy obliged him to take leave from school for nearly a year. Thereafter he began to suffer from asthma attacks. He studied Japanese literature at the Imperial University of Tokyo and wrote a thesis on aestheticism, focusing on Japanese literature. He married while still a student. Upon graduation in 1933, he became a teacher at a girls' high school in Yokohama, to support his wife and child.

During his teaching years, he tried to live as "a man of culture," attending musical and dramatic performances, reading widely in Eastern and Western literature, philosophy, and history, studying foreign languages such as French, German, Latin, and Greek, in addition to English and Chinese, translating from English into Japanese works by D. H. Lawrence, Aldous Huxley, and Franz Kafka, and writing short stories, an unfinished novel, other narratives, and poetry in Japanese and Chinese. Although he had been writing since high school, partly because he did not join any literary coterie and partly because he had high literary standards and therefore did not feel confident enough to submit his works to literary magazines, he was unable to get his works published. After eight years of teaching, he resigned from his position and went to Palau, one of the Micronesian islands then under Japanese jurisdiction by a mandate of the League of Nations.

Nakajima decided to go to Micronesia in hopes that the warm climate would alleviate his asthma and that he would be able to gather interesting material for his writing. He stayed

in Micronesia as a clerk in charge of Japanese textbook compilation (*kokugo henshū shōki*) employed by the South Seas Agency (Nan'yōchō) of the Japanese government from July 1941 to March 1942--the period immediately preceding and following the outbreak of the Pacific War.

Nakajima stayed in Micronesia for nearly nine months, about two-thirds of which he spent at Koror, Palau, now called Belau. Contrary to his expectations, the hot, humid climate of Palau exacerbated his asthma and hindered his efforts at creative writing. Apparently, before he left Japan he had intended to write a story while at Palau and submit it to a literary contest by the end of October, yet by his admission we learn that he was unable to write at all--a fact which deeply disappointed him.³

There were other problems as well. Palau suffered from a chronic shortage of goods including food and drugs, which were rationed and many of which had to be shipped from Japan. In addition to his asthma attacks, Nakajima's health was further impaired by his bouts with dysentery and dengue fever during the summer of 1941. He was homesick and longed to hear from his family but the mail came only about once a month. Furthermore, the mounting tension between the United States and Japan made communications increasingly difficult. Nakajima's working conditions were unpleasant because most of his colleagues at Palau--older men who had worked there since finishing middle school--envied and resented the presence of this young university graduate who had come from Tokyo to occupy a position higher than theirs. The only Japanese in Palau who befriended Nakajima was a sculptor and ethnographer, Hijikata Hisakatsu (1900-1977), who is still remembered in Palau today.⁴ Nakajima was indebted to Hijikata for the basic material for a few stories set in Micronesia.⁵

Nakajima's duty at the South Seas Agency was to revise the Japanese language textbooks for Micronesian children. To assess their educational needs he spent nearly three months making four official trips to other islands inspecting schools and interviewing teachers. In addition, he privately took a two-week walking trip with Hijikata to the largest

island of the Palau group. These trips were the highlights of his Micronesian experience. The first tour of inspection, from September 15 to November 5, took him to several islands or island groups to the east of Palau, namely the Truk Islands, Ponape, and Kusaie in the Carolines, and Jaluit Atoll in the Marshalls. The second tour of inspection was to the islands of Rota and Saipan in the Marianas, from November 17 to December 10. He was in Saipan when he learned about the outbreak of the Pacific War. He took the last two brief tours of inspection to other islands in the Palau group in February 1942. This time, each tour lasted only a few days.

The positive results of his tours of inspection were twofold. Compared with "civilized" Palau, Nakajima appreciated the beauty of nature more fully on the outer islands where the land had not yet been substantially changed by man. For instance, at Jaluit Atoll he watched with wonder a spectacular scene of tropical fish of many colors and shapes frolicking in the morning sun among the coral reef and white sand.

Nakajima also gained a clearer understanding of Micronesian life through his observations. In his diary and letters he described in detail his impressions of the landscape, flora, fauna, housing, clothing, food, song, dances, and anecdotes of Micronesia. As he had hoped, his observations and experiences during these trips provided material for some of his stories and literary sketches written in the summer of 1942. Fortunately, his health was good during most of his trips.

Ironically, the positive aspects of his tours of inspection engendered a negative one: as he understood Micronesian life more clearly he became disillusioned with certain aspects of it. He realized that there was no Pacific paradise, that realities of life in Micronesia were less than idyllic. For example, on several islands Japanese military construction was destroying much of the natural beauty. And, on one of the Truk islands, food was even more scarce than in Palau.

Nakajima's tours also convinced him that his official task of revising Japanese language textbooks in Micronesia

was useless and unnecessary. He found that most of the teachers whom he interviewed on other islands were satisfied with existing textbooks. He also felt that since adult Micronesians were used mostly as laborers, education was not really necessary and might even be harmful by making them unhappy with their present life. He felt that what the Micronesians needed were such basic necessities of life as adequate food and housing. Thus, Nakajima lost whatever dedication to his task of educating Micronesians that he had possessed before his tours.

Nakajima was at Saipan when the Pacific War erupted in December 1941. His host at Saipan recalls that Nakajima seemed unconcerned with the possibility of danger, preferring to die with a book in his hand rather than digging a shelter. Nakajima wondered in his diary how long the Japanese in Saipan would be able to maintain the high level of tension and alertness; his letter to his wife indicated that he was pleased with the news of Japan's victories.⁶ Nakajima's attitude toward the war appears apolitical and ambivalent. He seems to have been pulled between his natural allegiance to his country and his apprehension for the terrible cost of the war.

With the beginning of the war, the cancellation of ship visits and the imposition of wartime censorship caused communication between Palau and Japan to deteriorate further. At the end of 1941 Nakajima requested a transfer because of poor health, and he returned to Japan in March 1942.

Shortly after his return to Japan, Nakajima contracted pneumonia, which confined him to bed for nearly two months. With the publication of two short stories in February and a fictionalized biography of Robert Louis Stevenson, *Hikari to kaze to yume* (Light, Wind and Dreams), in May 1942, he was recognized as a promising new writer. That summer he resigned from his position at the South Seas Agency and began to write professionally. The first collection of his stories was published in July, the second in November 1942.

Ironically, just as his writing career was showing promise, his health declined. In mid-November he was suddenly hospitalized for a serious heart condition caused by the drug he had been taking to control his asthma and to enable him to write. When Nakajima was hospitalized, no one imagined he might die. His father did not go to see him, expecting his stay in the hospital to be brief. However, after an agonizing night of asthma attacks, his weakened heart finally ceased to respond to injections. Nakajima died on the morning of December 4, 1942 at the age of thirty-three.

Document 1942A

The official history of the War in Micronesia—Part 1, 1942

Source: U.S. Navy, Office of Public Information. Navy Department Communiqués 301 to 600 and Pacific Fleet Communiqués.

Note: For detailed stories of the fighting, see Bibliography in HM20.

Communiqué of 1942

[If one excludes the communiqués about Midway, in 1942 there was only one attack on the Japanese in Micronesia, at the Gilbert Islands.]

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUÉ NO. 7, AUGUST 21, 1942

A force of Marines of the U. S. Pacific Fleet made a successful landing on Japanese-held Makin Island on August 17th. The purpose of the expedition was to destroy the installations of this enemy seaplane base. This purpose was accomplished in its entirety and the force has been withdrawn.

Known enemy losses inflicted by the Marines are: at least eighty Japanese killed; radio installation and stores destroyed; one large and one small sea-plane destroyed on the water. Other losses were inflicted on the enemy forces by heavy bombing attacks of their own aircraft from other bases, which were attempting to assist them.

The ships of our expedition gunned and sank one small transport and one gunboat. Considering the nature of this operation, our forces suffered only moderate losses.

The Naval officer commanding the expedition was Commander John M. Haines, U. S. Navy. The Marines were commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Evans F. Carlson, U. S. Marine Corps Reserve. Second in command of the Marines was Major James Roosevelt, U. S. Marine Corps Reserve. None of these officers was on the casualty list.¹

¹ Ed. note: The Japanese rebuilt their defenses on Makin by constructing two north-south tank barriers across the island, placing their stronghold in between.

Document 1942B

The Gilbert and Ellice Islands Colony, by Sir Harry Luke

Source: Article in the Geographical Magazine 16 (1943-44).

Note: Harry Luke was Governor of Fiji and High Commissioner for the Western Pacific from 1938 to 1942. Although the Colony then included the Phoenix Islands and Christmas Island, only Ocean [Banaba] Island and the Gilbert Islands proper are part of Micronesia.

The Gilbert and Ellice Islands Colony

It is possible that the first white man to sight the Gilberts was the Spanish Alvaro de Mendaña, who discovered the Solomon Islands in 1567. According to firmly-held local tradition, a man with white skin, red hair and a red beard was washed ashore in a boat shaped like a box on the island of Beru in the Gilberts in what would have been the second half of the 16th century. He may have been one of Mendaña's men, and was discovered in a half-famished condition; but he recovered sufficiently to marry eight sisters of a local headman and to beget twenty-three children, whose descendants are now scattered throughout the Group. The official discoverers were various British naval officers who in the sixty years between 1764 and 1824 navigated these waters; they included Captains Gilbert and Marshall, after whom those Groups are respectively named.

Apart from the activities of the red-bearded gentleman, the first impact of the white man on the inhabitants of these atolls was no more happy than it was elsewhere in the South Seas. The friendly, trustful and tractable villainous 'blackbirders', those kidnapers of black labour drawn from the scum of white humanity, who in the earlier part of the 19th century terrorized so large a part of the Pacific and were responsible for so much of its depopulation. While dark-skinned Melanesians from the Solomon Islands and the New Hebrides were forcibly impressed for labour in the canefields of Queensland and Fiji, and that beautiful people, the Marquesans, was almost entirely extinguished by deportation to work on the guano deposits of South America, so were the fair-skinned, gentle but sturdy Ellice Islanders snatched away to toil and perish in the plantations of Mexico and Guatemala. For only an infinitesimal portion of the blackbirders victims ever saw their homes and families again. And the blackbirders, whalers and other adventurers also introduced the white man's diseases among primitive peo-

ples whose blood was so pure that they had not developed the antitoxins necessary to resist them. The result was that such illnesses as measles and influenza spread like wild-fire in the atolls and wrought havoc among those whom the blackbirders had left behind. The Gilbertese being better fighters than the Ellice Islanders, were able more effectively to resist the slavers' onslaughts; but it is reckoned that the population of the Ellice Islands, now a little over 4000, stood at the beginning of last century at 20,000.

During this period the international states of these islands may be described as a political vacuum. Some of the atolls were controlled by wandering white sailors and traders, others by missionaries beginning to bring to the inhabitants Christianity and education, some by "native governments"... To these little democracies there were, however, in the Gilberts two exceptions. In the two northernmost of the Gilbert Islands, Little Makin and Butaritari or Great Makin, there reigned a dynasty of High Chiefs, while at Abemama and its two satellite islands of Kuria and Aranuka in the Central Gilberts there held sway another branch of the same family. In a chapter of his book, *In the South Seas*, Robert Louis Stevenson paints a graphic picture of the last kings of the Makins and their bloody rule, and devotes seven chapters to King Tembinoka, the greatest of the rulers of Abemama, in whose island he had lived. Tembinoka had a real affection for Stevenson, and Stevenson had an undoubted regard for the King despite the latter's violent and obvious faults. Tembinoka was the highlight of the dynasty, whose independence did not outlive him. But the family still survive, without official authority but with certain rights and precedence and land; and I have known in Abemama one of the two survivors of Tembinoka's numerous wives.

A British Protectorate was proclaimed over the Gilbert Islands at Abemama in May 1892, and over the Ellice Islands in September of the same year. The Protectorate was extended to Ocean Island in 1900. So acceptable did British rule prove to the people that it was not long before each one of the native governments expressed the desire to be formally incorporated in the British Empire. It is not always realized as widely as it should be how many parts of our colonial Empire have come under the British Crown at the express desire of their inhabitants, sometimes against the wishes of the British Governments of the day. A case in point in the Pacific was Fiji, whose Chiefs asked for annexation fifteen years before their prayer was granted. The Gilbertese and the Ellice Islanders had not so long to wait. The two Groups were annexed at the end of 1915 and with Ocean, Fanning and Washington Islands were constituted into the Gilbert and Ellice Islands Colony in January of the following year. Christmas Island was included in 1919 and the Phoenix Group in 1937.

The Gilbertese are among those Pacific peoples who have been able to withstand the ill effects of the first contact with the white man. They are, in fact, so seriously over-populated that there is not enough food in their strips of coral rock to sustain all their people. The result was the Phoenix Islands Settlement Scheme, a plan evolved in 1937 by a young Administrative Officer of the Gilbert and Ellice Service, H. E. Maude, and subsequently set in motion by himself and his assistant, the late G. B. Gallagher. Under the Scheme some 800 of the excess population of the Gilberts had already been settled

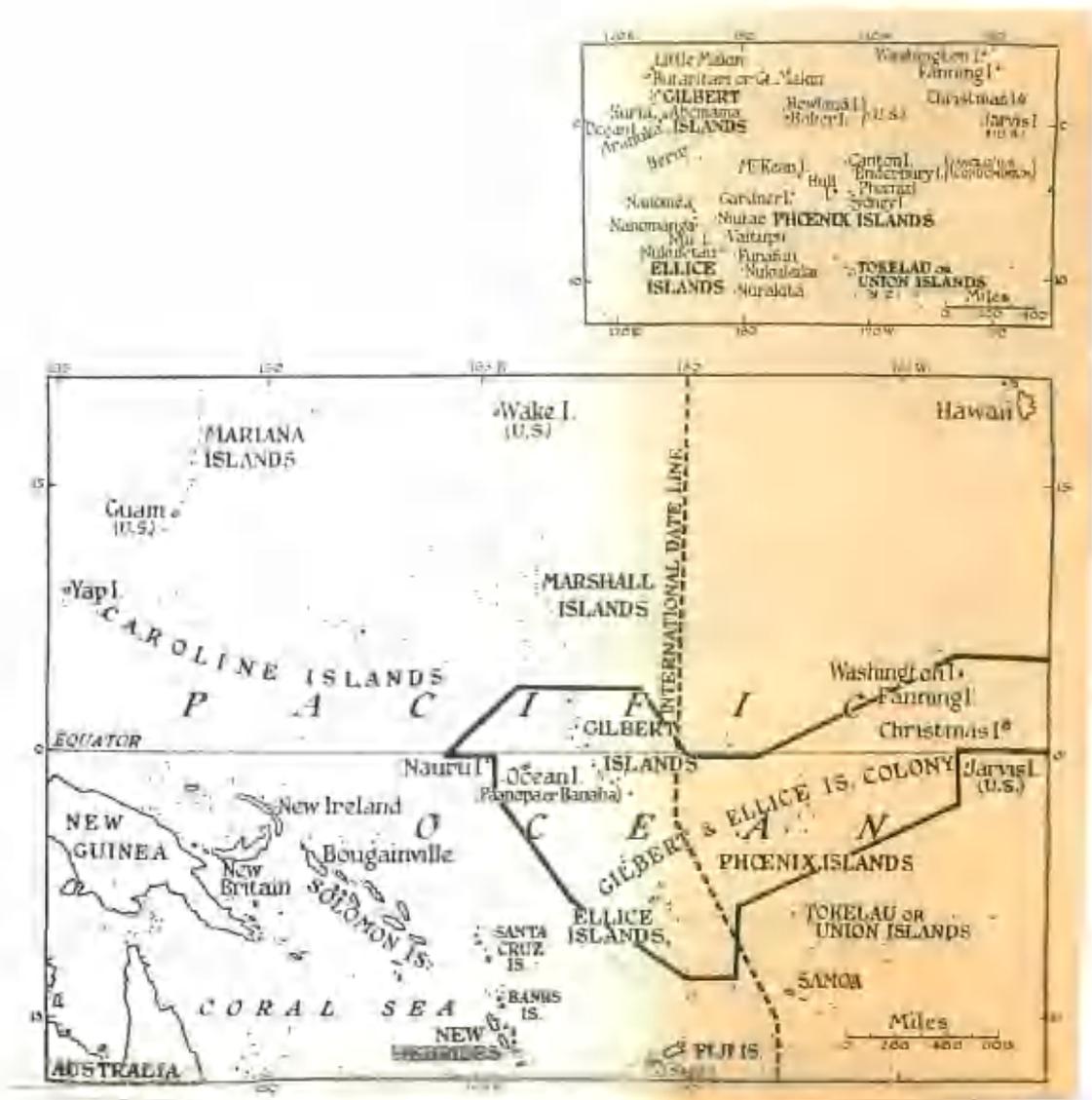
on three of the Phoenix Islands—Hull, Sydney and Gardner—before the outbreak of war, and many hundreds more have applied to join them as soon as conditions make their transfer possible. It was primarily for this reason that the Phoenix Islands, only intermittently inhabited although always claimed by Great Britain, were formally incorporated in the Colony in 1937.¹

...
Only one of the Colony's many islands is not a coral atoll, namely Ocean Island... This island of 1500 acres consists almost entirely of high-grade phosphate, which is worked by the British Phosphate Commissioners (one appointed by each of the three Governments of the United Kingdom, Australia and New Zealand) under commission from the Crown.

The island's native name is Paanopa or Banaba, and its indigenous population number 750, of whom not more than 400 are adults.² At the beginning of the war I received a message from them through the Resident Commissioner stating that they were placing £10,000 (their currency is the Australian £) at the disposal of His Majesty's Government as a contribution to British war funds, and declaring that this donation, "which represents the unanimous will of the whole Banaban community, should be accepted as a token of their loyalty to His Majesty and the cause of the British Government, under whose protection they have lived since 1900."

1 Ed. note: Baker, Howland and Jarvis were annexed by the United States in 1935. It was in trying to make a flight from New Guinea to Howland in 1937 that Amelia Earhart was lost. By 1940 there was a Pan American base established on Canton Island.

2 Ed. note: It was so at the beginning of the War in the Pacific. By the end of the war, there was only one native left who had miraculously survived the massacre of his people by the Japanese military.



Document 1942C

**The evacuation of Nauru and Ocean Islands,
by Sir Albert Ellis**

Source: Sir Albert Ellis. Mid-Pacific Outposts (Auckland, 1946).

[Attached]

CHAPTER III

EVACUATION

*"We come from the Isles, from the Western Isles,
From the Isles of the sunny seas,
Where the smiles and the wiles, with which Nature beguiles,
Are but shrouds for her tragedies."*

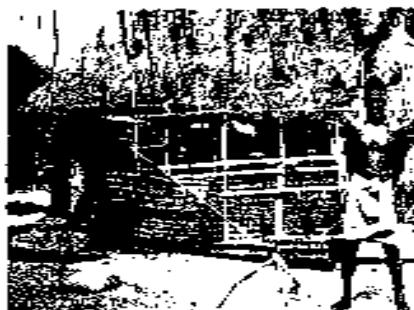
—JOHN OXENHAM.

We knew only too well that when Japan came into the war, the position at Nauru and Ocean Island would be hopeless. The Australian garrisons there consisted of only a few men, and they were without adequate equipment. Britain and America were too seriously involved in other quarters to give material assistance to the two small Central Pacific phosphate islands. They were indeed Empire outposts being only three or four hundred miles from Japanese bases in the Caroline and Marshall Groups. It was inevitable that they must speedily come in for the dreaded attention of the enemy particularly as they were aware of the value of phosphate deposits. In pre-war years Japan imported nearly a million tons of phosphate per annum, manufacturing it into superphosphate for the agricultural requirements of the Nipponese Empire. Their fertilizer works were up to date and well equipped in every way; all they wanted was the raw material.



PERCH FOR TAME MAN-OF-WAR
HAWKS (frigate birds) AT NAURU
(pre-war.)

Marvelous birds on the wing, not for
natives' catch and large diet.



NAURUAN NATIVE AND HIS BOAT

The birds on the portable perch are tame
natives' catch and large diet.



CAPTIVE MAN-OF-WAR
HAWK AT NAURU.

These seabirds do not
catch fish, but live by
robbing the other birds.

One of their business men told me once that not only did phosphate give them much greater yields of rice, but the grain thus produced had a much higher nutrient value. They were fully posted on the subject of modern agricultural practice.

The Japanese well knew the great extent and high quality of the Nauru and Ocean Island deposits. Only a small proportion of phosphate supplies for Japan came from these islands as Australian and New Zealand requirements absorbed almost the full production. Japan had to rely upon deposits at Angaur in the Pelew Group under her own control, at Makatea (French) in the Eastern Pacific, at Christmas Island (British) in the Indian Ocean, on Florida, on Egypt and on low grade island deposits near her own shores. Japanese buyers were continually pressing for more phosphate from Nauru and Ocean Island. Yes, we knew how eagerly their thoughts would turn to the prospects of acquiring those valuable islands.

Fortunately the wives and families of the Commission's staff had been sent to Australia before this stage of the war, and the number of Chinese at both islands had been reduced to the minimum necessary for carrying on the operations. However, with the rapid rush of events, the fact had to be faced that practically all the European community, including the meagre garrisons at the two islands must be evacuated. But how? Japanese planes and warships had become increasingly numerous in the Central Pacific, and great difficulty and danger in arranging an evacuation expedition must be experienced. The most acute stage of the war in the Pacific area was approaching, and the whole position was complicated and tense.

As a preliminary to the evacuation, an elaborate scheme of plant demolition had been agreed upon for both islands. The deep sea moorings were to be sunk, a great deal of machinery, the steel loading jetties, launches, lighters, etc., were to be so damaged by explosives and other measures that the enemy could make no use of them. Some vital parts of the machines were shipped to Melbourne; others were buried at the islands.

As the position was rapidly deteriorating, instructions were sent from Melbourne to the island managers that this destructive work should be carried out at once. It was done very thoroughly, with the result that if the Japanese planned to ship any phosphate, it would have to be by crude improvised methods, entailing such delay to their vessels that they would hesitate to make the attempt.

After a great deal of fruitless negotiation in various quarters, a plan of evacuation was worked out in Melbourne by the deputy chief of the naval staff, Captain Getting, in close consultation with the Commission's general manager, Mr. A. H. Gaze, C.B.E., and the plan as agreed met the approval of the powers that be.

Briefly, the proposal was that a secret and well hidden rendezvous in the New Hebrides should be established, and the Commission's large motor ship, *Trienza* with adequate supplies of oil fuel, provisions and water should proceed thither, joining up at a specified date with a very fast French light cruiser *Le Triomphant* which by good fortune happened to be in Australian waters at the time. She came under the control of the naval board, and her commander, Captain Auboyneau

carried out his duties with the efficiency that had been anticipated when planning the evacuation.

Associated also with the expedition and with excellent results were Mr. V. R. Robb of the Commission's Melbourne office staff as liaison officer, and Captain Preece, a retired harbour master at the islands, who was able to supply all necessary local knowledge.

Once agreed upon, the plan was carried out with great despatch. In less than a week the *Trienza* discharged her cargo of phosphate at Auckland, was docked there and took in a large quantity of oil fuel, water and provisions, the latter including a great number of individual iron rations which were packed by many volunteer girl war workers. It was known that something special was on, but with the exception of a very few at the local naval base and the Commission's Auckland office no one knew anything further; the secret was well kept. Our New Zealand Manager, Mr. T. H. Donaldson handled this work very well, with effective help from the Royal New Zealand Navy, also the Army.

The two vessels met at the rendezvous in the New Hebrides on 21st February 1942, right on time, and the suitability of the little harbour was at once realised. To make the larger vessel less visible to Japanese reconnaissance planes boughs of trees were tied to the mast heads. The *Trienza* from her ample supplies re-fuelled the warship, also provided any stores and water required, it being part of the plan to supply provisions to any people who must be left at the islands owing to the very limited space on the cruiser. She then made a dash for Nauru some 900 miles distant, timing her arrival there for about dusk. The island manager had

been advised beforehand by wireless secret code to be ready at that date. With all possible speed the Europeans including the few men constituting the garrison went aboard, also most of the Chinese labourers, but 185 had to be left behind and all the native labour. It was felt that the last named with their genial nature and friendly manners would not suffer at the hands of the Japanese. Provisions for those who were left on the island were hurriedly landed, some being tossed overboard to drift ashore.

The Administrator, Colonel F. R. Chalmers, refused to leave his post though pressed to do so, an officer having come up for the purpose of relieving him. Dr. B. H. Quin and the dispenser, Mr. W. Shugg, both of the administration staff, who were in charge of a small native community of leper patients, courageously elected from a high sense of duty, to remain behind and with like bravery Mr. F. Harmer and Mr. W. Doyle of the Commission's staff volunteered to remain and look after the Chinese and Gilbertese native labour.

The space on the little warship was so restricted that each man had his area marked off and he was not allowed to move from it; there was standing room but nothing more. Within an hour of arrival she started back for the rendezvous with a full load of the island people aboard. All went well, though of necessity it was a very uncomfortable trip. No Japanese planes or warships were encountered and the *Trienza* was joined at the planned time. The passengers were transferred to her, and the warship took in further necessary oil fuel and supplies for Ocean Island. A similar dash was made for that island with like success; planes were sighted on the trip, but no attack was made on the

23

EVACUATION

Mr. Mercer. Two more Europeans completed the brave little party: Father Pujebet of the Catholic Mission, who had been a long time on Ocean Island and was respected by all, refused to leave his flock, and Brother Herman stood by his side.

Strange to relate, while the Nauru and Ocean Island evacuation expedition was being carried out, one from Tarawa in the Northern Gilberts and only 240 miles from Ocean Island was also in progress after remarkable experiences in escaping from the clutches of the Japanese. It reached safety just a day later, 9th March, when a small launch with a lifeboat in tow arrived at Nonouti in the Southern Gilberts after a 150 mile voyage. At that island the party numbering 18 Europeans and 7 natives joined the Fiji Government steamer *Degeri* bound for Suva.

MID-PACIFIC OUTPOSTS

22

vessel. With crowded decks and packed cabin accommodation the little cruiser returned to the base well on time. She refuelled and took aboard any necessary supplies, all the passengers being transferred to the *Trienza*. The total number was 823 persons from both islands, 226 Europeans including the garrison, and 597 Chinese. On 3rd March with *Le Triomphant* acting as escort, a course was struck for Brisbane where all arrived safe and well on 8th March, after a very rough and stormy trip.

Thus without the loss of a single life, the evacuation of Nauru and Ocean Island was accomplished, to the unbounded relief of all who knew of the peril to which these isolated communities had been exposed. It was felt that the greatest credit was due not only to those who had planned the expedition and worked out the details so efficiently, but particularly to Captain Auboyneau of *Le Triomphant* and Captain G. J. Godwin of the *Trienza* with their respective officers and men. Sad to say, Captain Gettng after being transferred to the command of *H.M.A.S. Canberra* was mortally wounded when the cruiser was sunk in the Solomon Group some time later.

As at Nauru, unfortunately the risk of subsequent tragedy had to be faced at Ocean Island. The secretary to the Gilbert and Ellice Islands Colony who was in charge at Ocean Island at the time, Mr. C. G. F. Cartwright, courageously decided to remain at his post. He was joined by Mr. Third, the wireless operator who elected to stay at the call of duty. Mr. L. W. Cole of the Commission's Ocean Island staff with great courage volunteered to remain for the purpose of looking after the Gilbertese labour and he was joined later by

Document 1942D

**The cruel occupation of Nauru by the Japanese,
1942-45**

Source: Sir Albert Ellis. Mid-Pacific Outposts (Auckland, 1946).

[Attached]

CHAPTER IV

NAURU UNDER THE HEEL OF THE ENEMY

*"God of our fathers, known of old,
Lord of our far-flung battle-line,
Beneath whose awful hand we hold
Dominion over palm and pine—
Lord God of hosts, be with us yet,
Lest we forget—lest we forget!"*

—KIPLING.

FOLLOWING on the evacuation of Nauru on 23rd February, 1942, only a few months elapsed before the Japanese occupied the island. From then until shortly before the end of the war, we knew absolutely nothing as to what had transpired on the island, or what were the conditions there, except such war news as was reported in the press, which was usually to the effect that American planes had attacked the place. Air photographs supplied by "Intelligence" confidentially to our general manager showed clearly that great destruction was being done by the bombing. These we examined with mixed feelings for while it was good to see the enemy being punished it was not so good to contemplate that our valuable plant was being blown to smithereens.

About the middle of 1945, press news stated that two Japanese had been picked up 200 miles to the westward of Nauru, having escaped from there in a small canoe. They were in an emaciated condition, but in due

NAURU UNDER THE HEEL OF THE ENEMY 25

course, American "Intelligence" supplied some information obtained from them. It was mainly to the effect that all the inhabitants of the island were in a very bad way through disease and shortage of food, and that there were deaths at the rate of two or three a day. No mention was made of any Europeans, which increased our anxiety on behalf of those who had remained behind.

From sources which there is every reason to believe are authentic, it is now possible to give details as to what actually happened subsequent to the evacuation.

On August 23rd, 1942, 9 Japanese planes raided the island, and the same night two of their cruisers bombarded the place, damaging the Administration settlement. No resistance could possibly be offered, and next day the island surrendered. On the 26th three Japanese cruisers arrived, and a landing force after hoisting the navy ensign, established their headquarters in the Commission's office building, described in Chapter I. Two days later, 208 of their marine corps arrived and took over; this force was increased early in October by 300 more marines.

That the enemy fully intended to exploit the phosphate deposits was demonstrated by the arrival within a week of the occupation, of 72 Japanese associated with the South Sea Development Co. or some such title; it was commonly referred to as the N. T. K. They commenced working the deposits, employing some of our Chinese coolies for the purpose, and later on a number of our Gilbertese native labour. Before long American bombers gave them something to think about, and there was evidence also of disagreement between the N.T.K. people and the Japanese authorities

on the island. Early in June of the following year all of the South Sea Development Co. staff were homeward bound. It is doubtful if a ton of phosphate had been shipped.

Perhaps with the idea of making their contribution in the way of bringing in the "blessings" of the "East Asia Co-Prosperity Plan," the Japanese promptly levied a capitation tax. It was on the following basis:

	Yen	(£)
Chinese	10.00	(£1)
Nauruan	750	(15/-)
Gilbertese	750	(15/-)

This would not have been so bad if they had respected the rights of ownership to such funds as the taxpayer possessed!

Within a fortnight of their occupation the Japanese gave evidence of their cruel terrorism tactics. Two Chinese coolies were put to death, evidently by beheading, for wandering about the settlement at night; a little later a Gilbertese native shared the same fate, but the nature of his offence is not clear.

As for the five Europeans, our worst fears were realised. There is evidence to the effect that following the first heavy American bombing attack, about the end of March, 1943, when many enemy planes were destroyed, the five men were taken from their place of imprisonment at 2.30 in the morning and brutally put to death. Up to the present the site of their burial has not been found, but investigations are continuing. The aspect of hatred and revenge was much the same as had been manifested at Tarawa earlier in the war, when 22 Europeans were similarly killed following on an air attack.

Towards the close of 1942 the Japanese had commenced making a landing ground for their planes; and they brought in 700 labourers to do the manual work. Early the following year a similar number joined them, while 275 Nauruans were pressed into the service. Two extensive native villages were removed, and the Administration staff houses were destroyed as being in the required area. Thousands of coconut trees were cut down, and it must have been a sad experience for the Nauruans to take part in this destruction.

About the end of January 1943, the air strip was far enough advanced for enemy planes to make use of the ground, and their bombers and fighters began to come in.

This development stimulated the American Air Force into much greater activity, and despite the anti-aircraft batteries, their planes came over in ever increasing numbers until on November 20th 1943, it is said that over 50 of them raided the island making four flights. The heavy bombing continued during the following year, and August 1944, was said to be the worst month since the war broke out, the 28th being the only day when no American planes were sighted. On two occasions American airmen dropped tins of salmon and leaflets; one can imagine the joy with which these latter, containing valuable information would be received by any of the natives or Chinese able to read and retain them. Mention is made of some American losses from anti-aircraft fire, but they were surprisingly light. It appears that the Japanese planes were all destroyed and the airfield put out of action before the end of 1943, though a year later they re-

sumed repair work evidently expecting the arrival of more planes.

During this period it was stated that at different times two high ranking naval officers had visited the island, a Vice-Admiral and the Admiral of the Pacific Fleet. They came and left by air. Their visit was doubtless to inspect and advise regarding the remarkable system of defences constructed by the Japanese, and on which the large body of labourers had been engaged. It was announced in February, 1944, that these defences had been completed.

Not only were the Japanese badly beaten in the air, but their losses at sea off the island were considerable. A 3,500 ton cargo vessel narrowly escaped being torpedoed by a submarine at the end of 1942, and in September 1943, a 1,000 ton vessel running between Nauru and Ocean Island was sunk by bombers. In the same month a 6,000 ton cargo vessel carrying large supplies of petrol and provisions was torpedoed by an American submarine about two miles off shore, and sank with heavy loss of life. It is said that in December 1943, there was a heavy bombardment both by air and naval forces, nine vessels being engaged in this.

Notwithstanding all these attacks, and frequent American air reconnaissance, two enemy cruisers managed to bring in provisions and ammunition during January 1944, and in September of the same year one of their transport submarines arrived with 75 tons of rice and 50 tons of ammunition, also other stores. It was evident that they were badly scared of the American bombers, for while the submarine was at the island she used to discharge her cargo at night and then submerge at dawn.

In spite of all these set backs, the Japanese maintained a strong force on Nauru, further re-inforcements totalling 2,500 marines having arrived during 1943, in three consecutive shipments. Evidently by the last of these vessels, 600 Nauruan natives accompanied by Fathers Kayser and Clivaz, who had been old residents on the island, and who apparently had escaped the active displeasure of the Japanese, were deported to Truk in the Caroline Group. Earlier in 1943, a similar number of Nauruans had been sent there, while about 800 Ocean Islanders had been brought to Nauru as opportunity offered.

The reasons for deporting the natives are not quite clear. Probably it was owing to the food position which had become serious, mainly through a severe drought having set in early in 1943, and apparently continuing through 1944. Owing to this, the coco-nut trees were tapped for sweet toddy on an unprecedented scale; they were counted and allotted at the rate of three trees for a Japanese, two for a native, and one for a Chinaman. While toddy is a very nutritious food, the tapping stops the growth of nuts, so valuable to the natives. The Gilbertese and Ocean Islanders are expert at collecting the toddy, much more so than the Nauruans. It is quite possible that food was even scarcer at Ocean Island than at Nauru, causing the removal of the natives.

Census figures as at May 1944, were quoted as being:

Japanese				
Marines	—	—	—	2,867
Labourers	—	—	—	1,311
Natives	—	—	—	1,463
Chinese	—	—	—	179
			Total	5,820

Crucity and terrorism on the part of the Japanese continued throughout their occupation. Several more Chinese were put to death for trivial offences; one of them for stealing pumpkins. On such occasions the whole community was compelled to attend and witness the execution. It was stated that at different times six of them had died of starvation. Two or three committed suicide; no wonder the poor people considered life was not worth living. Their houses were repeatedly raided by the Japanese and articles of value or utility such as radio sets or bicycles confiscated. We heard on good authority that a Gilbert Islander employed at collecting toddy for the Japanese was severely beaten and tied up for three days before being put to death, merely for supplying them with toddy mixed with water.

Tragic was the fate of the unfortunate Nauruan leper patients; they were told they would be taken to an island where they would be cared for; all of them were crowded into a leaky boat which was towed out to sea, and then set adrift. There were cases of native women being seriously molested, and there is evidence that young native girls were compelled to serve as attendants at the Japanese officers' club, a building which had been put up with timber from the demolished houses. Truly the record of the Japanese at Nauru is a shocking one. The cruel marines left memories which will never be effaced.

Apparently no Japanese planes or vessels arrived at the island during 1945, but radio communication must have been maintained, for on August 20th an announcement was made public that there was peace between America and Japan! The following day it was

said that a letter had been dropped from an American plane addressed to "The Imperial Japanese Commander," after which the white flag was hoisted. It was a case of trying to "save face" right up to the end.

The record of leading events quoted in this chapter closes with an announcement that on 29th August arms and ammunition were collected and stored in the Commission's "No. 3 Unit." The enemy did not have long to wait before *something happened!*

 Documents 1943A

The official history of the War in Micronesia—Part 2, 1943

Source: U.S. Navy, Office of Public Information, Navy Department Communiqués 301 to 600 and Pacific Fleet Communiqués.

Notes: For detailed stories of the fighting, see Bibliography in HM20. Maps of Tarawa borrowed from Robert Sherrod's Tarawa: The History of a BNattle (New York, 1944).

Communiqués of 1943

[Attached]

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 171, NOVEMBER 19, 1943

Carrier aircraft raided Betio Island, Tarawa atoll, Gilbert Islands, on 18 November, (all dates herein West Longitude), starting large oil fires.

The following raids were made against enemy installations in the Marshall and Gilbert Islands by Liberators of the Army's Seventh Air Force:

(a) Before dawn on 17 November, barracks, runways and oil dumps on Mille were bombed. No enemy planes were encountered. No damage was suffered by our planes or personnel from intense antiaircraft fire.

(b) At sunset on 17 November, bombs were dropped on Maloelap. Two of our planes were damaged by intercepting Zeros. There were no personnel casualties. One Zero was shot down, one was probably shot down and several were damaged.

(c) At noon on 18 November, raids were made against the Mille and Tarawa installations. There was no enemy air interception, although five Zeros were sighted over Tarawa.

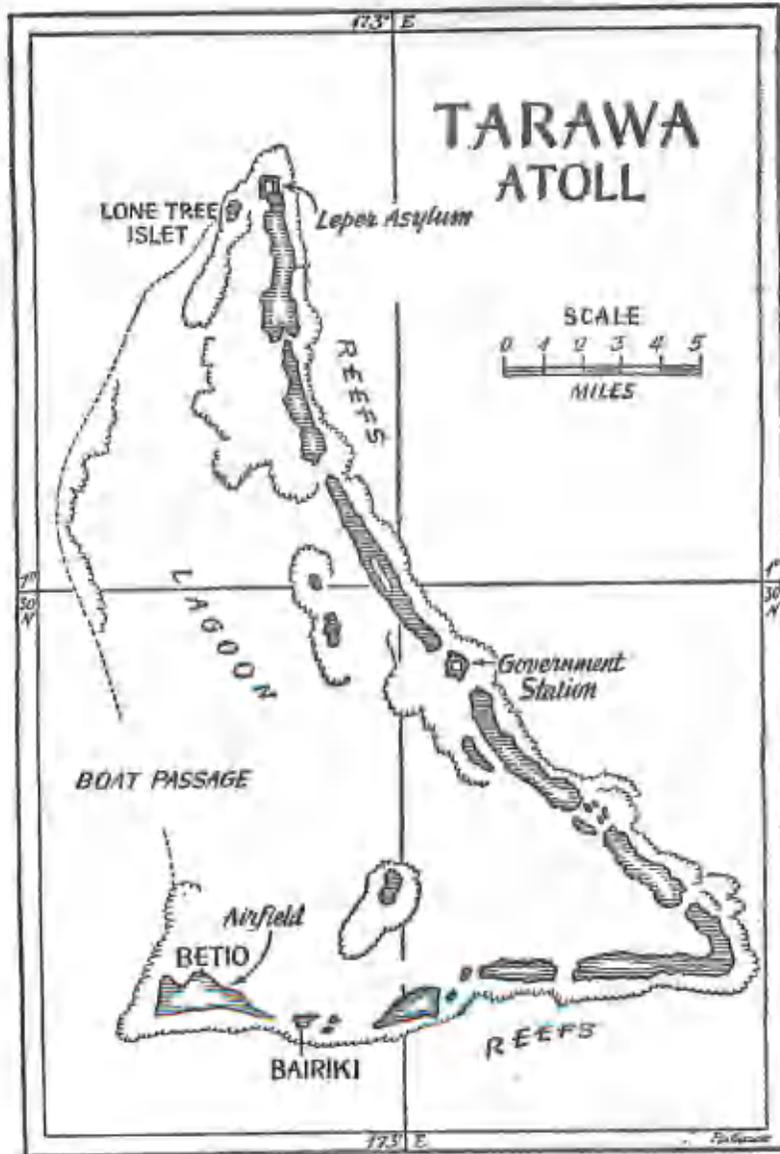
☆ ☆ ☆

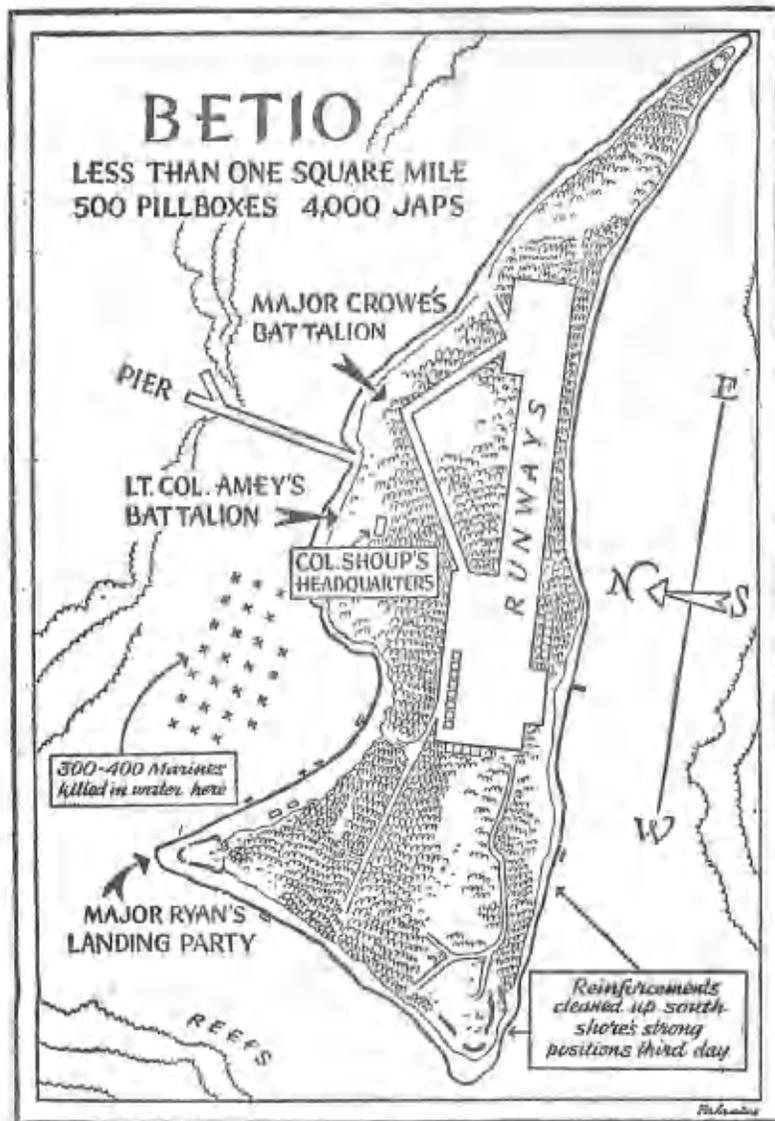
CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 172, NOVEMBER 19, 1943

Enemy installations on Nauru Island were heavily-hit by carrier aircraft on 18 November, West longitude date.

Our planes dropped ninety tons of bombs in the airdrome and shop areas, starting fires and destroying several aircraft on the ground. One small ship was set afire. Of the seven Zeros which appeared during later stages of the attack, two were shot down. Accurate antiaircraft fire was unencountered. All of our planes returned. One pilot was wounded.

☆ ☆ ☆





CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 17, NOVEMBER 21, 1943

Marine Corps and Army forces covered by powerful units of all types of the Pacific Fleet have established beachheads on Makin and Tarawa Atolls, Gilbert Islands, meeting moderate resistance at Makin and strong resistance at Tarawa. Fighting continues during these operations. Army Liberators made diversionary attacks in the Marshalls.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 18, NOVEMBER 22, 1943

Our troops have improved their positions on Tarawa and Makin Atolls, but are still encountering considerable enemy ground resistance. We have landed on Apamama Atoll. Liberators heavily bombed the airdromes area at Nauru Island on November 20 (West Longitude Date) and on November 21 Army Liberators continued diversionary attacks in the Marshalls. The Central Pacific operations are being directed by Vice Admiral Raymond A. Spruance, U. S. Navy. The amphibious forces are under command of Rear Admiral Richmond Turner, U. S. Navy. Landings were made on Tarawa by the Second Marine Division in command of Major General Julian C. Smith, U.S.M.C.; those on Makin by troops of the 27th Infantry Division, commanded by Major General Ralph Smith, U.S.A. Major General Holland McT. Smith, U.S.M.C., is in command of the landing forces.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 19, NOVEMBER 23, 1943

Central Pacific.

1. Our forces have captured Makin. On Tarawa, the Marines have consolidated their positions and are making good progress against enemy concentrations on eastern end of Betio Island with capture assured. The situation on Abemama is well in hand. [Tarawa]

2 Raids are being continued against the Marshalls by carrier aircraft and Army Seventh Air Force Liberators.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 20, NOVEMBER 24, 1943

Central Pacific.

1. Betio Island, Tarawa Atoll, was captured shortly after noon, November 23 (West Longitude Date), following a desperate enemy counterattack which was crushed by troops of the Second Marine Division.

2. Remnants of the enemy are being hunted down on Abemama, Tarawa and Makin Atolls.

3. Seventh Army Air Force Liberators continued diversionary attacks in the Marshalls.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 173, NOVEMBER 25, 1943

One of our carrier divisions covering the Gilberts operations to 24 November (West Longitude Date) shot down 84 enemy fighters, nine bombers and three four-engine patrol seaplanes. Its losses in these operations total three fighters and one torpedo bomber. Seventh Air Force Liberators which raided Ijuai, Jaluit atoll, on 23 November, observed three float-fighters, airborne,

☆☆☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 181, DECEMBER 2, 1943

Our aircraft continue raid and search operations in the Marshalls.

On the morning of 30 November, (West Longitude Date), Seventh AAF Liberators which bombed the Taroa airdrome, were intercepted by 35 Zeros. Seven or more Zeros were shot down, at least four others were damaged. All of our planes returned, but several were damaged. Two men were injured.

A Navy Liberator of Fleet Air Wing Two which was attacked by six Zeros near Mille on 30 November while on a search mission shot down one Zero, probably destroyed another and probably damaged two others.

On the evening of 29 November two of our destroyers in the Gilberts area repelled a prolonged attack by enemy torpedo planes. Three enemy planes were destroyed, two others were probably shot down. Neither destroyer was damaged.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 184, DECEMBER 5, 1943

Nine enemy planes bombed the Tarawa Airdrome on the night of December 3 (West Longitude Date), causing minor damage. Three men were slightly wounded. On the morning of December 4 an enemy plane dropped four small bombs at Makin, causing no damage.

A Navy search Liberator, of Fleet Air Wing 3, was attacked near Mille on December 3 by seven Zeros. Our plane destroyed one Zero, damaged two others.

On December 2 a South Pacific search Liberator bombed installations on Kapingamarangi Island, starting several fires.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 186, DECEMBER 5, 1943

A force of Seventh Army Air Force Liberators bombed Mille Atoll on December 4 (West Longitude Date). 50 tons of bombs were dropped, starting several fires and destroying one medium bomber on the ground. No enemy air interception was encountered. All of our planes returned, though five were slightly damaged by antiaircraft fire. Three men were slightly wounded.

Another group of Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force raided Nauru on December 4. An oil dump was set alight. There was no air interception, although three enemy planes departed the area as our planes arrived. All of our aircraft returned. One was slightly damaged by antiaircraft fire.

☆☆☆

☆☆☆

✓ CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 22, DECEMBER 6, 1943

1. Strong carrier task forces attacked the Marshall Islands on December 4 (West Longitude Date).
2. Due to the necessity for radio silence, details are not yet available.

☆☆☆

✓ CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 23, DECEMBER 8, 1943

1. Our carrier task forces which attacked enemy installations on Kwajalein and Wotje Atolls on December 4, 1943, (West Longitude Date) destroyed 72 planes in the air, strafed and burned an undetermined number of medium bombers on the ground, and destroyed or damaged various ground installations on Kwajalein, Ebeye, Roi and Wotje Islands.

2. At Kwajalein they sank two light cruisers, one oiler and three cargo transports and damaged one troop transport and two cargo transports.

3. At Wotje one cargo transport was damaged.

4. Our forces, under command of Rear Admiral Charles A. Pownall, U.S.N., successfully fought off vigorous prolonged aerial and torpedo and bombing attacks. Of one group of seven torpedo planes, six were destroyed by anti-aircraft fire.

5. One of our ships suffered minor damage. Our aircraft losses were light.

☆☆☆

✓ CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 188, DECEMBER 8, 1943

1. The enemy continues nuisance air raids against our installations in the Gilberts. On the night of December 6 (West Longitude Date) a plane dropped four bombs at Makin, which landed harmlessly in the lagoon. On the night of December 5, enemy planes dropped eight bombs near Betio Island. Only one bomb landed near our installations, causing minor injuries to personnel.

[Tanna],

☆☆☆

✓ CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 24, DECEMBER 9, 1943

1. Strong forces of the Pacific Fleet attacked Nauru Island with carrier aircraft and ship bombardment on December 8 (West Longitude Date). Further details are not now available.

2. Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force, which raided the Taroa airbase installations on the morning of December 7, were intercepted over (Maloelap) by eight enemy fighters. One fighter was shot down. Our planes suffered only slight damage. A Liberator of this force also bombed (Mille) during the same sortie.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 189, DECEMBER 9, 1943

Navy search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two made the following raids in the southern (Marshalls) on 8 December 1943 (West Longitude Date). A Ventura bomber strafed installations at (Mille) in the face of heavy automatic weapon fire without damage to our plane. Three Zeros attacked one of our Liberators near Mille, with no damage; another Liberator raided and strafed base facilities at (Jaluit), sinking a patrol boat and probably sinking a medium freighter and two small vessels.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 190, DECEMBER 10, 1943

1. Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force made late afternoon raids on enemy installations at (Jaluit) and (Mille) on December 8 (West Longitude Date). More than 40 tons of bombs were dropped in the target area at Jaluit. There was no enemy interception and none of our aircraft was damaged by enemy aircraft fire. At Mille our planes were intercepted by 10 Zeros, two of which were probably shot down. Several of our planes received minor damage. One man was wounded.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 191 [December 11th, 1943]

Liberator bombers of the Army 7th Air Force which dropped more than 15 tons of bombs on (Mille) on 9 December (West Longitude Date) were attacked by approximately 20 Zeros. Four Zeros were shot down, three were

91

probably shot down, and one was damaged. We suffered only slight material damage with a few men wounded. Two Zeros dropped six aerial bombs at our planes without results.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 192, DECEMBER 12, 1943

Our battleships and carriers which bombarded (Nauru) Island on December 8 (West Longitude Date) started large fires throughout the target area and destroyed nine planes on the ground and one in the air. We lost two aircraft. One of our destroyers received one hit from enemy shore batteries suffering minor damage. A Navy search Liberator of Fleet Air Wing Two strafed a medium cargo transport and its escorting patrol vessel near (Jaluit) on December 10.

☆ ☆ ☆

☆☆☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 194, DECEMBER 14, 1943

Army heavy bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force attacked Imeiji Island, Jaluit Atoll, on December 12 (West Longitude Date), dropping approximately 50 tons of bombs on shore installations and on a cargo transport in the lagoon.

Damage to our planes from antiaircraft fire was negligible. None of our personnel was wounded.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 195, DECEMBER 14, 1943

Army heavy bombers of the 7th Army Air Force raided enemy installations on Wotje atoll on 13 December (West Longitude Date). One of our planes was damaged by antiaircraft fire. There were no personnel casualties.

Two Navy search Liberators of Fleet Air Wing Two made a low altitude attack on Jaluit at dusk on 12 December. One pilot was wounded and both planes suffered some damage from machine gun fire.

The enemy made small night raids at Tarawa on 11 and 12 December. There were no casualties nor damage to our installations.

[Inclusap] ☆☆☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 196, DECEMBER 16, 1943

Army heavy bombers of the Army 7th Air Force which bombed the enemy airdrome on Taroa Island on 14 December (West Longitude Date) started fires in the hangar area. They were intercepted by 15 fighters. One fighter was shot down, four were probably shot down and five were damaged.

92

Three of our planes were slightly damaged. Enemy bombers made nuisance raids at Tarawa on 12 and 13 December, and at Makin on 13 and 14 December. No damage resulted from the Tarawa attacks. Four men were wounded at Makin by a bomb dropped in the raid on 13 December.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 197, DECEMBER 16, 1943 [Inclusap]

Heavy bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force struck Taroa and Wotje in the Marshalls, on December 15 (West Longitude Date) dropping more than 40 tons of bombs, damaging installations on both islands.

At Taroa, where damage was inflicted on buildings and storage spaces our bombers were attacked by 30 enemy fighters. Two Zeros were shot down, eight were probably shot down, and eight others were damaged. One of our planes was lost and several others suffered damage. One crew member of another of our planes was killed.

At Wotje, where fires were observed as result of the bombings, none of our planes was damaged.

☆☆☆

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 198, DECEMBER 17, 1943

Army Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force raided Wotje at dusk on December 15 (West Longitude Date) scoring numerous hits on airdrome installations.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 200, DECEMBER 18, 1943

The Commander in Chief, U. S. Pacific Fleet, has received the following message from Sir Phillip Mitchell, Governor of Fiji and British High Commissioner for the Western Pacific:

"May I express to you the warmest congratulations and most sincere gratitude of myself and people of Fiji and High Commission territories and especially of the Gilbert Islands for brilliantly planned and heroically executed operation for capture of Gilbert Islands. After personal visit to Betio I can understand the grimness of the task, the masterly way your bold blow was struck and the incomparable courage of the men who struck it. We join you in mourning for the brave men who died. We salute a great feat of arms."

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 202, DECEMBER 19, 1943

Army fighters and light bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force which attacked Mille during the morning of December 18 (West Longitude Date) destroyed six Zeros on the ground and damaged three others.

Our planes encountered no air opposition. Two of our planes suffered minor damage from anti-aircraft fire.

On December 16, Navy search Liberators of Fleet Air Wing Two strafed a small vessel southeast of Kwajalein and attacked a ship and shore installations at Ebon Atoll. On December 17, a Navy Liberator while on a search mission bombed three small transports near Jaluit, two of which were possibly sunk.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 203, DECEMBER 20, 1943

On the afternoon of December 18 (West Longitude Date) Army planes of the Seventh Army Air Force attacked airdrome installations at Mille Atoll and were intercepted by four Jap fighters. One Jap fighter was shot down, another was possibly destroyed. Several of our planes were damaged.

During the morning of December 19, Army fighters bombed and strafed Mille and destroyed one medium bomber and two Zeros on the ground. Eight Zeros attacked our formation. One was shot down. Heavy machine gun fire was encountered. We lost two planes. Army heavy bombers again raided Mille at noon on December 19, dropping about 30 tons of bombs. An intercepting fighter slightly damaged one of our aircraft.

During the night of December 18, a Catalina search plane of Fleet Wing Two bombed and set afire large transport at Kwajalein. Enemy planes dropped three bombs at Tarawa before dawn on December 18, causing no damage.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 204, DECEMBER 21, 1943

Army heavy bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force, which attacked enemy installations on Muloelap Atoll on December 19 (West Longitude Date), were intercepted by 25 Japanese fighters. Seven of the enemy fighters were probably destroyed and five others were damaged. Two of our planes were damaged. Three men were wounded.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 205, DECEMBER 21, 1943 [handwritten]

Heavy bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force attacked Taroa on December 20 (West Longitude Date) with about 25 tons of bombs, causing many fires and explosions in hangar and storage areas. Our aircraft were attacked by 30 Zeros. Four enemy fighters were shot down; five others were probably destroyed. Three of our planes were shot down, others received minor damage from antiaircraft fire and intercepting fighters.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 207, DECEMBER 23, 1943

A force of Navy Helcat fighters and Army and Navy Dauntless light bombers bombed and strafed enemy installations on Imieji Island, Jaluit Atoll, at noon on December 20 (West Longitude Date). A medium cargo ship and one small vessel in the lagoon were damaged. Heavy antiaircraft fire was encountered; we lost one plane.

A group of Liberators from the Seventh Army Air Force and Fleet Air Wing Two bombed Kwajalein and Roi Islands, Kwajalein Atoll, on the afternoon of December 21. Our planes were intercepted by nine Japanese fighters, but sustained no damage. More than 20 enemy ships were seen in the lagoon.

On the early morning of December 20, two enemy planes dropped bombs on Tarawa from high altitude. One of our planes on the ground was slightly damaged.

☆☆☆

N. D. COMMUNIQUE NO. 491, DECEMBER 24, 1943

1. The U. S. Submarine *Grayling* is overdue and must be presumed to be lost.
2. The next of kin of personnel in the *Grayling* have been so informed.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 209, DECEMBER 24, 1943

Heavy bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force attacked Kwajalein Island on the morning of December 23 (West Longitude Date). Island installations were damaged and two cargo vessels anchored offshore were bombed. No enemy fighters were encountered. Anti-aircraft fire did not damage our aircraft. On the afternoon of December 21 Army light bombers escorted by Army and Navy fighters struck shipping and shore installations at Mille. Several enemy fighters were encountered, one of which was shot down, another possibly destroyed and a third damaged. Three of our planes were slightly damaged. On the morning of December 23, Seventh Army Air Force fighters and light bombers attacked Mille. Five Zeros attacked our aircraft. Two were shot down. All of our planes returned.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 210, DECEMBER 25, 1943

Navy medium bombers of Fleet Air Wing Two made a low altitude attack on Nauru at dusk on Christmas Eve (East Longitude Date) setting installations on fire. One of our planes is missing.

Army Liberators of the Seventh AAF bombed Wotje on the evening of December 22 (West Longitude Date). Our planes were attacked by 35 enemy fighters, three of which were destroyed, one was probably shot down and six were damaged. Our casualties were one killed and two wounded.

Enemy bombers made five raids on Tarawa during the night of December 22 and 23, causing minor damage.

Enemy light bombers made three nuisance raids at Makin, two at night one during the day, wounding eight men. Two enemy planes were shot down by an intercepting Army fighter.

On the morning of December 24, 15 enemy fighters dropped bombs from high altitude on Makin, causing no damage.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 211, DECEMBER 26, 1943

Army heavy bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force attacked Wotje on December 24 (West Longitude Date). Several fires started.

Army light bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force, escorted by Army Airacobras, raided Mille on December 25. Two of our bombers were slightly damaged.

95

A Navy search Liberator of Fleet Air Wing Two made a low altitude attack on two small transports near Kwajalein on December 24, probably sinking one transport. Another Navy Liberator, while on a search mission near Taroa on December 24, beat off twelve intercepting Zeros, without receiving damage.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 213, DECEMBER 28, 1943

Army Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force which dropped more than 50 tons of bombs on Wotje on December 26 (West Longitude Date) were attacked by six Zeros. One Zero was destroyed. We lost two planes.

A low altitude attack was made against Jaluit and shipping there on December 26 by Ventura bombers and Hellcat fighters of Fleet Air Wing Two. All of our planes returned.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC RELEASE NO. 214, DECEMBER 29, 1943

Navy medium bombers of Fleet Air Wing Two which raided Nauru on the morning of December 29 (West Longitude Date) destroyed an ammunition dump and started several fires. Several of our planes suffered minor damage. One Navy Liberator while on a search mission in the Marshalls on December 27 damaged a tanker.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 215, DECEMBER 30, 1943

Army heavy bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force attacked Maloelap on December 28 (West Longitude Date). Our planes encountered heavy opposition by Zeros. Two Zeros were destroyed, 10 were probably destroyed. Two of our planes were shot down.

Army light bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force escorted by Army Airacobras made low altitude attacks on Mille on December 28. Several of our planes received minor damage. Navy search Liberators of Fleet Air Wing Two were intercepted near Kwajalein on December 28 by 10 enemy fighters. Three planes were destroyed. We lost one plane.

Enemy bombers made high altitude evening nuisance raids at Tarawa on December 27 and again on December 28, causing no damage.

☆☆☆

96

1/1

Document 1943B

Truk in the Carolines, by Commander Gulliver

Source: Commander Louis J. Gulliver, U.S.N. (ret.), "Truk in the Carolines," in the U.S. Naval Institute Proceedings 69:4 (Dec 1943).

Note: Commander Gulliver was graduated from the Naval Academy in 1907 and was retired in 1935.

[Next 2 pages: Map of the Pacific Islands, by National Geographic, of April 1944.]

The so-called island of Truk is mentioned almost daily in newspaper accounts of fighting in the south [sic] Pacific, also in studied analyses of naval strategy in mid-Pacific. Truk is made prominent frequently in chart reproductions of ocean areas lying north of the Solomons. The newspaper reading public has become accustomed to: "Truk, the main Japanese naval and air base in the south Pacific guarding allied approaches from the south to the mainland of Japan."

So much and no more information re Truk. But much information has been publicly printed concerning Truk, descriptive and historical, covering the century-long span of years since the first white man hit the beach on Truk. Its present importance in war may be summed up in an editorial in the *New York Times* to the effect that a set of good up-to-date photographs of Truk would be worth almost as much as an overage battleship.

Let us begin with the statement that Truk is not an "island." Rather it is the name applied to a group of islands, comprising a ring that mother nature arranged to form a lagoon. That lagoon constitutes a fleet anchorage that reportedly is one of the best anywhere in that general neighborhood.

Let us get organized with another statement of historical fact: Truk has been visited during the past century and more by white seamen, explorers, missionaries, and hydrographers. Possibly the last white man to visit Truk is the distinguished American explorer and writer, Willard Price.

Possibly the most sensational remark made concerning Truk is: "The island is doomed; it will be drowned." And this is true; geologically speaking, on the authority of Professor William H. Hobbs, University of Michigan. The professor speaks from personally obtained information. He has frequently visited Truk in pursuit of additional evidence indicative of of major chances in the crust of the earth in the mid-Pacific, just north of the equator.

However true may be the predictions of Truk being doomed geologically, this need not be considered in an immediate military-naval sense. Writer Professor Hobbs: "Truk is doomed unless geologic processes are stopped. It will be drowned, due to the sinking of the crust of the earth in the Truk area. This sinking in one place results in the adjacent islands rising higher." The rate at which they may be rising, as well as the rate at which Truk is sinking could be calculated only by a geologist.

Our immediate interest in Truk, aside from the foregoing far-future considerations, is in Truk the naval air base for the Japanese ships and aircraft. The expanse of water enclosed in the Truk lagoon has a diameter of approximately 40 miles. All told there are 245 islands, large and small, making up the roughly circular ring. Eleven of these are known to be volcanic in origin and the remainder are coral formation. One island is 4 miles across.

In the decade following the establishment of "mandated" lands and islands after the last war, hundreds of magazine and newspaper articles were written about the mid-Pacific islands mandated to Japan—meaning the Carolines (Truk), Gilberts, and Marshalls. Books too on the same subject. In one of these was the assertion: "The talk of fortifications on the Japanese mandated islands is the bunk." One could read too, "Truk is the best anchorage in all the mandated islands and it is also the most beautiful. Palm trees stretch down from the high-lands to the water's edge."

It is enormously significant that the Japanese rushed south in 1914 two months after World War I began and "occupied" Truk and set up a military government, the head of which was a Japanese naval officer. That was in October, 1914. It was replaced three months later by a "naval garrison for defense and administration," the Germans being 11,000 miles distant! The headquarters of Japanese sovereignty was in Truk, supervisory of subordinate governments in the islands of Yap, Saipan, Palau, Ponape, and Jaluit. In 1918, a civil government, under a naval officer, was established but the naval garrisons were not withdrawn until 1921.

Mention of the Germans in connection with Truk calls to mind that the Germans seized them from Spain in 1884, and in spite of protest by the Pope.¹ But everything German in the far Pacific in 1914 was prey for Japan, hence the occupation of Truk as quickly as the Japanese could move south.

Explorer Willard Price speaks of a number of islands in the Truk group as being suitable for defense against naval surface ship attack. One island he saw had been 300 feet above sea level but the Japanese had sliced it down to make a long level field, ten feet above the sea.²

It may have been foreseen by the Almighty that the Truk anchorage was destined for action in which ships would have to exit in numbers and in a great rush. Thus it is noted that emergency openings in the circle of islands have been provided by Nature.

1 Ed. note: Complete falsehood that the Editor of the Proceedings should have corrected.

2 Ed. note: One half of Eten Island was thus flattened by pick-and-shovel labor over a period of seven years, from 1934 to 1941, to make an airstrip.

Thus the Pialu Pass is the exit for ships hurrying for Yokohama. There is also a north-east pass and the Ulion Pass and the Fein Pass for around the compass dispersal of many ships.

The several principal islands in the Truk archipelago have borne names given by white nations down through the centuries. There are Russian names; names originated by Spanish sea captains and governors; names of English, American, French, German, and native connotations. (Germany came into legal ownership of Truk and other Carolines by purchase from Spain in 1899.)

But now that the Japanese have taken to civilizing the Chamorro and Kanaka natives, they have applied Japanese names to certain of the islands in Truk. Thus Uman island means winter; Toloas means summer. Wela is spring; Fefan is autumn; Udot is Monday. Seven islands are named for days of the week. Japanese astrological and palmistry names have been given to islands comprising the barrier reef. Smaller islands inside the reef have flower names. The population of the Truk group is said to be approximately 10,000, including some headhunters.

The principal anchorage in Truk was pictured in *Time Magazine* last year and is referred to as the "Etten anchorage." Etten is one of the small islands bordering on the anchorage. The large island close by is called by *Time* Doublon Island. Its elevation is 1,100 feet and it is wooded.

Truk is in latitude 7°22' north and longitude 151°54' west [rather east], distant from the Philippines (Davao) 1,750, from Tokyo, 2,200 miles, from Pearl Harbor, 3,500 miles. Truk is now just inside the range of medium heavy bombers, operating from American-held bases in the New Georgia group. The Marshall islands lie 1,200 miles to the eastward.

Some important hindsight information on record as regards Truk and the islands thereabouts. It appears that President Woodrow Wilson comprehended the strategic importance of Truk in 1918. He said: "These islands lie athwart our path from Hawaii to the Philippines. Besides, they are nearer Hawaii than Hawaii is to our Pacific coast. They could be fortified and made into naval bases by Japan. They are of little use for aught else and we have no naval base near except the island of Guam."

In the immediate present, Truk appears to be what the Japanese pre-war strategy intended it should be, namely, an air and naval surface base, equipped with all facilities for repair and refit of ships and planes, and supplies of all kinds for men and craft.

The first Japanese warship to anchor in Truk arrived there in 1894. They would be celebrating their golden wedding there next year if ...

[Next page: Wake Island.]



© U. S. Army Photographic

WAKE ISLAND

A fighter plane from a U. S. Navy assembly carrier hovers low above Wake Island. Columns of smoke from burning Japanese stores can be seen in the foreground.

Documents 1943C

Use of native labor—The Gilbert Islands case, 1943- 44

Sources: Various government archives, in Washington and elsewhere.

Note: These documents are illustrative of the co-operation (or lack thereof) between American and British forces on this matter.

C1. Letter from HQ 7th Army, dated 9 December 1943

HEADQUARTERS 7TH ARMY GARRISON FORCE
APO #459

9 December 1943

Subject: Native Labor.

To: All Unit Commanders.

1. The following regulations govern the use of native labor and will be strictly followed:
 - a. Native laborers will start work each day at 0730 and will work an eight (8) hour day. Unit commanders will arrange to have laborers picked up and transported to the areas where they are to be employed prior to 0730.
 - b. Laborers will be utilized in small groups and their work will be supervised closely to insure that they keep busy throughout the day.
 - c. Fraternizing between soldiers and laborers which affects work adversely will not be permitted.
 - d. Natives will be transported to their village after the end of their eight (8) hour work day.
 - e. Unit commanders will be held responsible that the laborers requested by them are properly employed and further that they are not allowed to leave the job and wander around the island.
2. Failure to comply with these regulations will result in withdrawal of native labor from the unit concerned and appropriate disciplinary measures in the case of unit commanders.

By order of Colonel TENNEY:¹
(SGD) EUGENE E. POWERS,
1st Lt., C.A.C.
Adjutant.

C2. Letter of Lieut.-Colonel Fox-Strangways, Resident Commissioner of the G & E Islands Colony

GILBERT AND ELLICE ISLANDS COLONY
Office of the Resident Commissioner, Tarawa Island

28th December, 1943

[To] The Commander, Task Force 57:

Copies to—

The Island Commanders, Tarawa, Makin, and Abemama;
The Officer Commanding, Gilbert and Ellice Labour Corps, Tarawa;
The District Officers, Gilbert Islands, Tarawa, and Abemana;
The High Commissioner for the Western Pacific, Suva, Fiji.

Sir,

I have the honour to address you on the subject of the organization of Labour in the Gilbert and Ellice Islands Colony (and more particularly, in the Gilbert Islands) and to indicate for your information and covering approval the lines on which development is now proceeding.

Labour recruitment following the attack by United States Troops in the Islands.

2. Prior to the assault of 20th November, there was no organized Labour Force in the Gilberts. The Japanese used native labour at Makin, Tarawa, and to a lesser extent at Abemana: but this is said to have been of a casual nature, changing from week to week, unpaid, enforced by corporal punishment, and requisitioned without regard to the health of the natives or the social structure of the islands in question. This work was of course unpopular in the extreme; on Betio Island at any rate, it seems to have been discontinued after the United States Air strike of the third week of September, 1943.

3. After the assault of the 20th November, the demand for native labour was immediate and heavy; at Tarawa, where the total population numbers some 3,000, requests were received for the provision of 1,300 men at once. But owing to the progressive nature of the mopping-up operations it was difficult and sometimes impossible to establish touch with the natives; many of them had fled to the northern end of the atoll before the advancing troops, while others had taken canoe and escaped to Abaiang. The atoll

1 Ed. note: Col. Olsen H. Tenney, CAC, CO of the 7th Garrison Force, who had taken over the command on 24 November 1943, on his arrival at Makin.

was not cleared by the troops until the 28th November; even after that, scattered Japanese remained to be hunted down by the Administration and the natives, so that it was D+10 day before the District Officer (Captain Wernham) could really make known to the population the labour requirements of the forces.

4. It at once became obvious that, in view of the insistent demands for labour, there would not be time or staff sufficient for the formation of the Labour Corps envisaged by the High Commissioner for the Western Pacific, and referred to in the instructions issued by the Commander-in-Chief, Pacific Areas. Men in large numbers were instantly needed for extracting and burying dead, clearing debris, moving dumps of enemy fuel and ammunition, forming dumps of stores and rations for our own troops, unloading ships, building native type houses for troops, acting as guides and interpreters, and for use as pilots in the shallower parts of the lagoon. Accordingly, the only possible alternative to the formation of a Labour Corps was adopted: men were brought in, with little regard to the requirements of family life, from the villages round the atoll, and were asked to work for a month at least, until the height of the demand should have lessened somewhat. Most of them responded admirably; they were, of course, a rabble, with little cohesion or discipline, with elementary organization, with no permanent British officers, and with only such instruction in hygiene, sanitation, and protection against air attack as could be imparted in brief talks by visiting officers of the Administration. In the first instance they had to find their own tools, messing utensils, and shelter from the weather. Their native section leaders were Colony School masters, wireless operators, policemen, seamen, schoolboys, traders, and clerks—anyone who could speak a little English and transmit orders to the labour had to be pressed into service. It was not possible to give them adequate attention; in many instances British officers who should have been organizing companies, supervising messing and sanitation, etc. were compelled by shortage of staff to act as boss stevedores. In these highly unfavourable and uneconomic conditions the men worked cheerfully and well and, judging solely from the remarks of officers who employed them, and from the results achieved, did creditably.

5. The labour force (unorganized) now working in, on latest available information, as follows:—

Makin	240
Tarawa Betio	172
Bairiki	116
Eita	238
Bonriki	126
Abemama	140

Total	1,032

It must be realized that these numbers were originally much smaller, and were subject to the fluctuation inseparably from lack of proper recruitment and organization,

and absence of adequate supervision. For instance, the numbers on Betio rose from 35 on D+5 day to 278 on D+9 day, only to fall again to 83 on D+15 day with a subsequent rise to 233 on D + 17, as closer contact was established with villagers, and canoe traffic controlled.

6. Formation of Labour Corps.

Meanwhile, the first company of the newly-formed Gilbert and Ellice Labour Corps, has been raised. This Corps is working to an elastic establishment of companies composed of roughly 200-300 men, commanded by a British Officer, and organized in self-contained platoons of 25 men. Each platoon has 4 NCOs, 1 cook, and 20 privates, and can work either as one unit, or as two units each of 2 NCOs and 10 men, or as four units each of 1 NCO and 5 men. The first company will, it is confidently expected, be reasonably well drilled, trained, equipped, and in all respect, ready for service anywhere in the Central Pacific by the 15th January, 1944. Arrangements to form the second ("B") company are in train: this company would, in the normal course of events, provide 300 men for Betio and Bairiki, but could of course be diverted to any work or place desired.

7. It is proposed to continue forming the Corps company by company, so as to ensure perfect control, until the following establishment is reached. (This establishment can of course be raised at any time and to any reasonable extent, according to the demands of the military situation):—

"A" Coy, Service or "ready" coy. At TARAWA (Abaokoro). Strength 225. To be used when desired.

"B" Coy. TARAWA (for Betio and Bairiki). Strength 200.

"C" Coy. TARAWA (Bonriki, for Ella Airport). Strength 200.

"D" Coy. TARAWA (Eita, for Ella - Diana Dumps). Strength 300.

"E" Coy. MAKIN General duties. Strength 250.

"F" Coy. ABEMAMA General duties. Strength 300.

8. The estimated dates by which the various companies will be properly organized are:—

A Coy	Tarawa	15th Jan'y	225
B "	"	20th January	300
C "	"	15th Febr'y	300
D "	"	28th Febr'y	200
E "	Makin	30th Jan'y	250
F "	Abemama	30th Jan'y	300

1,675

It may perhaps be stated that the Corps is properly constituted by law as part of His Majesty's forces, the men being enlisted in the usual way for one year at a time, with provision for gratuities or pensions in case of injury or disablement in war services.

9. Proposals for the Future.

It is proposed, subject to any alterations necessitated by the wishes of the Commander, to proceed as outlined in paragraph eight above. The ultimate object is that there shall be no native labour working for the United States forces in the Gilbert Islands which is not enlisted in the Gilbert and Ellice Labour Corps.

10. Conclusion.

This letter is long, but the subject is intricate, and a clear understanding of the problems involved is essential to future efficiency. Certain distinct lessons emerge: among them are:—

(i) Immediately following an operation such as the capture of Betio Island, there is urgent need of comparatively large bodies of organized labour to bury the dead and perform the hundred other tasks of clearing the battlefield.

(ii) Such organized labour cannot be produced at a few days' notice: while to collect rapidly even partially organized "rabble" labour, the civil affairs officers must be equipped with adequate means of transportation, and with at least a nucleus of interpreters, section leaders, and guides.

(iii) Even unorganized labour can be counted on only when there is in existence a strong native or local government system which can get word to the men, and turn them out.

(iv) Unorganized labour might in certain circumstances be unsatisfactory; for instance, it might scatter under heavy bombing, causing panic and casualties, or it might by lack of attention to hygiene and sanitation endanger the health of the troops. In any case it is subject to an ebb and flow which militates against confidence in its own section leaders and precludes familiarity with the work to be done, besides reacting unfavourably on the "home" market for thatch, string, mats, etc.

(v) To enable demands to be met with reasonable promptitude, it is essential that approximate requirements in men and materials be stated definitely and well in advance. The difficulties of communication between the islets of a large atoll must be experienced to be believed; while unless there is perfect organization throughout atolls which may be 300 miles apart, one may find the same village women required to do laundrywork for the troops, complete an order for 2,000 sleeping mats, and make thatch and string for housing, at a time when their husbands are called out for labour and they have all they can do to look after their families.

Few subjects attain perfect efficiency; much remains to be done before labour organization in the Gilberts could be classed as one of them. Nevertheless, thanks to the prompt, constant, and generous co-operation of Island Commanders and their staffs, whose assistance has been of a very high order, a surprising amount has been accomplished; while the initial mistakes and shortcomings, and the experience thereby gained, may prove to be of value when plans are laid for any future similar operation.

(SGD) V. FOX-STRANGWAYS

Lieutenant-Colonel,

Resident Commissioner, Gilbert and Ellice Islands Colony.

C3. Makin Island natives' attitude

(Letter from CO 7th ARmy Garrison Force to CTF 57, 21 Jan 44—Extracts)

The following oral statements will help to clarify somewhat the attitude of mind which is very general among the natives of this atoll. This is what the natives say:

—"Why are the British here now giving orders when the British have no troops here and have done no fighting to take the islands back from the Japanese?"

—"We are willing and ready to work for Americans under the control and direction of American officers and soldiers and to take orders from Americans but we are not willing to work under British control."

—"We feel that the British labor corps organization is an attempt to sell us a bill of goods and we are not having any."

—"We were exploited to our disadvantage by the British even before the war but we were helpless to do anything about it at that time. Now, we do not feel that the British have done anything to entitle them to resume the exploitation process." (Note: Whether or not this opinion or attitude of mind on the part of the natives is justified is beside the point; the fact remains that the attitude exists and, hence, must be taken into account.)

—"Our feeling of dissatisfaction with the resumption of British control is general throughout the Makin Atoll, although we have no ill feeling whatsoever toward the British Resident Officer, Lt. Collins. On the contrary, we like him personally but we are opposed to the ideas and systems which he represents."

—"While the Americans occupy the island we wish to have the Americans order our lives and to run everything in the islands. We do not want any British rule now. After the war is over then the British should take over."

The facts with respect to the labor situation here are as follows:

Before the labor corps idea was instituted we had between 200 and 250 workers who did, on the whole, a good job.

Since the labor corps idea was inaugurated we have had only 90 laborers available as members of that organization.

Yesterday I put 50 more natives, non-members of the labor corps, to work on casual labor until the 1st of February. This action was taken after giving the British Resident ten days in which to recruit additional men into the labor corps. During the ten-day period only one recruit was obtained.

There is much work which can and should be performed by native labor. I am not satisfied to use less than half the labor which I know to be available nor am I content to allow periods of ten days or two weeks or more to alapse during which we are awaiting results of a recruiting campaign which I am now convinced will not be successful in this atoll. I believe the basic idea behind the labor corps is sound enough, but in my opinion, the organization of it was delayed too long after the occupation of the islands, at least, I feel sure that this is the case as far as this atoll is concerned... It will not work on Makin.

Recommend that the idea of organizing a labor corps here be abandoned. Recommend further that the British Resident be withdrawn from Makin Island...

C4. Letter of the people of Makin to the Colonel

Greetings to the Colonel

1. The people of this island did not want to join the labor corps, but they are ready to work for the Americans because the Americans came to this place and not the English.

2. The people of this island want to be under the Americans. First they came and took over the islands from the Japs and British did not help them at all and they thank the Americans came and released them from the Japs.

3. The King of the natives has been stopped from coming to see us for a year and we ask the colonel to let our king to come and see us anytime he wants.

4. In this way when there is some trouble amongst the people for running short of food please tell the government not to force us to work.

5. We are begging the colonel to allow us to see him when we get complaint to say to him.

6. We were promised to be given some rice when we were sent away but now we have not received anything yet.

7. The people of Tamenanuku asks you to be allowed to go back to their village.

8. We sent our letter to one of the captains to help us in translating it and then to send it over to you.

WE THE PEOPLE OF MAKIN¹

1 Ed. note: In the end, Colonel Tenney was transferred to Kwajalein in March, and the remainder of the U.S. forces had left the Gilberts by December 1944. So, the native labour problem disappeared, in the Gilberts at least.

Documents 1944A

The official history of the War in Micronesia—Part 3, 1944

Source: U.S. Navy, Office of Public Information. Navy Department Communiqués 301 to 600 and Pacific Fleet Communiqués.

Note: For detailed stories of the fighting, see Bibliography in HM20.

Communiqués of 1944

[Attached]

☆☆☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 216, JANUARY 1, 1944

Army heavy bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force raided Kwajalein on December 30 (West Longitude Date). No enemy interception was encountered.

Army light bombers, escorted by Airacobra fighters, made an attack on Mille on the afternoon of December 30. There was no fighter interception. All our planes returned.

Army medium bombers raided Jabor, in the Jaluit Atoll, on December 30, bombing and strafing ground installations. None of our planes was damaged.

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 218, JANUARY 4, 1944

Heavy bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force attacked Wotje and Taroa on January 2 (West Longitude Date). Approximately 30 enemy fighters were encountered in each strike. Our bombers shot down eight Zeros at Wotje and probably destroyed five more. At Taroa two Zeros were shot down and two more probably destroyed.

Medium bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force raided Jaluit Atoll on January 2. Damage and losses to our planes for the day were slight. Ten enemy planes bombed our installations on Abemama on the night of January 2 with slight damage. Two men were killed.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 219, JANUARY 5, 1944

Army Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force bombed Jaluit on January 4 (West Longitude Date). All of our planes returned.

Army medium bombers scored two hits on a cargo transport at Jaluit on January 3. Army dive bombers escorted by Airacobras raided Mille on January 3. One of our fighters was shot down by anti-aircraft fire.

Enemy planes dropped bombs at Tarawa, Makin and Abemama on the night of January 2 and at Tarawa on January 4 without damage to our installations.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 221, JANUARY 8, 1944

Army heavy bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force struck Taroa and Wotje Islands in the Marshalls on January 6 (West Longitude Date). No fighter opposition was encountered in either attack. All of our planes returned without damage.

On January 6 a Navy search Liberator of Fleet Air Wing Two bombed a small merchant ship near Jabor in Jaluit Atoll.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 222, JANUARY 9, 1944

Dive bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force accompanied by Navy fighters attacked Mille Atoll in the Marshall Islands on January 7 (West Longitude Date). No fighter interception was encountered. On the evening of January 7 enemy planes dropped bombs at Tarawa without damage to our installations.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPC PRESS RELEASE NO. 223, JANUARY 10, 1944

Navy search Liberators of Fleet Air Wing Two bombed Kwajalein Island on January 9 (West Longitude Date). No enemy fighters were encountered and antiaircraft fire inflicted no damage.

In the evening of January 9 heavy bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force bombed Wotje. In a separate operation carried out the same night Navy search Liberators also attacked Wotje from low altitude sinking an auxiliary oiler and another small vessel offshore, wrecking two planes on the airfield and damaging shore installations. All of our planes returned safely.

In the morning of January 8 medium bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force attacked Eneiji Island in the Jaluit Atoll. One of our planes was damaged by antiaircraft fire and one crew member was wounded.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPC PRESS RELEASE NO. 224, JANUARY 12, 1944

Navy search Liberators of Fleet Air Wing Two made a low altitude daylight attack on shipping and shore installations at Kwajalein Island on January 11 (West Longitude Date). Six small cargo ships were bombed; two of these were sunk and the remainder damaged. Several buildings and other installations were set afire on shore, and two planes were damaged on the airfield. No fighter interception was encountered.

Army heavy bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force bombed Taroa Island in the Maloelap Atoll on the night of January 10, setting a number of

20

fires and wrecking two planes on the ground. Another group of Seventh Army heavy bombers bombed Mille Atoll in the evening of January 10.

All of our planes returned without damage.

Enemy bombers carried out nuisance raids at Tarawa in the evening of January 9, and at Makin and Abemama the night of January 10, causing no damage.

☆ ☆ ☆

The Navy Department also has notified the next of kin of casualties of the USS *St. Augustine*, gunboat, which was sunk January 6, 1944, in a collision with a merchant vessel off Cape May, New Jersey. Thirty members of the ship's company survived.

Loss of the *St. Augustine* was announced by the Commandant, Fourth Naval District, on January 7, 1944.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 225, JANUARY 13, 1944

Bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force struck Maloelap Atoll in the Marshalls in the evening of January 11, (West Longitude Date). A small auxiliary vessel was sunk, a medium cargo ship was heavily bombed and may have been sunk, and a large destroyer was damaged. Installations on several of the Atoll's islands were bombed. Two of six enemy fighters which attacked our planes were believed damaged. All of our planes returned safely.

Planes of the Seventh Army Air Force carried out two attacks on Mille Atoll on January 10 and 11. One of our planes was lost but the crew was saved.

In the early morning of January 12 enemy bombers attacked Tarawa, causing minor damage to installations. Our casualties were minor.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 226, JANUARY 14, 1944

Aircraft of the Seventh Army Air Force attacked installations on Mille Atoll in the Marshall Islands on January 12 (West Longitude Date). There was no enemy fighter opposition. All of our planes returned safely.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 227, JANUARY 15, 1944

Seventh Army Air Force planes attacked Mille Atoll in the Marshall Islands in daylight January 13 (West Longitude Date). Buildings in the cantonment were set afire and planes on the ground were damaged by machinegun fire.

Wotje Atoll was raided by Seventh Army Air Force bombers in the evening of January 13. Hits were made on shore facilities and several small craft were damaged.

In the early morning of January 14, our bombers attacked Namur and Roi Islands in the Kwajalein Atoll, setting fire to several installations ashore.

Later in the morning of January 14, Army bombers made a low altitude attack on shipping at Wotje, sinking one medium cargo ship.

No enemy fighter opposition was encountered in these strikes and all of our planes returned safely.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 229, JANUARY 17, 1944

Seventh Army Air Force planes made two daylight raids on Mille Atoll in the Marshall Islands on January 16 (West Longitude Date). In the first attack, two enemy bombers were shot down over the airfield. In the second, carried out in considerable force, ground installations were heavily machine-gunned. One of our planes was shot down.

On the afternoon of January 15, Seventh Army Air Force bombers made a low altitude attack on Maloelap Atoll. Airfield and fuel storage installa-

tions were damaged and several planes were hit on the ground. Two cargo ships were bombed and may have been sunk. Approximately 45 enemy fighters were encountered. Two of these were believed shot down. One of our bombers was lost.

Navy search planes sank a small cargo ship at Likiep Atoll and probably sank another small cargo ship at Jaluit Atoll on January 15.

Enemy bombers made three raids on Makin and two at Tarawa the night of January 15. There was no appreciable damage to our installations. Casualties were light. One enemy plane was shot down at Makin.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 231, JANUARY 19, 1944

Navy search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two attacked Kusale Island, a Japanese air base southwest of the Marshall Islands, in daylight on January 17 (West Longitude Date), bombing shore facilities.

In the afternoon of January 17 bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force attacked Mille Atoll scoring hits on storage facilities and airdrome installations.

All of our planes returned safely from both operations.

Enemy bombers made a nuisance raid at Tarawa at dusk on January 17 causing no damage.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 232, JANUARY 20, 1944

Seventh Army Air Force Mitchell bombers made daylight low altitude raids on Mille Atoll in the Marshalls on January 18 and 19 (West Longitude Date).

In the first attack hits were made on gun emplacements, buildings and airdrome installations. One enemy fighter was damaged on the ground.

In the second attack five grounded planes and airdrome installations were hit. Two of our planes were lost.

Seventh Army Air Force fighters attacked shipping at Jaluit Atoll on January 19 damaging two small vessels. *(Jaluit)*

On January 18 Jabor Island was attacked by Dauntless dive bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force.

Fires were started in fuel storage areas. Two of our planes were shot down.

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 233, JANUARY 21, 1944

Wotje was raided on the afternoon of January 20 (West Longitude Date) by Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force. We lost one plane.

Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two made a low altitude attack on Imieji and Tmlet Islands during the morning of January 20. One of our planes was shot down by anti-aircraft fire.

A Navy search Liberator of Fleet Air Wing Two damaged an enemy cargo transport near Maloelep on January 19.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 234, JANUARY 22, 1944

Seventh Army Air Force planes struck three atolls in the Marshall Islands on January 21 (West Longitude Date).

In the early morning heavy bombers attacked shore installations of Roi and Kwajalein Island in the Kwajalein Atoll.

At midday Mille was attacked by low flying Mitchell bombers which bombed and strafed airfield installation gun emplacements and living spaces and damaged one plane on the ground.

Tmlet and Imieji Island in the Jaluit Atoll were raided in the forenoon by Dauntless dive bombers. Shore facilities were bombed and strafed and three small vessels were damaged.

No fighter opposition was encountered on any of the missions and all of our planes returned.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 235, JANUARY 24, 1944

Planes of the Seventh Army Air Force and Fleet Air Wing Two carried out attacks on six atolls in the Marshall Islands during January 22 and 23 (West Longitude Date).

Army medium bombers at midday on January 22 raided Wotje Atoll and Kaven Island in the Maloelap Atoll. At Wotje, a cargo ship and a small oiler were damaged, and airdrome installations were bombed and strafed. There was no fighter opposition, and all of our planes returned safely. At Kaven, bombing and strafing attacks were made on ground installations. Of 25 enemy fighters which intercepted our bombers, two were shot down and a third was crippled. Our losses were small.

In the afternoon of January 22, Imieji Island in the Jaluit Atoll was attacked by Liberators and Navy search Venturas. Bomb hits were scored on installations at the seaplane base, and in the cantonment. No enemy fighter planes were encountered, and all our planes returned safely.

In the evening of January 22 Army heavy bombers struck Mille Atoll and Rot Island in the Kwajalein Atoll. At Rot, airfield facilities were bombed and several grounded bombers were damaged. More than a dozen fighters attacked our planes. Our gunners shot down one and possibly destroyed four others. In addition, three enemy planes were damaged. We suffered no losses.

At Mille, bombs were dropped in the cantonment area. No fighter or antiaircraft opposition was encountered.

Navy search planes attacking Allinglapalap Atoll on January 22 bombed two small vessels, one of which had apparently been beached, and returned to their base without loss.

On January 23, Navy search planes attacked a small convoy near Kwajalein, bombing and severely damaging a large cargo ship. We suffered no losses.

At midday on January 23, two groups of Army Mitchell bombers raided Taroa, in the Maloelap Atoll, bombing and machine gunning airdrome facilities and strafing a number of small craft. Approximately 25 enemy fighters attacked each group of bombers. Three fighters were shot down, two more were believed shot down, and four were damaged. Damage to our planes was slight. All planes returned to their bases.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 238, JANUARY 25, 1944

Heavy bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force attacked Wotje Atoll in the Marshall Islands at dusk on January 23 (West Longitude Date). Approximately 50 tons of bombs were dropped. No fighter opposition was met, and all of our planes returned without damage.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 239, JANUARY 26, 1944

Seventh Army Air Force and Fleet Air Wing Two aircraft attacked four Marshall Island atolls on January 24 (West Longitude Date). Three of the atolls were raided twice during the day.

Army fighters and divebombers made a low altitude morning attack on Mille, striking shore installations with bombs and machine gun fire. No enemy fighters were encountered, and we lost no aircraft. A small scale attack was made on Mille in the evening by heavy bombers. We suffered no losses.

Wotje was attacked by Army Mitchell bombers in the afternoon, with bomb hits on gun emplacements, airfield facilities, and living areas. All planes returned to their base. There was no enemy fighter opposition. A

small scale heavy bomber attack was also made on Wotje in the evening, with no fighter opposition and no losses to our forces.

Army medium bombers attacked Taroa, in the Maloelap Atoll, bombing airdrome facilities and destroying one fighter on the ground. A total of thirty enemy fighters were encountered, of which at least one was shot down. All of our planes escaped. Army heavy bombers raided Taroa in the evening, dropping over 20 tons of bombs on shore installations. This time there was no fighter opposition, and none of our planes was lost.

A Navy search Liberator encountered three small enemy warships with air cover of five fighters near Ailinglapalap, and shot down three of the fighters.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 240, JANUARY 27, 1944

Seventh Army Air Force aircraft attacked Kwajalein, Maloelap and Mille Atolls in the Marshall Islands on January 25 (West Longitude Date). Heavy bombers dropped more than 35 tons of bombs on Kwajalein in a late afternoon raid starting fires among ground installations. No enemy fighters were encountered and we lost no planes.

Medium bombers attacking Taroa in the Maloelap Atoll in midafternoon struck airdrome facilities and wrecked one enemy bomber on the ground. Approximately 30 fighters attacked our planes. One of these was shot down, three were possibly shot down and several more damaged. Damage to our planes was moderate and all returned. Mille was attacked by dive bombers and fighters in a mid-morning raid which caused several fires among ground facilities. There was no fighter opposition and none of our planes was lost.

Navy search planes attacked an oiler escorted by two small ships southeast of Eniwetok Atoll. The oiler was severely damaged and may have been sunk. One of the escorting ships was sunk.

☆☆☆

✓ CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 241, JANUARY 28, 1944

A force of nine medium bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force attacked Taroa Island in the Maloelap Atoll in the afternoon of January 26 (West Longitude Date). Storage buildings and airdrome facilities were bombed. Eleven of the 20 enemy fighters which attempted to intercept our planes were destroyed, a twelfth was probably shot down.

On retirement our forces were pursued by enemy planes which engaged in a running fight for fifty miles or more. During that period our bombers and fighters shot down five additional planes, including one torpedo plane, and probably destroyed five others of the enemy force. All our planes returned.

Medium bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force made a bombing and strafing attack on Inieji Island in the Jaluit Atoll in the afternoon of January 26. We suffered no losses.

☆☆☆

✓ CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 243, JANUARY 28, 1944

Aircraft of the Seventh Army Air Force attacked Nauru Island, west of the Gilbert group, and Wotje, Mille, and Maloelap Atolls in the Marshall Islands on January 27 (West Longitude Date).

Medium bombers attacked Nauru in a daylight morning raid, bombing ground installations. We suffered no loss.

Wotje was attacked in the afternoon by medium bombers. Fires were started among ground facilities. Our losses were light.

Dive bombers and fighters made a late afternoon attack on Mille, bombing and strafing airbase installations and gun emplacements. One of our dive bombers was shot down.

Heavy bombers dropped more than 20 tons of bombs on Taroa, in the Makoelap Atoll, at dusk, causing damage in the cantonment area. All of our planes returned.

No fighter opposition was encountered by our forces in these attacks.

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 25, JANUARY 29, 1944

Pacific Fleet carrier task forces have made attacks on Marshall Island bases today, including Taroa, Wotje, and Kwajalein.

[Wotje] ☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 26, JANUARY 31, 1944

Our carrier task forces today continued their attacks on Kwajalein, Rai, Makoelap and Wotje.

During the day surface forces bombarded the same objectives while carriers attended their operations to include bombing of Eniwetok.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPCAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 244, JANUARY 31, 1944

During the night of January 28 and 29 (West Longitude Date) Liberators and Mitchells of the Seventh Army Air Force and search Liberators and Mariners of Fleet Air Wing Two carried out operations against Wotje, Kwajalein, Jaluit, and Maloelap Atolls.

Army heavy bombers dropped more than 27 tons on Wotje, a total of 17 tons on Roi and Kwajalein Islands and 3 tons on Jaluit.

No fighter or antiaircraft opposition was encountered.

A Navy Mariner Patrol Plane bombed Taroa during the night without opposition. A flight of Navy search planes over Taroa in the afternoon of January 28 was attacked by nearly a dozen fighters of which at least two were shot down and three others damaged. We suffered no losses.

Army medium bombers attacking Taroa the same afternoon bombed air-drome and cantonment structures, damaged 11 planes on the ground and set fire to a small craft. Six fighters attacked our planes and one fighter was damaged. Our losses were light.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPCAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 245, JANUARY 31, 1944

Aircraft of the Seventh Army Air Force and search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two made attacks on principal Marshall Island bases during the night of January 29-30 (West Longitude Dates). These raids were coordinated with the attacks of carrier-based squadrons of the past two days.

In the evening of January 29, Army Mitchell bombers struck shore installations and small craft at Maloelap and Wotje, while Army Danntless dive bombers and Warhawk fighters struck Imieji Island in the Jaluit Atoll. No enemy fighters were encountered, and antiaircraft was ineffectual.

During the night Army Liberators dropped 45 tons of bombs on Kwajalein Atoll, and nearly 10 tons on Wotje. Liberators and Navy Catalina and Ventura search planes struck Mille and Taroa with a total of 21 tons of bombs, and a single Liberator hit Jaluit with an additional three tons.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPCAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 246, JANUARY 31, 1944

Two squadrons of Coronado seaplanes of Fleet Air Wing Two made a strong attack on Wake Island during the night of January 30-31 (West Longitude Date). ✓ All bombs hit in or near the target area and no planes were lost. ✱

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPCAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 27, FEBRUARY 1, 1944

Powerful forces of all types, commanded by Vice Admiral R. A. Spruance, U. S. Navy, have begun operations the objective of which is the capture of the Marshall Islands.

Following intensive preparatory bombardment of enemy installations by carrier-based aircraft and by battleships and light surface units, Army and Marine assault forces have initially established beachheads on islands in the vicinity of Roi and Kwajalein Islands, in Kwajalein Atoll. Installations on Wotje and Maloelap Atolls were heavily bombarded by carrier aircraft and by surface forces.

All amphibious operations are commanded by Rear Admiral R. K. Turner,

U. S. Navy. The assault troops are directed by Major General H. M. Smith, U.S.M.C. The landing attacks in the Roi Island area are being made by troops of the Fourth Marine Division, commanded by Major General Harry Schmidt, U.S.M.C. The landings are being effected in the Kwajalein Island area by troops of the Seventh Infantry Division, commanded by Major General Charles H. Corlett, U. S. Army.

Strong opposition is being encountered in both assault areas. Initial information indicates that our casualties are moderate.

Supporting air attacks are being made at Kwajalein, Maloelap, Wotje, Mille, Jaitub, Eniwetok and Wake by carrier task forces commanded by Rear Admiral M. H. Mitscher, U. S. Navy, by units of the Seventh Army Air Force, commanded by Major General Willis H. Hale, U. S. Army, and by units of Fleet Air Wing Two commanded by Rear Admiral John D. Preece, U. S. Navy. All shore-based aircraft in the Gilberts are operating under the direction of Commander Aircraft, Central Pacific Force, Rear Admiral John H. Hoover, U. S. Navy.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 247, FEBRUARY 1, 1944

The following information supplementing that contained in Communiqués Number 25 and Number 26 is available concerning Naval air strikes in the Marshall Islands and at Wake Island on January 29 and 30 (West Longitude Date):

In the attack on Taroa Island, ^[Maloelap] on January 29 our carrier-based aircraft shot down four enemy planes and destroyed or damaged 39 others on the ground. In the attack on Wotje, one enemy plane was shot down and fuel and ammunition storage areas were set on fire. Large explosions were observed in the ammunition dump. Our reported losses in the Taroa and Wotje strikes were comparatively minor. Several pilots were rescued. ^[Kwajalein]

On January 30 our carrier planes attacking Roi Island, shot down 18 enemy planes and machine-gunned and bombed 51 others on the ground. Airdrome facilities, gasoline storage tanks, magazines, and gun positions were heavily hit. Here also our losses were minor.

Our Coronados which raided Wake on the night of January 30-31 dropped more than 20 tons of bombs on runway and ground installations, starting large fires. Antiaircraft was light and no fighter opposition was encountered.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 248, FEBRUARY 1, 1944

Twenty-two planes of a squadron of 23 Marine Corsair fighters failed to reach their destination in a routine flight from Gilbert Islands to a base in the Ellice Islands on January 25 (West Longitude Date), when they ran into a severe local weather disturbance.

One plane reached base safely, one made a crash landing on another island in the Ellice group, and the remainder, as far as is known, landed at sea.

Search operations were started immediately, and all but six of the pilots are safe. One body has been recovered and five of the pilots are missing. Their next of kin have been notified.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 28, FEBRUARY 2, 1944

Our forces have captured Roi Island *(Kwajalein Atoll)*.

Landings have been made on Kwajalein and Namur Islands and the action is progressing favorably. On Namur the enemy has been contained in the extreme northern portion of the island, and at Kwajalein our troops are firmly established and are pushing the enemy back.

Continuous bombardments of beaches by our warships, planes, and land-based artillery enabled our forces to make landings on the three principal objectives with little resistance.

We have suffered no Naval losses and casualties are very moderate. It is now apparent that the attack took the enemy completely by surprise.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 29, FEBRUARY 3, 1944

Our forces have captured Namur and several adjacent islands.

Resistance continues on Kwajalein Island, but we have landed troops and mechanized equipment in force and are proceeding with the annihilation of the enemy.

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 30, FEBRUARY 4, 1944

Operations at the Kwajalein Atoll continue satisfactorily.

Our forces have landed on Ebeye, north of Kwajalein Island. The landing was unopposed but resistance was encountered a short distance inland from the beach. We have now occupied half the island.

Two small islands between Kwajalein and Ebeye have been occupied following neutralization of moderate opposition. Gugegwe and Loi Islands, north of Ebeye, have been taken under attack by bombing and Naval gunfire, and the enemy is answering our fire.

Resistance on Kwajalein Island continues, but progress is being made. Our casualties continue to be moderate.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 31, FEBRUARY 5, 1944

Kwajalein, Ebeye, and Loi Islands have been captured by our forces.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 253, FEBRUARY 5, 1944

Carrier-based aircraft attacked Eniwetok Atoll on February 3 (West Longitude Date), dropping many tons of bombs on the airfield and nearby tanks. Two enemy planes were destroyed on the ground.

Warhawk fighters of the Seventh Army Air Force machine-gunned and bombed Mille Atoll on February 3. On the same day Army Ventura medium bombers sank a small freighter and dumped bombs on Imieji Island in the Jaluit Atoll. We suffered no casualties in either raid.

Wake Island was bombed on the night of February 4-5 by two squadrons of Coronados of Fleet Air Wing Two. None of our planes was lost.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 32, FEBRUARY 6, 1944

Occupation of the Kwajalein Atoll is nearly complete.

Gugegwe, Bigej, and Ebler Islands have been captured after moderate resistance, and several additional undefended islands occupied.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 254, FEBRUARY 6, 1944

Carrier-based aircraft struck Eniwetok on February 5 (West Longitude Date). No further information is presently available.

On the same day Warhawk fighters of the Seventh Army Air Force hit Jaluit, bombing and strafing ground installations.

On February 4 Seventh Army Air Force Liberators and Mitchell bombers dropped bombs on Wotje, starting large fires among ground facilities. Mitchells and Liberators hit airdrome installations and gun emplacements at Maloelap, and Liberators and Warhawks struck Mille.

No fighter opposition was encountered in these raids, and all of our planes returned to their bases.

On February 3, Navy search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two bombed radio facilities and ground installations at Wotje, Ujelang and Taroa Island. None of our planes was lost.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 255, FEBRUARY 7, 1944

The following details regarding casualties in the assault on Kwajalein Atoll have been compiled on the basis of reports received as of the evening of February 6 (West Longitude Date):

In the Southern Attack Force, which captured Kwajalein Island and adjacent objectives, our dead number 157, our wounded 712, our missing 17. In the same area the enemy dead number 4,650, enemy prisoners 173.

In the Northern Attack Force, which captured Roi and Namur Islands and adjacent objectives, our dead number 129, our wounded 436, our missing 65. In the same area the enemy dead number 3,472, enemy prisoners 91.

It is expected final figures will vary only slightly from the above.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 33, FEBRUARY 8, 1944

1. Organized resistance on Kwajalein Atoll has ceased and its capture and occupation have been completed.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 258, FEBRUARY 9, 1944

Aircraft of the Seventh Army Air Force, search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two and warships of the Pacific Fleet continued attacks on enemy-held atolls in the Marshall Islands on February 6 and 7 (West Longitude Date).

Several small enemy boats were sunk at Jaluit Atoll on February 6, by search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two and fighters of the Seventh Army Air Force.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 261, FEBRUARY 9, 1944

The USS *Burns*, a destroyer commanded by Lieutenant Commander Donald T. Eller, sank an entire convoy of four enemy ships in the Marshall Islands area on January 31 (West Longitude Date).

The *Burns* was attached to a carrier task force and was sent to rescue Navy fliers forced down at sea. Returning toward the task force, she encountered a tanker, a medium cargo vessel, and two smaller craft, and sank all with gunfire.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 263, FEBRUARY 10, 1944

Air attacks on enemy-held islands in the Central Pacific continued during February 7, 8, and 9 (West Longitude Date).

On the night of February 8-9, Coronado bombers of Fleet Air Wing Two

raided Wake, with bomb hits on the airdrome and barracks areas. All of our planes returned safely.

During February 7, Seventh Army Air Force Warhawk fighters and Mitchell medium bombers dropped 33 tons of bombs on enemy bases in the Marshall Islands without loss or casualties to our forces.

On February 8, Seventh Army Air Force Warhawk fighters, Dauntless dive bombers and Liberators dropped 24 tons of bombs on Marshall Islands targets.

On February 9 Army Liberators dropped a total of 57 tons of bombs on Marshall Atolls.

During the same period covered by these raids, units of the Pacific Fleet shelled two enemy-held atolls in the Marshalls while Navy search planes carried out individual bombing and strafing missions.



CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 266, FEBRUARY 11, 1944

Wake Island was attacked by Coronado bombers of Fleet Air Wing Two on February 10 (West Longitude Date). This was the second attack on Wake within two days. We suffered no loss.

Seventh Army Air Force Liberators, Mitchells, Dauntless divebombers and Warhawk fighters continued raids against enemy-held Marshall Islands atolls during February 10. The Liberators dropped 72 tons of bombs in the target areas, the Mitchells 13 tons and the dive-bombers and fighters more than 15 tons, in addition to their heavy strafing. No fighter opposition was encountered in any of these raids.

Our warships bombarded an important enemy-held atoll in the Marshalls group without drawing return fire.



CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 270, FEBRUARY 14, 1944

Pacific Fleet carrier-based aircraft attacked Eniwetok Atoll on February 10, 11, and 12 (West Longitude Date). Airdrome and other ground installations were heavily bombed. There was no fighter opposition, and no anti-aircraft fire was encountered.

Carrier planes attacked Ujae Atoll before dawn on February 12, damaging ground facilities.

On the same day, Seventh Army Air Force Mitchell bombers, Dauntless dive bombers and Alracobra fighters attacked three enemy-held atolls in the Marshall Islands dropping bombs and strafing with machine guns and cannon. Navy search planes made small scale bombing attacks on Ujelang and Utrik Atolls.

Small force of enemy bombers raided Roi Island in the Kwajalein Atoll during the night of February 11 and 12. Our damage and casualties were moderate.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 271, FEBRUARY 16, 1944 *(Attended)*

Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force attacked Ponape in considerable force at noon February 14 (West Longitude Date). More than 55 tons of bombs were dropped, principally on shore installations. A small cargo ship was sunk in the harbor. There was no fighter opposition and all of our planes returned to base.

Liberators, Mitchells, Dauntless dive bombers and Warhawk fighters of the Seventh Army Air Force and search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two continued attacks on enemy-held bases in the Marshall Islands during February 14-15, bombing installations on five atolls.

Gjit Island, in the eastern Marshall Islands, was attacked by a Navy search plane on February 14.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 34, FEBRUARY 17, 1944

At daylight yesterday morning, February 16, (West Longitude Date), powerful Naval task forces of the U. S. Pacific Fleet commenced an attack on the Japanese Naval base at Truk with several hundred of our planes participating. No further details available.

☆☆☆ *Attended*

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 35, FEBRUARY 18, 1944

The capture of Eniwetok Atoll has been undertaken by forces of the Pacific Ocean Areas. Army and Marine assault troops have landed and established beachheads.

The initial landings took place after strong preliminary attacks by carrier-based aircraft and by heavy ships of the Pacific Fleet.

The troops went ashore under the cover of battleship gunfire and with the close support of low flying Naval aircraft.

All forces participating are under the immediate command of Rear Admiral R. K. Turner. The amphibious forces are commanded by Rear Admiral H. W. Hill. The assault troops comprising the Twenty-second Marines and elements of the One Hundred and Sixth Army Infantry are commanded by Brigadier General T. E. Watson, U.S.M.C.

☆☆☆

N. D. COMMUNIQUE NO. 506, FEBRUARY 19, 1944

Pacific and Far East.

1. Two U. S. submarines recently returned from patrols deep in Japanese Empire waters report sinking 13 enemy merchant ships totaling 68,200 tons.

2. These sinkings have not been reported in any previous Navy Department Communique.

☆☆☆

✓
CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 36, FEBRUARY 19, 1944

Our forces have captured the enemy air base at Engebi and several other islands in the northern portion of the (Eniwetok) Atoll. Preliminary reports indicate our casualties have been light.

Assaults on other portions of the atoll are proceeding according to schedule.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓
CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 273, FEBRUARY 19, 1944

Supplementing the major attacks on (Truk) and (Eniwetok), our forces have continued to neutralize other enemy bases in the Central Pacific Area.

On February 16 (West Longitude Date) Liberators, Dauntless dive bombers, and Warhawk fighters of the Seventh Army Air Force attacked four atolls in the Eastern Marshall Islands. At one base Warhawks blew up a fuel dump, damaged a small cargo ship, and sank three small craft. On the same day search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two bombed ground installations at two other atolls.

On February 17, Army Liberators bombed warehouses and docks at (Ponape), and harbor installations at (Kusaie). Army Liberators and Warhawks attacked an Eastern Marshalls base, and Navy search planes bombed and strafed installations at two other atolls.

Between February 14-18 our warships repeatedly shelled important enemy positions in the Eastern Marshalls.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓
CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 37, FEBRUARY 20, 1944

The Pacific Fleet has returned at (Truk) the visit made by the Japanese Fleet at Pearl Harbor on December 7, 1941, and effected a partial settlement of the debt. Initial approach was undetected.

During attacks on February 16 and 17 (West Longitude Date) our carrier planes destroyed at least 201 enemy aircraft, 127 of which were shot down in combat. More than fifty additional enemy aircraft were damaged on the ground. There was no enemy air opposition on the second day of the attack.

Enemy surface ships sunk included two light cruisers, three destroyers, one ammunition ship, one seaplane tender, two oilers, two gunboats, and eight cargo ships. Additional enemy ships probably sunk included one cruiser or large destroyer, two oilers, and four cargo ships.

Shore facilities on the principal islands, including airdrome runways and installations, were thoroughly bombed and strafed.

Our losses were 17 planes. None of our ships was lost, but one sustained moderate damage.

Admiral R. A. Spruance, U. S. Navy, was in over-all command of the operation and Rear Admiral Marc A. Mitscher, U. S. Navy, former commanding officer of the Hornet, directed the carrier air attack.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓
CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 274, FEBRUARY 20, 1944

Aircraft of the Seventh Army Air Force and Navy search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two continued bombing attacks on enemy positions in the Marshall and Caroline Islands during February 18 (West Longitude Date).

Army Liberators bombed docks and shipping at Kusaie, sinking a small ship.

Army Warhawks and Navy Ventura and Liberator search planes attacked four Marshall atolls, scoring hits on ground installations, an airfield and a radio station.

None of our planes was lost.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 39, FEBRUARY 21, 1944

Our forces have captured Eniwetok Island. Enemy resistance has been stubborn, and small pockets of troops are yet to be overcome. Parry Island is being heavily attacked by our air and surface forces.

Preliminary reports indicate that our over-all casualties in the capture of the Eniwetok Atoll as of last night are approximately 150 dead and 350 wounded.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 40, FEBRUARY 23, 1944

1. The conquest of Eniwetok Atoll was completed on the evening of February 22 (West Longitude Date) with the capture of Parry Island.

The enemy garrison which defended the atoll is estimated at 3,000.

2. A strong Pacific Fleet Task Force, including several hundred carrier-based aircraft, struck Saipan and Tinian Islands in the Mariana Group, on February 22 (West Longitude Date). Further details are not now available.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 281, FEBRUARY 25, 1944

1. The following information has been received supplementing Communique No. 40:

Our task force commanded by Rear Admiral Marc A. Mitscher was detected approaching Tinian and Saipan in the afternoon of February 21 (West Longitude Date).

Attacks on our ships were carried out continuously during the night and the morning of February 22 by enemy land-based torpedo planes and bombers. Fourteen of the attacking planes were shot down by our antiaircraft fire and five more were shot down by our air patrols.

In spite of the persistent and continuing attacks, our carriers launched their planes according to schedule.

Two attacks were carried out in force against the principal targets, and a smaller raid was made at Guam. A total of 29 enemy planes were shot down over the targets, and an additional 87 planes were wrecked on the ground. A total of 135 enemy aircraft was destroyed.

Few enemy ships were found; one cargo ship was sunk, another was severely damaged and apparently beached, and another was set afire. One patrol craft was blown up and seven other small ships were damaged. Small boats in the harbor areas were strafed.

Runways, seaplane aprons, and other airdrome facilities, fuel dumps and buildings were heavily bombed and strafed.

Our losses were six planes. None of our ships was sunk or damaged.

2. On February 23 (West Longitude Date) Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force bombed wharves, radio facilities, and the cantonment area at Kusaie. On the same day Navy search Liberators of Fleet Air Wing Two bombed Kusaie dock areas, sinking one ship and damaging another. In addition a hit was made on an ammunition dump, which exploded.

Army Mitchell bombers, Warhawk fighters, and Navy search Venturas bombed and strafed ground installations on four enemy-held atolls in the Western Marshall Islands. Although several planes were damaged, all returned to their base.

✓ CINCPCAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 276, FEBRUARY 23, 1944

Enemy-held positions in the Caroline and Marshall Islands were attacked by aircraft of the Seventh Army Air Force and search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two during February 21 and 22 (West Longitude Date).

On February 21, Army Liberators dropped 30 tons of bombs on Ponape and bombed Kusaie twice with a total of 6 tons of bombs. Fires were started in the harbor areas of both targets. Nauru Island was also bombed by a Navy search Ventura.

On the same date, Army Mitchell bombers, Warhawk fighters and Navy

118

search planes struck five enemy-held Marshall Atolls, hitting ground installations, airfields and shipping.

On February 22, Army Warhawk fighters twice attacked a single enemy-held atoll in the Marshall Group, strafing small vessels in the harbor and bombing the airfield.

None of our planes was lost.

On February 21 an atoll in the Eastern Marshalls, which is still occupied by the enemy was bombarded by ships of the Pacific Fleet.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPCAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 277, FEBRUARY 24, 1944

Carrier based planes of the Pacific Fleet twice attacked an enemy-held atoll in the Marshall Islands on February 20 (West Longitude Date).

More than thirty tons of bombs were dropped on three islands of the atoll. On the first island, fires were started in two hangars, a radio station was demolished, barracks and ammunition storage areas were hit. On the second, ground installations were bombed and strafed. On the third, dock areas, radio facilities and a power station were hit.

Although several of our planes were damaged by antiaircraft fire, none was shot down. There was no fighter interception.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPCAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 286, FEBRUARY 27, 1944

(1) A study of reconnaissance photographs of Truk has revealed total damage to shipping greater than was originally announced.

The photographs disclose that 23 ships were sunk, six probably sunk, and eleven damaged; earlier reports had indicated 19 sunk, seven probably sunk and none damaged.

(2) On February 25 and 26 (West Longitude Date) enemy bases in the Central Pacific area were attacked by aircraft of the Seventh Army Air Force and Fleet Air Wing Two.

On the 25th, Army Liberators dropped 30 tons of bombs on Ponape, scoring hits on docks, airdrome installations, a gasoline dump, and a cargo ship.

On the same day Army Mitchells and Warhawks and Navy Venturas attacked four enemy-held Marshall Island bases. An Army Liberator bombed Kusaie and a Navy search plane bombed Nauru.

On the 26th Army Mitchells and Warhawks, and Navy Venturas attacked three enemy-held atolls in the Marshalls.

✓ CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 287, FEBRUARY 29, 1944

Aircraft of the Seventh Army Air Force and search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two on February 26 and 27 (West Longitude Date) bombed and machine-gunned Japanese-held positions in the Caroline and Marshall Islands.

Army Liberator bombers hit Ponape with 30 tons of bombs on February 27, causing fires and explosions. Navy search planes strafed dock areas and a small ship at Kusaie on February 26.

Nearly 50 tons of bombs were dropped on seven enemy-held atolls in the Marshall Islands on February 27 by Army Liberator and Mitchell bombers, Army Warhawk fighters, Army Dauntless dive-bombers and Navy search Venturas.

Several of our planes were damaged by antiaircraft fire, but all returned to their base.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 290, MARCH 1, 1944

Liberators of Fleet Air Wing Two bombed and strafed installations on Wake Island on the afternoon of February 28 (West Longitude Date).

The attack was made at extremely low altitude. Airdrome installations were bombed, and six planes on the ground were destroyed or severely damaged. All of our planes returned safely to base.

A single Navy search plane bombed Nauru on February 28.

On the same day Mitchell bombers and Warhawk fighters of the Seventh Army Air Force and Venturas of Fleet Air Wing Two attacked three enemy-held bases in the Eastern Marshall Islands.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 291, MARCH 2, 1944

Aircraft of the Seventh Army Air Force continued to bomb enemy-held positions in the Marshall Islands on February 29 (West Longitude Date).

Army Liberator and Mitchell bombers dropped nearly 80 tons of bombs on four airfields, while Army Warhawk fighters hit warehouses on one of the Islands.

Antiaircraft fire was negligible and none of our planes was damaged.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 292, MARCH 3, 1944

✓ 3) Mitchell bombers, Dauntless dive bombers and Warhawk fighters of the Seventh Army Air Force and Ventura bombers of Fleet Air Wing Two attacked three enemy-held bases in the Eastern Marshall Islands on March 1 (West Longitude Date), dropping a total of 28 tons of bombs. On the same day, Navy search planes attacked Ponape with bombs and machine-gun fire. ~~Our planes returned safely from all of these operations.~~

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPCAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 293, MARCH 4, 1944

Army Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force on March 2 (West Longitude Date) dropped approximately 8 tons of bombs on runways and buildings at Ponape, and attacked shipping and dock areas at Kusale.

Army Mitchell bombers and Navy search Venturas of Fleet Air Wing Two on the same date attacked two enemy-held positions in the Eastern Marshall Islands with 17 tons of bombs, hitting airfields and starting fires.

Although some antiaircraft fire was encountered, all of our planes returned safely.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPCAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 294, MARCH 5, 1944

Liberator bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force and Search Liberators of Fleet Air Wing Two attacked Ponape and Kusale in the Carolines on March 3 (West Longitude Date). Harbor and ground installations at Ponape were hit with 23 tons of bombs, while warehouses at Kusale were set afire.

Navy search Venturas, Army Liberator and Mitchell bombers dropped approximately 23 tons of bombs on four enemy-held atolls in the Eastern Marshalls on the same date.

Several of our planes suffered minor damage from antiaircraft fire, but all returned to their bases.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPCAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 295, MARCH 6, 1944

Aircraft of the Seventh Army Air Force and Fleet Air Wing Two attacked three enemy-held positions in the Marshall Islands on March 4 (West Longitude Date).

Army Mitchell bombers and Dauntless dive-bombers, Navy Hellcat fighters and Ventura search bombers dropped approximately 35 tons of bombs and strafed ground installations. Fires were started and explosions were observed. Antiaircraft fire was encountered, but all of our planes returned safely.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPCAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 297, MARCH 7, 1944

Seven enemy-held positions in the Central Pacific were attacked by aircraft of the Seventh Army Air Force and Fleet Air Wing Two on March 5 (West Longitude Date).

Army Liberator bombers dropped approximately 30 tons of bombs on Ponape and Kusale, damaging ground installations, aviation facilities and harbor areas. Heavy explosions were seen near the airfield at Ponape. Navy search Liberators also bombed Nauru.

Army Mitchell bombers, Dauntless dive-bombers, Warhawk fighters, Navy Hellcats and search Venturas bombed and strafed four enemy-held atolls in the Eastern Marshalls, with approximately 35 tons of bombs.

Moderate antiaircraft fire was encountered. Two Hellcats failed to return to their base.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPCAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 299, MARCH 8, 1944

2. Army Liberator and Mitchell bombers, Dauntless dive bombers and Warhawk fighters of the Seventh Army Air Force, and Navy search Venturas and Helicat fighters of Fleet Air Wing Two on March 6, (West Longitude Date) dropped 31 tons of bombs on four enemy-held positions in the eastern Marshall Islands. Airfields were hit and fires were started. Several of our planes were damaged by antiaircraft fire, but all returned to their bases.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 301, MARCH 9, 1944

1. On March 8, 1944, (West Longitude Date) enemy planes raided our positions in Eniwetok Atoll, causing small damage.

2. Army Liberator and Mitchell bombers, Dauntless dive bombers and Warhawk fighters of the Seventh Army Air Force and Navy search Venturas and Helicat fighters of Fleet Air Wing Two on March 7, 1944 (West Longitude Date) dropped 37 tons of bombs on five enemy-held positions in the Marshall Islands. Barracks and runways were hit and fires started. A coastal vessel was bombed and five wooden barges strafed. Several of our planes were damaged by antiaircraft fire but all returned to their bases.

3. A Navy search plane of Fleet Air Wing Two shot down a Japanese naval medium bomber between Eniwetok and Truk.

☆ ☆ ☆

JOINT STATEMENT, MARCH 9, 1944

ALLIED SHIP LOSSES AT A RECORD LOW

The joint Anglo-American statement, issued under the authority of the President and Prime Minister, follows:

"Despite the increasing traffic of United Nations shipping in the Atlantic, February, 1944, was the lowest month as to tonnage of Allied merchant ship losses to enemy U-boat action since the United States entered the war, and February was the second lowest month of the entire war.

"Again there were more U-boats destroyed than merchant vessels sunk, so the exchange rate remains favorable to the United Nations. In actual numbers a few more U-boats were sunk in February than in January."

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 302, MARCH 10, 1944

Seventh Army Air Force Liberators attacked Ponape and Kusaie in the Caroline Islands on March 8 (West Longitude Date). Airdrome and dock facilities at Ponape were bombed, and ground installations were hit at Kusaie.

On the same day four enemy bases in the Eastern Marshall Islands were attacked by Army and Marine aircraft including Mitchell bombers, Dauntless dive bombers and Warhawk fighters, and by Ventura bombers of Fleet Air Wing Two. Airfields and gun emplacements were principal targets.

There was no fighter interception on any of these raids, and damage from antiaircraft was slight.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 304, MARCH 11, 1944

Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force bombed Ponape and Kusaie Islands on March 9 (West Longitude Date). Explosions and fires were observed among ground installations at Ponape, and waterfront facilities were hit at Kusaie.

Two enemy bases in the Eastern Marshall Islands were attacked by Army and Marine aircraft, including Mitchells and Dauntless dive bombers, and another was bombed by Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two.

No fighter interception was encountered in any of these attacks, and only slight damage was suffered from antiaircraft fire. All of our planes returned to base.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 305, MARCH 12, 1944

Three enemy bases in the Eastern Marshall Islands were attacked on March 10 (West Longitude Date) by Marine and Seventh Army Air Force aircraft, including Mitchell bombers, Dauntless dive bombers, and Warhawk fighters. On the same day Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two attacked another Eastern Marshall base. There was no fighter interception on any of these raids and despite moderate antiaircraft fire all planes returned safely to base.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 306, MARCH 12, 1944

A small amphibious unit of the Pacific Fleet, including a detachment of the 22nd Marine Regiment, has occupied Wotho Atoll without resistance.

The occupation force, commanded by Major C. B. Lawton, U.S.M.C., was received by the native population with ceremony, including gifts of food. A proclamation was posted, establishing military government.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 307, MARCH 13, 1944

1. Seventh Army Air Force Liberator bombers and search Liberators of Fleet Air Wing Two attacked Wake Island on the afternoon of March 11 (West Longitude Date). Approximately 50 tons of bombs were dropped.

2. A small force of Army Liberators attacked Nauru on March 11, and Army Mitchell bombers and Navy search Venturas bombed three enemy bases in the Eastern Marshall Islands.

3. No fighter interception was encountered on any of these attacks and all of our planes returned to base.

☆ ☆ ☆

★ ★ ★

✓ CINCIPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 308, MARCH 14, 1944

Seventh Army Air Force Mitchells bombed Kusale on March 12 (West Longitude Date), starting several fires.

On the same day Army Liberators and Marine Dauntless dive bombers attacked four bases in the Eastern Marshall Islands. At one base bombs hit the cantonment area and the radio station; at another, an ammunition dump was blown up and gun emplacements damaged.

Search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two bombed two enemy-held Marshall Island bases, and damaged two enemy fighters in the air near Ponape.

Our planes returned safely from all of these operations.

★ ★ ★

✓ CINCIPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 311, MARCH 15, 1944

Our air forces in the Central Pacific area attacked seven enemy-held bases on March 13 (West Longitude Date).

Liberators of the Seventh and Navy search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two bombed airdrome installations and mining facilities at Ponape.

Kusale was bombed by Army Liberators and a beached cargo ship was hit by Navy search planes with bombs and machine gun fire.

Shore facilities and a small beached ship at Oroluk Atoll were attacked by Navy search planes.

Army Liberators and Mitchells, Marine Dauntless dive bombers and Hellcats, and Navy search Venturas attacked four bases in the Eastern Marshalls, starting fires at all bases.

A Navy search plane shot down an enemy medium bomber 250 miles north of Truk.

We lost no planes in any of these operations.

★ ★ ★

✓ CINCIPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 313, MARCH 16, 1944

1. Seventh Army Air Force Liberators attacked Truk before dawn on March 15 (West Longitude Date). Airdrome installations, fuel dumps, and ammunition storage areas on Elen and Dublin Islands were bombed, with explosions and fires resulting. Heavy antiaircraft fire was encountered, but only one of our planes was hit, and all returned to base.

On the same day Army Liberators attacked ground installations at Ponape and Oroluk without damage to our planes.

2. Army Mitchells and Marine Dauntless dive bombers attacked two enemy bases in the Eastern Marshall Islands on March 14. The Mitchells hit the cantonment and ammunition storage areas and bombed the radio station at one base, and the dive bombers started fires at another. One Dauntless was slightly damaged, but all planes returned to base.

3. A search plane of Fleet Air Wing Two bombed Pingelap Atoll.

★ ★ ★

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 314, MARCH 17, 1944

Seventh Army Air Force Mitchells, Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, and Dauntless dive bombers and Hellcats of the Fourth Marine Air Wing attacked three enemy-held bases in the Eastern (Marshall) Islands on March 15 (West Longitude Date).

An ammunition dump was blown up by the Mitchells. The Venturas scored hits among ground installations. The dive bombers and fighters strafed and bombed small craft and shore facilities.

Navy search planes bombed (Pingelap) and (Oroluk) Atolls.

All of our planes returned safely.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 316, MARCH 18, 1944

Four enemy-held atolls in the Eastern (Marshall) Islands were bombed by Mitchell medium bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force, Dauntless dive bombers of the Fourth Marine Air Wing, and Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two on March 18. A large explosion was caused on one of the atolls, and fires were started on another. One of our planes was damaged by anti-aircraft fire.

On the same day search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two bombed (Kusale) and (Oroluk) in the Caroline Islands.

We lost no planes in these operations.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 317, MARCH 19, 1944

was omitted

Liberator bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force bombed (Fonape) and (Kusale) in the Caroline Islands on March 17 causing explosions and fires. Three enemy bases in the Eastern Marshalls were bombed by Seventh Army Air Force Liberator and Mitchell bombers, Fourth Marine Air Wing, Dauntless dive bombers, and Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two. A dive bomber was lost in these operations.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓
MARCH 20, 1944

USS MACAW LOST IN PACIFIC

The USS *Macaw*, an auxiliary submarine rescue vessel, after having gone aground on a coral reef in the Pacific, slid off and sank on February 13, 1944.

Next of kin of all casualties have been notified.

Lieutenant Commander Paul W. Burton, U.S.N., was commanding officer of the *Macaw*. He is listed as missing. Lieutenant Commander Burton was born in Berkeley, California, on September 29, 1911, the son of Colonel Norman G. Burton, U.S.M.C., and Mrs. Burton. He was graduated from the Naval Academy in 1933. Next of kin is his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth W. Burton, 1320 Locust Drive, Asbury Park, New Jersey.

The *Macaw* was launched on July 12, 1942, at the Moore Dry Dock Company, Oakland, California, and was commissioned on July 12, 1943.

(Memorandum to the Press: Jane's Fighting Ships lists standard displacement of the *Macaw* was 2,000 tons.)

☆ ☆ ☆

✓
CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 319, MARCH 20, 1944

Mille in the Eastern Marshalls was heavily shelled by battleships and bombed by carrier-based aircraft on March 18 (West Longitude Date).

On the same day Mitchell medium bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force bombed Ponape, sinking a small cargo transport and starting large fires.

Five enemy-held atolls in the Eastern Marshalls were bombed on March 18 by Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, and Liberator and Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force. In these attacks gun emplacements, barracks, and magazines were hit. All of our planes returned.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓
CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 320, MARCH 21, 1944

Four enemy positions in the Marshall Islands were bombed by Liberators and Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force, Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, and Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two on March 19 (West Longitude Date). Thirty tons of bombs were dropped in these operations. On one atoll an ammunition dump exploded, and on another heavy explosions and fires were observed. All of our planes returned.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓
CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 322, MARCH 22, 1944

Mitchell medium bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force, Dauntless dive bombers and Hellcat and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing and Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two bombed four enemy positions in the Marshall Islands on March 20, 1944 (West Longitude Date).

Heavy explosion was observed on one of the objectives, and several smaller explosions and fires observed on another. Antiaircraft fire ranged from moderate to meager. All of our planes returned.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 323, MARCH 23, 1944

Liberator bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force and Liberator search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two bombed Ponape and Kusafe on March 21 (West Longitude Date). Large fires were started among warehouses and barracks.

Ventura search planes and Helicat fighters of Fleet Air Wing Two, Liberator and Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force, and Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing bombed four enemy-held atolls in the Marshalls. An ammunition dump was observed to explode on one atoll and fires and explosions were seen on others.

Seventy tons of bombs were dropped in all these operations. All of our planes returned.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 326, MARCH 26, 1944

On March 24 (West Longitude Date) a Coronado search plane of Fleet Air Wing Two bombed and sank two small cargo vessels near Ponape, and Mitchell medium bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force bombed the Ponape air strip and adjacent buildings. On the same day Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force and Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two bombed and strafed three enemy positions in the Marshall Islands. All of our planes returned from these operations.

☆ ☆ ☆

128

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 324, MARCH 24, 1944

Thirty-three tons of bombs were dropped on four enemy positions in the Marshalls by Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force, Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two and Navy Helicat fighters and Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing on March 22 (West Longitude Date).

A large fire was set on one of the atolls and ground installations were hit on another. All of our planes returned.

On March 21 a search plane of Fleet Air Wing Two bombed facilities on Ant Island [south of Ponape].

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 325, MARCH 25, 1944

Seventh Army Air Force Liberators bombed Wake Island on March 23 (West Longitude Date). Petroleum storage tanks and barracks were hit. Anti-aircraft fire was intense.

In the Marshalls, four enemy-held atolls were bombed by Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, Liberator and Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force, and Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing.

In the Carolines, Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force bombed Ponape on March 22 and 23 (West Longitude Dates). Ant Island was bombed on March 23.

Approximately 115 tons of bombs were dropped in these operations. All of our planes returned.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 327, MARCH 27, 1944

Ponape Island was bombed on March 25 (West Longitude Date) by Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force accompanied by Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing. The attacking planes were intercepted by 15 Zeros. Four Zeros were shot down and one was probably shot down. Corsair fighters strafed the runways. Intense antiaircraft fire was encountered. Ujelang Atoll was also strafed by these planes.

On the same day Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force, and Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing bombed four enemy-held atolls in the Marshalls. Fires were started and heavy explosions observed.

All of our planes returned from all of these operations.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 328, MARCH 27, 1944

Mitchell medium bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force, accompanied by Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, bombed Ponape on March 26 (West Longitude Date). Nine of 15 intercepting Zeros were shot down by our fighters, and three were probably shot down. The town of Ponape and military installations were bombed and strafed. Antiaircraft fire was intense.

Coronado search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two strafed a small vessel near Ujelang, and bombed Kusale Island and Pingelap Atoll.

On the same day, Seventh Army Air Force Mitchell bombers, Fleet Air Wing Two Ventura search planes and Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing Dauntless bombers and Corsair fighters raided three enemy positions in the Marshall Islands.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 329, MARCH 29, 1944

Four enemy positions in the Marshalls were bombed and strafed on March 27 (West Longitude Date) by Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force, Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two and Navy Hellcat fighters. Meager antiaircraft fire was encountered. None of our planes was shot down.

On the same day a Coronado search plane of Fleet Air Wing Two dropped bombs on Pakin Island.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 330, MARCH 30, 1944

Liberator bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force bombed Eten and Moen Islands in the Truk Atoll on the night of March 29 (West Longitude Date). Fires were started. Intense antiaircraft fire was encountered.

Ponape Island was bombed by a search plane of Fleet Air Wing Two, starting fires in a hangar area, and gun positions and buildings on Ujelang Island were strafed by Dauntless dive bombers of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing.

Forty-five tons of bombs were dropped on four enemy positions in the Marshalls by Seventh Army Air Force Mitchell bombers, and Marine Dauntless bombers and Corsair fighters. Oil storage tanks were set afire on one objective, and runways damaged on another.

☆☆☆

✓ CINCPCAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 331, MARCH 31, 1944

Seventh Army Air Force Liberators bombed Dublon, Param, Uman, Fefau, and Moen in the Truk Atoll at night on March 29 (West Longitude Date). On Dublon Island heavy explosions and fires were observed and on Uman and Moen Islands fires were started. Antiaircraft fire was moderate.

A single Seventh Army Air Force Liberator bombed Ponape.

On the same day four enemy positions in the Marshalls were bombed and strafed by Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force, Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing and Navy Hellcat fighters. Antiaircraft batteries, coast defense guns, and ammunition dumps were hit. At one atoll fires were started in a warehouse area and at another several barges were severely strafed by our fighters.

All of our planes returned from all of these operations.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPCAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 41, MARCH 30, 1944 *not stated*

Strong fleet forces at dawn Wednesday, March 29 (West Longitude Date) initiated heavy attacks on the Japanese-held Palau Islands. After discovery of approach of our forces by enemy planes searching from their bases in the Carolines and New Guinea their ships were observed fleeing the area before our units could reach attack positions. Our attacks continue. No further details are as yet available.

☆ ☆ ☆

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPCAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 332, APRIL 1, 1944

Liberator bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force bombed Dublon, Moen and Eten Islands in the Truk Atoll at night on March 30 (West Longitude Date). Hits were made on the airstrip at Moen and in barracks areas. Several delayed explosions were observed. Two enemy planes intercepted our bombers, but all returned safely.

Three enemy positions in the Marshall Islands were bombed and strafed by Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force and Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing. A Dauntless bomber was shot down by antiaircraft fire near one objective and its crew rescued by a destroyer.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 334, APRIL 2, 1944

The Commander in Chief, Pacific Fleet, has received the report of a board of investigation convened to investigate the accidental shelling of three landing craft by one of our destroyers at Parry Island, Eniwetok Atoll, on February 22, 1944 (West Longitude Date). As a result of this tragic episode 13 men were killed and 46 wounded.

At the time the destroyer was providing fire support to the first landing wave of assault troops approaching Parry Island in landing craft through heavy smoke and dust caused by the preparatory bombardment. The primary source of error was that under difficult conditions of navigation both destroyer and landing craft were slightly out of scheduled positions, with restricted visibility as a contributing factor.

The board was instructed to conduct a thorough investigation and to make recommendations to prevent a recurrence. It is recognized, however, that in any landing operation on a hostile shore close fire support is essential to prevent heavy losses during the landing and assault, and that this involves a calculated risk that must be accepted.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 335, APRIL 2, 1944

Dublon in the (Truk) Atoll was bombed by Liberator bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force before dawn on March 31 (West Longitude Date). Two enemy fighters were in the air but did not press home their attack. Medium antiaircraft fire was encountered which did no damage to our planes. Our attack started large fires.

Mitchell medium bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force accompanied by Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing bombed (Ponape). In a separate strike a single Liberator also bombed the island. Antiaircraft fire was ineffective.

Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing Dauntless bombers and Corsair fighters and Seventh Army Air Force Mitchells bombed three enemy positions in the (Marshalls). In these raids antiaircraft positions were strafed, gasoline storage facilities hit, and an explosion observed in an ammunition dump.

All of our planes returned.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 337, APRIL 3, 1944

Seventh Army Air Force Liberators bombed Dublon in the (Truk) Atoll on April 1 (West Longitude Date). Three fighters which attempted interception and light antiaircraft fire caused no damage to our planes.

On the same day Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force escorted by Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing bombed (Ponape), starting fires among barracks in the area used for the servicing of planes.

In the (Marshalls) four enemy-held atolls were bombed and strafed by Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force, Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, and Navy Hellcat fighters. Hits were made on runways and in storage areas.

All of our planes returned from all of these operations.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓
CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 338, APRIL 3, 1944

Eleven atolls in the Marshall Islands have been reconnoitered by our forces and U. S. sovereignty established thereon subsequent to the occupation of Kwajalein, Eniwetok and Majuro Atolls.

These are Wotho, Ujae, Lae, Lib, Namu, Allingapalap, Namork, Ebon, Kili, Arno and Bikini.

Most of these atolls were taken without resistance. Light opposition encountered on others was quickly overcome. We took some prisoners.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓
CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 339, APRIL 4, 1944

Dublon and Eten in the (Truk) Atoll were bombed at night on April 2 (West Longitude Date) by Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force. Three enemy fighters attempted interception, but none of our planes was damaged. On the same day Seventh Army Air Force Mitchells bombed and strafed the airfields at Ponape; one air strip was strafed by a search plane of Fleet Air Wing Two, and a single Seventh Army Air Force Liberator bombed one of the runways.

In the Marshalls, three enemy positions were bombed and strafed by Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force. Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, and Navy Hellcat fighters. Runways were bombed and at one objective a small ship and a dock were set on fire.

All of our planes returned from all of these operations.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓
CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 340, APRIL 5, 1944

(Ponape) was bombed from low level by Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force on April 3 (West Longitude Date). Moderate antiaircraft fire damaged three of our planes.

Sixty tons of bombs were dropped on four enemy positions in the (Marshalls) by Seventh Army Air Force Mitchell bombers, Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing Dauntless bombers and Corsair fighters, and Navy Hellcat fighters. Runways were hit, fires started, and at one objective hits were made among a group of motorized vehicles. Antiaircraft fire ranged from moderate to meager.

Two Navy search Liberators of Fleet Air Wing Two bombed and sank a small cargo vessel docked at (Wake) Island.

All of our planes returned from these operations.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 341, APRIL 6, 1944

Four enemy-held atolls in the Marshall Islands were bombed and strafed by Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force, and Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two on April 4 (West Longitude Date). A Corsair fighter was shot down near one of the objectives, Wolje Atoll, and its pilot rescued by a destroyer. Shore batteries opened fire on the destroyer, scoring two hits which did minor damage. The destroyer returned the fire.

Moen and Dublon Islands in the Truk Atoll were bombed on the night of April 3-4 (West Longitude Date) by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators. On Dublon bombs were dropped on oil storage tanks, and several fires were started between the seaplane base and Dublon town. Smaller fires were set on Moen Island. One of six enemy fighters which attempted interception was shot down, and one was probably shot down. Two of our planes are missing.

A Liberator search plane of Fleet Air Wing Two bombed and probably sank a tanker near Moen Island.

Ponape Island was raided by Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force escorted by Marine Corsair fighters. An airfield and adjacent buildings were hit. Moderate antiaircraft fire was encountered.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 42, APRIL 7, 1944

Supplementing Pacific Ocean Areas Communique Number 41, the following information is now available concerning operations of Pacific Fleet forces under the tactical command of Admiral R. A. Spruance, U. S. Navy, against enemy installations and forces in the Western Carolines. The Palau Islands were attacked on March 29-30 (West Longitude Date), Yap and Ulithi Islands on March 30 and Woleai Island on March 31 by planes from carrier Bone forces commanded by Vice Admiral Marc A. Mitscher, U. S. Navy. Damage to enemy surface ships at Palau included:

○ Sunk: Two destroyers, one unidentified combat ship, two large cargo vessels, six medium cargo vessels, eight small cargo vessels, three large oilers, one medium oiler, one small oiler, one patrol vessel.

Damaged: One destroyer.

Beached and burning: One large repair ship, one medium oiler, two small oilers, one small cargo vessel.

Burning: Two small cargo vessels.

Beached and damaged: One large cargo vessel, two medium cargo vessels, five small cargo vessels.

Beached: One small cargo vessel.

Ground installations destroyed at Palau: Forty buildings at Arakabesan; at seaplane base four hangars and small buildings; at Malakal, more than twenty warehouses destroyed and extensive damage to docks and numerous large fires; at Koror, warehouses, dumps and hangars destroyed; at Angaur, phosphate plant damaged including docks and storage buildings; at Babelthuap, ore dock damaged.

Enemy aircraft casualties at Palau: Destroyed airborne, 93; destroyed ground or water, 39. Probably destroyed or damaged airborne, 29; probably destroyed or damaged on ground or water, 20.

At Ulithi several small vessels were sunk, the dock, radio station and other buildings damaged.

At Yap airdrome facilities and buildings in the settlement were damaged.

At Woleai seven planes were destroyed and five probably destroyed and extensive ground installations were damaged on Mariaon and Woleai Islands, including stores, dumps, buildings, and small craft.

During the night preceding and following our attacks on Palau our carrier aircraft shot down 17 attacking enemy planes and four were shot down by ships' antiaircraft batteries. Three small enemy ships were also sunk at sea by ships' gunfire.

During the night of March 28 (West Longitude Date) one of our submarines torpedoed an enemy battleship of unidentified class departing Palau under escort. Although she suffered considerable damage she was able to escape at moderate speed under protection of her destroyer escort.

Our combat losses in these operations were 25 planes and 18 aircraft personnel. There was no damage to our surface ships.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 342, APRIL 7, 1944

Forty-four tons of bombs were dropped on Wake Island by Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force on the night of April 5-6 (West Longitude Date). Large explosions were observed in storage areas and in an area devoted to repair and maintenance of aircraft.

On the same day Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force bombed Ponape Island starting a large fire on one of the airfields.

Four enemy positions in the Marshall Islands were bombed and strafed by Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force, and Navy Hellcat fighters. Runways were hit and gun positions strafed. All of our planes returned from all of these operations.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 343, APRIL 8, 1944 [sic]

Ponape Island was bombed by Mitchells of the Seventh Army Air Force on April 6 (West Longitude Date). Airfields and bauxite works were hit. Anti-aircraft fire was moderate.

Three enemy positions in the Marshalls were bombed and strafed by Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force, and Navy Hellcat fighters. At one objective an ammunition storage area was strafed and at another runways were heavily bombed.

All of our planes returned.

☆ ☆ ☆

JOINT STATEMENT, APRIL 9, 1944

The following joint Anglo-American statement on submarine and anti-submarine operations is issued under the authority of the President and the Prime Minister:

"March was an active month in the war against the U-Boats which operated in widely dispersed areas from the Barents Sea to the Indian Ocean.

"The enemy has persevered vainly in strenuous endeavors to disrupt our flow of supplies to Russia by the northern route.

✓ CINC PAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 344, APRIL 9, 1944

Operations to soften up Truk continued. Moen and Dublon Islands in the Truk Atoll were bombed by Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force at night on April 7 (West Longitude Date). At Moen the air strip was bombed and at Dublon wharfs and fuel reservoirs were hit.

Single Liberators from the same force bombed alternate targets at Oroluk, Ponape and Ujelang.

Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force escorted by Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing also bombed and strafed Ponape on April 7 (West Longitude Date). Antiaircraft fire was moderate.

Four enemy-held atolls in the Marshalls were bombed and strafed by Mitchells of the Seventh Army Air Force, Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, and Navy Hellcat fighters. At one objective a large explosion was observed near hangars, and at another explosions and fires were caused among barracks, warehouses, and gun emplacements. Antiaircraft fire ranged from moderate to meager.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINC PAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 345, APRIL 10, 1944

Seventh Army Air Force Mitchell bombers escorted by Marine fighters bombed an airfield at Ponape on April 8 (West Longitude Date). On the same day 48 tons of bombs were dropped on four enemy positions in the Marshalls by Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force, Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing and Navy Hellcat fighters. Runways were hit and fires started.

Incendiary bombs were dropped on Oroluk Island by a search plane of Fleet Air Wing Two

All of our planes returned.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINC PAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 347, APRIL 11, 1944

Ailuk, Rongelap, Likiep and Utirik Atolls and Mejit Island in the Marshalls have been reconnoitered by our forces and U. S. sovereignty established thereon.

An airfield at Ponape Island was bombed by Seventh Army Air Force Mitchells on April 9 (West Longitude Date). On the same day Liberator and Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force, Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing and Navy Hellcat fighters dropped 55 tons of bombs on four enemy positions in the Marshalls. Wharves, barracks, hangars, gun positions and air strips were hit in these raids.

One search plane of Fleet Air Wing Two bombed Uto Island and another strafed two small craft near Ponape.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓
CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 349, APRIL 12, 1944

Liberators of the Eleventh Army Air Force bombed Matsuwa and Onokotan in the Kurile Islands on April 10 (West Longitude Date).

✓ Moen and Dublon in the (Truk) Atoll were bombed by Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force on the same day. Fires were started at Dublon Town and a large explosion observed. Hits were obtained on the Moen air strip. Six enemy planes were seen but only one attempted interception and it did no damage. A single Liberator from this force bombed (Ponape) Island.

Ponape was also bombed by Seventh Army Air Force Mitchell bombers, which obtained hits on airfield runways.

Four objectives in the (Marshalls) were bombed and strafed by Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force, Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, and Navy Hellcat fighters. Antiaircraft fire ranged from moderate to meager.

The pilot of a Hellcat fighter forced down near (Majuro) was rescued by one of our destroyers.

★ ★ ★

✓
CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 350, APRIL 12, 1944

Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Four bombed Paramushiru and Shimushu in the Kurile Islands on April 11 (West Longitude Date). A Liberator bomber of the Eleventh Army Air Force bombed Matsuwa.

✓ [C-1] A search plane of Fleet Air Wing Two bombed a beached ship on (Oronuk) Atoll, another bombed (Ulul) Island, and a third dropped incendiary bombs on (Ponape) on the same day.

Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force with a Corsair fighter escort of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing also bombed and strafed Ponape, hitting buildings, a storage area, air strips and small craft. Antiaircraft fire was intense.

Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force, Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, and Navy Hellcat fighters bombed and strafed three enemy-held atolls in the (Marshalls). Gun positions and runways were hit.

All of our planes returned.

★ ★ ★

✓
CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 353, APRIL 14, 1944

Uman, Param, Dublon, Fefan, and Moen in the (Truk) Atoll were bombed by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators on the night of April 12 (West Longitude Date). Three airborne enemy planes did not attempt to intercept our force. Meager antiaircraft fire was encountered. Single planes from this force bombed (Ponape) and (Ujelang).

Ponape Island was also bombed by Mitchells of the Seventh Army Air

Force. An airfield and adjacent buildings were hit. Antiaircraft fire was moderate.

Forty-five tons of bombs were dropped on four enemy-held atolls in the Marshalls by Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force, Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, and Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing. Hits were obtained on docks, warehouses, barracks and other buildings. At one objective gun positions were severely strafed. At another a large explosion was caused by a hit on an ammunition dump.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 354, APRIL 14, 1944

Ulul and Pakin Islands were bombed by single search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two on April 13 (West Longitude Date).

Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two bombed Kusale, hitting warehouses, gun positions, and piers.

Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force with a Corsair fighter escort from the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing bombed Ponape. Fires were started among buildings adjacent to an airfield. One of our fighters made a forced landing and its pilot was rescued.

Four objectives in the Marshalls were bombed by Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force, Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, and Navy Hellcat fighters. Storage tanks, barracks, runways, and an ammunition dump were hit.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 355, APRIL 15, 1944

Major General Willis H. Hale, U. S. Army, on 1 May will assume new duties as the Commander, Shore Based Air Force, Forward Area, Central Pacific. He will be succeeded by Brigadier General R. W. Douglas, U. S. Army, who will serve as Acting Commanding General of the Seventh Air Force.

Rear Admiral John H. Hoover, U. S. Navy, former Commander Aircraft, Central Pacific, will assume duties as Commander Forward Area, Central Pacific. Admiral Hoover will exercise command over all forces assigned to the Forward Area, including shore based air forces.

In his new command Major General Hale will coordinate the operations and logistic support of all shore-based Army, Navy and Marine Corps combat aviation in the Forward Area, Central Pacific.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 357, APRIL 15, 1944

Eniwetok Atoll was attacked by enemy bombers before dawn on April 14 (West Longitude Date). Night fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing intercepted the enemy force and shot down two planes and probably shot down another. All bombs landed in the water.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPCAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 359, APRIL 16, 1944

Liberators of the Eleventh Army Air Force raided Matsuwa in the Kuriles on the night of April 14 (West Longitude Date).

(...) (Oroluk, Nauru, Pakin, and Ulul Islands were bombed by single search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two on April 14 (West Longitude Date).

(8) Airfields on Ponape Island were bombed by Seventh Army Air Force Mitchells on the same day. A small tanker and two escort vessels were bombed near Ant Island. The tanker was sunk and the escorts were beached on the island. Our planes pressed home their attack through heavy anti-aircraft fire.

Forty-six tons of bombs were dropped on four objectives in the Marshalls by Liberators and Mitchells of the Seventh Army Air Force, Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, and Navy Hellcat fighters. One of these objectives was severely strafed. Bomb hits were obtained on gun positions and barracks.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPCAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 360, APRIL 17, 1944

Seventh Army Air Force Liberators dropped thirty-eight tons of bombs on Dublon, Fefan and Moen Islands in the Truk Atoll before dawn on April 16 (West Longitude Date). Fires and explosions were observed. One airborne enemy plane did not attempt interception. Two Liberators from this force bombed Ponape Town and an airfield on Ponape Island.

(Pakin, Ulul, and Ant Islands were bombed by single search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two on April 15 (West Longitude Date).

Enemy-held atolls in the Marshalls were bombed and strafed by Mitchells of the Seventh Army Air Force, Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing and Navy Hellcat fighters on April 15. Gun positions and barracks were bombed and at one objective two small craft were strafed.

✓ CINC PAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 361, APRIL 18, 1944

(Pingelap) Island was strafed and Ant, (Ulul) and (Pakin) Islands bombed by single search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two on April 16 (West Longitude Date).

On the same day forty-five tons of bombs were dropped on enemy positions in the (Marshall) Islands by Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, and Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force. Gun positions, barracks, and buildings were bombed and strafed.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINC PAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 363, APRIL 19, 1944

Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force bombed an airfield at (Ponape) Island on April 17 (West Longitude Date).

On the same day 42 tons of bombs were dropped on enemy objectives in the (Marshall) Islands by Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force, Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, and Navy Hellcat fighters. Gun positions and buildings were hit. A large fire was started at one objective. The pilot and gunner of a dive bomber forced down by engine trouble were rescued by one of our destroyers.

Single search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two bombed (Pakin) and (Ulul) Islands, on April 17.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINC PAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 364, APRIL 20, 1944

Forty-six tons of bombs were dropped on Moen and Dublon Islands in the (Truk) Atoll by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators on the night of April 18-19 (West Longitude Date). Three enemy planes were in the air but did not attempt interception. Large fires were started at Dublon Town and several explosions were observed. At Moen the airstrip and barracks were hit. Anti-aircraft fire was meager.

;) On the night of April 18 a search Liberator of Fleet Air Wing Two obtained a direct hit on a medium cargo vessel south of Fefan Island in the Truk Atoll.

(Ponape) Island was bombed by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators on the night of April 18-19. Several fires were started. Ponape was also bombed by Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force and by a single search plane of Fleet Air Wing Two on April 18.

A single Liberator bombed runways at (Wake) Island on April 18. Anti-aircraft fire was intense.

On the same day 40 tons of bombs were dropped on enemy positions in the (Marshall) Islands by Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force, Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, and Navy Hellcat fighters. Small craft, gun positions, barracks, and runways were bombed and strafed.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓
CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 365, APRIL 21, 1944

Wake Island was bombed by Liberator bombers on the evening of April 19 (West Longitude Date). Thirty tons of bombs were dropped. Antiaircraft fire was moderate.

On the same day the airfield and adjacent buildings at Ponape Island were bombed by Seventh Army Air Force Mitchell bombers. Weak antiaircraft fire was encountered.

Fifty tons of bombs were dropped on enemy positions in the Marshall Islands by Mitchells of the Seventh Army Air Force, Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, and Ventura search planes of the Fleet Air Wing Two. Barracks, gun positions, airstrips, and other facilities were hit.

Pakin, Ant, and Ujelang Islands were bombed by single search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two on April 19.

★ ★ ★

✓
CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 366, APRIL 22, 1944

A group of Army and Navy heavy bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force and Fleet Air Wing Two bombed Saipan and Tinian in daylight on April 17 (West Longitude Date). One of a force of about 25 intercepting enemy fighters was shot down and one was probably shot down. Moderate antiaircraft fire was encountered.

Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force bombed Dublin, Moen, Eten, and Mesegon in the Truk Atoll before dawn on April 18 (West Longitude Date). Two airborne enemy fighters did not attempt interception.

Ponape Island was bombed by Seventh Army Air Force Mitchells on April 20 (West Longitude Date). Airfields were hit and large fires started. Antiaircraft fire was intense.

On the same day a single search plane of Fleet Air Wing bombed Ulul Island.

Sixty-seven tons of bombs were dropped on enemy positions in the Marshalls by Liberator and Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force, Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, and Navy Hellcat fighters on April 20. Gun positions and airstrips were bombed and strafed. One large explosion was caused by a hit in a magazine area.

Erikub and Aur Atolls in the Marshall Islands have been reconnoitered by our forces and United States sovereignty established thereon.

★ ★ ★

✓
CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 367, APRIL 22, 1944

Outnumbered three to one, a carrier-based Navy Hellcat squadron shot 12 Japanese Zeros from the sky in just two minutes, with the loss of only one American plane, during the recent Palau strike, it was revealed here today.

★ ★ ★

✓
CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 368, APRIL 22, 1944

Moen and Dublin in the Truk Atoll were bombed by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators on the night of April 20 (West Longitude Date). Several explosions were observed on a runway and fires were started in adjacent areas.

[Chamorro]
 Three enemy night fighters were airborne but only one attempted interception. Moderate antiaircraft fire was encountered. None of our planes was damaged.

[Chamorro]
 Ulul Island and Igup, Murilo, and Ruo in the Hall Islands were attacked by single search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two on April 21 (West Longitude Date). Three small craft were destroyed at Ruo and two damaged. One small craft was destroyed at Murilo and two damaged.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 369, APRIL 23, 1944

[Ponape] Island was bombed by Mitchell medium bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force on April 21 (West Longitude Date). Runways and adjacent installations were hit. Antiaircraft fire was moderate.

On the same day 40 tons of bombs were dropped on remaining enemy positions in the *[Marshall]* Islands by Liberator and Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force, Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, and Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two. Gun positions and coastal defense positions were bombed and strafed.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 370, APRIL 24, 1944

Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force bombed Moen, Eten and Param in the *[Truk]* Atoll before dawn on April 23 (West Longitude Date). Two enemy fighters were in the air but did not attempt interception. Fires were set and explosions observed on airfields.

[Ponape] Island was bombed on April 22 (West Longitude Date) by Seventh Army Air Force Mitchell bombers and a single search plane of Fleet Air Wing Two, and before dawn on April 23 by Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force. Numerous fires were started.

[Puluwat] Island was bombed before dawn on April 23 by a single Seventh Army Air Force Liberator, and *[Ulul]* Island was bombed on April 22 by a single search plane of Fleet Air Wing Two.

Remaining enemy positions in the *[Marshall]*s were bombed on April 22 by Liberators and Mitchells of the Seventh Army Air Force, and Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing. Gun positions, runways, and storage tanks were bombed and strafed.

✓ CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 373, APRIL 25, 1944

United States forces occupied *[Ujelang]* Atoll, Marshall Islands, on April 22 and 23 (West Longitude Date). Light opposition was quickly overcome. The atoll was proclaimed to be under the military government of the Commander in Chief, Pacific Ocean Areas.

On April 23 (West Longitude Date) a small vessel at *[Murilo]* in the Hall Islands was bombed by a search plane of Fleet Air Wing Two.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 374, APRIL 25, 1944

[Taongi] Atoll and other remaining enemy positions in the Marshall Islands were bombed by Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force, Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, and Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing on April 23 (West Longitude Date). Gun emplacements, fuel storage facilities, buildings and runways were hit. At one objective a small craft was strafed and beached.

[Ponape] Island was bombed by Seventh Army Air Force Mitchells on the same day. Both airfields were hit. Moderate antiaircraft fire was encountered.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 379, APRIL 27, 1944

General Douglas MacArthur, Commander in Chief, Southwest Pacific Area, and Admiral C. W. Nimitz, Commander in Chief, U. S. Pacific Fleet and Pacific Ocean Areas, recently conferred regarding the future operations in the Pacific of their two commands.

Plans were completely integrated so that a maximum of cooperative effort might be executed against the enemy.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 380, APRIL 29, 1944

Guam Island was bombed by Liberator bombers of Fleet Air Wing Two and of the Seventh Army Air Force on April 24 (West Longitude Date). Many enemy planes were seen on the ground but no attempt at interception was undertaken. All of our planes returned.

Ponape Island was bombed on April 26 by Army and Navy Liberators and in a second strike the same day was bombed by Seventh Army Air Force Mitchells. Ponape was also bombed before dawn on April 27 by Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force. Ponape Town and airfields were hit and fires started. No casualties were suffered by any of our planes or personnel.

Fifty-four tons of bombs were dropped on Moen, Eten, Dublon, and Param in the Truk Atoll by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators before dawn on April 27. Several enemy planes were in the air but did not attempt interception. Antiaircraft fire was light and ineffective.

The airfield at Puluwat Island was bombed by a single search plane of Fleet Air Wing Two on April 25. Antiaircraft fire was intense. Fires were started.

Remaining enemy objectives in the Marshall Islands were bombed and strafed on April 26 by Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force, Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing and Navy Hellcat fighters.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 381, APRIL 29, 1944

Revetments and runways at Ponape Island were bombed by Seventh Army Air Force Mitchells on April 27 (West Longitude Date). Antiaircraft fire was moderate.

Forty-eight tons of bombs were dropped on remaining enemy positions in the Marshalls on April 27 by Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force, and shore-based Navy Hellcat fighters.

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 382, APRIL 30, 1944

Forty-one tons of bombs were dropped on the Truk Atoll by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators on the night of April 2 (West Longitude Date). Antiaircraft fire was meager. Several enemy planes were seen but did not attempt interception.

Ponape Island was bombed on April 28 by Seventh Army Air Force Mitchells and a single Seventh Army Air Force Liberator. Airfields were hit and fires observed.

Sixty-five tons of bombs were dropped on remaining enemy objectives in the Marshalls on April 28 by Mitchells and Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force, Dauntless dive bombers of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two and Navy Hellcat fighters. Gun positions, buildings, and runways were hit. At one objective a barge was severely strafed by Hellcat fighters.

Ponape Island was bombed by Seventh Army Air Force Mitchell bombers on April 29. Runways and adjacent installations were hit. A large explosion was observed near one airfield. Moderate anti-aircraft fire was encountered.

Thirty-five tons of bombs were dropped on remaining enemy objectives in the Marshalls on April 29 by Mitchell and Liberator bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force, Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine aircraft wing, and Navy Helicat fighters.

☆ ☆ ☆

☆ ☆ ☆

✓
CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 44, MAY 2, 1944

Installations in Truk Atoll were attacked by carrier aircraft on April 29-30 (West Longitude Date); Satawan, in the Nomol Islands, was attacked by carrier-based aircraft and shelled by cruisers under the command of Rear Admiral J. B. Oldendorf, U. S. Navy, on April 30; Ponape was attacked by carrier-based aircraft on May 1 and shelled by battleships commanded by Vice Admiral W. A. Lee, U. S. Navy. None of our ships was damaged in any of these operations, and our aircraft losses were light. Approximately 30 flight personnel are missing.

In the first day's attack on Truk, 60 enemy planes were shot down in air combat, an equal number destroyed on the ground. Five enemy planes were shot down by our ships.

In the second day's attack at Truk, the one enemy plane encountered was shot down. Our planes dropped eight hundred tons of bombs in the Truk area, inflicting heavy damage to shore facilities.

Considerable damage was caused by our protracted shelling and bombing of Satawan and Ponape. (11)

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 385, MAY 2, 1944

Wake Island was bombed by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators on April 30 (West Longitude Date). Ninety-five tons of bombs were dropped on defense installations. Moderate antiaircraft fire was encountered. Several enemy planes were in the air over the target but did not attempt interception. All of our planes returned.

Ponape Island was bombed on April 30 by Seventh Army Air Force Mitchell bombers. Explosions and fires were caused at an airfield. Antiaircraft was moderate.

Remaining enemy positions in the Marshalls were attacked on April 30 by Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force, and Navy Hellcat fighters.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 386, MAY 4, 1944

Seventh Army Air Force Liberators bombed the Truk Atoll on the night of May 1-2 (West Longitude Date). Fifty tons of bombs were dropped on airstrips and adjacent installations, starting fires and causing large explosions. A searchlight battery was destroyed. Antiaircraft fire was moderate. Two enemy planes were in the air over the target but did not attempt interception.

A single Seventh Army Air Force Liberator bombed Ponape Island at night on May 1. A fire was set in Ponape Town.

Remaining enemy positions in the Marshalls were bombed on May 1 and on May 2 by Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force, Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two and Navy Hellcat fighters. Gun positions, shore installations, buildings and a power station were bombed and strafed.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 387, MAY 5, 1944

Naurn Island was bombed by Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two on May 3. Barracks and runways were hit. Antiaircraft fire was intense.

Ponape Island was bombed by Seventh Army Air Force Mitchell bombers on May 2. Runways at two airfields were hit. Antiaircraft fire was light.

Remaining enemy positions in the Marshall Islands were attacked on May 3 by Liberator and Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force, Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, and Navy Hellcat fighters. Hits were obtained in a magazine area and on gun positions.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC RELEASE NO. 388, MAY 6, 1944

Eighty-seven tons of bombs were dropped on Ponape Island by Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force on May 4 (West Longitude Date). Ponape Town and dock areas were thoroughly covered, and large fires and explosions were caused.

Truk Atoll was bombed by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators before dawn on May 5. Antiaircraft fire was light.

Forty-seven tons of bombs were dropped in attacks on remaining enemy positions in the Marshalls during May 4 by Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force, Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, and Navy Hellcat fighters. Coastal batteries, anti-aircraft batteries, and magazine areas were hit.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 389, MAY 7, 1944

Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force bombed Ponape Island on May 5 concentrating on the seaplane base and airfields. Antiaircraft fire was light.

Sixty-two tons of bombs were dropped on remaining positions in the Marshalls on May 5 by Liberator and Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force, Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, and Navy Hellcat fighters. Coastal guns, magazine areas and storage facilities were hit.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 391, MAY 8, 1944

Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Four bombed Paramushiru in daylight on May 6 (West Longitude Date). Antiaircraft fire was light.

(s) A search plane of Fleet Air Wing Two shot down an enemy four-engine patrol plane near Ulul Island on May 6 (West Longitude Date).

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 392, MAY 8, 1944

Liberator search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two and Liberator bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force attacked Guam Island during daylight on May 6 (West Longitude Date). Our force was intercepted by approximately 25 enemy fighters. Seven of these were shot down, three probably shot down, and two damaged. Moderate antiaircraft fire was encountered over the target. All of our planes returned.

Truk Atoll was bombed at night on May 6 by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators. Several fires were started. Antiaircraft fire ranged from light to moderate.

Ponape Island was bombed during daylight on May 6 by Seventh Army Air Force Mitchell bombers and on the night of May 6 by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators. Airfields and defense installations were hit. No anti-aircraft fire was encountered during either strike.

Remaining enemy positions in the Marshalls received thirty-three tons of bombs on May 6 from Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force, Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, and Navy Hellcat fighters. Coastal batteries, fuel storage facilities, and magazines were hit.

☆ ☆ ☆

☆☆☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 393, MAY 9, 1944

Airfields at Ponape Island were bombed by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators and Mitchells on May 7 (West Longitude Date). Antiaircraft fire was moderate.

Remaining enemy positions in the Marshalls were bombed and strafed on May 7 by Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force, Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, and Navy Hellcat fighters. Coastal guns, antiaircraft batteries, and a power station were hit.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 394, MAY 10, 1944

Ponape Island was bombed by Liberator and Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force on May 8 (West Longitude Date). The town and airfields were hit. Antiaircraft fire was moderate.

Seventh Army Air Force Mitchells, Dauntless dive bombers, and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, and Navy Hellcat fighters bombed and strafed remaining enemy positions in the Marshalls on May 8. Fuel storage facilities, antiaircraft batteries, barracks, and coastal guns were hit.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 395, MAY 11, 1944

Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force bombed Truk Atoll on the night of May 8-9 (West Longitude Date). Forty tons of bombs were dropped on airstrips and defense installations. A possible hit was obtained on a ship near Moen Island with a 2,000 pound bomb. Four enemy planes were in the air over the target but did not attempt interception. Antiaircraft fire was light.

Single Seventh Army Air Force Liberators bombed Orōfuk Atoll and Ponape Town on the night of May 8-9.

Wake Island was attacked by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators on the night of May 9.

Seventh Army Air Force Mitchells bombed Ponape on May 9.

Remaining enemy positions in the Marshall Islands were bombed and strafed on May 9 by Mitchells of the Seventh Army Air Force, Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, and Navy Hellcat fighters.

✓
CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 397, MAY 12, 1944

Better than 7 to 1—that's the ratio the Navy's carrier squadrons have established during the past eight months: 1,320 Japanese aircraft destroyed at a cost of 164 U. S. planes. A large proportion of the crews of these 164 aircraft were rescued.

The scope begins with the Marcus Island raid on September 1 last year, and includes our second big raid on Truk on the last two days of April. It does not include our own comparatively light losses at Truk and during the Hollandia landings on April 21. Nor does it include 54 Japanese craft shot down by task force anti-aircraft fire.

To achieve this better than 7 to 1 superiority in aircraft destruction, our carrier squadrons wiped out 673 Japanese planes in aerial combat, and smashed 556 on the ground. All this was in addition to great losses and damage inflicted on enemy ships and installations.

The escort carrier *Lascome Bay*, sunk by a submarine torpedo, was the only ship lost during 19 major raids against 15 enemy bases by these big carrier task forces which ranged from the Solomons to Marcus, from the Marshalls to the Marianas and Palau.

Figures released today mirror the increasing effectiveness of these forces. Only seven planes, all on the ground, were destroyed in the September 1 thrust at Marcus. But at Truk in February, 205 Japanese craft were demolished in the air and on the ground. In the 10-week period since the initial assault on the Truk bastion, the carrier units accounted for 719 enemy craft, more than half the total for the eight-month period.

Indicative of our increasing ascendancy in the air, at least in the area of the Japanese outer island defenses, is the fact that in the occupation of Kwajalein Atoll enemy air opposition was eliminated within four hours after the first fighter sweep. Further, at Truk in February not a single Japanese plane rose to challenge our aviators on the second day.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 398, MAY 12, 1944

Single search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two bombed landing strips at Kusaie Island and at Muriho in the Hall Islands on May 10 (West Longitude Date).

Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force attacked Ponape Island on May 10.

Enemy-held objectives in the Marshalls were bombed on May 10 by Mitchells of the Seventh Army Air Force, Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing. Antiaircraft batteries, building areas, and underground shelters were hit.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 399, MAY 12, 1944

Two flights of Seventh Army Air Force Liberators bombed Truk Atoll before dawn on May 11 (West Longitude Date). Sixty-two tons of bombs were dropped. Airfields were hit and explosions and fires observed. Seven enemy planes intercepted the first flight of Liberators and one of these enemy planes was shot down. One of four enemy aircraft intercepting the second flight was probably destroyed. All of our planes returned.

A single Liberator of the Seventh Army Air Force bombed Ponape Island before dawn on May 11.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 400, MAY 13, 1944

A search plane of Fleet Air Wing Two bombed the airstrip at Kusaie Island on May 11 (West Longitude Date). On the same day another search plane shot down a Japanese medium bomber northeast of Truk, Atoll.

Enemy-held positions in the Marshall Islands were bombed by Seventh Army Air Force Mitchells, Ventura search planes and a single Catalina of Fleet Air Wing Two, Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, and Navy Helcat fighters during the day and night of May 11. Runways, antiaircraft batteries, and barracks were hit. A Dauntless dive bomber was shot down near one objective and its crew rescued by one of our destroyers.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 401, MAY 14, 1944

Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force attacked Nauru Island on the morning of May 12 (West Longitude Date). Bombs were dropped on shore installations including an ammunition dump, phosphate works, and the airfield.

Enemy-held positions in the Marshall Islands were attacked on May 12 by Corsairs and Dauntless dive bombers of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, Venturas and Catalinas of Fleet Air Wing Two, and Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPC PRESS RELEASE NO. 402, MAY 15, 1944

Forty-two tons of bombs were dropped on defense installations in Truk Atoll by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators before dawn on May 13. Two large explosions were observed on Moen Island. Antiaircraft fire was moderate. A single enemy fighter made an ineffective attempt at interception.

Ponape Island was bombed before dawn on May 13 by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators and during daylight the same day by Seventh Army Air Force Mitchells. Landing strips and dock areas were hit.

Enemy positions in the Marshall Islands were attacked by Ventura, Coronado, and Catalina search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force, Dauntless dive bombers of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, and Navy Hellcat fighters during daylight on May 13 and during the night of May 13-14.

☆☆☆

✓ CINCPC PRESS RELEASE NO. 404, MAY 16, 1944

Two hundred and forty tons of bombs were dropped on Jaluit Atoll in the Marshall Islands during daylight on May 14 (West Longitude Date) and during the night of May 14-15 in a coordinated aerial assault by aircraft of the Seventh Army Air Force, Fleet Air Wing Two, and the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing. Two hundred and eighty-four sorties were flown by Liberator and Mitchell bombers, Dauntless dive bombers, and Corsair and Hellcat fighters. Targets were cannoned by Mitchell bombers and strafed by Hellcat fighters. Attacks were made at altitudes ranging from 50 feet to 10,000 feet. Antiaircraft fire ranged from moderate to meager. Eight of our aircraft received minor damage but all returned safely.

Other objectives in the Marshalls were harrassed on May 14 and until dawn on May 15 by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators, Dauntless dive bombers of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, and Ventura and Catalina search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two.

A search plane of Fleet Air Wing Two dropped four 1,000-pound bombs on a medium size cargo vessel at anchor in Truk Lagoon before dawn on May 14. Another Fleet Air Wing Two search plane bombed and strafed the airstrip at Puluwat Island on May 14. Antiaircraft fire was moderate.

☆☆☆

✓ CINCPC PRESS RELEASE NO. 406, MAY 17, 1944

Ventura and Coronado search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing and Navy Hellcat fighters bombed and strafed remaining enemy objectives in the Marshall Islands during the day and night of May 15 (West Longitude Date). Fuel storage facilities, runways, and buildings were hit.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 407, MAY 18, 1944

Wake Island was bombed during daylight on May 16 (West Longitude Date) by Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force. Objectives at Peacock Point and Wilkes Island were hit. A large fire was started. Moderate anti-aircraft fire did minor damage to two of our aircraft.

Naurn Island was attacked by Seventh Army Air Force Mitchell bombers on May 16. Hits were obtained on a phosphate plant and anti-aircraft positions. Explosions were caused and fires set. Anti-aircraft fire was intense.

A search plane of Fleet Air Wing Two bombed and probably sank a ten thousand ton Japanese tanker and a medium cargo ship in Truk Harbor on May 16. Anti-aircraft fire was light. The same plane later bombed and strafed the airstrip and barracks area at Puluwat Island. Moderate anti-aircraft fire was encountered which wounded both pilot and co-pilot but the aircraft returned safely to base.

Ponape Island was bombed by Liberator search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two and Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force on May 16. The seaplane base, airfields, dock installations and Ponape Town were hit. Meager anti-aircraft fire was encountered.

Enemy positions in the Marshall Islands were bombed on May 16 by Candina and Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing and Navy Hellcat fighters. Runways and gun positions were hit.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 408, MAY 19, 1944

Wake Island was bombed during daylight on May 17 (West Longitude Date) by Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force. Peale Island and Heel Point were the principal targets. Intense anti-aircraft fire was encountered, and one of our aircraft was shot down.

An airstrip at Ponape Island was bombed by Seventh Army Air Force Mitchells on May 17. No anti-aircraft fire was encountered.

Enemy positions in the Marshall were attacked on May 17 by Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing and Navy Hellcat fighters. Repair work on the airstrip at Wolje was interrupted by Corsairs which strafed several vehicles and destroyed two trucks.

☆☆☆

Secretary Forrestal succeeds the late Frank Knox, who died April 28, 1944.

President Roosevelt sent to the Senate on May 10, 1944, the nomination of Mr. Forrestal as Secretary of the Navy and Senate confirmation was voted May 17, 1944.

☆☆☆

✓ CINCIPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 409, MAY 20, 1944

search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, Corsair fighters and Dauntless dive bombers of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing and Navy Hellcat fighters attacked enemy positions in the Marshalls during daylight on May 18 and during the night of May 18-19. Runways, magazines, power stations and piers were hit.

☆☆☆

✓ CINCIPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 410, MAY 21, 1944

Nauro Island was attacked by Mitchell medium bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force during daylight on May 19 (West Longitude Date). The phosphate workings and defense installations were hit. Explosions and fires were observed. Antiaircraft fire was intense.

Ponape Island was bombed by Seventh Army Air Force Mitchells on May 19. An airfield was the principal target. Meager antiaircraft fire was encountered.

Remaining enemy positions in the Marshall Islands were bombed on the night of May 18-19 and during daylight on May 19 by Catalina and Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, and Navy Hellcat fighters.

☆☆☆

✓ CINCIPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 411, MAY 22, 1944

Pompe Island was attacked by Seventh Army Air Force Mitchells at night on May 19 and during daylight on May 20 (West Longitude Date). No opposition was encountered.

Enemy positions in the Marshalls were bombed and strafed by Coronado,

Catalina, and Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, and Navy Hellcat fighters during the night of May 19-20 and on May 20. Runways, antiaircraft batteries, and buildings were hit. Antiaircraft fire was meager.

☆☆☆

✓ CINCIPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 412, MAY 23, 1944

Army, Navy, and Marine shore-based aircraft dropped 230 tons of bombs on Wotje Atoll on May 21 (West Longitude Date). Liberator and Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force, Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, and Navy Hellcat fighters flew 207 sorties in the coordinated attack. Specific targets were strafed by Mitchell bombers and Corsair fighters. Antiaircraft fire was meager. All of our planes returned, although ten suffered minor damage.

Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing bombed Mille Atoll on May 21.

✓
CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 45, MAY 25, 1944

Carrier-based aircraft of a Pacific Fleet Task Force commanded by Rear Admiral A. E. Montgomery, U. S. Navy, attacked (Marcus) Island on May 19 and 20 (West Longitude Date) and (Wake) Island on May 23.

At Marcus our aircraft in 373 sorties dropped 148 tons of bombs on airdrome installations. Ammunition and supply dumps were destroyed and gun positions and buildings damaged. Only two enemy aircraft were seen in the area: one of these a medium bomber was shot down near the target and the other, also a twin-engine plane, was strafed on the ground. A small cargo ship was set afire north of Marcus. Our losses were four planes and three men.

One hundred and fifty tons of bombs were dropped on Wake in 354 sorties. No enemy aircraft were sighted in the Wake area. Twenty buildings were destroyed and others damaged; storage areas and other airdrome installations were heavily hit. Several small craft were sunk or damaged. None of our planes was shot down.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓
CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 415, MAY 25, 1944

Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force bombed (Ponape) Island on May 23 (West Longitude Date).

Enemy positions in the (Marshall) Islands were attacked on May 23 by Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force, Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, and Navy Hellcat fighters. Defense installations were bombed and severely strafed.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 417, MAY 26, 1944

(Shimushu) in the Kurile Islands was bombed by Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Four before dawn on May 24 (West Longitude Date). Several fires were started. Antiaircraft fire was moderate. All of our planes returned.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓
CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 419, MAY 26, 1944

A single search plane of Fleet Air Wing Two bombed (Kusale) Island during daylight on May 25 (West Longitude Date). Medium antiaircraft fire was encountered.

(Ponape) Island was attacked by Seventh Army Air Force Mitchells on May 24. An airfield and dock areas were hit. Antiaircraft fire was meager. One of our aircraft was damaged.

Enemy positions in the (Marshall) were bombed and strafed on May 24 by Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force, Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, Corsair fighters and Dauntless dive bombers of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, and Navy Hellcat fighters. Numerous fires were observed. Antiaircraft fire was moderate. Hits were obtained on antiaircraft batteries and buildings.

☆ ☆ ☆

Ponape Island was bombed by Seventh Army Air Force Mitchells on May 25. Docks, warehouses, and gun positions were hit. Meager antiaircraft fire was encountered.

Enemy objectives in the Marshall Islands were bombed on May 25 by Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, Corsair fighters and Dauntless dive bombers of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, and Navy Hellcat fighters. Antiaircraft fire ranged from medium to moderate. Runways, antiaircraft batteries, and barracks were hit. One Corsair fighter made a forced landing near Wotje Atoll and its pilot was rescued.

☆☆☆

✓ CINCPCAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 423, MAY 29, 1944

Ponape and Pakin Islands were strafed by Seventh Army Air Force Mitchell bombers during daylight on May 26 (West Longitude Date). Antiaircraft fire was meager.

Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force, Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, and Navy Hellcat fighters bombed and strafed remaining enemy targets in the Marshalls on May 26. Storage areas, runways, and antiaircraft batteries were hit.

☆☆☆

✓ CINCPCAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 424, MAY 29, 1944

One hundred and one tons of bombs were dropped on Ponape Island during daylight on May 27 (West Longitude Date) by Liberator and Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force. Ponape Town and the airfields were principal targets and barracks, hangars, and storage areas were hit. Moderate antiaircraft fire was encountered.

Fifty tons of bombs were dropped on Wotje Island during the afternoon of May 27 by Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters, a Ventura search plane of Fleet Air Wing Two, and Navy Hellcat fighters. Defense installations were hit and several fires started.

Other objectives in the Marshalls were attacked by Navy Venturas and Marine Corsairs on May 27. Antiaircraft fire ranged from moderate to meager.

☆☆☆

✓ CINCPCAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 425, MAY 30, 1944

Saipan Island in the Marianas was bombed by Liberator search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two and Liberator bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force during daylight on May 28 (West Longitude Date). Moderate heavy caliber antiaircraft fire was encountered. Twelve enemy fighters attacked our formation. Two fighters were shot down and two were damaged.

On May 28 enemy positions in the Marshalls were bombed by Mitchells of the Seventh Army Air Force, Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, and Navy Hellcat fighters. Runways, barracks, antiaircraft batteries and other defense installations were hit.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 426, MAY 30, 1944

Ten officers and enlisted men of the Submarine Forces, Pacific Fleet, were presented awards for distinguished performance of duty by Admiral C. W. Nimitz, Commander in Chief of the Pacific Fleet and Pacific Ocean Areas, in a ceremony at Pearl Harbor on 30 May.

In presenting the medal awards Admiral Nimitz said:

"During thirty months of war in the Pacific our submarine forces have penetrated far into Japanese home waters; have cut heavily into the available tonnage of Japanese shipping; and in so doing have probably made more unsung heroes than any other branch of the naval service. The numerous men of distinguished valor who are to be found in the submarine forces receive little public recognition because details of submarine operations cannot be made public for good reasons of military security. It is possible, however, to confer medal awards upon those who have particularly distinguished themselves in undersea warfare, while the dramatic exploits and achievements which make these awards so richly deserved must remain untold until after the war.

"One of the major reasons why Japan's once grandiose plan for conquest of the entire Pacific has gone glimmering is the enemy's inability to maintain control of the sea lanes which he must use to take supplies to his military outposts and bring supplies to the Empire. From the beginning of the war our submarines have challenged that control, and the western Pacific, which normally would be dominated by the enemy, is instead a No Man's Sea in which our submarine forces are daily increasing their interference with and interruption of Japan's wartime commerce and the movement of men and munitions. That our submarines will be joined sooner or later in these intrusion tactics by our surface forces and aircraft must be expected by our enemy.

"Our submarines have sent more than two and a half million tons of Japanese shipping to the ocean floor, and are sending a very considerable quantity of tonnage into Japanese shipyards for repair, which ties up repair facilities and resources which the Jap needs for other purposes.

"This steady attrition of shipping space available to the enemy is slowly and surely sapping his strength.

"In accomplishing these results the submarine forces have demonstrated skill and daring, and have shown a noteworthy capacity to learn new tactics and new methods of getting the best out of their versatile weapons.

"In recognition of recent outstanding achievements by twelve of your number, I now have the pleasure of presenting individual awards. In presenting these awards, I am simply acting for the President of the United States. If it were possible, our Commander in Chief would derive the keenest pleasure from pinning these medals on you himself."



CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 428, JUNE 1, 1944

Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing and Navy Hellcat fighters bombed and strafed enemy positions in the Marshalls on May 29. Runways, piers, and anti-aircraft batteries were hit. Meager anti-aircraft fire was encountered.

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 429, JUNE 1, 1944

Guam Island was bombed by Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force during daylight on May 28 (West Longitude Date). Approximately ten enemy fighters attempted to intercept our formation. One fighter was probably shot down. Antiaircraft fire ranged from moderate to intense.

Truk Atoll was attacked by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators at night on May 30. The airstrips were hit, and a fire started which was visible one hundred fifty miles. One enemy plane was in the air over the target. Antiaircraft fire was meager.

Wake Island was bombed on May 30 by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators, which obtained hits on Peacock and Wilkes Islands and Heel Point. Moderate antiaircraft fire was encountered.

Ponape Island was raided by Seventh Army Air Force Mitchells during daylight on May 30. Gun positions, runways, and defense installations were hit. Antiaircraft fire was meager and no interception was attempted.

Enemy positions in the Marshall Islands were bombed and severely strafed on May 30 by Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing and Navy Hellcat fighters. Blockhouses, barracks and coastal guns were hit. Antiaircraft fire was meager.

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 431, JUNE 3, 1944

A single search plane of Fleet Air Wing Two bombed and strafed shipping and shore installations at Truk Atoll at night on June 1 (West Longitude Date). Four one-thousand-pound bombs were dropped over a medium cargo vessel, two of them scoring direct hits and two straddling the vessel, which was believed sunk. The search plane then strafed a number of small

cargo vessels, the seaplane base at Dublon and the airstrips at Eten Island. Two of the small vessels were set on fire, fires were started at Dublon Island and Eten Island, and an ammunition dump exploded. In retiring the search plane was pursued by a single enemy plane which did not make an attack. Over the target antiaircraft fire was moderate.

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 432, JUNE 4, 1944

Truk Atoll was bombed by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators before dawn on June 3. Forty-one tons of bombs were dropped on storage areas and on runways. Several fires and explosions were observed. Antiaircraft fire was meager. Two enemy fighters attempted to attack our force but did no damage.

Nauru Island was bombed by Seventh Army Air Force Mitchell bombers and search Venturas of Fleet Air Wing Two on June 2. Antiaircraft batteries were hit and fires started. Antiaircraft fire was moderate.

Ponape Island was bombed by Seventh Army Air Force Mitchells on June 1. An airfield, hangars, and adjacent buildings were hit. No antiaircraft fire was encountered.

Remaining enemy objectives in the Marshalls were attacked by Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, and Navy Hellcat fighters on May 31 and on June 1 and 2. In these raids antiaircraft batteries, coastal defense guns, runways and barracks were strafed and bombed. Antiaircraft fire was generally meager.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 433, JUNE 5, 1944

Several enemy patrol-type vessels were sighted west of Truk Atoll on June 2 (West Longitude Date) and attacked by a single search plane. One was probably sunk and all were heavily strafed. On June 3 another search plane sighted the disposition and made an attack which resulted in the sinking of one of the auxiliaries and severe damage to another.

Liberators of the Eleventh Army Air Force bombed Ketoi Island in the

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 434, JUNE 6, 1944

Truk Atoll was bombed during the night of June 3-4 (West Longitude Date) by Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force. The airfields at Moen and Param Islands were hit. Four enemy fighters were airborne but did not attack our force. Antiaircraft fire was meager and inaccurate.

Ponape Island was attacked on the night of June 3 by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators and on June 4 by Seventh Army Air Force Mitchells. Installations on Langar Island and antiaircraft batteries were hit.

Lauru Island was bombed by Seventh Army Air Force Mitchells during daylight on June 3, and by Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two on June 5. Gun positions were the principal targets. Antiaircraft fire was intense.

Enemy positions in the Marshalls were bombed and strafed on June 3-4 by search Venturas of Fleet Air Wing Two, Corsair fighters and Dauntless dive bombers of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, and Navy Hellcat fighters. Gun positions and runways were hit. Antiaircraft fire was meager.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 435, JUNE 7, 1944

Guam Island was bombed by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators and Liberator search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two during daylight on June 5 (West Longitude Date). Antiaircraft fire ranged from moderate to intense. Our force was not attacked by enemy aircraft. All of our planes returned.

Nauru Island was bombed on June 5 by Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force and Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two. The barracks area, phosphate plant, and gun positions were principal targets.

Ponape Island was attacked by Seventh Army Air Force Mitchells on June 5. Antiaircraft fire was meager.

On June 4 Mille Atoll in the Marshalls was attacked by Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing. Runways were principal targets. Light caliber antiaircraft fire was intense.

A search plane of Fleet Air Wing Two sighted a group of small enemy cargo ships proceeding northwest of Truk on June 5, and attacked and damaged one of the vessels. Another search plane shot down an enemy torpedo bomber west of Truk on June 5.

☆ ☆ ☆

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 438, JUNE 9, 1944

Truk Atoll was bombed by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators on the night of June 7-8 (West Longitude Date). Airfields were the principal targets. Antiaircraft fire was meager and inaccurate.

Ponape Island was attacked by Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force on the evening of June 6 and at night on June 8. Airfields, plantation areas, and Ponape Town were bombed. Antiaircraft fire was meager.

Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two bombed Pakin and Nauru Islands on June 6. Antiaircraft batteries were hit at Pakin Island.

Enemy positions in the Marshalls were bombed and strafed by Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing and Navy Hellcat fighters on June 6 and 7. Runways, coastal gun emplacements, and antiaircraft batteries were principal targets. A Corsair fighter was downed near Mille Atoll on June 7 and its pilot rescued by a destroyer.

☆ ☆ ☆

[Banaba]

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 439, JUNE 10, 1944

Truk Atoll was bombed by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators on June 8 (West Longitude Date). No opposition was encountered.

Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two bombed Nauru Island on June 7 and 8 and Oceania Island on June 7. Barracks and gun emplacements were hit. Antiaircraft fire ranged from moderate to intense. Seventh Army Air Force Mitchells bombed Nauru Island on June 8, hitting coastal defense guns and antiaircraft emplacements. Antiaircraft fire was intense.

A single search plane of Fleet Air Wing Two bombed gun positions at Puluwat Island on June 9.

Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force attacked Ponape Island on June 7. Hangars near the seaplane base and shops were hit. Meager antiaircraft fire was encountered. On June 8 a single Seventh Army Air Force Liberator bombed Ponape.

Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, and Navy Hellcat fighters bombed and strafed remaining enemy positions in the Marshalls on June 7 and 8. Piers and antiaircraft batteries were bombed. At one objective a large explosion was caused near an antiaircraft emplacement. On June 8

two Corsair fighters were downed by antiaircraft fire near Maloelap. One of the pilots was rescued by a destroyer. A Dauntless dive bomber was shot down near Mille the same day and its pilot rescued by a destroyer.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 46, JUNE 11, 1944

A powerful Pacific Fleet Task Force struck enemy positions on Saipan, Tinian, and Guam, in the Mariana Islands, with carrier aircraft on June 10 (West Longitude Date). Further details are not now available.

☆ ☆ ☆

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 441, JUNE 12, 1944

Carrier aircraft again struck Guam, Rota, Tinian, and Saipan on June 11 (West Longitude Date).

Truk Atoll was attacked by Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force at night on June 9 and 10. Airfields at Param, Eten, Dublon and Moen Islands were principal targets. Several fires were started.

Ponape Island was bombed by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators on the night of June 9. Ponape Town and gun positions were hit.

Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two bombed Ocean Island during daylight on June 9, encountering moderate antiaircraft fire. Two of the planes continued to Nauru Island to strafe small craft there.

On June 10 Mitchells of the Seventh Army Air Force bombed Nauru, and started fires visible twenty miles. Heavy antiaircraft fire downed one Mitchell bomber. A Catalina search plane of Fleet Air Wing Two rescued the crew.

Enemy positions in the Marshalls were bombed and strafed on June 9, during the night of June 9-10, and on June 10. Corsair fighters and Dauntless dive bombers of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, Catalina search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two and Navy Hellcat fighters participated in these attacks. Coastal defense guns and antiaircraft batteries were hit.

✓ CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 47, JUNE 13, 1944

Supplementing Pacific Ocean Areas Communique Number 46, the following information is now available concerning operations of Pacific Fleet Forces against enemy installations at Guam, Saipan, Tinian, and Rota Islands in the Marianas. These objectives were attacked by carrier aircraft on June 10 and 11 (West Longitude Dates).

On June 10 our fighter planes swept the objectives in force and destroyed 124 enemy aircraft. A large majority of these were destroyed in the air. Our losses were 11 Hellcat fighters and eight pilots.

On June 11 our attacks were continued, resulting in the destruction of 16 enemy aircraft, two small cargo ships at Saipan, and a small oiler northwest of Saipan.

✓ A formation of enemy ships apparently attempting to escape from Saipan was brought under attack on June 11. One large oiler, one destroyer, three corvettes, one large cargo ship, one medium cargo ship, and three small cargo ships were sunk; five medium cargo ships and five escort vessels were damaged.

A second formation of enemy ships several hundred miles away was attacked and heavily damaged by our aircraft on June 12. These were: three destroyers, one destroyer escort, and two cargo ships.

In the operations on June 11 our losses were four aircraft and seven flight personnel.

On the night of June 10 several enemy planes approached our force, but failed to drive home an attack, and one of them was shot down by antiaircraft fire.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 442, JUNE 13, 1944

Truk Atoll was bombed by Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force before dawn on June 12 (West Longitude Date). Thirty-eight tons of bombs were dropped on airfields and the seaplane base. Three enemy fighters intercepted our force, and damaged one Liberator. Antiaircraft fire was meager. All of our planes returned.

Ventura search planes of Group One, Fleet Air Wing Two, bombed Nauru and Ocean Islands on June 11. Gun positions and barracks were attacked. Moderate antiaircraft fire was encountered.

Ponape Island was bombed by Seventh Army Air Force Mitchells on June 11, meeting light antiaircraft fire.

In the Marshalls Navy and Marine fighters and dive bombers attacked Malölap and Wotje Atolls on June 11.

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 48, JUNE 14, 1944

Attacks directed against enemy positions in the Southern Marianas continued on June 13 (West Longitude Date).

Battleships, cruisers, and destroyers of the Pacific Fleet bombarded Tinian and Saipan Islands on June 12. Large fires were started at Tanapag Harbor, and in the towns of Garapan and Charan Kanoa. Our ships suffered no damage.

Further air attacks were coordinated with the Naval shelling of Tinian and Saipan.

Pagan Island was attacked by carrier aircraft on June 12. Enemy installations were well worked over and three enemy aircraft were destroyed and one probably destroyed. (147 16304)

In operations on June 11 our forces have reported the following additional losses: Three fighter planes, one dive bomber, and four flight personnel.

More than 60 survivors of an enemy ship bombed and sunk northwest of

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 445, JUNE 14, 1944

Liberator bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force and Liberator search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, Group One, bombed Truk Atoll during daylight on June 12 (West Longitude Date). Airfields were hit and several fires started. Approximately 15 enemy fighters attempted to attack our forces. One of their planes was shot down, two probably shot down, and four damaged. Two additional fighters were probably destroyed on the ground. All of our planes returned.

Ponape Island was bombed by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators on June 12.

Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, Group One, attacked Ocean and Nauru Islands on June 12. Barracks and anti-aircraft positions were hit.

Enemy positions in the Marshalls were attacked by Ventura and Catalina search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, Corsair fighters and Dauntless dive bombers of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, and Navy Hellcat fighters on June 12 and during the night of June 12-13.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCOPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 49, JUNE 15, 1944

Operations for the seizure of Saipan Island in the Mariana Group have been initiated by strong Pacific Ocean Areas forces.

Assault troops have effected landings on Saipan Island, following intensive preparatory bombardment of Saipan, Finian, Pagan, Guam and Rota Islands by carrier-based aircraft and by a portion of the battleships, cruisers and destroyers of the Pacific Fleet.

Landings are being continued against strong opposition under cover of supporting bombardment by our air and surface forces. Initial reports indicate that our casualties are moderate.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCOPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 50, JUNE 15, 1944

Assault troops have secured beachheads on Saipan Island and are advancing inland against artillery, mortar, and machine gun fire. Virtually all heavy coastal and anti-aircraft batteries on the island were knocked out by Naval gunfire and bombing. Our troops have captured Agingan Point. In the town of Charan Kanoa, brisk fighting is continuing.

The enemy has attempted several counterattacks with tanks. These attacks have been broken up by our troops with the support of ships and aircraft.

In general, fighting is heavy but good progress is being made against well organized defenses.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCOPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 51, JUNE 16, 1944

Chichi Jima, and Haha Jima in the Bonin Islands and Iwo Jima in the Volcano Islands were attacked by carrier aircraft on June 14 (West Longitude Date). Thirty-three enemy fighters which attempted to intercept our forces at Chichi Jima were shot down. Four multi-engined seaplanes were damaged at Chichi Jima. At Iwo Jima two airborne enemy aircraft were probably destroyed and 14 were destroyed on the ground.

One medium cargo ship was sunk by bombing at Chichi Jima, and four small cargo ships and six small craft were damaged. A medium transport, discovered underway near the Bonins, was heavily damaged by aircraft and later sunk by one of our destroyers. One hundred and twelve survivors were rescued and made prisoners of war.

Ground installations, including barracks, airfields, and fuel tanks were bombed by our aircraft.

Our losses were four aircraft and five flight personnel.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCOPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 52, JUNE 16, 1944

United States assault troops are engaged in bitter fighting against defending forces on Saipan Island.

On June 14 (West Longitude Date) and during the night of June 14-15 our troops were withdrawn a short distance toward the beach in some sectors in the face of intense mortar and artillery fire. Positions were consolidated and during the night our Naval forces carried out a heavy bombardment of enemy strong points.

On the morning of June 15 enemy resistance in the strongly held sector north of Charan Kanoa was broken. At midday a major element of our forces commenced an attack which advanced our line nearly one half mile in the southern sector of the island. Lesser advances were made in other sectors.

Our assumption that Saipan Island would be strongly held because of its strategic location in the Japanese defensive system has been proven correct. Preliminary estimates indicate there are upwards of two divisions of enemy troops defending Saipan.

☆☆☆

✓ CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 53, JUNE 17, 1944

United States Marines supported by elements of an Army Infantry division have improved their positions on Saipan Island, and are driving forward toward Aslito airdrome. Harassment of our beachheads by enemy mortar fire has been considerably reduced.

On the night of June 14 (West Longitude Date) enemy torpedo planes launched an attack against our carrier force, but were repulsed without damage to our ships.

☆☆☆

✓ CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 54, JUNE 17, 1944

United States Marines and Army troops advancing east across the southern portion of Saipan Island, made gains averaging 1500 yards during the night of June 15-16 and on June 16 (West Longitude Date). The area now held by our forces extends from a point just south of Garapan for a distance of approximately five and one half miles to Agingan and extends inland two miles at the point of deepest penetration. Our forces have captured Hinashisu due east of Lake Susupe. *[E. Finney]*

[Another point] Our positions were under sustained enemy fire during the night of June 15-16, and before dawn on June 16 the enemy launched a determined counter-attack. This attack, which was broken up, cost the enemy heavily in lives and destroyed more than 25 enemy tanks.

Early in the morning of June 16 our troops launched the offensive which resulted in general advances. Some of our forward echelons penetrated the Naval air base at Aslito Airdrome but were later withdrawn under severe enemy fire.

During the action on June 16 our aircraft bombed and strafed enemy posi-

tions, and during the night of June 15-16 enemy strong points were shelled by our ships.

On June 15 one of our destroyer transports encountered five enemy coastal cargo ships and sank them. Twenty-nine survivors were rescued and made prisoners of war.

☆☆☆

✓ CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 448, JUNE 17, 1944

As the South Pacific has become relatively quiet, Admiral William F. Halsey, Jr., U. S. Navy, has been relieved of command of the South Pacific Area and the South Pacific Force. He will henceforth command the Third Fleet which will operate in the Pacific Ocean in the same way that the Fifth Fleet is operating under command of Admiral Raymond A. Spruance, U.S.N.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 55, JUNE 18, 1944

In the early morning of June 17 (West Longitude date) the enemy launched an amphibious counterattack against our forces on Saipan. A group of troop-carrying barges attempted a landing south of Garapan, but were repulsed by our armed landing craft. Thirteen enemy barges were sunk.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 56, JUNE 19, 1944

Our assault troops on Saipan Island have captured Aslito Airdrome and have driven eastward across the island to Magbleme Bay, where we hold the western shore. Two pockets of enemy resistance remain east of Lake Susupe. The enemy continues to counterattack, but all attacks have been successfully repulsed.

Seabees are at work on the airstrips at Aslito Airdrome.

On June 18 (West Longitude Date) our carrier task force providing cover and support for our amphibious force was subjected to a severe aerial attack which continued for several hours.

The attack was successfully repulsed by our carrier aircraft and anti-aircraft fire. Information presently available indicates that only one of our surface units was damaged, and this damage was minor.

It is believed a portion of the enemy planes were carrier-based, and used nearby shore bases as shuttle points. However the effectiveness of this procedure was sharply limited by our systematic bombing and strafing of the airfields at Guam and Rota.

It is estimated that more than 300 enemy aircraft were destroyed by our forces during this engagement. No estimate is yet available of our own aircraft losses.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 57, JUNE 20, 1944

United States Marines and Army infantrymen are continuing to advance on Saipan Island closely supported by aircraft bombing by Army and Marine artillery and Naval gunfire against severe enemy artillery fire. Our troops now hold the entire southern portion of the island from the southern outskirts of Garapan across to the center of the western shore of Magicienne Bay. Several strong pockets of enemy resistance within this area are being heavily attacked by our forces.

During June 19 (West Longitude Date) the airfields on Tinian Island were bombed by our aircraft and shelled by our surface units.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 450, JUNE 20, 1944

Truk Atoll was bombed by Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force on June 18 (West Longitude Date). Airfields on Moen Island were principal targets. No fighter interference was encountered and antiaircraft fire was meager.

A single Seventh Army Air Force Liberator bombed Ponape on June 18. Nauro Island was attacked on June 18 by Seventh Army Air Force Mitchell bombers which shelled and bombed antiaircraft emplacements and buildings. Antiaircraft fire was intense but inaccurate.

Enemy positions in the Marshalls were attacked during the day and night of June 18 by Catalina search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, Corsair fighters and Dauntless dive bombers of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, and Navy Hellcat fighters. Antiaircraft fire did sufficient damage to a Dauntless dive bomber to force it down on the water before reaching its base. The crew was rescued by a Catalina search plane of Group One, Fleet Air Wing Two.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 58, JUNE 21, 1944

In the afternoon of June 19 (West Longitude Date) carrier-based reconnaissance planes of the Fifth Fleet sighted a Japanese fleet, which included carriers and battleships, approximately midway between the Mariana Islands and Luzon. Aircraft of our fast carrier task force were immediately ordered to attack and made contact with the enemy fleet before dusk. Enemy losses and our own losses have not yet been assessed. Additional details will be made known as they become available.

In the ground fighting on Saipan Island, our assault troops made advances in a northly direction along the western shore of Magicienne Bay and made progress against an enemy strong point at Nafutan Point. Severe fighting continues.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 452, JUNE 21, 1944

Truk Atoll was attacked by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators during

daylight on June 19. Intense antiaircraft fire was encountered but there was no fighter opposition. Ponape Island was bombed by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators and Mitchells on June 19.

Mille, Maloelap and Wotje Atolls were bombed on June 19 by Corsair fighters and Dauntless dive bombers of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, Ventura and Catalina search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, Group One, and Navy Hellcat fighters.

☆☆☆

[MARIANAS TURKEY SHOOT]

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 59, JUNE 22, 1944

1. During the attack by enemy carrier-type aircraft on our ships on June 18 (West Longitude Date), 353 enemy aircraft were shot down of which 335 were destroyed by our carrier aircraft and 18 by our own antiaircraft fire. This is a revision of the estimate contained in Communique No. 56.

Two of our carriers and one of our battleships received superficial damage. We lost 21 aircraft in combat.

2. The following information is now available concerning the attack of our carrier aircraft upon units of the Japanese fleet in the late afternoon of June 19 (West Longitude Date).

The enemy forces attacked consisted of: Four or more battleships, five or six carriers, five fleet tankers, and attached cruisers and destroyers.

On the basis of information presently available, our planes inflicted the following damage:

One carrier, believed to be the *Zuikaku*, received three 1,000-pound bomb hits. *

One *Hayataka* Class carrier was sunk.

One *Hayataka* Class carrier was severely damaged and left burning furiously.

One light carrier of the *Zuiho* or *Taiho* Class received at least one bomb hit.

One *Kongo* Class battleship was damaged.

One cruiser was damaged.

Three destroyers were damaged, one of which is believed to have sunk.

Three tankers were sunk.

Two tankers were severely damaged and left burning.

Fifteen to 20 defending aircraft were shot down.

Our losses were 49 aircraft, including many which landed in the water at night and from which an as yet undetermined number of pilots and aircrewmembers have been rescued. Search for others is continuing.

3. The engagement was broken off by the Japanese fleet which fled during the night toward the channel between Formosa and Luzon.

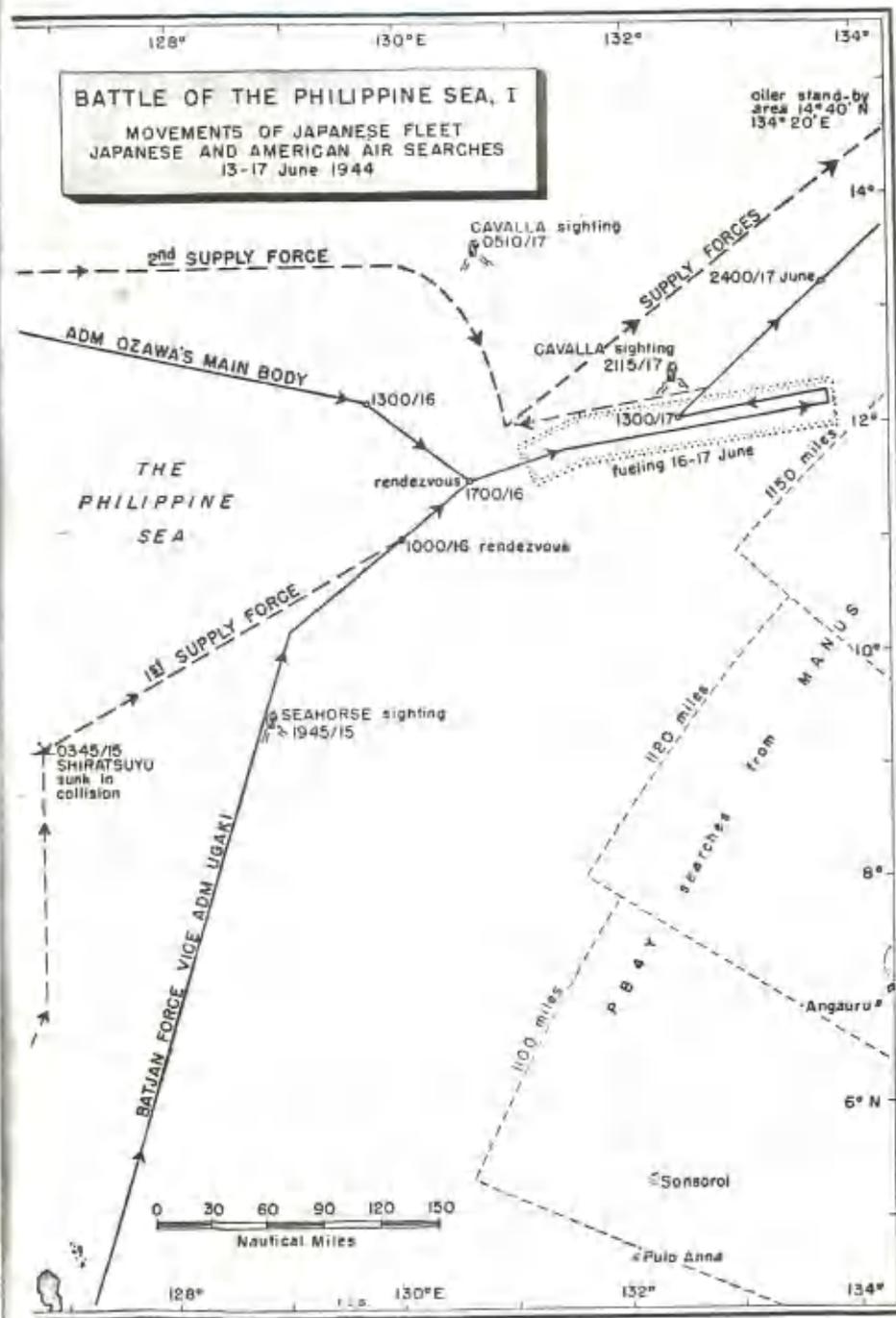
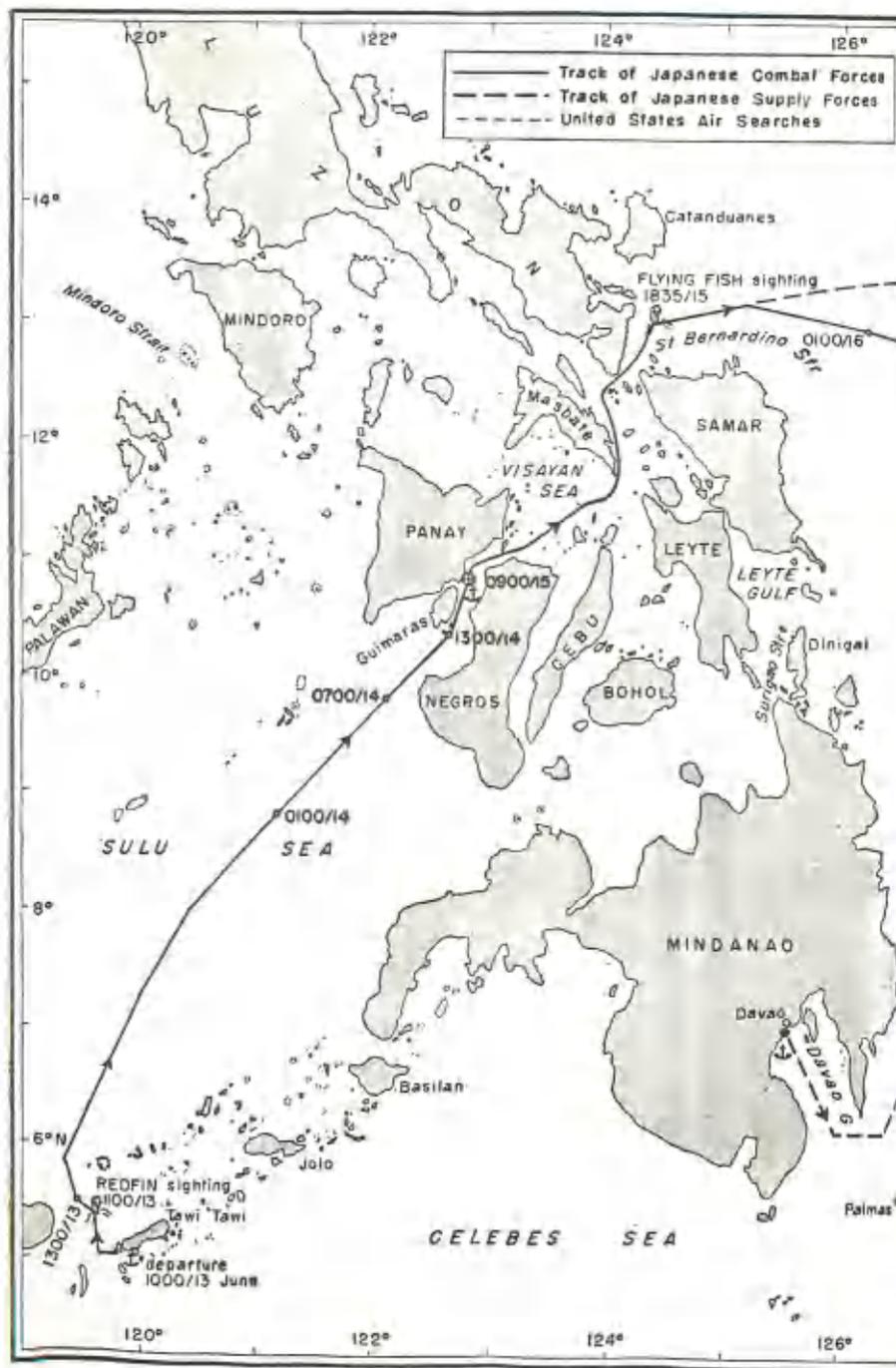
The Pacific Fleet units in these two actions were commanded by Admiral R. A. Spruance. The carrier task force was under the immediate tactical command of Vice Admiral M. A. Mitscher.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 60, JUNE 22, 1944

Our troops on Salpan Island have made further advances of more than a mile along the shoreline of Magicienne Bay to the town of Laulau and have advanced about a mile up Mount Tapotchau. The pocket of enemy resistance at Nafutan Point has been reduced by one half, and our forces have gained

d. note: The Zuikaku was sunk in the Philippines.

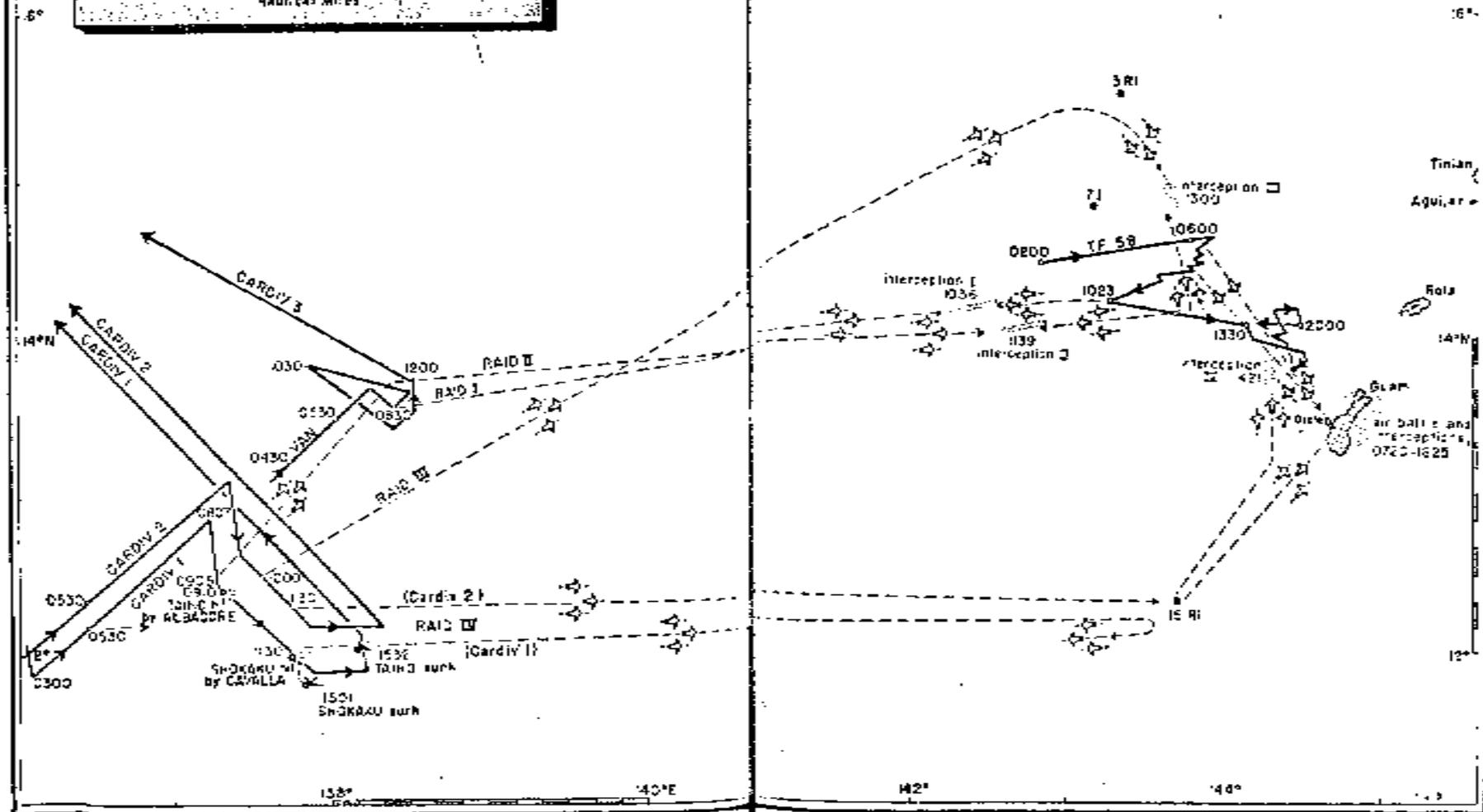
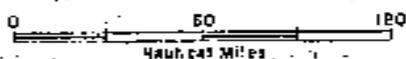


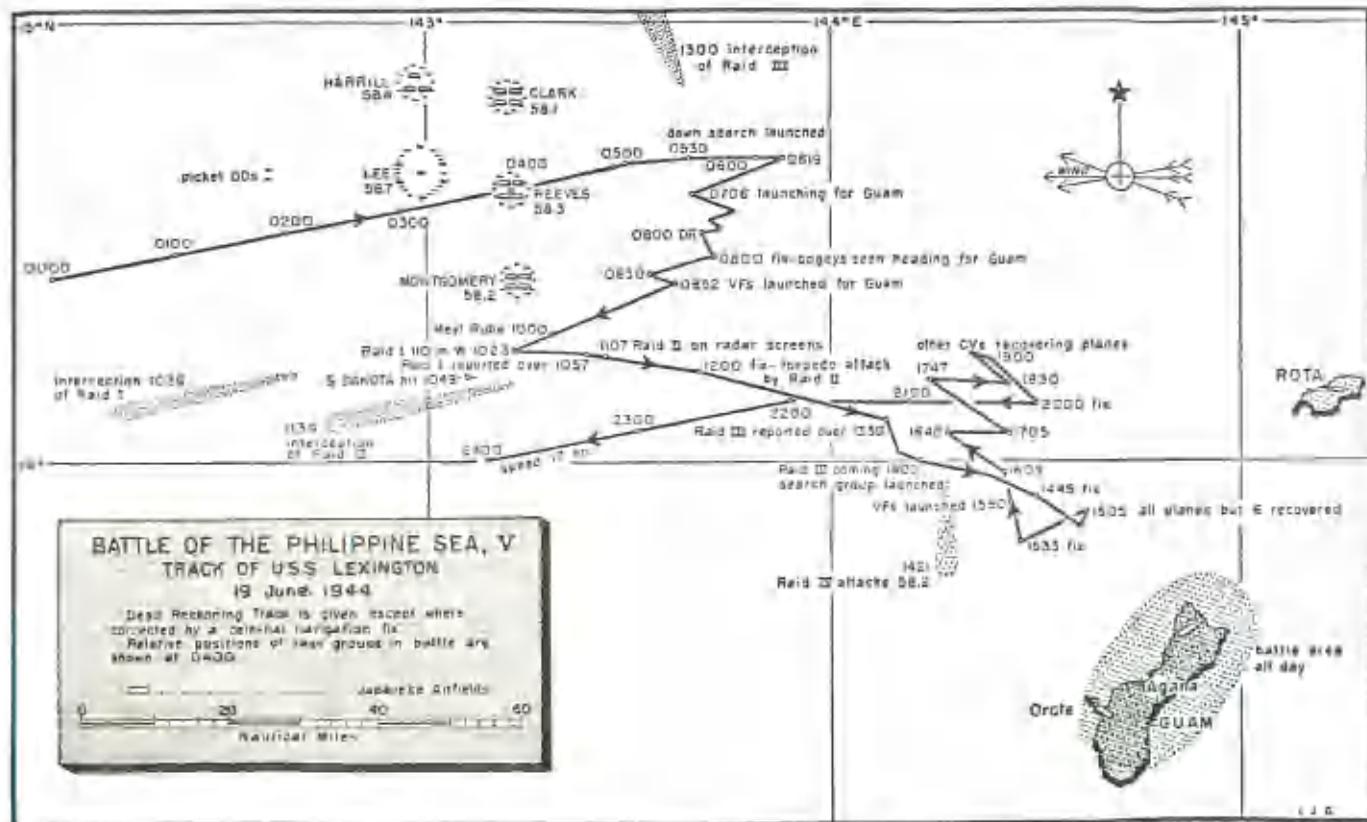
BATTLE OF THE PHILIPPINE SEA, IV

"THE GREAT MARIANAS TURKEY SHOOT"

0300-1500 June 19, 1944

-  Track of Japanese Fleet
-  Track of Flagship, TF 58
-  Approximate attack routes of Japanese planes
-  Interceptions. Times of interceptions are times when they began.
-  Approximate attack routes of U.S. planes





the heights of Mount Nafutan on the east coast. Heavy pressure is being maintained night and day against enemy troop concentrations and defense works by our aircraft, Army and Marine artillery, and Naval gunfire.

At night on June 20 (West Longitude Date) several enemy aircraft dropped bombs near our transports and along shore but did no damage. Sporadic fire has been directed against our ships by shore batteries but the enemy emplacements have been quickly knocked out.

☆ ☆ ☆

JUNE 22, 1944

STATEMENT BY SECRETARY OF THE NAVY JAMES FORRESTAL

"Under the circumstances our Fleet did a magnificent job, but the Navy is not going to be satisfied until the Japanese Fleet is wiped out.

"The Japanese were extremely cautious and never came very far to the eastward so that the bulk of our forces could engage them. As a result, we were able to send home but one air attack at very long range from our carriers just before dark.

"Some of the Japanese vessels which were damaged may be able to make port and eventually return to the fight. This is especially true of the warships, only one of which is reported as definitely sunk."

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 61, JUNE 23, 1944

A Pacific Fleet submarine torpedoed a *Shokaku* Class carrier on June 18 (West Longitude Date). Three torpedo hits were obtained and the Japanese carrier is regarded as probably sunk.

Supplementing Pacific Ocean Areas Communique No. 59, the following more detailed information is now available concerning the strike by carriers of the Fifth Fleet against units of the Japanese fleet on June 19:

One small carrier of unidentified class previously reported damaged received two aerial torpedo hits.

One destroyer previously reported damaged sank.

Two additional Japanese navy twin-engined bombers were shot down by carrier aircraft returning to our carriers after attacking the Japanese force. Ponape Island was bombed on June 20 by Seventh Army Air Force Mitchell bombers, and on June 21 by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators. Gun positions were principal targets.

Seventy tons of bombs were dropped on Truk Atoll by Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force on June 20 and 21. On June 20 five enemy aircraft

attempted to intercept our force. Two enemy fighters were damaged, and one Liberator was damaged. On June 21 nine enemy aircraft attempted to intercept our force. One Liberator was damaged and one enemy fighter. All of our planes returned.

Corsair fighters and Dauntless dive bombers of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, Catalina search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, and Navy Hellcat fighters carried out attacks in the Marshalls on June 20 and 21, bombing and strafing gun positions and targets of opportunity.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 62, JUNE 24, 1944

2. Pagan Island in the northern Marianas was attacked by carrier aircraft on June 22. The following damage was inflicted on the enemy:

Four small cargo ships and one sampan, sunk.

Two small cargo ships and 12 sampans, damaged.

Four enemy aircraft destroyed and two probably destroyed on the ground.

A flight consisting of one twin-engine bomber and five Zero fighters intercepted some distance from our carrier force was shot down.

A wharf and fuel dumps at Pagan were destroyed and buildings and runways were damaged.

We lost one Hellcat fighter and one pilot.

3. United States Marines and Army troops are pushing ahead on Saipan Island and have made new gains along the northern shore of Magicienne Bay. Booby traps and land mines are being extensively employed by the enemy. Two enemy aircraft detected in the Saipan area were shot down by carrier aircraft of the fighter screen on June 21. Coastal guns on Tinian Island have intermittently shelled our ships at anchor of Saipan, but have done little damage. On June 23 the airfields on Tinian Island were heavily bombed and shelled.

4. The airstrip and buildings at Rota Island were attacked by carrier aircraft on June 22. A medium cargo ship at Rota was sunk by an aerial ~~torpedo~~. Our planes received no damage.

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 63, JUNE 25, 1944

On the basis of latest reports received tabulating damage inflicted upon the enemy during operations in the Mariana Islands, the following revisions are necessary.

A) During the attack by enemy carrier aircraft on our ships on June 18 (West Longitude Date), 402 enemy aircraft were destroyed, of which 369 were shot down by our carrier-based fighters, 18 by antiaircraft fire, and 15 were

660315-46-12

173

destroyed on the ground. We lost 18 pilots and 6 aircrewmembers from 27 aircraft shot down by the enemy.

B) In the attack by our carrier aircraft upon units of the Japanese Fleet in the late afternoon of June 19, one heavy cruiser and one light cruiser, neither of which was previously reported, were damaged. One light carrier, not previously reported, received seven 500-pound bomb hits. One of the three tankers previously reported sunk has been transferred to the severely damaged category. 26 enemy aircraft were shot down, instead of the previously reported 17 to 22. We lost 22 pilots and 27 aircrewmembers from 95 aircraft either shot down by the enemy or forced to land in the water.

C) In the fighter sweep over Iwo Jima in the Volcano Island on June 23, 116 enemy aircraft were shot down, and 11 were probably shot down. We lost five fighters instead of four.

On June 24, United States Marines and Army troops on Saipan launched an attack, preceded by intense artillery and Naval gunfire preparation, which resulted in advances on our Western flank around Mount Tapotchau, ranging from 500 to 800 yards. Strong enemy opposition continues. Enemy aircraft dropped bombs among our transports off Saipan on June 23, doing minor damage to several landing craft. During the evening of June 23 a small flight of enemy planes dropped several bombs in the area occupied by our forces on Saipan. Casualties were very light.

On June 23, Seventh Army Air Force Liberators bombed Truk Atoll, and Army, Navy and Marine aircraft continued their reduction of enemy defenses in the Marshall and Caroline Islands.

☆☆☆

N. D. COMMUNIQUE NO. 528, JUNE 26, 1944

Mediterranean Area.

1. The U. S. Destroyer Escort *Fechteler* was sunk in the Mediterranean during the month of May as the result of enemy action.
2. The next of kin of the casualties have been notified.

☆☆☆

✓ CINCPCOMMUNIQUE NO. 64, JUNE 26, 1944 *[Gambutan]*

United States Marines scaled Mount Topatchan on June 24 (West Longitude Date) and have established positions near its summit. Further ground was gained along the western shore, and more of the southern portion of Garapan fell to our forces. Simultaneously, substantial gains were made along the eastern shore, and the Kagman Peninsula is now entirely in our hands. In the center of our lines progress was slowed by enemy troops occupying caves in cliffs overlooking our positions. Our troops have advanced beyond and surrounded this pocket of resistance, and it is being subjected to artillery fire at close range. In the south, small gains were made against enemy troops cornered on Nafutan Peninsula. In these operations three coastal defense guns were captured on Kagman Peninsula. To date our forces have destroyed 36 enemy tanks and captured 40 more.

Guam and Rota Islands in the Marianas were attacked by aircraft of our fast carrier task force on June 24 (West Longitude Date). At Guam, six enemy aircraft were destroyed on the Orate Peninsula airfield, and two were probably destroyed. Runway revetments were bombed. A large cargo vessel in Apra Harbor damaged in a previous strike was attacked.

tons of bombs were dropped on the airstrip near Agaña Town, and one enemy plane was destroyed on the ground and eight to ten were damaged. At Rota Island, revetments and buildings were bombed, and fires started. Two enemy aircraft were destroyed on the ground. *[C-13]*

Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing and Navy Helicat fighters continued neutralization raids in the Marshalls on June 24.

☆ ☆ ☆

[PROGRESS REPORT]

JUNE 28, 1944

NAVAL ADVANCE TO THE WESTWARD

The advance of our Naval forces to the westward began with the re-occupation of Attu and Kiska in the far north, and the capture of the most important islands in the Solomons group in the far south.

From our far northern bases we began attacking the Japanese Kuriles from the air. We have also made several surface vessel bombardments against the enemy's shore installations in the Kurile chain.

In the south, the successful termination of the Solomons campaign made possible air and surface raids against Japanese garrisons in the Bismarck Archipelago and along the northern New Guinea Coast.

With our positions in the far north and in the south firmly established the next step was the squeeze made in the middle of the enemy's perimeter. This resulted in the capture of the Gilbert Islands. Following that, the Marshall campaign then gave us Kwajalein, Majuro and Eniwetok. Farther to the south we took the Admiralty Islands and also important positions on New Britain. Then strategic areas along the northern New Guinea coast fell to us with the result that we were then able to launch air and surface attacks against Truk, Ponape, Kusaie and other islands in the Caroline group from several directions. We also were able to strike from Australia in the far south against Japanese positions in Java. But it was the capture of certain of the Marshalls group that permitted us to launch our surface and air attacks as far west as Palau, Guam, Saipan, Rota and the Bonin Islands.

Our last offensive blow, aimed in the ultimate capture of Saipan, already has permitted our air and surface fleets to strike still farther westward. The final occupation of Saipan will enable us to project surface and air operations that will include the mainland of Japan, the Philippines and a greater part of the Dutch East Indies.

[Tidoni]

☆ ☆ ☆

[Hashigot]

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 65, JUNE 28, 1944

1. United States Marine and Army troops have made further gains on Saipan Island, pushing north nearly two miles along the east coast, passing the villages of Donnay and Hashigoru. On the west coast, further penetrations have been made into Garapan Town. Enemy troops broke through our lines containing them on Nafutan Point on the night of June 26 (West Longitude Date), and attempted to drive northward. Two hundred enemy troops were killed in this counterattack. The next day further attacks were launched

175

by our forces against Nafutan Point and the enemy now holds only the extreme tip of the point.

Close support is now being given our troops by shore-based aircraft operating from Aslito Airdrome. Tinar Island has been subjected to protracted daily bombardment to neutralize enemy positions there.

On the night of June 25 several enemy torpedo planes attacked a carrier group screening our transports. Several torpedos were launched, but no hits were obtained. One enemy plane was shot down, and another probably shot down. During the night of June 26-27 enemy aircraft again attacked our transports, but all bombs landed in the water. One near miss on a transport injured a member of the crew. [---]

3. Carrier aircraft swept Quamf and Rota Islands in the Marianas on June 26. Fuel reservoirs and coastal defense gun positions were bombed. Three small craft in Apra Harbor at Guam were destroyed. The cargo vessel damaged in previous strikes was observed to have sunk. At Rota the airstrip was strafed and buildings were set afire. There was no enemy air opposition during these attacks.

4. Truk Atoll was bombed by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators on June 25. One of five enemy fighters which intercepted our force was shot down. We suffered no damage. Army and Marine aircraft attacked enemy objectives in the Marshalls on June 25.

5. An enemy twin-engine bomber was shot down south of the Hull Islands by a search plane of Fleet Air Wing Two, Group One, on June 26. The same day an enemy torpedo plane was damaged by another search plane northwest of Truk.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCOPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 66, JUNE 29, 1944

Organized resistance at Nafutan Point on Saipan Island ceased on June 27 (West Longitude Date). The entire point has been occupied by our forces. Small gains were made along the western shore into Garapan Town, and in the center of the island. Our advance northward is being made against severe enemy resistance. On the night of June 27 enemy aircraft dropped bombs in the area occupied by our forces. Two of the attacking planes were shot down by antiaircraft batteries.

Carrier aircraft attacked Pagan Island on June 27. Barracks and a water reservoir were hit. Only one plane was seen on the ground, and it appeared unserviceable. Several small craft badly damaged in previous strikes were hit by rocket fire.

Truk Atoll was bombed by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators on June 27, and neutralization raids were made against objectives in the Marshall and Caroline Islands on June 26 and 27.

☆ ☆ ☆

[PROGRESS REPORT]

JUNE 2, 1944

NAVAL AVIATORS HAVE DESTROYED MORE THAN 6,259 JAPANESE AIRPLANES

Naval Aviators have shot 5,521 Japanese warplanes out of the air since Pearl Harbor, while losing 1,260 planes in aerial combat. At least 85 per cent of the U. S. Navy airmen shot down have been rescued.

In addition to the 5,521 Jap aircraft destroyed in the air, Naval Aviators have, in 1944 alone, destroyed at least 738 Jap planes on the ground. Only 17 Navy planes were lost in this way during the same period.

This 43 to 1 ratio in ground destruction partially explains the drop in ratio of U. S. air victories in the last three months from 4.7 to 1 to 4.4 to 1, according to Rear Admiral A. W. Radford, U.S.N., Acting Deputy Chief of Naval Operations (Air). He explained that the accumulation of Naval strength in the Pacific, plus increasing effectiveness of Navy aerial reconnaissance, has made it possible for carrier task forces to surprise the Japanese and destroy their aircraft before they can become airborne to fight.

"As a result," Admiral Radford said, "fewer Jap planes are available for us to shoot down. In addition, the Jap pilot is becoming less and less anxious to close with our pilots. So the air ratio of victories has dropped slightly. This is more than compensated, however, by the 43 to 1 ground ratio. We don't care where they are when we destroy them."

Compilation of statistics in ground destruction of planes for 1942 and 1943 is being completed, but that phase of the aerial war during that period was relatively unimportant.

Combining the available figures not including ground losses of 1942 and 1943, the Navy enjoys a 4.8 to 1 advantage over Japan in the air war, having shot out of the air and destroyed on the ground a total of 6,259 planes, as against 1,277 planes lost. These figures for destruction of Jap planes do not include losses inflicted by antiaircraft fire. They cover the period from December 7, 1941, through June 23, 1944. The figures for the period May 1 through June 23, 1944, are not final.

One reason for the increased air losses of Navy planes in 1944 over 1942 and 1943 is the loss of planes in the incessant bombing raids on Jap holdings, such as the Kuriles, Truk and the Marshalls, where aerial opposition is rarely encountered any more, but where heavy antiaircraft exacts a toll—a very small toll in relation to the frequency and intensity of the bombing raids carried out.

The record of air losses by years follows:

Year	Japs	Navy	Ratio
1942 (including December 1941).....	1134	384	3-1
1943	2212	351	6.3-1
1944	2175	525	4-1
Total.....	5521	1260	4.4-1
1944 (ground).....	738	17	43-1
Grand total.....	6259	1277	4.8-1

All of the Navy's planes have played a part in amassing the victory record. Naturally, it was the fighters—Grumman Hellcat and Wildcat and Vought Corsair—which scored the large majority of the victories, either while escorting the torpedo and dive bombers, or while defending American sea and land

forces. The bombers—Grumman Avenger, Douglas Dauntless and Curtiss Helldiver, Consolidated Catalinas and Liberators, Lockheed Venturas—drove home the heavy blows while the fighters fended off the enemy's air forces.

The Wildcat and Avenger are also built by General Motors' Eastern Aircraft Division, the Corsair by Goodyear. The Helldiver is also built by Canadian Car and Fairchild of Canada, the Liberator by Ford and Douglas.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPC PRESS RELEASE NO. 464, JUNE 29, 1944 ✓

Aslito Airfield on Saipan Island today was renamed Isely Field in honor of Commander Robert Henry Isely, U.S.N., Commander of Torpedo Squadron Sixteen, who was shot down June 12 by Japanese antiaircraft fire as he was leading a bombing attack on the field.

The change in name was recommended by Vice Admiral Marc A. Mitscher, Commander, Fast Carrier Task Force, Pacific Fleet, and was made by Admiral Chester W. Nimitz, Commander in Chief, U. S. Pacific Fleet and Pacific Ocean Areas. Aslito Airdrome was first attacked by carrier aircraft of Admiral Mitscher's task force in February of this year.

A Naval aviator since 1937, Commander Isely had taken part in attacks at Tarawa and other Gilbert Islands, at Kwajalein, Palau, Woleai and Truk. He flew aerial cover for General MacArthur's troops when they landed in Hollandia in New Guinea. Admiral Mitscher's recommendation was based on Commander Isely's gallant performance of duty during all of these Pacific actions.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPC COMMUNIQUE NO. 67, JUNE 30, 1944

Our troops on Saipan Island have made new gains both in the center and on the right flank of our lines, pushing ahead through difficult terrain and intensified enemy resistance. High ground occupied near the town of Charan Danshil places our forces in a commanding position over the area held by the enemy. Strong points in the Tanapag area are being subjected to aircraft bombing and shelling by Naval surface vessels. Air attacks and Naval gunfire continue against enemy defenses on Tinian Island.

Our casualties in the ground fighting on Saipan Island through June 28 (West Longitude Date) are as follows: Killed in action: Marines, 1,289, Army, 185, total 1,474. Wounded in action: Marines, 6,377, Army 1,023, total 7,400. Missing in action: Marines, 827, Army, 51, total 878.

No accurate estimate of enemy casualties is possible. A great many Japanese dead and wounded have been carried back by the retreating enemy troops. However, our troops have buried 4,951 enemy dead.

[Rofa] Island was attacked by carrier aircraft on June 28 (West Longitude Date). Fires were started, and revetments and runways were bombed and strafed. No enemy aircraft attempted to intercept our forces.

Army, Navy, and Marine aircraft continued neutralization raids against enemy objectives in the Marshall and Caroline Islands on June 28.

☆ ☆ ☆

○ CINCPC COMMUNIQUE NO. 68, JUNE 1, 1944

Our troops are consolidating their positions on Saipan Island and have wiped out several pockets of resistance by-passed in previous advances. Small

gains were made during June 29 (West Longitude Date) in the central sector of our lines. During the night of June 29-30 several enemy planes dropped bombs in the area occupied by our forces. One enemy plane was shot down. Aircraft bombing and Naval shelling intended to neutralize enemy gun positions on Tinian Island continues.

Buildings and runways on Rota Island were bombed by carrier aircraft on June 29. No enemy aircraft attempted to intercept our force. (x-1)

☆☆☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 69, JULY 2, 1944

Marine and Army troops on Saipan Island have made small gains in the central sector, and on the right side of our lines advance patrols have forged ahead distances up to a mile. To June 30 (West Longitude Date) eighty enemy tanks have been destroyed or captured. Our troops have buried 6015 enemy dead and have taken more than 200 prisoners of war.

Seventy tons of bombs were dropped on Truk Atoll by Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force on June 29. Several airborne enemy fighters made ineffective attempts to intercept our force. Meager antiaircraft fire was encountered. On the same day Army, Navy, and Marine aircraft bombed Ponape and Nauru Islands and remaining enemy objectives in the Marshall Islands.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 70, JULY 2, 1944

The Second and Fourth Marine Divisions and the Twenty-seventh Infantry Division have made gains ranging from 500 yards to a mile along their entire front on Saipan Island. The advance was made during July 1 (West Longitude Date) with the close support of aircraft, artillery, and Naval gunfire. On the right flank our troops are within 5½ miles of the northern tip of the island. On the left flank our forces have penetrated further into Garapan, and have seized the heights overlooking the town and Tampag Harbor. In the center we have occupied the mountain village of Charan Tabufe. Large quantities of enemy equipment, including food and ammunition, have fallen into our hands.

Before dawn on July 1 several enemy aircraft attempted to attack our transports and screening vessels. These attacks did no damage. Two enemy aircraft were shot down.

Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force attacked Truk Atoll on the night of June 30-July 1. Moderate antiaircraft fire was encountered. Several enemy fighters made an ineffective attempt to attack our force. Army, Navy and Marine aircraft continued attacks against enemy positions in the Marshall Islands on June 30. A Dauntless dive bomber of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing was forced to land in the water near Maloelap Atoll, and the pilot was rescued by a Catalina search plane of Group One, Fleet Air Wing Two.

✓ CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 465, JULY 2, 1944

The principal components of the expeditionary troops now fighting on Saipan consist of the Second Marine Division, the Fourth Marine Division and the Twenty-seventh Infantry Division, U.S.A.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 71, JULY 4, 1944

Garapan and Tanapag Towns on Saipan Island have been captured by our forces in a general advance along the entire front. Our line now extends inland from Tanapag on the west coast of the island, skirts the mountain village of Atchugan in the center, and is anchored on the east coast at a point within four miles of Inagsa Point at the northeast tip of Saipan. During the night of July 2-3 (West Longitude Date) a small force of Japanese attacked our lines from the rear. Twenty-five enemy troops were killed. We suffered no losses. Our troops have buried 7,312 enemy dead [for [K...]]

Carrier aircraft of a fast carrier task group attacked Iwo Jima Island on July 2 (West Longitude Date). Thirty-nine enemy fighters which attempted to intercept our force were shot down, and 18 were probably shot down. Incomplete reports indicate 24 enemy aircraft were destroyed or damaged on the ground. Two small vessels were strafed, and bomb hits were obtained on a fuel dump.

Rota Island was bombed by carrier aircraft and shelled by light Naval surface units on July 2. Runways and revetments were hit. A huge explosion was caused by a hit apparently in an ammunition dump.

Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force bombed Truk Atoll during daylight on July 1 and at night on July 2. In the attack on July 1 seven enemy fighters intercepted our force. Four enemy aircraft and two Liberators were damaged. All our planes returned. No effective opposition was encountered on July 2. Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing attacked enemy positions in the Marshall Islands on July 1 and 2.

✓ N. D. COMMUNIQUE NO. 529, JULY 5, 1944

Pacific and Far East.

1. U. S. submarines have reported the sinking of 17 vessels, including two combatant ships, as a result of operations against the enemy in these waters, as follows:

- 1 light cruiser
- 1 destroyer
- 2 medium tankers
- 5 medium cargo transports
- 3 small cargo vessels
- 1 large cargo transport
- 3 medium cargo vessels
- 1 small cargo transport

2. These actions have not been announced in any previous Navy Department communiques.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 73, JULY 6, 1944

↳ Pagan Island in the Marianas was attacked by carrier aircraft on July 4 (West Longitude Date). The runway at the airfield and adjacent buildings were bombed and strafed.

Barracks and supply facilities at Guam Island were bombed by carrier aircraft on July 4, starting large fires. We lost one plane from intense anti-aircraft fire.

Search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, Group One, bombed gun positions at Marpi Point on Saipan Island on July 4, strafed the airfields at Tinian Island and bombed defense installations.

Forty tons of bombs were dropped on Truk Atoll by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators on July 4, hitting anti-aircraft positions and objectives near the airfield. Five enemy aircraft were in the air but did not attempt to intercept our force. Corsair fighters and Dauntless dive bombers on the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing continued to neutralize enemy positions in the Marshalls on July 4.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCIPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 74, JULY 7, 1944

Our ground forces on Saipan have continued advancing against strong opposition. On the eastern side of the island our line has reached a point less than two miles from Inagsa Point on the northeast tip of Saipan, and extends laterally across the island to a western anchor slightly more than four miles from Marpi Point on the northwest tip. A force of approximately 200 of the enemy attempted to evacuate from the northwest coast of Saipan in barges on the night of July 4-5 (West Longitude Date). The formation was broken up by artillery fire. Our troops have buried 8,914 enemy dead. *[or for]*

Aircraft of our fast carrier task force attacked Guam and Rota on July 5 and 6 (West Longitude Date). Airstrips and other ground installations were worked over with bombs, rockets, and machine gun fire. At Rota one enemy plane was destroyed on the ground, and two were damaged. There was no enemy interception at either objective. We lost two fighters. The pilot of one was rescued.

During July 5, Seventh Army Air Force Liberators attacked Moen, in the Truk group, with 30 tons of bombs. On the same day Corsairs and Dauntless dive bombers of Group One, Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing attacked Wotje, Jaloff, and Taroa in the Marshall Islands. We lost no planes.

(Molokai)
☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCIPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 75, JULY 8, 1944

Before dawn on July 6 (West Longitude Date) several thousand Japanese troops launched a desperate counterattack directed against the left flank of our line on Saipan Island. In this attack our lines along the western shore were penetrated up to 2,000 yards, and the enemy reached the outskirts of Tanapag Town. The counterattack was halted before noon, and our troops began to push the enemy back. In this assault the fighting was very severe and numerous casualties were incurred. It is estimated 1,500 Japanese troops were killed. Meantime on the right flank our forces continued their advance and are now a little more than a mile from the airfield at Marpi Point.

Small groups of enemy planes raided our positions on Saipan before dawn on July 6 and on the night of July 6-7. Bombs were also dropped near some of our ships but did no damage. One enemy plane was shot down. Isely Field on Saipan was shelled by shore batteries on Tinian Island before dawn on July 6 but the enemy batteries were quickly silenced by destroyer and artillery fire. *(111)*

Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force dropped 43 tons of bombs at the Dublin Island naval base in Truk Atoll on July 6. Five of approximately 12 enemy fighters which attempted to intercept our force were shot down. Three of our aircraft received minor damage.

Nauru Island was bombed by Liberator and Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force on July 6. Incendiary bombs started fires visible for 30 miles.

Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing attacked Wotje and Maloelap Atolls on July 6, bombing and strafing remaining enemy defense installations.

☆ ☆ ☆

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 76, JULY 9, 1944

Our forces have completed the conquest of Saipan. Organized resistance ended on the afternoon of July 8 (West Longitude Date) and the elimination of scattered, disorganized remnants of the enemy force is proceeding rapidly.

Aircraft of our fast carrier task force attacked Guam and Rota on July 7-8 (West Longitude Date). Runways, antiaircraft batteries, coastal defense guns and barracks were subjected to rocket fire and bombing. On July 7 nine enemy fighters apparently attempting to fly from Guam to Yap Island were shot down by our combat air patrol. Six twin-engine enemy aircraft were destroyed on the ground and two were probably destroyed near Agaña Town at Guam. We lost one lighter and one torpedo bomber in these raids.

Twenty-two tons of bombs were dropped on Truk Atoll on the night of July 7-8 by Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force. There was no interception, and all of our planes returned safely.

During July 7 Mille, Jaluit, Taroa, and Wotje were harassed by Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, and a search Catalina of Group One, Fleet Air Wing Two, attacked Taroa before dawn on July 7. We lost no planes.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 77, JULY 10, 1944

Guam Island was shelled by light surface units of the Pacific Fleet on July 8 (West Longitude Date). Defense positions and buildings were damaged, and several small craft along the beaches were hit.

Carrier aircraft of a fast carrier task group attacked Guam and Rota Island on July 9. At Guam military objectives at Piti Town were hit, and antiaircraft batteries and coastal guns bombed. Antiaircraft fire ranged from moderate to intense. One of our aircraft made a water landing and a destroyer rescued the crew. At Rota Island rockets and bombs were used

against objectives in Rota Town and the airstrip, and gun emplacements were sealed.

Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force bombed Truk Atoll on July 8. Several enemy aircraft were in the air but did not press home an attack. One Liberator received minor damage from moderate antiaircraft fire. Corsair fighters and Dauntless dive bombers of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing attacked Jaluit, Maloelap and Wotje in the Marshalls on July 8.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 78, JULY 11, 1944

Mopping up operations continued on Saipan on July 9 (West Longitude Date). Small segments of enemy troops continued to make futile attacks against our forces and were killed or driven into temporary refuge to be wiped down later. Many of the enemy survivors who had been driven into the sea on the night of July 8 were found in the hulks of ships wrecked offshore and killed or captured. A number of the enemy found swimming in the sea were made prisoners.

Light surface units of the Pacific Fleet shelled Guam Island on July 9.

Our shore-based fighters attacked Pagan Island in the Marianas on July 7. Antiaircraft fire was intense. The enemy made no attempt to intercept our force. ()

Paramushiru and Shimushu Islands in the Kuriles were bombed by Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Four before dawn on July 10. Several fires were started. Antiaircraft fire was light, and all of our planes returned without damage.

Truk Atoll was bombed by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators before dawn on July 10. Antiaircraft positions on Moen Island were bombed. Antiaircraft fire was meager and no interception was attempted. Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force, Dauntless dive bombers of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, conducted further neutralization raids against enemy positions in the Marshall Islands on July 9.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 79, JULY 12, 1944

Mopping up operations and elimination of snipers continued on Saipan Island during July 10 and 11 (West Longitude Dates). One Marine regiment killed 711 enemy troops on July 10. Our forces have now captured more than 1,000 enemy troops who have been made prisoners of war, and have interned more than 9,000 civilians.

Guam and Rota Islands were attacked by carrier aircraft of a fast car-

rier task group on July 10. Military installations at Agaña, Umatac, and Agat Towns on the western shore of Guam Island were bombed and subjected to rocket fire. Buildings near Orote Point were also hit. At Rota Island runways and defense installations were bombed. One twin-engine enemy bomber was shot down. There was no attempt at fighter interception. Antiaircraft fire was moderate.

Fifty tons of bombs were dropped by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators on July 10 at the Dublin Island Naval Base in Truk Atoll. No interception was attempted and antiaircraft fire was meager. Neutralization raids against enemy positions in the Marshalls were carried out by the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing and Fleet Air Wing Two on July 10.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 80, JULY 13, 1944

Guam Island was shelled by cruisers and destroyers of the Pacific Fleet on July 10 and 11 (West Longitude Dates). Gun emplacements, blockhouses, and warehouses were hit. Five barges were sunk. There was no damage to our surface ships.

Guam and Rota Islands were attacked by carrier aircraft of a fast carrier task group on July 11 and 12. Rockets and bombs were employed against defense installations and runways at Rota Island on July 11. Many fires were started. At Guam military objectives near Pili were hit, and gun emplacements were strafed. Antiaircraft fire was moderate. We lost one plane.

Truk Atoll was bombed by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators at night on July 11. Antiaircraft positions were principal targets. Several enemy planes were in the air but did not attempt to intercept our force.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 81, JULY 13, 1944

Elements of the Second Marine Division landed on Maniagassa Island approximately two miles north of Mutchio Point on Saipan Island on July 12 (West Longitude Date). Light resistance encountered was quickly overcome. Elimination of the remnants of Japanese resistance continues on Saipan Island, and additional prisoners have been taken. Enemy dead which have been buried, by our troops now number nearly 10,000 with a good many yet to be buried. Artillery bombardment and Naval gunfire intended to neutralize enemy defenses is being directed against Tinian Island.

It was learned on Saipan that July 7 (West Longitude Date) Vice Admiral Chuichi Nagumo, Commander in Chief of the Central Pacific Area for the Imperial Japanese Navy, was among those who met their deaths on Saipan Island. On the same day one Rear Admiral Yano lost his life. Vice Admiral Nagumo was in command of the Japanese forces which attacked Pearl Harbor on December 7, 1941, and was in command of the Japanese carrier task force that was destroyed in the Battle of Midway. Prior to his present duty he was commandant of the Sasebo naval base.

It is now clear that Saipan Island was built up by the Japanese as the principal fortress guarding the southern approaches to Japan and as a major supply base for Japan's temporary holdings in the South Seas area. Saipan was long the seat of the Japanese government for the mandated Marianas, and Garapan Town was the headquarters of the Commander in Chief, Central Pacific Area. The topography of the island lent itself well to defense, and elaborate fortifications manned by picked Japanese troops testify to the importance which the enemy attached to the island. The seizure of Saipan constitutes a major breach in the Japanese line of inner defenses, and it is our intention to capitalize upon this breach with all means available.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 474, JULY 15, 1944

Guam and Rota Islands were attacked by carrier aircraft of a fast carrier task group on July 13 (West Longitude Date). Bombs and rockets set fire to buildings and ammunition dumps, and damaged storage facilities, gun positions, and other defense installations. We lost no aircraft. One of our destroyers sank a small enemy coastal transport near Guam during the night of July 10-11.

Liberator bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force attacked Truk Atoll on July 12. Defense installations at Eten and Dublon Islands were the principal targets. Sixteen to 19 enemy fighters attempted to intercept our force. Four fighters were shot down, four were probably shot down, and five were damaged. Four of our aircraft received minor damage. Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing bombed and strafed enemy positions in the Marshall Islands on July 11 and 12.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 475, JULY 15, 1944

Guam Island was shelled by units of the Pacific Fleet and bombed by carrier aircraft on July 14 (West Longitude Date). Gun emplacements and the airfield at Orote were principal targets. Four enemy aircraft were destroyed on the ground. Moderate antiaircraft fire was encountered.

Mitchell medium bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force and Liberator search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, bombed Nauru Island on July 13. Orro Town was hit and several fires started. Moderate antiaircraft fire was encountered. Truk Atoll was bombed on July 13 by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators. Antiaircraft positions on Dublon and Moen Islands were hit. Several enemy fighters were in the air but failed to press home their attacks. On the same day Seventh Army Air Force Liberators bombed Ponape Island, and remaining enemy positions in the Marshalls were attacked by Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 476, JULY 16, 1944

(Guam) Island was attacked on July 15 (West Longitude Date) by aircraft of a fast carrier task group. Bombs and rockets destroyed or damaged buildings and caused fires among bivouac areas. A dive bomber was shot down but landed in the water two miles off Guam where the crew was picked up by one of our destroyers.

On July 15 rocket-firing carrier planes attacked ground installations on (Rota) Island. Fires were started and a direct hit scored on a concentration of automotive and railroad equipment. ()

Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing Corsair fighters and Dauntless dive bombers bombed Japanese antiaircraft and coastal gun positions in the (Marshall) Islands on July 14. Gun emplacements were strafed. Meager antiaircraft fire damaged one of our planes.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 477, JULY 17, 1944

Gun emplacements and other defense installations on (Guam) Island were heavily shelled by battleships, cruisers, and destroyers of the Pacific Fleet on July 15 (West Longitude Date). Enemy shore batteries returned sporadic fire but did no damage to our surface ships.

On July 16 aircraft of a fast carrier task group obtained direct hits on an airfield at (Rota) Island, bombed barracks, and destroyed a bridge. On the same day Guam was subjected to further carrier aircraft attacks, resulting in damage to antiaircraft positions, barracks, and a radio station. Several fires were started by incendiary bombs and rockets. We lost one dive bomber in these operations.

Param Island in (Truk) Atoll was attacked by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators on July 15. Hits were obtained on antiaircraft positions. Approximately 10 enemy fighters attempted interception, dropping bombs from above our formation. These bombs were ineffective, but one Liberator received minor damage from machine gun fire. One Zero fighter was probably shot down, and three were damaged. Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing attacked (Wotje) and (Mille) Atolls on July 15. Enemy antiaircraft positions were hit.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 478, JULY 18, 1944

(Guam) Island was shelled at close range by battleships, cruisers, and destroyers of the Pacific Fleet on July 16 (West Longitude Date). Spotting aircraft directing the fire of our heavy units encountered some antiaircraft fire, and these antiaircraft positions were in turn neutralized by our light units.

On (Saipan) Island a few remaining snipers are being hunted down. As of July 16 our forces had captured 1,620 enemy troops who have been made

prisoners of war, and have interned 13,800 civilian residents of (Saipan), the majority being Japanese. Neutralization of enemy defenses on (Tinian) Island by Saipan-based aircraft and field artillery continues. Our destroyers shelled selected targets on Tinian during July 16 and during the night of July 15-16.

Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing and Ventura search planes of Group One, Fleet Air Wing Two, attacked enemy positions in the (Marshall) Islands on July 16.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 479, JULY 19, 1944

More than 320 tons of bombs were dropped on Guam Island by carrier aircraft of the fast carrier task force on July 17 (West Longitude Date). Pillboxes, gun emplacements, and other defense installations were knocked out. More than 650 sorties were flown over the target area. On the same day our battleships, cruisers, and destroyers laid down an intense barrage against defensive positions on the island.

On July 18 bombardment of Guam by surface ships continued, and carrier aircraft dropped 148 tons of bombs on antiaircraft guns, search lights, supply areas, and defense works. Several enemy positions were strafed.

Rota Island was attacked with rocket fire and bombing from carrier aircraft on July 17. Nearly 80 tons of bombs were dropped, resulting in large fires among buildings and fuel storage facilities. Aerial reconnaissance indicates that Rota Town is virtually destroyed. In this operation we lost one scout bomber.

Army, Navy, and Marine aircraft continued neutralization raids against enemy positions in the Marshall and Caroline Islands on July 17.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 480, JULY 20, 1944

More complete reports of the carrier aircraft attack on Guam Island on July 18 (West Longitude Date) raise the tonnage of bombs dropped to 401 from the previous total of 148 announced in Pacific Fleet and Pacific Ocean Areas Press Release No. 479. Widespread and heavy damage has been done to military objectives on Guam as a result of coordinated aerial bombing and shelling by surface ships.

Pagan Island in the Northern Marianas was bombed twice on July 17.

660315-46-205

189

On Saipan Island shore-based artillery and aircraft are being used to neutralize enemy defenses on Tinian Island. Selected targets are being shelled from the sea by our light surface units. As of July 17 our forces have buried 19,793 enemy dead.

The Naval base at Dublon Island in Truk Atoll was bombed on July 18 by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators. Two of eight airborne enemy fighters were damaged by our planes. Seven of our planes received some damage, but all returned. Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force, Catalina search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, and Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing continued neutralization raids against enemy positions in the Marshalls on July 18.

Amphibious operations for the assault and capture of Saipan Island were directed by Vice Admiral Richmond K. Turner, U. S. Navy Commander Amphibious Forces, Pacific Fleet. All assault troops engaged in the seizure of Saipan were under command of Lieutenant General Holland McT. Smith, U.S.M.C., Commanding General Fleet Marine Forces, Pacific. Major General Sanderford Jarman, U.S.A., has resumed command of Saipan as Island Commander.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 82, JULY 21, 1944

United States Marines and Army assault troops established beachheads on Guam Island on July 20 (West Longitude Date) with the support of carrier aircraft and surface combat units of the Fifth Fleet. Enemy defenses are being heavily bombed and shelled at close range.

Amphibious operations against Guam Island are being directed by Rear Admiral Richard L. Conolly, U. S. Navy.

Expeditionary troops are commanded by Major General Roy S. Geiger, U.S.M.C., Commanding General, Third Amphibious Corps.

The landings on Guam are continuing against moderate ground opposition.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 83, JULY 21, 1944

1. Good beachheads have been secured on Guam Island by Marines and Army troops. Additional troops are being landed against light initial enemy resistance. The troops advancing inland are meeting increasing resistance in some sectors.

On July 19 (West Longitude Date) six hundred and twenty seven tons of bombs and 147 rockets were expended in attacks on Guam by carrier aircraft. Naval gunfire and aerial bombing were employed in support of the assault troops up to the moment of landing, and remaining enemy artillery batteries are being neutralized by shelling and bombing. Preliminary estimates indicate that our casualties are moderate. (C. J.)

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 84, JULY 22, 1944

Our troops are making satisfactory progress in both sectors on Guam. We have captured Mount Alifan in the southern area. In the north the roads from Agaña to Piti Town are in our hands.

Our northern beach extending from Asan Point to Adelup Point, was under mortar fire during the night of July 20-21 (West Longitude Date). Before daylight on July 21 the enemy launched a counter attack on the eastern side of our lines in the northern sector which was thrown back after daylight by our troops supported by air, naval, and artillery bombardment. Cabras Island is under our control and about half of it has been occupied.

At the southern beachhead, extending from Agat Town south to Bangi Point, the enemy attempted a counter attack in the early morning of July 21, which was thrown back. In retreating the enemy left behind five tanks and approximately 270 dead.

Initial beachheads on Guam Island were established immediately above and immediately below Orote Peninsula. Troops of the Third Marine Division landed on the northern beach. The First Provisional Marine Brigade landed in the south. Following the initial assault landings, elements of the Seventy Seventh Infantry Division, U. S. Army, were landed in support of the Marines.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 85, JULY 23, 1944

Substantial gains were made by our forces on Guam during the night of July 21 and during the day of July 22 (West Longitude Dates). In the northern area all of Cabras Island and Piti Town were captured. Attempts made by the enemy during the night of July 21-22 to infiltrate our lines were repulsed. In the southern area Orote Peninsula has been nearly cut off by our forces. Aircraft and Naval gunfire are closely supporting our troops. Our estimated casualties through July 22 are as follows: Killed in action 348; wounded in action 1500; missing in action 110.

Intense artillery and Naval gunfire was directed against Tinian Island on July 21. Enemy gun positions and troop concentrations were principal targets. On the same day Thunderbolt fighters of the Seventh Army Air Force attacked Tinian and Pagan Islands. At Tinian gun emplacements and pillboxes were bombed. At Pagan the airstrip was bombed and strafed. Intense antiaircraft fire over Pagan damaged two of our aircraft.

Seventy-five tons of bombs were dropped on airfields and dock areas at Truk Atoll on July 21 by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators. Fires and explosions were observed. Two airborne enemy fighters did not attempt to intercept our force. Antiaircraft fire was meager.

☆ ☆ ☆

(Mission [Tinian])
([Crossed out])

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 86, JULY 24, 1944

Assault troops of the Second and Fourth Marine Divisions established beachheads on Tinian Island on July 23 (West Longitude Date) supported by carrier and land-based aircraft and by artillery and Naval gunfire.

Amphibious operations against Tinian Island are being directed by Rear Admiral Harry W. Hill, U. S. Navy, Commander Group Two Amphibious Forces Pacific Fleet.

Expeditionary troops are commanded by Major General Harry Schmidt, U.S.M.C., Commanding General Fifth Amphibious Corps.

The landings are being continued against light ground opposition.

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 87, JULY 24, 1944

Enemy forces on Orote Peninsula, on Guam Island, have been completely cut off by troops of the First Provisional Marine Brigade, and the Seventy-Seventh Infantry Division which advanced during July 23 (West Longitude Date) across the base of the peninsula. In the northern sector, the Third Marine Division has made additional gains against strong enemy opposition which continues despite heavy casualties inflicted by our ground troops and intense air and Naval bombardment.

In the North our lines as of 6:00 P.M., July 23, extend northeast from the mouth of the Sasa River to Adelup Point and extend inland approximately

2900 yards at the point of deepest penetration. In the south our lines extend from the inner reaches of Apra Harbor to a point opposite Anne Island. The greatest depth of advance is approximately 5000 yards.

Rota Island was attacked by carrier aircraft on July 23. Runways and adjacent installations were principal targets. Ponape in the Caroline Islands was bombed on July 22, by Seventh Army Air Force Mitchells. Gun positions were bombed and harbor installations strafed. ()

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 88, JULY 24, 1944

A firm beachhead had been secured on the northwest shore of Tinian Island by troops of the Second and Fourth Marine Divisions. Our forces control approximately two and one half miles of coastline, extending from a point twenty five hundred yards south of Ushi Point to a point twelve hundred yards north of Falbus San Hilo Point. During July 23 (West Longitude Date) enemy resistance was confined largely to machine gun and rifle fire. Our casualties through July 23 were light. The situation is considered well in hand.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 89, JULY 25, 1944

1. On July 24 (West Longitude Date) contact was established between patrols from the northern and southern assault forces on (Guam) Island, along the eastern shore of Apra Harbor. In the northern sector good progress has been made and pockets of resistance near Adelup Point have been wiped out. In the north our lines now extend from Adelup Point in a general south-westerly direction to the mouth of the Aguada River. In the southern sector our lines extend across the base of the Orote peninsula to a point opposite Anae Island. Carrier aircraft and naval surface units continue to bomb and shell selected targets and are interfering with troop movements in the rear of the enemy lines. Our casualties through July 24 were 413 killed in action, 2266 wounded in action, and 209 missing in action. Our forces have counted 2400 enemy dead.

2. The (Tinian) beachhead was broadened and deepened during July 24. An enemy counter attack before dawn on July 24 was broken up by our troops, inflicting heavy casualties on the enemy and destroying five tanks. At mid-morning our forces began an attack, preceded by heavy artillery and Naval fire support, which advanced our lines half way across the northern end of the island and widened the coastal area under our control to a distance of 3 1/2 miles. Our casualties through July 24 were 15 killed in action and 225 wounded. Our troops have counted 1324 enemy dead.

3. Paramushiru in the Kurile Islands was attacked by Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Four on July 23. An airfield was bombed and fires started. Several fishing vessels offshore were strafed. Enemy fighters intercepted our force and damaged one of our planes. One enemy fighter was probably shot down and another damaged.

4. Sixty seven tons of bombs were dropped on (Truk) Atoll by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators on July 23. Waterfront installations, warehouses, anti-aircraft batteries and airfields were bombed. Several enemy fighters intercepted our force. One fighter was probably shot down and three damaged. Anti-aircraft fire was meager.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 90, JULY 26, 1944

An attack launched by our forces on (Tinian) Island in the early morning of July 25 (West Longitude Date) resulted in rapid advances and the entire northern quarter of the island is now in our hands. Our line is anchored below Faibus San Hillo Point on the west coast and extends to Asiga Point on the east coast. During the day one of our battleships located and knocked out several camouflaged blockhouses. Selected targets continue to be bombed and strafed by our aircraft. Our troops have counted 1,958 enemy dead.

Saipan-based Thunderbolt fighters of the Seventh Army Air Force, supporting ground operations, dropped fire bombs and strafed troop areas, a railroad junction, coastal guns and barracks on Tinian Island on July 24. Other Thunderbolts attacked (Pagan) Island, in the Northern Marianas, scoring bomb hits on the airfield and taxiways.

Carrier aircraft continued support bombing of (Guam), attacking Japanese ground installations on July 25, and also bombed enemy positions on (Rota) Island.

Seventh Army Air Force Mitchells attacked Jokaj Island in the (Ponape) group on July 23. On July 24 a single Liberator bombed (Truk), starting fires visible for 30 miles. On the same day, fighter-bombers and light-bombers of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing and medium bombers of Fleet Air Wing Two raided bivouac areas, anti-aircraft and coastal gun positions on the Japanese-held islands in the (Marshall). A Navy Ventura bombed (Nauru) Island on July 24.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPC COMMUNIQUE NO. 91, JULY 26, 1944

Enemy forces cut off on Orote Peninsula on (Guam) Island made desperate attempts to escape during the night of July 24-25 (West Longitude Date) but did not succeed in penetrating our lines. On the morning of July 25, our forces counterattacked, supported by intense artillery and Naval gunfire and bombing, and drove about 3,000 yards up the peninsula. We now control the southern half of the peninsula, with the remainder of the defenders trapped on the northern portion.

Our northern and southern forces have joined their lines and now dominate the area on the west coast between Adelup Point on the north and to a point opposite Ana'e Island on the south.

Our counterattack on Orote Peninsula destroyed at least 12 enemy tanks. The Japanese lost 400 dead in their attempt to break out of their trap on the peninsula.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPC COMMUNIQUE NO. 92, JULY 27, 1944

United States Marines continued their advance on (Tinian) Island on July 26 (West Longitude Date), and now control the northern one third of the island, including Mount Lasso, the island's commanding height. Our lines extend diagonally southeast across the island from a point south of Falbus San Hilo Point on the west coast to a point several thousand yards north of Masalog Point on the east coast. Light surface units and Seventh Army Air

(Ulithi)

Force Thunderbolt fighters from Isely Field on Saipan are supporting our ground forces. On July 24 the fighters flew 124 bombing and strafing sorties, scoring hits on enemy troop areas, ammunition dumps, gun positions and motorized equipment.

Our casualties on Tinian as of July 25 were 159 killed in action, 441 wounded in action, and 32 missing in action. We have counted 2089 enemy dead and have captured 62 Japanese troops who have been made prisoners of war. Eighty civilians have been interned.

Seabees and Army aviation engineers are enlarging and clearing the (Ulithi) Point Airfield which was taken July 25.

On July 25 Seventh Army Air Force Liberators dropped more than 70 tons of bombs on the Japanese Naval base at (Truk). Large explosions were observed. One of at least eight intercepting enemy planes was damaged. Five of our bombers were damaged.

Aircraft of a fast carrier task group on July 24 and 25 attacked enemy installations on Arakabesan, Peleliu, Angaur, Malakal and Koror, in the (Pulau) group, and (Yap) and (Ulithi), all in the western Caroline Islands. Five enemy airborne aircraft were shot down, 21 were destroyed on the ground and others damaged the first day. No airborne enemy fighters were seen the second day. Our planes sank an enemy destroyer, an oiler, a destroyer escort or mineslayer, seven small cargo ships and many smaller craft. We lost five planes in combat but recovered four pilots.

Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing Corsairs and Dauntless dive bombers and Catalinas of Fleet Air Wing Two continued on July 25 to harass enemy positions in the (Marshall) Islands. (Nanap) was attacked the same day by a Navy Ventura bomber.

☆ ☆ ☆

✱ ✱ ✱

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 93, JULY 28, 1944

There were no material changes on our lines on Guam Island during July 26 (West Longitude Date). On the Orote Peninsula our forces are continuing their attack against more than 2,000 enemy troops entrenched in dugouts and pillboxes. The defenders are employing artillery, automatic weapons, and mortars in considerable quantities. In the southern sector our lines are unchanged. Delayed reports indicate that severe fighting took place before dawn on July 25 in the northern beach area. In places enemy infiltration tactics succeeded, but by early morning the attack was repulsed with an estimated loss of 2,000 enemy troops.

During July 26 carrier aircraft bombed the airfields near Agaña Town on Guam and at Rota Island. Gunboats are being used in close support of our troops on Guam.

On the night of July 26 a single Liberator search plane of Fleet Air Wing Two made a low level attack over Truk Lagoon, obtaining two direct hits on a cargo ship and bombing a group of small craft.

Ponape and Nauru Islands in the Carolines and remaining enemy positions in the Marshalls were attacked by aircraft of the Central Pacific shore-based air force on July 26.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 94, JULY 28, 1944

Our forces on Guam Island made substantial gains in all sectors on July 27 (West Longitude Date).

Northern forces extended their beachhead east to a point near the out-

skirts of Agaña Town and advanced several hundred yards along the entire northern front.

In the central sector Marines drove inland more than two miles from Apra Harbor and occupied Mounts Tenjo, Alutam, and Chachao. In the south our troops advanced more than a mile in an easterly direction. The southern terminus of our beachhead remains at a point on the west coast opposite Anae Island.

Marines driving northwest on Orote Peninsula against stubborn enemy resistance secured an estimated 500 additional yards.

Conservative estimates indicate that our forces have killed 4,700 enemy troops on Guam.

On Tinian Island Marines, pivoting on our eastern anchor above Masalog Point, advanced more than three and one half miles along the west coast, capturing the airfield above Gurguan Point. Coastal batteries on Tinian were shelled by battleships on July 27.

On Saipan Island our troops have now buried 21,036 enemy dead. Of our own troops previously listed as casualties, 5,434 have now returned to duty.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 487, JULY 28, 1944

The American flag was formally raised on Guam Island on the morning of July 26 (West Longitude Date) at the headquarters of Major General Roy S. Geiger, U.S.M.C., Commanding General, Third Amphibious Corps.

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 95, JULY 29, 1944

Marine forces, continuing their advance throughout July 28 (West Longitude Date), are compressing the enemy into the southern area of Tinian Island. In the west coast of the island our troops are nearing Tinian Town. In the center we have made additional gains of nearly two miles. On the east coast progress has been slowed due to the difficulty of operations in the high ground near Masalog Point, but our eastern line was advanced about a half mile.

On July 27 Saipan-based Thunderbolt fighters flew 130 sorties over Tinian, strafing and bombing enemy troop concentrations, gun positions, and supply areas. Fires and explosions were observed. One of our fighters was lost.

Carrier aircraft continued attacking enemy defenses, troop concentrations and gun positions on July 28 in close support of our ground operations on Guam.

Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force attacked Truk Atoll with more than 60 tons of bombs on July 27. An estimated eight Japanese interceptors attacked our bombers, and one bomber was shot down. Two crewmen bailed out and were strafed by enemy fighters. Our other bombers shot down two enemy fighters, probably shot down one, and damaged two.

Japanese positions and installations on Jaluit, Wotje, and Mille in the Marshall Islands were attacked on July 27 by Corsairs and Dauntless dive bombers of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing, Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, and Mitchell medium bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force. A single Ventura search plane of Fleet Air Wing Two bombed Nauru Island on the same day.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 96, JULY 29, 1944

Orote Peninsula on Guam Island has been captured by the First Provisional Marine Brigade. Organized resistance ceased late in the afternoon of July 28 (West Longitude Date). Apra Harbor is being patrolled by light fleet units to prevent the few remaining Japanese from swimming to the mainland. No material change took place in our 10 mile front extending from near Adelup Point to a point on the west coast opposite Anne Island, but our patrols ranged out ahead of our lines nearly a mile in some places. A large quantity of enemy equipment and munitions has been captured or destroyed, including 30 enemy tanks, 72 field pieces and coast defense guns of various calibers up to eight inch and many motor vehicles.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 97, JULY 30, 1944

Tinian Town on Tinian Island was captured by U. S. Marines during the afternoon of July 29 (West Longitude Date). Substantial gains were made along the entire front during the day, and the enemy is now contained in an area of approximately five square miles at the southern tip of the island. Enemy resistance increased progressively throughout July 29 as the Marines advanced.

Activity on Guam on July 29 (West Longitude Date) was limited to clearing local pockets of resistance and to patrolling. Some of our patrols crossed the island to Ylig and Togcha Bay without meeting resistance. Our troops to date have counted 4,543 enemy dead and have captured 44 prisoners of war. At least 28 Japanese tanks have been destroyed.

→ Our own casualties on Guam as of July 29 including both soldiers and Marines total 958 killed in action, 4,739 wounded in action and 290 missing in action.

Our ships now are using Apra Harbor on the west coast of Guam, site of the former American Naval base. Several of our aircraft have landed and taken off from the Orote Peninsula airfield.

Two Liberators of Fleet Air Wing Two on July 28 strafed Japanese small craft in the (Truk) Atoll Lagoon. Five enemy fighters attempted to intercept our force and two fighters were damaged. The bombers proceeded to (Ponape) where Japanese gun positions and buildings were bombed. One of our planes was damaged by antiaircraft fire but both returned to base.

Attacks on remaining Japanese positions in the (Marshall) Islands were continued on July 28. Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing Corsairs and Dauntless dive bombers and Group One, Fleet Air Wing Two, Venturas and Catalinas bombed coastal and antiaircraft gun emplacements. A Navy Ventura search plane bombed (Nauru). Antiaircraft fire ranged from moderate to meager. Two of our aircraft were damaged but all returned.

✓ CINCIPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 98, JULY 31, 1944

→ Marine and Army troops on (Guam) swept completely across the island during July 30 (West Longitude Date) and established a line from Agaña Bay on the west coast to Pago Point on the east coast. Patrols sent out to reconnoiter the southern half of the island have encountered only sporadic resistance. Through July 30 our troops have counted 6205 enemy dead and have interned 775 civilians. Close support is being given our advance troops by surface ships which are now firing from both sides of the island.

Troops of the Second and Fourth Marine Divisions continued their advance on (Tinian) Island during July 30 (West Longitude Date) and have forced the enemy into a small pocket near Lalo Point at the southern tip of the island. Difficult terrain in this area impeded progress during the day. Our attack on the last enemy defenses began in the early morning, and was preceded by more than two hours of bombing and Naval gunfire.

July 29 Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force dropped nearly 75 tons of bombs on Japanese installations and an airfield at Truk. Several enemy fighters attempted to intercept our bombers. One enemy fighter was destroyed, another probably destroyed and two more damaged. Four of our planes were damaged but all returned.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCIPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 99, AUGUST 1, 1944

During July 31 (West Longitude Date) troops of the Second and Fourth Marine Divisions moved ahead against moderate enemy resistance and through difficult terrain and occupied the cliffs overlooking the beaches at the extreme southern tip of (Tinian) Island. During the night of July 30-31 the Japanese attempted several small scale counterattacks which were beaten back at a cost to the enemy of 300 dead. Our attack was launched in the morning of July 31 and carried to the southern beaches by late afternoon. The enemy on Tinian now has little means of resistance and no means of escape.

During the night of July 29-30 Seventh Army Air Force Liberators

bombed Truk Atoll, and neutralization raids against enemy positions in the Marshall and Caroline Islands were carried out by aircraft of the Central Pacific shore-based air force before dawn and during the day on July 30.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 100, AUGUST 1, 1944

U. S. forces continued to advance rapidly in Guam Island during July 31 (West Longitude Date), driving northward from two and one half to three miles in the center and on the right flank, and advancing about a half mile on the left flank. In the advance the towns of Utana, Pado, Pulan, and Maite were occupied. On the west coast our line is anchored about a mile and a half south of Saupon Point, and on the east coast we are less than a mile from Fadian Point. On Orote Peninsula mopping up operations have been completed and in the southern half of Guam these operations are continuing. Carrier aircraft of a fast carrier task group directed bombs and rocket fire against enemy troop concentrations in northern Guam during July 31.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 101, AUGUST 1, 1944

Organized Japanese resistance on Tinian Island ceased during the night of July 31 (West Longitude Date). The Second and Fourth Marine Divisions are continuing mopping up operations.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 102, AUGUST 2, 1944

Marine and Army troops on Guam, fighting through dense underbrush and against mounting enemy resistance, advanced more than a mile to the north during August 1 (West Longitude Date). The towns of Saucio, Toto, and Timoneng and the airfield at Tyan were occupied in the advance. On the west coast our line is anchored on the southern shore of Tumon Bay, and on the east coast it is anchored approximately three miles south of Sassayan Point. Our casualties through August 1 were 1022 killed in action, 4,946 wounded in action and 395 missing in action. Our troops have counted 7,419 enemy dead.

Carrier aircraft from a fast carrier task group attacked enemy installations on Guam on August 1 with bombs and rockets. Additional bombs and strafing attacks were delivered against troop concentrations.

Lieutenant General Holland M. Smith, U.S.M.C., Commanding General, Fleet Marine Forces, Pacific, has sent the following despatch to Major General A. D. Bruce, U.S.A., Commanding General, Seventy-Seventh Infantry Division:

"The Seventy-Seventh Infantry Division has shown commendable ability of high order in operation against the enemy on Guam. Its complete cooperation with other fighting elements has been noted with much pleasure. It has shown marked tactical ability in moving its forces into position over unfavorable terrain and in the face of great difficulties."

Late reports indicate that during the ground action on July 27, Mount Tenjo was occupied by the Seventy-Seventh Infantry Division.

On Tinian Island mopping up operations are in progress. Ravines and caves at the southern tip of the island were partially cleaned out during

August 1. Our troops have buried 2,075 enemy dead, and have interned many civilians. Large numbers of the enemy have yet to be buried. Our casualties as of August 1 were 208 killed in action, 1,121 wounded in action and 32 missing in action.

On July 30 and 31 Seventh Army Air Force Liberators dropped 60 tons of bombs on an airfield and installations at Truk. Six to eight Japanese fighters attempted to intercept. Three of the fighters were shot down and three more damaged. Five of our Liberators were damaged but all returned to base.

Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force attacked Nauru Island on July 30 with more than 12 tons of bombs, scoring hits on the airfield and on gun positions.

On July 30 and 31 aircraft of the Central Pacific shore-based air force harassed enemy positions in the Marshall Islands.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 103, AUGUST 3, 1944

Additional gains averaging nearly two miles were made by Marine and Army forces driving northward on Guam during August 2 (West Longitude Date). On the West Coast our line was advanced further along the shore of Tumon Bay and on the East Coast we are about one and a half miles from Sassayan Point. As a result of the day's advances an important road junction near the town of Finegayan was brought under our control. Stiffened enemy resistance is being encountered. As of August 2, our troops had counted 7,893 enemy dead. A large number of civilians have sought protection behind our lines and currently 7,000 are being cared for.

Carrier aircraft, attacking from an altitude of 100 feet, directed bombs and rocket fire against enemy fortifications and storage areas in Northern Guam during August 2.

The American flag was formally raised over Tinian Island on August 2. Scattered remnants of the enemy, hiding in caves and dugouts, are being dealt with by Marines. Approximately 4,000 civilians have been interned. The number of enemy troops killed is now estimated at more than 5,000.

Ponape Island was attacked by Seventh Army Air Force Mitchell bombers on August 1, and on the same day further neutralization raids against enemy positions in the Marshall Islands were carried out by Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 104, AUGUST 4, 1944

Our forces on Guam made slight gains on the right flank and in the center during August 3 (West Longitude Date). On the east coast our line is anchored about one mile south of Sassayan Point. There was no appreciable advance along the west coast and our anchor there remains on the shore of Tumon Bay. All road junctions in the vicinity of Finegayan were brought under our control.

Enemy resistance on Mount Barrigada has been eliminated and we now control the 674-foot height.

In close support of ground troops, aircraft from a fast carrier task group on August 3 dropped bombs, fire rockets and strafed Japanese-held positions, roads, storehouses and troop areas on Guam.

Mopping up operations on Tinian Island continued during August 3, and additional numbers of civilians were interned. Scattered Japanese troops are still being hunted down on Saipan Island, and an average of 50 a day are being eliminated or taken prisoner.

Ventura search planes of Group One, Fleet Air Wing Two, attacked Nauru Island on August 2. Antiaircraft fire was moderate. Catalina patrol bombers of the same air wing bombed Japanese positions in the Marshall Islands on the night of August 1-2.

bombed Truk Atoll, and neutralization raids against enemy positions in the Marshall and Caroline Islands were carried out by aircraft of the Central Pacific shore-based air force before dawn and during the day on July 30.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPCAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 100, AUGUST 1, 1944

U. S. forces continued to advance rapidly in (Guam) Island during July 31 (West Longitude Date), driving northward from two and one half to three miles in the center and on the right flank, and advancing about a half mile on the left flank. In the advance the towns of Utana, Pado, Polan, and Maite were occupied. On the west coast our line is anchored about a mile and a half south of Saupon Point, and on the east coast we are less than a mile from Fadlan Point. On Orote Peninsula mopping up operations have been completed and in the southern half of Guam these operations are continuing. Carrier aircraft of a fast carrier task group directed bombs and rocket fire against enemy troop concentrations in northern Guam during July 31.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPCAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 101, AUGUST 1, 1944

Organized Japanese resistance on (Tinian) Island ceased during the night of July 31 (West Longitude Date). The Second and Fourth Marine Divisions are continuing mopping up operations.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPCAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 102, AUGUST 2, 1944

Marine and Army troops on (Guam) fighting through dense underbrush and against mounting enemy resistance, advanced more than a mile to the north during August 1 (West Longitude Date). The towns of Saucio, Toto, and Timoneng and the airfield at Tyan were occupied in the advance. On the west coast our line is anchored on the southern shore of Tumon Bay, and on the east coast it is anchored approximately three miles south of Sassayan Point. Our casualties through August 1 were 1022 killed in action, 4,936 wounded in action and 305 missing in action. Our troops have counted 7,419 enemy dead.

Carrier aircraft from a fast carrier task group attacked enemy installations on Guam on August 1 with bombs and rockets. Additional bombs and strafing attacks were delivered against troop concentrations.

Lieutenant General Holland M. Smith, U.S.M.C., Commanding General, Fleet Marine Forces, Pacific, has sent the following despatch to Major General A. D. Bruce, U.S.A., Commanding General, Seventy-Seventh Infantry Division:

"The Seventy-Seventh Infantry Division has shown commendable ability of high order in operation against the enemy on Guam. Its complete cooperation with other fighting elements has been noted with much pleasure. It has shown marked tactical ability in moving its forces into position over unfavorable terrain and in the face of great difficulties."

Late reports indicate that during the ground action on July 27, Mount Tenjo was occupied by the Seventy-Seventh Infantry Division.

On (Tinian) Island mopping up operations are in progress. Ravines and caves at the southern tip of the island were partially cleaned out during

★ ★ ★

✓ CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 105, AUGUST 5, 1944

Troops of the Army's Seventy-Seventh Division advanced approximately three miles northward along the eastern shore of Guam to Lumuna Point on August 4 (West Longitude Date). On the western coast Marines pushed more than one and one-half miles northward to Ainautes Point.

During the night of August 3-4 a small enemy force identified as Navy troops were repulsed in an attempt to counterattack. Eleven of the enemy were killed, bringing the total counted Japanese dead to 8,129.

As of August 4 approximately 22,000 civilians on Guam had found refuge within our lines.

More than 25 tons of bombs were dropped on Wotje in the Marshall Islands on August 3 by Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing.

More than 60 tons of bombs were dropped on Truk Atoll by Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force at dusk on August 3. One ship near Dublon Island was left burning. Other hits were observed at the Dublon Naval Base, and on gun emplacements and barracks. There was no interception and only moderate antiaircraft fire. All of our planes returned.

★ ★ ★

✓ CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 107, AUGUST 6, 1944

Further gains were made during August 5 (West Longitude Date) by U. S. troops driving northward on Guam Island. On the left flank our troops moved ahead more than two miles almost to Haputo Point. There was no

substantial change in our line on the right flank and our positions there remain near Lumuna Point. In the day's gains the towns of Ukudu and Liguana were occupied. Strong defensive positions along roads paralleling the western shore were wiped out by our advancing ground forces, and nine field guns and two tanks were destroyed. Artillery destroyed several trucks laden with enemy troops.

Fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing are now operating from the airfield on Orote Peninsula.

Corsair fighters and Dauntless dive bombers of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing and Catalina search planes of Group One, Fleet Air Wing Two, bombed remaining enemy positions in the Marshall Islands on August 4. Mitchells of the Seventh Army Air Force hit Ponape and a Navy Liberator attacked Wake Island on the same day. In these attacks moderate antiaircraft fire was encountered but all of our aircraft returned.

★ ★ ★

✓ CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 108, AUGUST 7, 1944

One-third of the remaining enemy-held area at the northern end of Guam was brought within our lines on August 6 (West Longitude Date). In the central sector we advanced north nearly three miles, occupying the village of Yigo. Near Yigo we captured several strong positions and a considerable amount of supplies and equipment.

In the area occupied on August 6 our troops found a large cemetery in which there was evidence of mass burial of enemy dead.

Supporting our ground forces, carrier aircraft on August 6 bombed and strafed enemy positions and troop concentrations near Mount Santa Rosa.

On the western coast our line is anchored near Haputo Point and on the east coast at Lumuna Point.

Navy Liberators of Group One, Fleet Air Wing Two, and Army Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force attacked Truk on August 5 with about 30 tons of bombs. Two of eight to 12 enemy interceptors probably were damaged. Navy search planes of Group One, Fleet Air Wing Two, bombed Param in the Truk Atoll and raided Ponape on August 4. Nauru was attacked on August 4 and 5. All of our planes returned from these missions.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 109, AUGUST 8, 1944

Rapid advances during August 7 (West Longitude Date) drove Japanese forces on Guam Island into the northeast corner of the island. On the west coast our troops advanced nearly six and one half miles to Ritidian Point at the northern tip of the island. On the east coast we advanced more than three miles almost to Anao Point. The center of our line running in a generally southeasterly direction from Ritidian Point to Anao Point curves sharply inward and is less than a mile from the shoreline at the point of deepest penetration. The Japanese defenders are thus threatened with being cut into two groups. Mount Santa Rosa, the highest elevation in Northern Guam, was occupied by our forces in the day's advances. Our troops have counted more than 10,000 enemy dead.

Navy carrier aircraft of a fast carrier task group on August 7 supported ground operations on Guam by bombing, strafing and firing rockets into enemy troop concentrations and installations.

203

Central Pacific land-based aircraft on August 5, 6, and 7 attacked enemy fields and installations from Nauru Island to Wake Island.

On August 5 Navy Liberators of Fleet Air Wing Two bombed Wake Island, scoring hits on the runways. Several small craft were strafed and one left sinking.

On the same day and also on August 6 Seventh Army Air Force Mitchells and Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two attacked Nauru Island, bombing airfields and the phosphate plant.

Seventh Army Air Force Mitchells and Navy Liberators of Fleet Air Wing Two hit Ponape on August 6, encountering medium antiaircraft fire.

Remaining Japanese positions in the Marshall Islands were attacked on August 6 and 7 by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators, Catalinas of Fleet Air Wing Two, and by Corsair fighters and Dauntless dive bombers of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing.

All our planes returned from these missions.

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 110, AUGUST 9, 1944

All of Guam Island with the exception of a small area inland from Pati Point on the east coast was occupied by U. S. forces on August 8 (West Longitude Date). The remaining pocket of enemy resistance is surrounded and is under heavy pressure. A Naval patrol maintained off the northern

204

coasts of Guam since our troops began their northward drive is believed to have prevented virtually all enemy attempts at escape.

Nauru Island was attacked several times from the afternoon of August 6 to the early morning of August 7 by Ventura search planes of Group One, Fleet Air Wing Two. Runways were the principal targets. Moderate anti-aircraft fire was encountered. A Liberator search plane of Fleet Air Wing Two strafed buildings and anti-aircraft guns at Wake Island, another Navy Liberator bombed Truk, and two search Liberators bombed the airfield at Ponape on August 7. Wotje, Jaluit, and Maloelap Atolls in the Marshalls were attacked by Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing on August 7. We lost no planes in these operations.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 111, AUGUST 10, 1944

Organized Japanese resistance on Guam Island ceased during the afternoon of August 9 (West Longitude Date). The First Provisional Marine Brigade, Third Marine Division, and Seventy-Seventh Infantry Division are engaged in mopping up operations.

Nearly 60 tons of bombs were dropped on Truk Atoll during daylight on August 8 by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators. Approximately 10 enemy fighters intercepted our force, damaging two Liberators. One enemy fighter was shot down and two damaged. Anti-aircraft fire was meager. Ventura search planes of Group One, Fleet Air Wing Two, attacked Nauru Island before dawn on August 8, striking at gun emplacements. Nauru was also hit by Venturas during daylight on August 8. Mitchell bombers of the Seventh

205

Army Air Force bombed Ponape Island on the same day, and neutralization raids against Maloelap Atoll were carried out by Liberator and Catalina search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two. All of our planes returned from these operations.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 112, AUGUST 10, 1944

Casualties suffered by American forces on Guam Island through August 9 (West Longitude Date), the day on which organized Japanese resistance ended, were 1,214 killed in action, 5,704 wounded in action, and 329 missing in action. Our troops have counted 10,971 enemy dead. Elimination of scattered remnants of the enemy continues.

Final figures covering our casualties on Tinian Island indicate 190 killed in action, 1,515 wounded in action, and 24 missing in action. On Tinian our troops have buried 5,544 enemy dead to date, and have taken more than 400 prisoners of war.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 507, AUGUST 13, 1944

- 4. (Pagan) Island in the northern Marianas was hit by Mitchell medium bombers of the 7th AAF on 11 August, damaging gun positions and runways.

206

During the day a single 7th AAF Liberator also bombed the Island. Anti-aircraft fire was moderate.

5. Gun positions on (Rota) Island were bombed and strafed by 7th AAF Thunderbolt fighters on 11 August. More than 50 tons of bombs were dropped.

6. A single Navy Liberator bombed (Truk) atoll, and 7th AAF Mitchells bombed (Ponape) in the Caroline Islands on 11 August.

7. In the (Marshall) Islands, more than eighty tons of bombs were dropped on remaining enemy positions by Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing on 10 August, hitting coastal defense guns and other defense installations. On the same day Wotje in the Marshalls was attacked by 7th AAF Liberators. In the foregoing operations one Dauntless dive bomber and one Liberator were damaged but all of our planes returned.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 508, AUGUST 15, 1944

1. Paramushiro Island was attacked by 11th AAF Liberators on 11 August (west longitude date). Shipping near the island and the airstrip at Suribaehi were bombed. Of 15 to 20 enemy fighters which attempted interception, three were shot down, five were probably shot down, and two were damaged. On 12 August Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Four bombed defense installations at Araido Island, and sunk a nearby patrol vessel by strafing. On the same day a single Ventura bombed Shimushu. Several enemy fighters attempted to intercept our force but did not press home their attacks, although damaging three Venturas. One enemy fighter was damaged.

2. Iwo Jima in the Volcano Islands was attacked by 7th AAF Liberators on 13 August. More than 35 tons were dropped on the airfield and adjacent installations. Anti-aircraft fire was meager but an aggressive group of enemy fighters intercepted our force and one Liberator was lost.

→ 3. (Pagan) Island in the northern Marianas was hit by Mitchell bombers of the 7th AAF on 13 August, hitting gun positions and runways. Moderate anti-aircraft fire was encountered.

4. (Rota) Island was bombed and strafed on the same day.

5. (Nauru) Island was bombed by Ventura search planes of Group 1, Fleet Air Wing Two, on 13 August, and Marine Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters hit remaining enemy positions in the (Marshall) on the same day.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 510, AUGUST 16, 1944

1. Fifty-seven tons of bombs were dropped on defense installations at Elen and Moen Islands in (Truk) atoll by 7th AAF Liberators on 13 August (west longitude date). Seven to nine enemy fighters intercepted and one of these was destroyed and 3 damaged. All of our planes returned although several suffered damage. There were no casualties.

2. Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two bombed the airstrips at Nauru on 13 and 14 August, and on 13 August a Catalina harassed bivouac areas at Wotje and Maloelap. On 14 August Mitchell bombers of the 7th AAF attacked the airfield and gun positions at Ponape, and on the same day Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters hit coastal defense positions at Mille atoll. All of our planes returned from these operations.

207

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 511, AUGUST 17, 1944

1. Chichi Jima in the Bonin Islands was attacked by Liberators of the 7th AAF on 15 August (West Longitude Date). The seaplane base and adjacent installations were bombed. Antiaircraft fire ranged from moderate to intense.

2. Maug Island in the northern Marianas was bombed on 15 August. Pagan Island was also bombed and strafed the same day.

3. Before daylight on 13 August Liberators of the 11th AAF bombed enemy supply facilities at Paramushiru Island. Antiaircraft fire was meager.

4. Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two bombed the runways at Nauru Island, and Corsair fighters of the 4th Marine Aircraft Wing attacked Maloelap atoll on 15 August.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 515, AUGUST 18, 1944

1. Iwo Jima in the Volcano Islands was attacked by 7th AAF Liberators on 16 August (West Longitude Date). Buildings, storage facilities, and installations near the airfield were bombed. Several enemy fighters were airborne but did not succeed in intercepting our force. Antiaircraft fire was meager. All of our aircraft returned. On the night of 15-16 August a single Liberator bombed Iwa.

2. Fighter planes attacked Rota and Pagan Islands on 16 August, bombing and strafing gun positions and the airstrips. Antiaircraft fire was light at Rota and moderate at Pagan.

3. Warehouse areas on Dublin Island in Truk atoll were bombed by 7th AAF Liberators the same day, causing large explosions and fires. One of six intercepting fighters was shot down, and 3 were damaged. Antiaircraft fire was moderate.

4. Nauru Island was attacked by Navy Venturas on 16 August, while Corsair fighters and Dauntless dive bombers of the 4th Marine Aircraft Wing hit defense installations at Mille atoll in the Marshalls on the same day.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 517, AUGUST 20, 1944

1. Nauru Island was attacked on 17 August (West Longitude Date) by Mitchell medium bombers of the 7th AAF and Ventura search planes of Group 1, Fleet Air Wing Two. Venturas again hit Nauru on 18 August. The airfield and gun emplacements were bombed. Antiaircraft fire was meager.

2. Rota and Pagan Islands in the Marianas were bombed and strafed by fighters on 17 and 18 August. Moderate antiaircraft fire was encountered.

3. Mille and Wotje in the Marshall Islands were bombed on 17 and 18 August by Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the 4th Marine Aircraft Wing.

4. All of our planes returned from these operations.

☆☆☆

☆☆☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 519, AUGUST 21, 1944

1. Yap Island in the western Carolines was bombed by Liberators of the 7th AAF on 19 August (West Longitude Date). The airfield and adjacent installations were bombed. No attempt was made to intercept our force, and antiaircraft fire was meager.

2. On the same day our aircraft obtained direct hits on gun emplacements and the dock at Pagan Island, and bombed Alamagan Island in the Marianas. Intense antiaircraft fire was encountered at Pagan Island.

3. Nauru Island was attacked on 18 and 19 August by Ventura search planes of Group 1, Fleet Air Wing Two, hitting runways and gun positions. In the Marshall Islands on 19 August, Wotje and Mille atolls were bombed and strafed by Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the 4th Marine Aircraft Wing against light opposition.

4. All of our aircraft returned from these operations.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 520, AUGUST 21, 1944

1. Paramushiru Island in the Northern Kuriles was attacked by Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Four on 19 August (West Longitude Date). The airfields were bombed and strafed. Three enemy fighters were airborne but did not attempt to intercept our force. Antiaircraft fire was moderate.

2. Mopping up operations have continued in the Marianas since 9 August (west longitude date). During the period 11-17 August an additional 733 Japanese were killed on Guam Island. We lost 12 killed and 61 wounded in action during this period. With these additional losses inflicted on the enemy, plus the number buried and not previously announced, 14,067 of the enemy have been killed in the Guam campaign through 17 August, and more than a hundred made prisoner. During the same period an additional 187 Japanese were killed on Salpan Island, and 15 prisoners of war were taken, at a cost to us of 5 wounded and 1 missing. A total of 25,144 of the enemy had been buried through 16 August on Salpan. On Tinian Island 201 Japanese were killed during the period 11-17 August, and 15 prisoners taken. We lost 5 killed in action and 11 wounded in action. Enemy dead on Tinian now number 5,745.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 521, AUGUST 22, 1944

1. On 20 August (West Longitude Date) two Navy Liberator search planes of Group 1, Fleet Air Wing Two, found two enemy ships proceeding toward Marcus Island and carried out attacks at mast head level which resulted in setting fire to a medium cargo ship, left dead in the water and burning, and a small cargo ship, which was noticeably slowed and left

heavily smoking. One Liberator suffered minor damage from antiaircraft fire.

2. On the same day Liberators of the 7th AAF bombed Yap Island, causing large fires and explosions among bivouac areas and buildings near the airfield. Antiaircraft fire was meager.

3. Truk atoll was attacked on 20 August. Liberators of the 7th AAF bombing warehouses and antiaircraft batteries at Dublon Island and other buildings on Moen Island. Seven to 9 enemy fighters intercepted. Two enemy fighters were damaged and two of our bombers were damaged. All of our planes returned.

4. Pagan and Rota Islands in the Marianas were bombed and strafed by our aircraft on 20 August.

5. Search planes of Group 1, Fleet Air Wing Two bombed Wake Island and the airstrip at Ponape on 20 August. On the same day Mitchell medium bombers of the 7th AAF dropped twelve tons of bombs on the Ponape airstrip.

6. (Nauru) Island was attacked by Ventura search planes of Group 4 Fleet Air Wing Two, hitting runways on 20 August.

7. Catalina search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two and Corsair fighters and Dauntless dive bombers of the 4th Marine Aircraft Wing continued neutralization raids against enemy positions in the Marshalls on 20 August, hitting Maloelap, Wotje and (Mille) atolls.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 527, AUGUST 23, 1944

A Japanese convoy consisting of three cargo ships escorted by two destroyers was attacked by two Navy search Liberators of Group One, Fleet Air Wing Two, on August 22 (West Longitude Date) near Chichi Jima in the (Bonins). A bombing attack conducted at low level resulted in sinking two of the enemy cargo ships, and the third was left on fire. One Liberator was lost in this action.

Liberator bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force attacked (Yap) Island during daylight on August 21, bombing bivouac areas and airfield installations. Antiaircraft fire was meager. A single Seventh Army Air Force Liberator bombed Asor in the (Ulithi) Islands on the same day, encountering no opposition. All of our aircraft returned.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 528, AUGUST 24, 1944

1. Paramushiru Island in the northern Kuriles was bombed by Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Four on 20 August (West Longitude Date). Direct hits were obtained in storage areas, a small vessel offshore was sunk and another damaged. One of 7 intercepting enemy fighters was shot down. Antiaircraft fire was meager, and all of our aircraft returned.

2. (Yap) Island in the western Carolines was attacked by 7th AAF Liberators on 22 August. Bivouac areas and facilities near the airfield were bombed through meager antiaircraft fire.

3. (Pagan) and (Rota) Islands in the Marianas were attacked by our aircraft on 21 and 22 August, and (Aguijan) Island was hit on 22 August.

4. Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two bombed (Nauru) Island on 21 and 22 August, concentrating on the airstrips.

5. Neutralization raids against enemy positions in the Marshalls con-

lined, with Corsair fighters and Dauntless dive bombers of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing striking at Wotje on 21 and 22 August and at Mille atoll on 21 August.

☆☆☆
(Iwo Jima)

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 530 AUGUST 25, 1944

1. Iwo Jima in the Bonin Islands was bombed by Liberators of the 7th AAF during the night of 23-24 August (West Longitude Dates). Meager anti-aircraft fire was encountered and there was no interception.

2. Pagan and Aguijan Islands in the Marianas were attacked on 23 August. Gun positions, storage facilities and buildings were bombed. Several fires were started.

3. Ponape Island was bombed on 23 August by Mitchell medium bombers of the 7th AAF, and on 22 and 23 August Navy Ventura search planes of Group 1, Fleet Air Wing Two, attacked enemy installations at Nauru Island. A Search Liberator of Fleet Air Wing Two bombed Ponape on 22 August.

4. Wake Island was bombed on 22 August by a Fleet Air Wing Two search plane, and further neutralization raids were carried out against enemy objectives in the Marshalls by Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the 4th Marine Aircraft Wing, and by 7th AAF Liberators.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 531, AUGUST 26, 1944

1. Forty-seven tons of bombs were dropped on Iwo Jima in the Volcano Islands by Liberators of the 7th AAF during daylight on 24 August (West Longitude Date). Three of approximately ten intercepting enemy fighters were destroyed, and one was damaged. Two Liberators were damaged. Anti-aircraft fire ranged from moderate to intense.

2. In the Marianas, Rota Island was attacked by our aircraft on 23 August, and Pagan and Aguijan Islands were bombed on 24 August. Gun positions and other defense installations were the targets.

3. A single 7th AAF Liberator bombed barracks on Yap Island in the western Carolines on 24 August, encountering meager anti-aircraft fire.

4. Nauru Island was attacked by Ventura search planes of Group 1, Fleet Air Wing Two on 23 August, and on 24 August Venturas and 7th AAF Mitchells again heavily bombed the runways, gun positions, and the town.

5. In the Marshalls, Corsair fighters of the 4th Marine Aircraft Wing bombed and strafed barracks and gun emplacements at Mille atoll on 23 August.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 533, AUGUST 27, 1944

1. Liberators of the 7th AAF bombed the airfield and defense installations at Iwo Jima in the Volcano Islands on 25 August (West Longitude Date). More than 42 tons of bombs were dropped while the Liberators fought off 5 to 10 enemy fighters. Two fighters were destroyed and two damaged, and several Liberators were damaged. Anti-aircraft fire was intense.

2. A single 7th AAF Liberator bombed Yap and Woleai Islands on 25 August. There was no opposition at Woleai, and only light anti-aircraft fire at Yap.

3. Truk atoll was bombed by Liberators of the 7th AAF on 24 August.

Sixty-four tons of bombs were dropped on defense installations. Eight enemy fighters intercepted, and one fighter was damaged. All of our planes returned.

4. In the Marshall Islands, Wotje and Mille were attacked on 24 August by Corsair fighters and Dauntless dive bombers of the 4th Marine Aircraft Wing. Harassing raids were carried out during the night of 24-25 August against Wotje, Maloelap, Jaluit, and Mille. On 25 August Corsairs again bombed and strafed Mille and Maloelap.

5. Aguijan Island in the Marianas was bombed and strafed by our aircraft on 25 August, starting several fires.

6. Ponape and Nauru Islands were attacked on 25 August, Ponape by Mitchell medium bombers of the 7th AAF and Nauru by Ventura search planes of Group 1, Fleet Air Wing Two.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 535, AUGUST 28, 1944

1. Liberators of the 11th AAF and Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Four bombed Onkotan Island in the Kuriles in separate strikes on 26 August (West Longitude Date). In the first raid by Navy Venturas buildings on the island and several small craft offshore were bombed. Several enemy planes were airborne but did not attempt interception. Antiaircraft fire was meager. In the second raid by 11th AAF Liberators, warehouse facilities and piers were bombed. Several fires were started. All of our planes returned. On 25 August an enemy patrol vessel was sunk near Paramushiru Island by two Mitchell bombers of the 11th AAF. Two enemy fighters attacked the Mitchells, which probably destroyed one fighter. Both of our planes returned safely.

2. Pagan and Alamagan Islands in the Marianas were attacked by our aircraft on 26 August.

3. Yap and Woleai in the western Carolines were attacked by Navy Liberators of Group 1, Fleet Air Wing Two on 26 August. Fires were started in a supply area at Woleai. On the same day a single 7th AAF Liberator bombed Yap.

4. Runways and gun emplacements at Nauru Island were attacked by Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two on 25 and 26 August. Antiaircraft fire was meager.

5. In the Marshalls, Corsair fighters and Dauntless dive bombers of the 4th Marine Aircraft Wing bombed Mille atoll on 25 and 26 August. On 26 August Mille was bombed by Navy Catalina search planes, and a small motor launch near the atoll was sunk. Jaluit atoll was harassed by bombing during the night of 25-26 August.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 536, AUGUST 29, 1944

1. The airfield at Iwo Jima in the Volcano Islands was bombed on 27 August (West Longitude Date) by 7th AAF Liberators. Moderate antiaircraft fire was encountered. During the night of 26-27 August a single Liberator of the 7th AAF bombed Iwo Jima, encountering no opposition.

2. Pagan Island in the Marianas was attacked on 27 August by 7th AAF Liberators and in a separate strike on the same day was bombed and strafed by fighter planes. Buildings and gun emplacements were the principal targets. Alamagan Island was also bombed on 27 August.

3. Yap Island in the western Carolines was attacked on 27 August by a single 7th AAF Liberator. Meager antiaircraft fire was encountered.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE 537, AUGUST 30, 1944

1. Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Four attacked Paramushiro Island in the Kuriles and several enemy vessels discovered near the island on 27 August (West Longitude Date). One of the Venturas obtained a direct hit on a medium tanker, setting it afire. Another Ventura bombed a large cargo ship at Suribachi, causing a heavy explosion, while a third attacked an enemy patrol vessel. One Ventura was damaged in an engagement with three enemy fighters. On the same day two 11th AAF Liberators sank an enemy patrol vessel and badly damaged another near Paramushiro. Neither Liberator was damaged.

2. During the night of 27-28 August Iwo Jima in the Volcano Islands was attacked by 7th AAF Liberators which bombed the airfield. Two enemy fighters were airborne but did not attempt interception. In a second strike on 27 August 7th AAF Liberators attacked Pagan Island, causing fires. Fighter planes bombed and strafed Pagan on 28 August.

3. Nauru Island was attacked on 27 August by Ventura search planes of Group 1, Fleet Air Wing Two.

4. The airfields at Moen Island in Truk atoll were bombed by 7th AAF Liberators on 28 August. Seven enemy fighters intercepted our force and damaged one Liberator, but all of our planes returned.

5. Mitchells of the 7th AAF attacked Ponape Island on 28 August, while Corsair fighters and Dauntless dive bombers conducted further neutralization raids against Mille and Maloelap in the Marshalls on the same day.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 538, AUGUST 31, 1944

Liberators of the Eleventh Army Air Force and Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Four attacked installations at Paramushiro Island in the Kuriles on the night of August 27 (West Longitude Date). Antiaircraft fire was meager and all of our aircraft returned.

ap and Woleai Islands in the Western Carolines were bombed by a single Seventh Army Air Force Liberator on August 28 and 29. On both days antiaircraft fire was meager.

During the night of August 28-29 Seventh Army Air Force Liberators bombed Iwo Jima in the Volcano Islands.

Pagan Island in the Marianas was bombed on the night of August 28-29 and on August 29. Gun positions and storage facilities were hit and several fires started.

Mitchells of the Seventh Army Air Force bombed the airfield at Nauru Island on August 29. During the preceding night Nauru was attacked by a Catalina search plane of Group One, Fleet Air Wing Two.

Mille Atoll in the Marshalls was attacked on August 29 by Dauntless dive bombers and Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC RELEASE NO. 539, AUGUST 31, 1944

Lieutenant General Millard F. Harmon, USA, has assumed command of all Army Air Force units operating in the Pacific Ocean Areas.

His jurisdiction extends throughout the theater commanded by Admiral C. W. Nimitz, Commander in Chief, Pacific Fleet and Pacific Ocean Areas.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 543, SEPTEMBER 2, 1944

1. On 31 August (West Longitude Date) a Navy search plane of Fleet Air Wing Two while on routine patrol near Iwo Jima in the Volcano Islands sighted and attacked an enemy convoy, consisting of two small cargo vessels and three sampans. One cargo vessel was sunk and the other damaged by strafing. Another Navy search plane on the same day strafed and sank a sampan near Jaluit Atoll.

2. Pagan Island in the Marianas was attacked on 30 and 31 August. In these attacks heavy damage was done to gun emplacements and other defense installations by rocket fire, bombing, and strafing. On both days antiaircraft fire was meager.

3. A single Liberator bomber of the 7th AAF bombed Yap Island in the western Carolines on 30 and 31 August, encountering moderate antiaircraft fire.

4. Mille atoll in the Marshalls was bombed on 30 August by Corsair fighters and Dauntless dive bombers of the 4th Marine Aircraft Wing, plus two 7th AAF Liberators. Gun positions and buildings were hit. Antiaircraft fire was meager.

5. On 30 August a lone Navy search plane of Fleet Air Wing Two bombed Nauru, encountering no enemy anti-aircraft fire.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 113, SEPTEMBER 4, 1944

Cruisers and destroyers bombarded Wake Island on September 3, and aircraft of a carrier task group bombed the island. Several coast defense guns and antiaircraft emplacements were knocked out. Extensive damage was done to other gun positions and buildings. Three small craft in the lagoon were heavily damaged. There was no opposition from enemy aircraft, and return fire from shore batteries was ineffective. We lost no aircraft and there was no damage to our ships.

Agan Island was the target of our planes in two attacks on September 1 and one attack on September 2. Rockets and strafing were employed in the later two attacks and little opposition was met.

Rota Island gun emplacements, bivouac areas and air installations were bombed on August 31, September 1 and September 2. Antiaircraft fire was meager.

Maro Island was attacked by our fighters using rockets on September 2.

Truk was hit with approximately 55 tons of bombs on September 1 by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators. Antiaircraft fire was meager and only one intercepting Zero was encountered.

Runways on Nauru airfields were bombed by Seventh Army Air Force Mitchells on September 2 and three of our attacking planes were damaged by meager but accurate antiaircraft fire.

Ponape Airfield was hit on September 1 by Seventh Army Air Force Mitchell bombers. Antiaircraft fire was meager.

In the Marshall Islands on September 1, gun positions, ammunition dumps, a radio station and personnel areas on Mille, Wotje and Malocelap Atolls were bombed and strafed by Corsair fighters and Dauntless dive bombers of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing. Sixty-three tons of bombs were dropped. Antiaircraft fire ranged from meager to moderate.

N. D. COMMUNIQUE NO. 540, SEPTEMBER 6, 1944

1. The submarine USS Robalo is overdue from patrol and must be presumed to be lost.
2. The next of kin of personnel in the Robalo have been so notified.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 545, SEPTEMBER 6, 1944

1. The airfield at Iwo Jima in the Volcano Islands was bombed by Liberators of the 7th AAF on 4 September (West Longitude Date). Two enemy fighters were in the air but made no attempt at interception. Antiaircraft fire was moderate. A single Liberator bombed Iwo Jima during the night of 3-4 September.

2. Pagan Island was attacked by our aircraft on 2, 3 and 4 September. Gun positions were strafed and subjected to rocket fire. Antiaircraft fire was meager. The airstrip at Rota Island was bombed on 3 September.

3. Marcus Island was attacked by 7th AAF Liberators on 3 and 4 September. On 3 September a building apparently used for ammunition storage was hit and destroyed. Antiaircraft fire was intense.

4. A Liberator search plane of Group 1, Fleet Air Wing Two, intercepted and shot down an enemy transport plane near Iwo Jima on 4 September. A medium bomber escorting the transport managed to escape.

5. Yap Island was the target of attacks on 2, 3 and 4 September by a single 7th AAF Liberator. Airfield installations and bivouac areas were bombed. Antiaircraft fire was moderate.

6. Further neutralization raids against enemy positions in the Marshalls were conducted on 4 September by 7th AAF Liberators and Corsair fighters and Dauntless dive bombers of the 4th Marine Aircraft Wing.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 547, SEPTEMBER 7, 1944

1. The Palau Islands were swept in force by fighter planes of a Carrier Task Group on 5 September (West Longitude Date). There were no enemy planes in the air. Several aircraft on the ground were set afire by strafing. Defense installations, including antiaircraft emplacements and warehouses, were heavily strafed. An ammunition or fuel dump on Babelthuap Island was destroyed. Seventeen small craft near the islands were left burning as a result of strafing. (- 11)

4. Nauru Island was attacked by 7th AAF Mitchells on 5 September. Airfields and gun positions were hit. Moderate antiaircraft fire was encountered.

5. Antiaircraft positions on Pagan Island were subjected to rocket fire and strafing on 6 September.

JOINT STATEMENT, SEPTEMBER 9, 1944

The following joint Anglo-American statement on submarine and anti-submarine operations is issued under the authority of the President and the Prime Minister:

Last month, due to the effectiveness of the Allied Operations in France, the principal U-boat operating bases in the Bay of Biscay were neutralized. As a consequence the Germans have been forced to operate their undersea craft from Norwegian and Baltic bases, thereby stretching even thinner their difficult lines of operation.

The exchange rate between merchant ships sunk and U-boats destroyed continues to be profitable to the United Nations' cause. While U-boat operations continue, they are sporadic and relatively ineffectual.

★ ★ ★

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 551, SEPTEMBER 8, 1944

1. Carrier aircraft bombed and strafed Yap and Ulithi in the western Caroline Islands on 5-6 and 7 September (West Longitude Dates). Our aircraft dropped 110 tons of bombs and fired numerous rockets, destroying the radio cable station, anti-aircraft positions, buildings and storage dumps. No airborne enemy aircraft were encountered and anti-aircraft fire was meager. Our personnel casualties were three pilots and one aircrewman. There was no damage to any of our ships.

2. Pagan and Aguijan in the Marianas were attacked by our aircraft on 6 September. Both islands were strafed. Rockets were launched against gun emplacements and other installations at Pagan, where moderate anti-aircraft fire was encountered.

3. Liberators of the 7th AAF bombed Marcus Island on 6 September experiencing moderate anti-aircraft fire. Explosions were observed and several fires were started.

4. On the same day further neutralization raids were carried out against enemy bases in the Marshalls. Corsair and Dauntless planes of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing bombed radio facilities and gun positions at Mille. No anti-aircraft fire was encountered. Corsairs also bombed Wotje. Numerous fires were started. There was no anti-aircraft fire.

★ ★ ★

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 552, SEPTEMBER 9, 1944

1. Cruisers and destroyers of the Pacific Fleet shelled the Palau Islands on 6 September (west longitude date). The naval bombardment destroyed and damaged numerous buildings and defense installations. Many large fires were started on Angaur, the southernmost island in the group, and carrier based planes scored direct hits on supply facilities. There was meager anti-aircraft fire. Bomb hits were made on communication facilities at Peleliu Island. Numerous large fires were started at Koror, and a radio station and fuel dump were hit on Arakabesan Island. There was no damage to our surface ships.

5. Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing continued their attacks on remaining positions in the Marshalls on 7 September. A single Navy search plane bombed Nauru Island on the same day.

★ ★ ★

More than 80 tons of bombs were dropped and numerous rockets ^{by} by carrier aircraft in attacking the Palau Islands on September 9. Antiaircraft emplacements and other defense installations were attacked on Angaur, Pelelu, and Koror Islands. Numerous fires were started at Koror. A destroyer and a cargo ship, believed to have been heavily damaged in previous raids, were attacked again. We lost seven flight personnel in these attacks.

Liberators of the Eleventh Army Air Force bombed Paramushiru Island in the Kuriles on September 9, and Liberator search planes of Fleet Air Wing Four attacked the island again before dawn on September 10. In the first attack several enemy fighters unsuccessfully attempted to intercept our force, and one fighter was damaged. A convoy discovered underway near Paramushiru was bombed by Eleventh Army Air Force Mitchells on September 9.

Runways and air facilities at Iwo Jima in the Volcano Islands were hit with 37 tons of bombs by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators on September 9. Antiaircraft was moderate to intense. Seven to ten enemy fighters intercepted. Of this group five or six were destroyed, one probably destroyed and one damaged. Three Liberators were damaged. On September 8 a single Liberator bombed the airfield at Iwo Jima while a Navy search plane bombed and strafed a small tanker west of Iwo Jima, leaving it aflame and probably sinking.

A single plane bombed Pagan on September 8 while fighter planes attacked Rota on September 9. There was no interception at either place.

Seventh Army Air Force Mitchells bombed the airfield and defense installations at Ponape on September 8. Antiaircraft ranged from intense to meager. Seventh Army Air Force Liberators hit the airstrip and antiaircraft gun positions on Nauru the following day.

Further neutralization raids were carried out against enemy-held positions in the Marshalls on September 8 and 9. Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force and Corsair fighters and Dauntless dive bombers of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing hit gun positions, ammunition dumps and bivouac areas on Wotje, Mille and Jaluit.

☆ ☆ ☆

N. D. COMMUNIQUE NO. 542, SEPTEMBER 12, 1944

1. The submarine USS Gudgeon is overdue from patrol and presumed lost.
2. Next of kin of casualties have been informed.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 554, SEPTEMBER 12, 1944

1. Carrier aircraft of the Pacific Fleet attacked enemy defenses in the Palau Islands on 10 and 11 September (West Longitude Date). On 11 September the islands were shelled by battleships and cruisers. One hundred and twenty tons of bombs were dropped by aircraft on buildings, gun positions, and coastal defenses at Babelthoop, Pelelu, and Angaur Islands. On 10 September a small cargo ship near the islands was sunk by bombing and strafing, and another was damaged. More than 150 rockets were fired at defensive positions during the two days, and numerous ground installations were strafed.

2. A single plane bombed the airfield at Iwo Jima on the night of 10 September.

3. Pagan Island was a target for our aircraft on 10 September. Rockets were launched at buildings and gun emplacements. Antiaircraft fire ranged from meager to intense.

4. Seventy-two tons of bombs were dropped on Truk by Liberators of the

7th AAF on 10 September. Five or six enemy aircraft attempted interception. One enemy aircraft was destroyed and one was damaged. Antiaircraft fire varied from meager to intense. Minor damage was inflicted on three Liberators.

5. On the same day enemy held positions in the Marshalls were subjected to further neutralization raids. Corsairs of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing bombed bivouac areas on Jaluit and (Maloela) atolls. Corsairs and Dauntless dive bombers attacked (Mille), encountering moderate antiaircraft fire.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 115, SEPTEMBER 13, 1944

Carrier-based aircraft of the Pacific Fleet shot down more than fifty enemy aircraft and destroyed more than 150 on the ground in a day long attack against Cebu, Negros, and Panay Islands in the (Philippines) on September 11 (West Longitude Date). Preliminary reports are fragmentary, but it is indicated that air operations are continuing against strong enemy opposition. Several cargo ships and numerous smaller craft were sunk in the initial attacks.

Paramushiru in the Kurile Islands was bombed and strafed by search planes of Fleet Air Wing Four on September 10. Waterfront installations along the Southeast Coast were the principal targets and several fires were started. Each of two medium cargo ships discovered near Paramushiru suffered a direct bomb hit and both were strafed. Strafing attacks were also delivered to a number of small craft offshore. On the same day a Navy search plane bombed Shimushu Island, and another search plane shot down an enemy fighter East of Onokotan Island.

On September 11, Eleventh Army Air Force Mitchells bombed and strafed a number of vessels in the harbor at Shimushu, sinking one medium cargo vessel and four small cargo vessels. Two other small cargo vessels were damaged. Seven enemy fighters intercepted our planes and inflicted minor damage on one Mitchell but all returned safely. On the same day, Venturas of Fleet Air Wing Four bombed and strafed Paramushiru, Araido and Onokotan, setting fires to docks and warehouses.

Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force dropped 20 tons of bombs on airfields at Iwo Jima in the Volcano Islands on September 10. Large fires were started. One of four intercepting enemy fighters was destroyed. Antiaircraft fire damaged two Liberators. On September 11, a lone Navy Catalina bombed an ammunition dump at (Nauru) Island, and Corsairs of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing hit the storage and magazine areas at Jaluit.

(Pagan) Island in the Marianas was attacked on September 11, by Seventh Army Air Force Thunderbolts using bombs and rockets. Gun positions and buildings were hit.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 116, SEPTEMBER 14, 1944

Carrier aircraft of the Pacific Fleet swept over the Central (Philippines) and inflicted crippling damage on enemy air forces shipping and ground installations during a three day strike, September 11 to 13 (West Longitude Date). More complete information shows that the following damage was done to the enemy on Panay, Cebu, Negros and Leyte Islands.

Aircraft destroyed: 156 shot down in combat and 277 destroyed on the ground. This is a revision of planes previously announced lost by the enemy

in the Central Philippines. As of sundown on September 13, 501 enemy aircraft had been destroyed in the Philippines by our carrier aircraft.

Ships sunk: Two large cargo vessels, one medium transport, two destroyer escorts, 35 small ships.

Ships damaged: Five cargo vessels, one medium oiler, 36 small ships, two motor torpedo boats, many sampans. These ship losses are in addition to those previously reported.

Damage to ground installations: Several airfields were bombed and strafed by our planes. Oil storage facilities, ammunition dumps, warehouses, barracks and buildings were set afire.

Enemy air opposition the first day was considerable and was reinforced during the first night so that its strength on the second day was also formidable. Enemy planes rose to intercept our aircraft, but no attempts were made to attack our surface ships. On the third day, enemy air power was nonexistent and antiaircraft fire was meager. Our losses in planes and flight personnel were relatively light.

Carrier aircraft hit enemy positions at Angaur, Pelelu and Ngesebus Islands in the Palau Group on September 12 with 90 tons of bombs and 165 rockets. Damage was inflicted on coastal gun positions, warehouses and a lighthouse at Angaur.

On September 12, Navy search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two, attacked and damaged a large sampan and two large troop laden landing craft near Iwo Jima in the Volcano Islands.

Pagan Island was bombed twice on September 12, one attack being made by a Thunderbolt of the Seventh Army Air Force, the other by a Liberator. Buildings and gun positions were hit. There was no antiaircraft fire.

A single Liberator of the Seventh Army Air Force bombed buildings on Marcus Island on September 11. The plane which returned was damaged by antiaircraft fire. Other Seventh Army Air Force Liberators bombed Marcus Island on September 12.

Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force flew through meager antiaircraft fire to bomb Nauru on September 12.

The Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing sent Corsair and Dauntless dive bombers over Wotje on September 11 and again on September 12 to bomb gun positions and communications facilities. Dauntless dive bombers struck at Mille on September 11, hitting bivouac areas. Meager antiaircraft fire was encountered at both targets.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 117, SEPTEMBER 15, 1944

United States Army and Marine assault troops established beachheads in the Palau Islands on September 14 (West Longitude Date) with the support of carrier aircraft and surface combat ships of the Third Fleet under the command of Admiral Halsey. Enemy defenses are being heavily bombed and shelled at close range.

Amphibious operations against the Palau Islands are being directed by Vice Admiral T. S. Wilkinson, U. S. Navy, Commander Third Amphibious Force.

Expeditionary troops are commanded by Major General Julian C. Smith, U.S.M.C.

The landings are continuing against stiff ground opposition.

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 118, SEPTEMBER 15, 1944

United States Marines are developing a beachhead in the southern portion of Peleliu Island in the Palau Islands, and are closing in upon the principal airport in the island group. The beachhead extends for approximately one and one-half miles along the southwestern shore of Peleliu. Several enemy counterattacks, employing tanks, were thrown back during September 14 (West Longitude Date) by our ground forces assisted by strong air support and Naval gunfire. Our casualties during the first day of the assault were light, although the landing beaches have been under sporadic mortar and artillery fire.

The landings on Peleliu Island were supported by carrier-based aircraft which bombed, strafed, and launched rockets against enemy installations immediately behind the landing beaches on September 14. Gun emplacements and other defense installations on the northern end of the island were also heavily bombed. We lost one plume and four flight personnel in these attacks.

The fast carrier task force covering and supporting the landings by far ranging operations throughout the Western Pacific are commanded by Vice Admiral Marc A. Mitscher, U. S. Navy.

The amphibious assault troops engaged are under the command of Major General Roy S. Geiger, U.S.M.C., Commander, Third Amphibious Corps.

The initial landings were made by the First Marine Division, commanded by Major General William H. Rupertus, U.S.M.C. The ships in direct support are commanded by Rear Admiral George H. Fort, U. S. Navy.

Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing Four bombed Shimushu Island on September 12, setting buildings afire. Antiaircraft fire was ineffective. Seven enemy fighters rose to intercept our force but did not press home the attack. During the night of September 13-14 Eleventh Army Air Force Liberators bombed installations at Paramshiru. All returned undamaged to their base.

Three Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force bombed Iwo Jima on September 13, dropping 52 tons of bombs on the airfield and adjacent installations. Large explosions visible for many miles were observed. Enemy aircraft made no attempt at interception. All planes returned safely.

Pagan Island installations were bombed by Thunderbolts of the Seventh Army Air Force on September 13. Moderate antiaircraft fire was encountered. On the same day fighter planes of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing hit gun positions on Rota, encountering meager antiaircraft fire.

Corsairs and Dauntless dive bombers of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing made further neutralization raids on the Marshall Island Atolls of Milie, Jafait, and Wotje on September 12 and 13.

Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force flew through moderate antiaircraft fire to bomb Marcus Island on September 13.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 119, SEPTEMBER 16, 1944

During September 15 (West Longitude Date) United States Marines made some additional gains against strong opposition on Peleliu Island and captured the airfield at the southern end. The enemy has launched several strong counterattacks against our positions but has been thrown back each time.

An attack begun by our forces on the early morning of September 15, preceded by aerial bombing and Naval gunfire, resulted in steady advances through well organized defenses in depth. This attack was supported by artillery, tanks, Naval gunfire, and bombing. Several enemy tanks were reported destroyed. Our troops had counted more than 1400 enemy dead by nightfall on September 15. Severe fighting continues.

Carrier aircraft continued to give close support to our ground forces throughout September 15. Enemy troop concentrations, gun positions, and supplies were bombed. Carrier planes also bombed airfield installations at Babelthap, the northernmost island in the Palau Group. Several fires were started by strafing.

Seventy-two tons of bombs were dropped on Dubboi and Moon in the Truk Atoll by Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force on September 14. Five enemy planes intercepted our force and one Liberator was damaged. The enemy planes were driven off with probable damage to one. Antiaircraft fire was meager. On the same day Mitchell bombers of the Seventh Army Air Force bombed Ponape Island in the Carolines.

Paramushiru in the Kuriles was bombed by Eleventh Army Air Force Liberators at night on September 12. Antiaircraft fire was meager and all of our planes returned. Ventures of Fleet Air Wing Four attacked Paramushiru on September 14, setting fire to several buildings. Intercepting enemy aircraft damaged one Ventura. Two of the interceptors were probably damaged. All of our planes returned.

Pagan Island was attacked on September 14 by Thunderbolts of the Seventh Army Air Force. Gun emplacements were hit with rockets and strafed. One plane was damaged by antiaircraft fire.

Gun emplacements at Wotje Atoll were bombed on September 14 by Corsairs of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing. Meager antiaircraft fire was encountered.

A single search plane of Fleet Air Wing Two strafed and damaged two enemy sailboats at Lamotrek Island, east of Woleai, on September 14. Another search plane of Fleet Air Wing Two on routine patrol near Iwo Jima on September 14 sighted two large landing craft escorted by a fighter plane. Both landing craft were strafed and the enemy plane was shot down.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 120, SEPTEMBER 17, 1944

United States Army assault troops established beachheads on Angaur Island, the southernmost of the Palau Islands, on September 16 (West Longitude Date). Carrier-based aircraft of the Pacific Fleet heavily bombed the island prior to the landings, and cruisers and destroyers took enemy defensive positions under deliberate fire.

The initial landings were made by troops of the 81st Infantry Division, commanded by Major General Paul J. Mueller, U.S.A. The ships in direct support are commanded by Rear Admiral W. H. P. Bandy, U. S. Navy.

All initial objectives have been gained against resistance which so far has been relatively light.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 121, SEPTEMBER 17, 1944

The First Marine Division continued to encounter heavy opposition on Peleliu Island during September 16 (West Longitude Date), but extended the area under their control in the southwestern peninsula and moved ahead in a northerly direction approximately a third of a mile. Our attack was preceded by bombing and Naval gunfire. The enemy is using artillery and mortars in considerable numbers against our positions although many have been destroyed by bombing and counter-battery fire. On Angaur Island, troops of the 81st Infantry Division have joined the beachheads established on the north and northeast sectors of the island, and have pushed inland more than a thousand yards against light opposition. The northeast third of Angaur is now in our hands.

Iwo Jima in the Volcano Islands was bombed on September 14 (West Longitude Date) by a single Liberator of the Seventh Army Air Force and by Liberators in greater number on September 15. In the latter attack the airstrips and surrounding areas were bombed causing large explosions and starting fires. Four enemy planes attempted interception without success. There was moderate antiaircraft fire, which did no damage.

Pagan Island in the Marianas was attacked twice on September 15 by the Seventh Army Air Force. Liberators attacked early in the day followed by Thunderbolts which launched rockets and strafed gun positions and the runway. There was meager antiaircraft fire. There were two attacks against Rota on September 14. In the afternoon Corsairs of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing strafed gun positions and Navy Hellcat fighter planes strafed the airfield at night. Rota was again visited by Corsairs of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing on September 15. The runway and gun emplacements were bombed and strafed.

Gun positions and the airfield at Ponape were bombed on September 14 by Seventh Army Air Force Mitchells.

On September 15 a single Seventh Army Air Force Liberator bombed Marcus Island.

The same day Corsairs and Dauntless dive bombers of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing dropped six tons of bombs on Wotje. One of our planes was shot down. The crew was rescued. Corsairs again bombed Wotje on September 16.

A lone Catalina search plane of Fleet Air Wing Two attacked Nauru on the night of September 16.

☆☆☆

SEPTEMBER 18, 1944

COAST GUARD LIGHTSHIP BELIEVED LOST IN HURRICANE

The 123-foot Coast Guard lightship *Vineyard Sound* is missing from her position off the tip of Cuttyhunk Island in Vineyard Sound, Massachusetts, and is presumed to have been lost with 11 officers and men in Thursday's hurricane. All next of kin have been notified.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 122, SEPTEMBER 18, 1944

During the night of September 16-17 (West Longitude Date) the enemy counterattacked the western flank of our forward lines on Peleliu Island, but was thrown back. An attack launched by the First Marine Division in the

early morning of September 17 resulted in further gains to the north, and the occupation of Asias Town. Meantime mopping up operations in the southern sector progressed and Ngarmoked Island off the southern tip of Peleliu was captured. Two enemy aircraft bombed our positions on September 17, but caused no casualties. Seabees are at work rebuilding the Peleliu Airfield. Heavy fighting continues.

On Angaur Island several enemy counterattacks have been repulsed and good progress has been made by the 81st Infantry Division. The northern half of the island excepting some strongpoints along the western shore is under our control. Through September 17 our forces had wiped out 5,495 enemy troops on Peleliu and 48 on Angaur.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 559, SEPTEMBER 18, 1944

Major General Francis P. Mulcahy, USMC, has been designated Commanding General of Aircraft, Fleet Marine Force, succeeding Major General Ross E. Rowell, USMC. It was announced today by Admiral Chester W. Nimitz, Commander in Chief, U. S. Pacific Fleet and Pacific Ocean Areas.

The change in designation for Marine aviation in the Pacific from Marine Aircraft Wings Pacific to Aircraft, Fleet Marine Force, was announced simultaneously.

☆ ☆ ☆

N. D. COMMUNIQUE NO. 543, SEPTEMBER 19, 1944

Central Pacific.

1. The USS Perry (DMS-17) was sunk as the result of enemy action during the present operation in the Palau Islands.
2. The next of kin of casualties (which were small) have been informed.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 123, SEPTEMBER 19, 1944

First Marine Division troops on Peleliu Island scored further gains in a northeasterly direction during September 18 (West Longitude Date), securing Ngardolok Town and bringing most of the eastern coastal area under control. There was no significant change in our positions in the center and along the west coast. The enemy, fighting from pillboxes, trenches and other prepared fortifications, supported by mortars and artillery, continues to offer stubborn resistance. Found in badly damaged condition on the Peleliu Airfield were 77 single-engine fighter aircraft, 28 medium bombers, eight light bombers, and four transport planes.

On Angaur Island further southward advances have been made and two thirds of the island is in the hands of the 81st Infantry Division. The enemy now occupies only two isolated pockets of the island. During September 1 Saipan Town and Middle Village were occupied.

A landing craft equipped as a gunboat (LQI-459) struck a mine while firing rockets in close support of our troops on Peleliu, on September 17, and sank in about 20 minutes. Two of the crew were wounded, but all are safe.

Seventh Army Air Force Liberators bombed Marcus Island on September 17. Antiaircraft fire varied from meager to intense. On the same day Seventh Army Air Force Mitchells flew through moderate antiaircraft fire to bomb runways, bivouac areas, and gun emplacements on Nauru Island.

Further neutralization raids were carried out against Wotje in the Marshalls on September 16 and 17. Both attacks were directed at storage areas and encountered meager antiaircraft fire. On September 16 Seventh Army Air Force Liberators bombed Jaluit.

☆ ☆ ☆

226

SEPTEMBER 20, 1944

USS YMS-409 PRESUMED LOST IN HURRICANE

The minesweeper USS YMS-409, which was at sea during the hurricane last week, has not been heard from and is presumed to be lost. The area through which this vessel was passing has been under constant search since the day of the storm, and the search is still continuing. The next of kin of those aboard are being notified.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 124, SEPTEMBER 20, 1944

During the afternoon of September 19 (West Longitude Date) organized enemy resistance ceased on Angaur Island. The 81st Infantry Division is proceeding with mopping-up operations.

Pagan Island in the Marianas was bombed and strafed by Thunderbolts of the Seventh Army Air Force on September 18. Antiaircraft emplacements and storage facilities were the principal targets, and several fires were started.

Marcus Island was attacked by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators on the same day, and Seventh Army Air Force Mitchells bombed Ponape Island, hitting gun positions and the airstrip in the latter attack.

Corsair fighters and Dauntless dive bombers of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing bombed Wotje Atoll in the Marshalls on September 18, dropping 27 tons on barracks areas.

All of our aircraft returned from the foregoing missions.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 125, SEPTEMBER 20, 1944

During September 19 (West Longitude Date) the First Marine Division continued to apply heavy pressure on the left flank of our front on Peleliu Island, seeking to dislodge the enemy from strong defensive positions in the rough terrain which parallels the western shore. The enemy resistance is bitter, but slow progress is being made, and in one sector 11 field guns, 70 machine guns, and 23 mortars have been captured by our forces. Small local advances were made on the left during September 19, but there was no appreciable change in our line. On the right flank, along the eastern shore, additional gains were scored and virtually all enemy resistance has been mopped up. The small unnamed island below Ngabad Island was occupied by our forces during the day.

Mopping up on Angaur Island by troops of the 81st Infantry Division continues. Our forces have killed an estimated 7045 enemy troops on Peleliu and 600 on Angaur. Enemy aircraft dropped two bombs near positions occupied by our forces during the night of September 18-19, but caused no damage.

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 126, SEPTEMBER 21, 1944

The First Marine Division made minor gains in a northerly direction along the western ridge of Peleliu Island on September 20 (West Longitude Date) facing stiff opposition from the enemy troops well entrenched in precipitous terrain. Our attack was preceded by gunfire from cruisers and destroyers and by bombing.

Meantime, our forces occupied the entire east coast of Peleliu, including the island of Ngabad.

More enemy equipment has been captured consisting of six trench mortars and 31 machine guns. An additional 10 enemy aircraft have been found destroyed on the airfield.

The Sixth Division is continuing mopping-up operations on Angaur.

Enemy troops killed on Peleliu number 6,792. Enemy troops killed on Angaur number 850.

The airfield and installations on Babelthuap and the seaplane base at Arakabesan were bombed on September 20.

Seventh Army Air Force Thunderbolts strafed and bombed gun emplacements on Pagan in the Marianas on September 19.

Aircraft of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing bombed storage areas at Rota Island on September 18 and attacked it again on September 19, causing several explosions and starting fires.

A single plane bombed Iwo Jima in the Volcano Islands on September 18. There was no antiaircraft fire.

Truk Atoll was the target of Seventh Army Air Force Liberators on September 18. Sixty-nine tons of bombs were dropped on the airfield at Moen. Four enemy aircraft attempted interception. Antiaircraft fire was meager. Three Liberators were slightly damaged but all returned.

Venturas of Fleet Air Wing Four bombed Paramushiru in the Kuriles on September 19. Direct hits were scored on communication facilities. Later the same day a single Eleventh Army Air Force Mitchell bomber attacked Paramushiru, encountering meager antiaircraft fire. All planes returned safely.

Corsairs and Dauntless dive bombers of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing attacked Wotje in the Marshalls, on September 19. Bivouac areas, storage areas, and communication facilities were bombed. Meager antiaircraft fire was encountered.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 127, SEPTEMBER 21, 1944

Carrier aircraft of the Pacific Fleet swept the island of Luzon in the heart of the Philippines on September 20 (West Longitude Date) striking in great force at shipping in Manila Bay and in Subic Bay, at enemy installations at Clark Field and Nichols Field near Manila, and at the Cavite Naval Base.

One hundred and ten enemy aircraft were shot down in the air and 95 were destroyed on the ground. The following additional damage was inflicted on the enemy:

Enemy ships sunk:

One large destroyer leader
Four large oil tankers
One small oil tanker
Two large cargo ships
One medium cargo ship
Two small cargo ships

Enemy ships damaged,

including those probably sunk:

One destroyer
Two large oil tankers
One large transport
Ten large cargo ships
Twelve medium cargo ships
One floating dry dock
Two barges

In addition to the heavy shipping and aircraft losses inflicted upon the enemy, much damage was done to military objectives on and adjacent to Clark Field and Nichols Field, and to the fields themselves. Our losses in this superlatively successful attack which apparently caught the enemy completely by surprise, were 15 aircraft from which several of the flight personnel were recovered. There was no damage to our surface ships.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 128, SEPTEMBER 22, 1944

On Peleliu Island the enemy continued to resist bitterly from heavily fortified defense positions on Umurbrogol Mountain during September 21 (West Longitude Date). Troops of the First Marine Division were unable to make any appreciable progress along the western arm of the island. Five heavy caliber enemy guns were captured by our forces during the day. Our front line remains virtually unchanged except for slight northward progress along the west coast. On Angaur the 81st Infantry Division continues to dig remnants of the enemy from caves in the northwestern section of the island. During the day a heavy cruiser shelled enemy defense installations on Koror Island, and scored several direct hits.

Corsairs of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing bombed Rota in the Marianas on September 20. On the same day installations at Pagan were bombed by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators. No antiaircraft fire was encountered in either attack.

Seventh Army Air Force Liberators attacked Marcus Island on September 19 and again on September 20. Gun emplacements were bombed in the latter attack. Meager antiaircraft fire was encountered. The runway and gun emplacements on Nauru Island were bombed on September 20 by Seventh Army Air Force Mitchells. Antiaircraft fire was moderate.

Jaluit Atoll in the Marshalls was attacked on September 20 by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 129, SEPTEMBER 23, 1944

Carrier-based planes bombed Yap Island on September 21, finding new worthwhile targets, no airborne opposition and only moderate antiaircraft fire. (supplied)

Enemy forces on Peleliu Island were slowly but steadily being pushed toward the northern end of the island during September 22. Garekoru Village and a small, unnamed island along the east coast were occupied by United States Marines. Approximately three-fourths of the island is now in our hands.

On the same day seven barges were sighted in the narrow channel between Peleliu and Ngesebus Islands. One was sunk by our patrol vessels and

229

the remainder dispersed. These were destroyed by bombing, strafing and ships' gunfire after being beached on Peleliu. In the action a small supply dump was also set afire.

At sundown on September 22, 7,020 enemy troops had been killed on Peleliu while 950 had been killed on Angaur.

Pagan and Anataban in the Marianas were attacked by Seventh Army Air Force Thunderbolts on September 21. On the same day Corsairs of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing strafed the phosphate plant and storage facilities on Rota Island.

Seventh Army Air Force Liberators bombed Marcus Island on September 21 and gun positions and areas surrounding the airfield at Pouapa were bombed on September 21 by Seventh Army Air Force Mitchells.

On the same day Jaluit Atoll was attacked by Corsairs of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 130, SEPTEMBER 24, 1944

Carrier-based aircraft of the Pacific Fleet, continuing the smashing attack against the Northern Philippines begun on September 20.

A single Seventh Army Air Force Liberator bombed Pagan on September 22.

On the same day Seventh Army Air Force Mitchell bombers attacked Nauru. Antiaircraft fire was moderate.

Corsairs of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing carried out further neutralization raids against enemy held atolls in the Marshalls, striking at Milly on September 21-22 and at Jaluit and Wotje on September 22. Dauntless dive bombers attacked Maloelap on September 21 and 22.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 564, SEPTEMBER 24, 1944

1. An attempt by the enemy to reinforce his beleaguered troops in the northern end of Peleliu Island was broken up on 23 September (West Longitude Date). A convoy of 13 barges and one motor sampan, carrying men and equipment, was sighted northeast of Peleliu. It was immediately brought under fire by United States warships, some of which pushed through mined waters to close range. A number of the barges were seen to explode. Later ten wrecked barges were counted on the reef northeast of Peleliu and the remainder were thought to have sunk. A few of the enemy probably were able to swim ashore without their equipment.

On the same day in Malakal harbor, two camouflaged ships previously damaged by our aircraft, were bombarded by a United States cruiser which scored at least one direct hit.

Marine forces on Peleliu made small gains on both the right and left flanks during 23 September. On Angaur mopping up operations continue.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 131, SEPTEMBER 25, 1944

Units of the First Marine Division maneuvered so as to by-pass enemy strongpoints on Peleliu Island and made substantial progress in a northerly direction along the western arm of the island during September 24 (West Longitude Date). At one point on the western shore they are less than a mile from the northern tip of the island. During the night of September 23-24 an enemy barge was destroyed by Naval gunfire. Certain elements of the 51st Infantry Division have reinforced the First Marine Division, while other ele-

ments are continuing to mop up on Angaur Island. Through September 24 our troops had counted 8288 enemy dead, of which 7313 were killed on Peleliu and the remainder of 975 killed on Angaur. Heavy fighting continues. (21)

Harbor facilities and shipping at Chichi Jima in the Bonin Islands were bombed on September 23 by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators.

Seventh Army Air Force Liberators bombed Marcus Island on September 22 and again on September 23.

On September 23 Corsairs of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing strafed gun emplacements at Rota Island in the Marianas. There was meager anti-aircraft fire.

Bivonac areas at Jaluit Atoll were attacked twice on September 23 by Corsairs and Dauntless dive bombers of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing. Other Corsairs struck at defensive positions at Wotje Atoll and Millie Atoll on the same day.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 132, SEPTEMBER 26, 1944 Lakalol

Elements of the First Marine Division drove almost to Akarakoro Point at the northern extremity of Peleliu Island during September 25 (West Longitude Date) while other elements of the First Division maneuvered to encircle bitterly resisting remnants of the enemy entrenched on Umurbrogol Hill. Units of the 81st Infantry Division took additional high ground in the center of the western arm of the island. Communication between the northern and southern pockets of Japanese resistance has thus been severed. Our advance to the north included the capture of Amlangal Hill and the hills adjacent to it, and was made in the face of heavy resistance from automatic weapon and artillery fire.

Our casualties in the fighting to seize the Palau Islands through September 25 are as follows:

First Marine Division, Killed in Action, 580; Wounded in Action, 3,639; Missing in Action, 401.

81st Infantry Division, Killed in Action, 106; Wounded in Action, 769; Missing in Action, 5.

No figures are now available as to the number of wounded who have been returned to duty.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 133, SEPTEMBER 27, 1944

Further gains made during September 26 (West Longitude Date) by the First Marine Division and elements of the 81st Infantry Division on Peleliu Island brought the entire Island under our control with the exception of Umurbrogol Mountain and a small pocket at the Northeastern tip. Rapid progress was made by the First Marine Division attacking in the Northern sector and by Army troops in the center of the Western arm during the day. Two enemy aircraft dropped bombs in the water East of Angaur during the night of September 25-26, causing no damage. During the same night remaining enemy troops on Angaur failed in an attempt to infiltrate through our lines. Through September 26, our troops had counted 7,517 enemy dead on Peleliu and 1,020 on Angaur. The Northwestern area of Babelthuap Island was strafed by Corsair fighters during September 26.

→ A lone Seventh Air Force Liberator bombed Wake on the night of September 24-25, and several bombed the runway at Marcus Island on September 25. Gun emplacements at Pagan in the Marianas were bombed by Seventh Air Force Thunderbolts on September 25. Corsairs of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing attacked Rota on the night of September 24-25, scoring direct hits on the runway. Other Corsairs returned to Rota on September 25, and strafed installations. Meager antiaircraft fire was encountered in the latter attack.

Ponape Island in the Carolines was attacked on the night of September 24-25, by Seventh Air Force Liberators. The airfield and gun emplacements were hit. Other Liberators attacking Truk Atoll on the night of September 24-25, dropped 55 tons of bombs on the airfield at Eten Island and scored several near misses on shipping found in the Lagoon. There was moderate antiaircraft fire and several enemy planes attempted interception without success.

Corsairs of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing attacked Jaluit in the Marshalls on the same night, scoring direct hits on communication facilities. Venturas of Fleet Air Wing Two and Corsairs of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing bombed and strafed installations at Wotje Atoll on September 25. Meager antiaircraft fire was encountered. On the night of September 25, Corsairs of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing flew through meager antiaircraft fire to bomb installations at Mille Atoll.

The following damage was inflicted upon enemy shipping (including the two tankers at Coron Bay):

Ships sunk:	Damaged (including more than one probably sunk):
One destroyer	Two large oil tankers
One troop transport	One large cargo ship
Three large cargo ships	One medium oil tanker
Three large oil tankers	Fifteen medium cargo ships
Six medium cargo ships	One small transport
Five small cargo ships	Twenty-one small cargo ships
Three destroyer-escort type vessels	Two destroyer-escort type vessels

In addition, between 20 and 30 small craft were sunk or damaged.

The following damage was inflicted upon enemy shore installations:

At Holo in Southern Panay, a warehouse and a Marine railway were set afire.

At Bacolod in the Northern part of Negros Island piers and barracks were bombed and strafed.

At Cebu Island warehouses and piers were heavily damaged.

At Mactan Island, East of Cebu Island, oil refining facilities and the airfield were bombed.

At Saravisa in the Northern part of Negros Island, buildings and the airfield were hit.

At Legaspi in Southern Luzon a number of partially concealed aircraft were bombed and strafed on the airfield, but the number destroyed and damaged was not observed.

Near Ormoc on Leyte Island, oil storage facilities and barracks were set afire.

Our losses in these operations were 10 aircraft but only five pilots and three flight personnel are missing.

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 135, SEPTEMBER 29, 1944

Elements of the First Marine Division landed on Ngesebus and Kongauru Islands, north of Peleliu, on the morning of September 27 (West Longitude Date). The assault was preceded by heavy shelling from cruisers and destroyers and bombing from carrier-based aircraft. Light enemy opposition was speedily overcome. Ngesebus Island is completely secure and our troops are mopping up scattered enemy forces occupying only a small portion of Kongauru Island.

The First Marine Division and elements of the 81st Infantry Division continued to drive the enemy from remaining positions on Peleliu Island. Our forces drove south on Umurbrogol Hill and all the northern arm of the island has been secured with the exception of the pinnacle of an unnamed hill and a small area on the eastern coast. The 81st Division is cleaning out caves and pillboxes on the northwest tip of Angaur Island where a few enemy troops remain.

The enemy plane had one engine shot out and was forced to land, nearly missing two fighter planes about to take off from the airfield at Iwo Jima. On September 27 another Navy search plane downed an enemy bomber north of the Palau Islands. On September 26 a single Seventh Air Force Liberator bombed the airfield at Iwo Jima in the Volcano Islands.

Enemy-held islands in the Marianas were subjected to further neutralization raids on September 26 and 27. Seventh Air Force Thunderbolts bombed and strafed installations on Pagan on September 27, and Seventh Air Force Liberators were over Pagan Island twice on September 26. Areas of possible use as airfields were bombed and the Island was strafed. Corsairs of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing bombed Rota, doing further damage to the airfield.

Liberators of the Seventh Air Force bombed Wake Island on the night of September 25. Nauru was bombed on September 26 by Seventh Air Force Mitchells. The airfield and gun emplacements were hit. There was meager antiaircraft fire.

Liberators of the Seventh Air Force flew over Truk Atoll on September 26 in search for possible enemy shipping attempting to supply the isolated garrison. No shipping was found and bomb loads were dropped on installations still remaining on the key islands. Moderate antiaircraft fire was encountered.

Defense installations at Jaluit Atoll in the Marshalls were bombed on September 26 by Venturas of Group One, Fleet Air Wing Two, and Corsairs of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing. On the same day Corsairs and Dauntless dive bombers of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing further neutralized Wotje, Maloelap, and Mille Atolls.

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 136, SEPTEMBER 29, 1944

Kongauru Island and an unnamed Island near it, both in the Palau Group Northeast of Peleliu Island, were secured on September 28 (West Longitude Date) by United States Marines. On Peleliu enemy troops cornered in caves on Umurbrogol Hill are still offering bitter resistance. Mopping up operations are proceeding in the Northern sector of Peleliu and on Angaur Island. Through September 28, our troops had counted 8,717 enemy dead on Peleliu and 1,055 on Angaur, and had captured more than 150 enemy troops who have been made prisoners of war.

The airfield at Babelthuap Island was attacked on September 28, by Corsair fighters of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing, which scored numerous direct hits on the landing strips.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 137, OCTOBER 1, 1944

Isolated enemy forces resisting bitterly from caves situated on Bloody Nose Ridge at Peleliu Island were bombed by aircraft of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing on September 29 (West Longitude Date). Numerous 1,000 pound bombs were dropped to demolish remaining enemy fortifications on the ridge. With the exception of the resistance at Bloody Nose Ridge (Umurbrogol Hill) and in a small pocket on Angaur Island, the islands of Peleliu, Ngesebus, Kongauru, and Angaur are secured. Elimination of the remnants of the

Japanese defenders continues. More than 10,000 enemy troops have been wiped out in the Southern Palau area since the invasion began.

On September 29 Liberators of the Eleventh Air Force bombed Shimushu Island in the Kuriles. Moderate antiaircraft fire was encountered. All of our planes returned.

☆☆☆

✓ CINC PAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 138, OCTOBER 2, 1944

Military government was proclaimed on Angaur Island on September 30 (West Longitude Date), as mopping up operations proceeded on Angaur and Peleliu. A few fanatical enemy troops, holed up in caves, continued to resist with small arms fire. On the same day, Corsairs of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing bombed the airfield on Babelthuap Island. Antiaircraft fire was intense.

→ On September 30, 9,076 enemy troops had been killed on Peleliu and 1,075 on Angaur, while a total of 187 prisoners have been captured on the two islands.

Seventh Army Air Liberators on September 20, dropped approximately 37 tons of bombs on Moen and Eten Islands in Truk Atoll. Antiaircraft fire was meager.

Another formation of Seventh Army Air Force Liberators bombed runways and airdrome facilities at Iwo Jima in the Volcano Islands on September 30. Antiaircraft fire was moderate but eight aggressive enemy fighters intercepted our planes. One of the Liberators was shot down while several of the others were damaged.

→ Corsairs of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing attacked gun positions on Jaluit Atoll in the Marshalls with 33 tons of bombs on September 30. In the attack a small raft was sunk after strafing. Heavy antiaircraft fire damaged one of the Corsairs.

☆☆☆

✓ CINC PAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 139, OCTOBER 3, 1944

During October 1 and 2 (West Longitude Date) continued progress was made toward eliminating the last enemy resistance at Bloody Nose Ridge on Peleliu Island, and mopping-up operations proceeded on Angaur Island. The difficult work of rooting out enemy troops from nearly inaccessible caves continues. On the night of October 1 a single enemy plane dropped two bombs in a swamp near the airfield at Peleliu, which did no damage.

On October 1 Seventh Air Force Liberators dropped 31 tons of bombs on the airfield at Dublon Island in the Truk Atoll. Two enemy planes attempted unsuccessful interception. Two Liberators were damaged by moderate antiaircraft fire. (1+)

✓ CINC PAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 140, OCTOBER 4, 1944

Further reducing the remnants of enemy troops still resisting on Peleliu and Angaur Islands, Marine and Army troops destroyed the occupants of a number of enemy-held caves on October 3 (West Longitude Date). Mopping up operations on Angaur continued. The bodies of more dead Japanese soldiers have been counted, a total of 9,878 on Peleliu and 1,109 on Angaur. (---)

Search Venturas of Fleet Air Wing Four bombed Paramushiru in the Kuriles on October 2. Meager antiaircraft fire was encountered. All our planes returned.

Seventh Air Force Liberators on October 1, scored a direct hit on an enemy cargo vessel near Chichi Jima in the Bonin Islands. Two enemy planes were in the air, but did not attempt interception. Shipping in Chichi Jima Harbor was attacked by Seventh Air Force Liberators on October 2. Antiaircraft fire varied from moderate to meager.

Buildings, gun emplacements, and docking facilities at Pagan Island were bombed and rocketed on October 2 by Thunderbolts of the Seventh Air Force. No antiaircraft fire was encountered.

Seventh Air Force Liberators bombed the runway and installations on Marcus Island on October 2. Antiaircraft fire was meager.

Corsairs and Venturas of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing bombed communications facilities and gun positions at Jaluit Atoll on October 2. Antiaircraft fire, which was moderate, damaged one Ventura. All our planes returned safely. Dauntless dive bombers of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing flew through meager antiaircraft fire to bomb installations at Taroa Island in the Maloelap Atoll.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINC PAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 141, OCTOBER 5, 1944

United States forces on Peleliu Island continued to apply heavy pressure to the remaining pocket of enemy resistance at Bloody Nose Ridge on October 4 (West Longitude Date). Several defensive positions and caves were cleaned out during the day. Mopping up operations on Angaur Island are being continued.

During the operations in the Southern Palau Islands from September 25 to October 5 the following casualties were incurred:

First Marine Division:	81st Infantry Division:
Killed, 191	Killed, 145
Wounded, 1,011	Wounded, 696
Missing, 0	Missing, 8

The total in the missing category for the First Marine Division has been revised downward from 401 to 267 for the entire campaign.

During the same period an additional 2,618 enemy troops were eliminated on Peleliu and 137 were eliminated on Angaur.

Corsair fighters of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing, operating from the airfield at Peleliu, bombed Babelthuap Island on October 4, hitting the airstrips and strafing a concentration of motor vehicles. Warehouses at Koror were also bombed during the day. (---)

Seventh Air Force Liberators on October 3 bombed a large cargo ship and a destroyer northwest of Iwo Jima in the Volcano Islands. Antiaircraft fire from the destroyer was meager. On the same day, Marcus Island was bombed by Seventh Air Force Liberators.

Thunderbolt fighters of the Seventh Air Force dropped bombs and rockets on gun positions and shore installations at Pagan Island on October 3. Other planes bombed barracks and communications facilities the same night.

Corsairs of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing dive-bombed airfields and installations at Ponape Island on October 4. Antiaircraft fire was inaccurate.

Corsairs of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing and search Venturas of Fleet Air Wing Two bombed enemy positions on Jaluli Atoll on October 4. One Corsair suffered minor damage from antiaircraft fire.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 142, OCTOBER 7, 1944

Employing tanks and artillery, United States forces made some progress against stubbornly held enemy positions on Umurbrogol Mountain on Peleliu Island during October 6 (West Longitude Date). Total enemy killed at date total 11,083 on Peleliu Island and 1,128 on Angaur Island. Our forces have captured 214 prisoners on Peleliu and 10 on Angaur.

On the same day, Corsairs of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing attacked several small villages on Babelthuap Island, damaging nine fuel dumps, five supply dumps, two ammunition dumps, two buildings and 28 trucks. Three boats and seven barges in the vicinity of Komeball Lagoon were strafed also.

Liberators of the Eleventh Air Force, flying through weak antiaircraft fire, bombed Paramushiru on October 4. On the same date, Eleventh Air Force Mitchells struck at enemy shipping at Paramushiru and Shimushu, probably sinking a cargo ship and damaging a barge. Returning from the raid, the Mitchells were challenged by 15 to 20 fighters. Two enemy planes were probably destroyed and two damaged. Some of our planes suffered slight damage.

A Navy search plane bombed the airfield and gun positions on Yap on October 4. Antiaircraft fire was meager and ineffective.

Seventh Air Force Liberators dropped 33 tons of bombs on the airstrip and hangars on Moen Island in the Truk Group on October 5. Antiaircraft fire was meager and the three or four enemy fighters that rose to intercept did no damage to our planes.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 143, OCTOBER 8, 1944

Supported by Corsair fighters of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing, which dropped 1000-pound bombs, U. S. Forces on Peleliu Island made further advances against enemy-held positions on Umurbrogol Mountain on October 7 (West Longitude Date). On Angaur Island, mopping up operations continued. Enemy dead number 11,083 on Peleliu and 1,150 on Angaur. On Peleliu 214 prisoners have been captured, and on Angaur 11 have been taken. A fuel dump and two small buildings were destroyed by our planes in an attack on the villages of Ngaipang and Gamliangel on Babelthuap Island.

Military government was set up on Peleliu Island on September 16 and on Kongauru and Ngebebus Islands on September 30. As previously announced, military government was established on Angaur Island on September 30.

Two Liberators of the Seventh Air Force bombed Wake Island on the night of October 6 without encountering antiaircraft fire.

Iwo Jima in the Volcano Islands was bombed on October 6. There was no antiaircraft fire.

The airfield and gun positions on Nauru Island were bombed by Seventh Air Force Mitchells on October 5. Antiaircraft fire was ineffective.

Neutralization raids against enemy-held positions in the Marshall Islands continued.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 144, OCTOBER 9, 1944

Units of the Pacific Fleet attacked Marcus Island on October 8 (West Longitude Date) and throughout the day subjected enemy installations and shore defenses to deliberate and destructive gunfire in good visibility. Considerable damage was inflicted and the greater part of the coast defense batteries were silenced. Buildings were hit and fires were started.

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 145, OCTOBER 9, 1944

Elements of the 81st Infantry Division landed on Garakayo Island in the Southern Palau Islands on October 8 (West Longitude Date). A beachhead has been secured and patrols are advancing inland against light opposition. On Peleliu Island Marines continued mopping up operations in the vicinity of Bloody Nose Ridge. Elements of the 81st Infantry Division are continuing to clean up on Angaur. Corsair fighters of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing bombed Umurbrogol Mountain on October 8, strafed small craft in Ngatpang Bay and bombed fuel dumps and warehouses on Babelthuap Island. All of our aircraft returned. (10)

Iwo Jima in the Volcano Islands was attacked on October 8 by Seventh Air Force Liberators which bombed the airfield and adjacent installations. Six to eight enemy fighters intercepted our force and two of the fighters were shot down and two were damaged. Antiaircraft fire was moderate.

On October 8 a single Navy search plane of Fleet Air Wing One shot down an enemy bomber while on routine patrol. On the same day another Navy search plane bombed and damaged an enemy picket boat.

A lone Catalina search plane of Fleet Air Wing One sighted four small enemy ships near Iwo Jima on October 8. The largest of the four was bombed and strafed. A direct hit was scored seriously damaging the vessel.

During October 6 Seventh Air Force Liberators bombed two small enemy cargo vessels northeast of Marcus Island and attacked targets on the enemy-held island on both October 6 and 7. The Liberators encountered meager anti-aircraft fire. Other Liberators raided Wake Island on the night of October 6 and on October 8.

On October 7 the air strip, radio station, buildings, beach defenses and other military installations on Pagan Island in the Marianas were bombed and rocketed. No antiaircraft fire was met. One of our planes was shot down by antiaircraft fire over Rota Island on the same date.

Enemy-held positions in the Marshall Islands were bombed on October 7.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 147, OCTOBER 10, 1944

Garakayo Island in the Southern Palau Group which was occupied by elements of the 81st Division on October 8 (West Longitude Date) was completely secured by October 9. On Peleliu Island several hillside and ravine caves were cleared of enemy troops and a small hill was occupied as Marines made some progress in reducing the last stubborn pocket of enemy resistance. On Angaur sniper demolition teams of the 81st Division continued mopping up operations. Corsair fighters of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing strafed four small boats and nine barges in a sweep over the east and northwest coasts of Babelthuap Island.

A single Navy search plane on the night of October 8-9 bombed Nauru Island. There was no antiaircraft fire.

Neutralization raids by our aircraft in the Marshall Islands continued on October 8 and 9.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 148, OCTOBER 11, 1944

Troops of the 81st Infantry Division landed on Baira-kaseru Island in the Palau Islands on October 10 (West Longitude Date). No opposition was encountered. Meantime troops of the First Marine Division continued to make slow but steady progress against the remaining pocket of enemy resistance on Bloody Nose Ridge. During the day a sizeable ammunition dump was exploded within one of the largest enemy-held caves. On Angaur mopping up operations by the 81st Infantry Division proceeded. Pacific Fleet and Pacific Ocean Areas Communiqué Number 143 stated in error that enemy dead on Peleliu number 11,083. This figure should have read 10,083. Enemy dead counted on Peleliu through October 10 were 10,305 and on Angaur 1,165. On Peleliu 284 enemy troops have been made prisoners of war and on Angaur 11 have been taken. In addition 184 civilians have been interned on Angaur. On October 10, the airstrip at Babelthuan was bombed by Corsair fighters of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing and several small craft were damaged by strafing in Gamlifangel Bay.

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 149, OCTOBER 12, 1944

A large force of carrier aircraft from a task force of the Pacific Fleet struck enemy air bases and installations on Luzon during the afternoon of October 10 (West Longitude Date). Detailed reports of the damage inflicted are not yet available.

→ During October 11 elements of the First Marine Division continued to root out enemy troops from caves on Bloody Nose Ridge at Peleliu Island. A commanding height was seized during the day which overlooks the small area held by the beleaguered defenders. On Angaur enemy troops have been confined to an area 150 yards square by the mopping up of troops of the 81st Infantry Division. A single enemy plane bombed Angaur during the night of October 10-11 but did no damage and was later shot down by one of our night fighters. Elements of the 81st Infantry Division reconnoitered Arimasuku Island during the day and found it unoccupied. (1, 2)

Three of our planes while on patrol near Iwo Jima on October 10 were attacked by eight enemy fighter planes. Six of the eight enemy planes were shot down. No damage was inflicted on our planes. Seventh Air Force Liberators sank a small enemy cargo ship south of Haha Jima in the Bonine on October 11 while other Liberators bombed shipping and installations at Chichi Jima. Antiaircraft fire on these attacks were moderate.

→ Thunderbolts of the Seventh Air Force bombed and rocketed Pagan in the Marianas once on October 10 while Liberators and Thunderbolts struck twice on October 11. Liberators of the Seventh Air Force attacked Marcus Island on October 11 experiencing meager antiaircraft fire. Liberators attacked Wake Island on October 10.

On the same day Seventh Air Force Mitchells bombed gun emplacements and the runways at Nauru Island. Moderate antiaircraft fire was encountered. On the night of October 10 Nauru was attacked by a single Navy search plane of Fleet Air Wing One.

Liberators of the Seventh Air Force dropped 55 tons of bombs on the airfield and other installations at Moen Island in the Truk Atoll on October 9. Antiaircraft fire was meager. Three enemy fighter planes attempted interception without success.

The Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing conducted further neutralization raids against enemy-held islands in the Marshalls on October 10.

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 150, OCTOBER 13, 1944

Carrier aircraft of the Pacific Fleet fast carrier task force striking Formosa on October 11 (West Longitude Date) shot 124 enemy aircraft out of the air and did heavy damage to enemy shipping and shore defense works. Preliminary pilot reports and photographs show that 97 enemy aircraft were destroyed on the ground. Initial reports indicate the following damage to enemy shipping:

Ships sunk:

Large cargo ships—2
 Medium cargo ships—2
 Small cargo ships—12

Ships damaged:

Large cargo ships—2
 Medium cargo ships—7
 Small cargo ships—10

In addition to the foregoing, extensive damage was done to hangars, buildings, oil dumps, warehouses, docks and industrial establishments at Elnansho, Okayama, Tamsui, Hella, Itigaryo and Tatchu. Our losses were 22 aircraft. There was no damage to our surface ships.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 151, OCTOBER 13, 1944

During the late evening of October 11 and night of October 11-12 following the first day of its attack on Formosa, small groups of enemy aircraft attacked one of our fast carrier task forces operating in the approaches to the Japanese positions in Formosa and the Ryukyus, and repeatedly attempted to torpedo or bomb the carriers or supporting ships in the force. Night fighters sent up by our carriers shot down three fighters in the early evening, and later eight enemy aircraft were sent down in flames by ships' antiaircraft fire.

During the day of October 12 Formosa and the Pescadores were again brought under attack by fast carrier task forces, and heavy damage was done to the enemy air force and its bases, to shipping, port facilities, and shore installations.

A preliminary resume of damage inflicted upon the Japanese in the two-day strike which began before dawn on October 11, shows the following totals:

Enemy aircraft shot down, 221.

Enemy aircraft destroyed on the ground, 175.

Ships sunk:

2 large cargo ships
 4 medium cargo ships
 9 small cargo ships
 12 coastal cargo ships

Probably sunk:

1 large cargo ship
 3 medium cargo ships
 3 small cargo ships
 1 oil tanker
 5 coastal cargo ships
 1 minesweeper

Damaged:

- 6 medium cargo ships
- 15 small cargo ships
- 1 large troop transport

In addition to the foregoing 37 small craft were sunk or damaged. We lost 45 planes in the two-day attack. Reports are not yet available as to flight personnel rescued.

☆☆☆

Organized resistance in the Southern Palau Islands ceased on October 12, with mopping up operations continuing on Peleliu and Angaur Islands. Small pockets of enemy resistance on both of these islands have been further reduced by United States troops.

Corsair fighters of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing continued attacks against shipping and enemy installations on Babelthuap Island, sinking or damaging 11 barges in the Ngatpang River; and sinking or damaging 17 barges, 2 small boats and 8 motor launches off the west and east coasts of the island. In addition boathouses at Arumonagul Point and Gamfangel Bay were damaged and a locomotive near the villages of Ngardmau was strafed and bombed. One of the Corsair pilots was forced to bail out of his plane but was rescued later.

Liberators of the Seventh Air Force bombed enemy installations on Yap Island on October 12, encountering no antiaircraft fire.

Truk was also bombed on the night of October 11, by another group of Seventh Air Force Liberators.

Enemy-held positions in the Marshall Islands were bombed on October 11.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 153, OCTOBER 15, 1944

During the night of October 12-13 (West Longitude Date) strong counterattacks were delivered against task forces of the Pacific Fleet operating in the area of Formosa by aircraft of the Japanese Imperial Air Force. During these attacks on one of our task groups 13 enemy aircraft were shot out of the air by our own fighters and 7 by antiaircraft fire.

Beginning at dawn on October 13 carrier aircraft of the Third Fleet continued their destructive attacks against enemy forces and defense installations on Formosa Island and Luzon. Little air opposition was encountered over the targets. Preliminary reports indicate 11 enemy aircraft were shot down and 30 were destroyed on the ground.

In the mid-afternoon of October 13 our forces were attacked by numerous single and twin-engine enemy aircraft. A combat air patrol of one of our task groups shot down 28 of these aircraft and two were destroyed by antiaircraft fire. Complete reports are not yet at hand regarding known attacks on other units of our force, but it is known that many additional enemy aircraft have been shot down. Our plane losses so far have been light.

This fight is continuing. Further details will be released as they become available.

☆☆☆

✓
CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 154, OCTOBER 15, 1944

Troops of the First Marine Division on Peleliu Island sealed off several more caves occupied by the enemy during October 13 (West Longitude Date). On Angaur, the few remaining Japanese were kept under continual pressure.

Navy search planes of Fleet Air Wing One bombed and strafed two small coastal vessels and five barges off the coast of Iwo Jima on October 13. Other search planes damaged a small cargo ship and shot down an enemy torpedo bomber in the same area.

On October 12 Eleventh Air Force Liberators attacked nine small cargo vessels near Matsuwa Island in the Kuriles. The Liberators suffered slight damage from antiaircraft fire, but all returned safely. Mitchell bombers of the Eleventh Air Force on October 12 bombed buildings and installations on Shikoshu and Paramushiru Islands. A single Navy search plane of Fleet Air Wing Four bombed Paramushiru Island on October 12. Two enemy aircraft made unsuccessful attempts to intercept, and antiaircraft fire was light. The Eleventh Air Force attacked Paramushiru again on October 13. Installations on the Eastern Coast were hit by Mitchell bombers. Moderate antiaircraft fire was encountered. Other Mitchells strafed a two-thousand ton cargo ship and seven small cargo ships at Suribachi Bay. Liberators started several fires in the North, while other Liberators scored direct hits on docking facilities on the Southern tip of the Island. All planes returned safely.

Pagan Island was strafed and bombed by Seventh Air Force Thunderbolts on October 13. A Navy search plane of Fleet Air Wing One bombed the airfield and supply dumps at Rota Island on October 13.

Nauru Island was bombed by a single Catalina search plane of Fleet Air Wing One on the night of October 12. The airfield and other aviation installations at Nauru were also hit by Mitchells of the Seventh Air Force on October 13. Antiaircraft fire was meager. Seventh Air Force Liberators met moderate antiaircraft fire in bombing the airfield at Marcus Island on October 13. Other Liberators in a night raid dropped explosives on Wako Island.

Neutralization of enemy-held positions in the Marshalls Islands by air attacks was continued on October 13 and 14, by the Fourth Marine Air Wing.

★ ★ ★

X
CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 584, OCTOBER 15, 1944

The United States naval forces which have been operating in the sea approaches to Formosa are units of the Third Fleet, commanded by Admiral W. F. Halsey, Jr., USN, with Vice Admiral W. A. Lee, Jr., USN, as second in command.

In command of the entire Fast Carrier Task Force is Vice Admiral M. A. Mitscher, USN. Carrier units included are under the command of Vice Admiral J. S. McCain, USN; Rear Admiral Frederick C. Sherman, USN; Rear Admiral R. E. Davison, USN; Rear Admiral G. F. Bogan, USN, and Rear Admiral H. B. Sallada, USN.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 155, OCTOBER 16, 1944

The airfield runway on Moen Island in Truk Atoll was bombed by Liberators of the Seventh Air Force on October 13. Three enemy fighters were airborne but did not press home their attack. Antiaircraft fire was meager.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 156, OCTOBER 17, 1944

Carrier aircraft of the Pacific Fleet are continuing to attack targets on Luzon Island in the Philippines.

Further details now available concerning the results of some of the carrier aircraft attacks on Formosa on October 11, 12 and 13 show that at Tainan the airfield was hard hit and seven hangars were completely destroyed and five heavily damaged. Several buildings in the barracks area were also destroyed.

At Takao the harbor area received severe damage. Thirty large warehouses along the dock area were completely destroyed; ships were sunk in the harbor; heavy damage was inflicted in the industrial area. The airfield at Takao was heavily hit and several adjacent buildings were damaged.

The Okayama Airfield and assembly plants, many shops, administrative buildings and hangars were destroyed or damaged.

At Heito, approximately 15 miles inland from Takao, 14 buildings near the airfield were completely destroyed and eight were heavily damaged. At another airfield near Heito, five barracks were destroyed.

Most of the airstrips at the fields which were attacked have been heavily pitted by bomb blasts.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 158, OCTOBER 17, 1944

Elements of the 81st Infantry Division covered by ships of the Pacific Fleet occupied Ulithi Atoll in the Western Carolines on September 20 and 21 (West Longitude Date). On September 20, advance patrols landed on Fassarah and Mangejang Islands on either side of the main entrance into Ulithi Lagoon, and on September 21, our troops occupied Mogmog, Asor, Potangeras, and Sorlan Islands. The landings were not opposed. The possibility that the enemy may not have been immediately aware of these landings led to the withholding of this information until this time.

Pagan Island in the Marianas was bombed by our aircraft on October 14 and 15. Runways and storage areas were hit.

During the night of October 14-15, and during daylight on October 15, Wake Island was bombed by Seventh Air Force Liberators.

On October 16, Eten Island in Truk Atoll was attacked by Seventh Air Force Liberators.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 184, NOVEMBER 19, 1944

On November 14 units of the 51st Army Division reoccupied Ngeregong Island in the Palaus without resistance. The island had been occupied by an enemy force of approximately 200 men on the night of November 7-8 (reported in Communiqué Number 181) which meanwhile had been heavily attacked with bombs and gunfire. Corsairs and Hellcats of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing with Navy search Liberators of Fleet Air Wing One bombed enemy-held islands in the Northern Palaus on November 14, destroyed vehicles and barges and starting fires in ammunition dumps. Fighters of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing pounded the airfield on Yap the same day.

Navy search Liberators of Fleet Air Wing One attacked Haha Jima and Iwo Jima in the Bonins on November 14. On the next day Navy search Liberators hit Chichi Jima and Haha Jima. One coastal cargo ship was hit at Chichi Jima. Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force on November 16 sank one medium cargo ship at Haha Jima in the Bonins and caused explosions and fires in two other cargo ships. Other Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force the same day struck at shipping in Chichi Jima, and Navy search Liberators of Fleet Air Wing One bombed Okimura Town on Haha Jima. Results were not observed.

From November 14 to 16 Marine units on Saipan killed 248 and captured 47 Japanese in a drive to clear the island of remnants of the enemy garrison. A number of machine guns were captured. Our losses were nine killed and 40 wounded.

Fighters of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing blasted airfields at Yap on November 16. Fires were started in fuel storage spaces and storage buildings in the Northern Palaus.

Avengers and Corsairs of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing hit Rota on November 17.

Second Marine Aircraft Wing fighters attacked the phosphate plant on Rota in the Marianas on November 18.

Fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing encountered intense anti-aircraft fire in bombing attacks on the power plant and other installations on Nauru on November 18. An explosion was observed near the power station.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 186, NOVEMBER 21, 1944

Army and Marine Infantry units in the Marianas and Palaus continued to clear captured islands of remnants of Japanese garrisons. Total enemy casualties given below are through November 13 (West Longitude Date):

Saipan, killed, 26,277; captured, 2,068

Guam, killed, 17,238; captured, 463

Tinian, killed, 6,893; captured, 316

Angaur and Peleliu, killed, 12,950; captured, 420.

Japanese bases in the Palaus were hit by planes of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing and Fleet Air Wing One on November 18. Several large fires were started. On the same day fighters of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing carried out bombing attacks on the airfield at Yap.

Air attacks were made on enemy-held bases in the Marshalls on November 19 and 20 as the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing and search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two continued neutralizing raids on those islands. The enemy sent up meager antiaircraft fire.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCIPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 187, NOVEMBER 22, 1944 (47)

→ Fighters of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing on November 19 hit Babelthuap in the Palaus, setting fuel dumps afire, and pounded the airfield on Yap.

Defenses on Iota in the Mariannas were pounded by fighters of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing on November 19.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCIPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 188, NOVEMBER 23, 1944

Matsuwa in Kuriles was bombarded by a Naval task force on November 21 (West Longitude Date). Large fires and explosions were observed. Enemy guns did not reply. None of our ships was damaged.

✓ Fighters of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing destroyed an ammunition dump and set fire to trucks and a barge at Babelthuap in the Northern Palau Islands on November 20. One of our planes was lost, but the pilot was rescued.

Fighters of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing bombed the airstrip on Yap on November 20.

Aircraft of the Seventh Army Air Force bombed and strafed shipping and harbor installations at Chichi Jima and Haha Jima in the Bonin Islands on November 20. One enemy plane was seen over Chichi Jima. Antiaircraft fire was moderate.

○ Venturas of Fleet Air Wing Two bombed and strafed the barracks area and power plant on Wake Island on November 22. A large explosion was observed north of the power plant. Antiaircraft fire was meager and inaccurate.

Search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two and fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing continued neutralization raids in the Marshall Islands on November 21 and 22.

✓ CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 189, NOVEMBER 25, 1944 (11)

Seventh Army Air Force planes bombed shipping and dock installations at Chichi Jima and Haha Jima in the Bonins on November 22 (West Longitude Date). Hits were scored on docking facilities on Haha Jima. On November 24, Chichi Jima was again struck by Seventh Air Force planes.

On November 22, Corsairs of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing destroyed a number of barges and struck at installations in the Northern Palau. The airfield at Yap was hit on the same date by Marine Corsairs.

Three barges were sunk and fires were started in enemy-held bases in the Northern Palau which were attacked by Second Marine Aircraft Wing fighters on November 24. On the same date Seventh Army Air Force planes bombed Arakabesan, leaving large fires. (11)

Installations on Marcus Island were bombed by Seventh Army Air Force Liberators on November 24.

Second Marine Aircraft Wing Corsairs encountered moderate antiaircraft fire in attacks on Yap airfield on November 21. On the same date, Marine night fighters hit enemy-held bases in the Northern Palau and Seventh Army Air Force bombers pounded Arakabesan and Yap.

Thunderbolts of the Seventh Army Air Force attacked the airfield on Pagan in the Marianas on November 21. A Japanese reconnaissance plane was shot down by an Army fighter over Saipan on November 24.

Ponape in the Carolines was bombed on November 21 and 23 by fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing. Targets were hit in the area of the airfield, the seaplane ramp and fuel dumps.

Planes of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing on November 21 and 23, carried out neutralization raids in the Marshalls.

☆ ☆ ☆

d CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 190, NOVEMBER 26, 1944 (11)

Corsairs of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing bombed installations on Rota in the Marianas on November 24.

Neutralizing raids on Japanese-held atolls in the Marshalls were continued on November 24 by Corsairs of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing and search Venturas of Fleet Air Wing Two.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 191, NOVEMBER 27, 1944

Six enemy fighters were shot down by our fighter planes over Saipan and Pagan in the Marianas on November 26 and seven more were destroyed by antiaircraft fire.

Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force on November 24, bombed shore installations at Chichi Jima in the Bonins and Iwo Jima in the Volcanos. An enemy radio station was hit at Chichi Jima and bombs were dropped on installations at an airfield on Iwo Jima.

Mitchell bombers of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing struck harbor installations and shipping at Chichi Jima on November 25.

Fighters of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing on November 24, strafed and set afire an ammunition dump, power installations and a lumber mill and struck other targets on Babelthuap in the Palaus. Enemy-held bases throughout the Northern Palaus were attacked by Marine Hellcat fighters. On the same date Marine Avengers and Corsairs bombed the airstrips on Yap.

Fighters of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing scored a direct hit on radio installations on Rota in the Marianas on November 25.

On November 25, planes of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing continued attacks neutralizing enemy-held islands in the Marshalls.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 192, NOVEMBER 29, 1944

Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force, escorted by Lightning fighters, dropped 112 tons of bombs on two air strips on Iwo Jima in the Volcano Islands on November 26 (West Longitude Date). Our fighters shot down two of five to seven intercepting enemy planes. On November 27, Liberators dropped another 53 tons on one of the air strips at Iwo Jima, causing fires and explosions. One enemy fighter was seen. Moderate antiaircraft fire was encountered, causing damage to one Liberator. On the night of November 27, a single Army Liberator attacked objectives on Iwo Jima.

Mitchells of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing attacked shore installations at Haha Jima in the Bonin Islands on November 26.

Corsairs of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing and Seventh Army Air Force Liberators bombed enemy held bases in the Palau Group on November 25. Buildings were set afire on Babelthuap and fires were started on Arakabesan. Marine Corsairs bombed the airstrip on Yap on the same date. Hellcats of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing attacked Palau Island on the night of November 25.

Thunderbolts of the Seventh Army Air Force bombed and strafed the airfield on Pagan Island in the Marianas on November 25 and 26. Two enemy planes were shot down over Pagan on November 26. On November 27, Marine Corsairs again struck the airstrip.

The Second Marine Aircraft Wing bombed the airstrip and radio station on Rota on November 26.

The Seventh Army Air Force hit installations on Marcus Island on November 27. One Liberator was damaged by antiaircraft fire.

Corsairs of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing and Venturas of Fleet Air Wing Two bombed fuel storage tanks and a power plant on Nauru on Novem-

ber 27. A large fire was started and an explosion was observed. Intense antiaircraft fire was encountered.

Fleet Air Wing Two also hit enemy held bases in the Marshalls on November 25, and the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing continued neutralization raids in the Marshalls on November 26 and 27.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPC COMMUNIQUE NO. 193, NOVEMBER 30, 1944

Between October 26 and November 26 (West Longitude Date) 81st Army Division Units killed 1,300 Japanese and captured 112 prisoners on the Island of Peleliu in the Palaus. Main points of resistance offered by these remnants of the enemy garrison were the caves on the island. Our forces lost 92 killed, 622 wounded and 5 missing.

Bombers and fighters of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing attacked enemy-held bases in the Palaus on November 27, setting fire to buildings on Babelthuap and sinking one barge.

Venturas of Fleet Air Wing Two bombed and strafed installations on Wake Island on November 28. One plane was damaged by antiaircraft fire but returned safely. (11)

Installations on Haha Jima in the Bonins were hit by a Mitchell of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing on November 28.

Before dawn on November 28, a small force of Japanese bombers attacked Saipan and Tinian in the Marianas. A few bombs were dropped, causing no damage. One enemy plane was destroyed and another probably destroyed.

Fighters of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing bombed installations on Rota in the Marianas on November 28. On the same date, Seventh Army Air Force and Marine fighters bombed and strafed the airstrip on Pagan. One Japanese plane was destroyed on the ground.

Planes of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing and Fleet Air Wing Two made bombing and strafing attacks on Ponape in the Carolines on November 28, encountering moderate antiaircraft fire.

Neutralizing attacks were continued on November 28 on Japanese-held bases in the Marshalls by planes of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing and Fleet Air Wing Two.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPC COMMUNIQUE NO. 194, DECEMBER 1, 1944 (11)

Fires were started on two airstrips on Iwo Jima in the Volcanos by bombs dropped from a force of Seventh Army Air Force Liberators on November 28 (West Longitude Date).

On the following day, the same targets were again bombed by Seventh Air Force aircraft. Our bombers were intercepted by three to four Japanese aircraft of which one was destroyed and another probably destroyed. Five of our airplanes suffered minor damage but all returned safely.

On the same date, Mitchells of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing and Army bombers struck at other targets in the Bonins and Volcanos.

Army bombers and Second Marine Aircraft Wing fighters attacked Japanese bases in the Palaus on November 28. Hits were scored on a radio station on Arakabesan.

A supply dump was set afire by fighters of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing in an attack on Babelthuap in the Palaus on November 29. A torpedo dump on the airstrip on Yap was also hit.

Gun positions on Rota in the Marianas were bombed on November 29, by fighters of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing.

☆☆☆

✓ CINCPCAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 195, DECEMBER 2, 1944 [194]

Liberators of the Eleventh Army Air Force bombed installations on Paramushiru in the Northern Kuriles on November 29, (West Longitude Date). There was no enemy resistance.

Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force dropped 57½ tons of bombs on the airstrip and other installations at Iwo Jima in the Volcano Islands on November 30. Five enemy fighters offered slight resistance. Some of our planes were damaged by antiaircraft fire.

→ Corsairs of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing bombed the airstrip and set fire to ammunition dumps on Babelthuap in the Palau Group on November 30.

The Second Marine Aircraft Wing bombed and strafed the airstrip on Pagan and the barracks area on Rota in the Marianas on November 30.

A Catalina of Fleet Air Wing Two scored bomb hits on defense installations on Wake Island on November 29, meeting meager antiaircraft fire.

Neutralizing raids on enemy bases in the Marshalls were continued by aircraft of Fleet Air Wing Two and the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing on November 29 and 30.

☆☆☆

✗ N. D. COMMUNIQUE NO. 557, DECEMBER 4, 1944

Pacific and Far East.

1. U. S. submarines have reported the sinking of 20 vessels, including two combatant vessels—a light cruiser and a destroyer—as a result of operations against the enemy in these waters, as follows:

- 1 light cruiser
- 1 destroyer
- 10 medium cargo vessels
- 1 medium tanker
- 4 medium cargo transports
- 3 small cargo vessels

2. These actions have not been announced in any previous Navy Department Communique.

☆☆☆

✓ CINCPCAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 196, DECEMBER 4, 1944.

→ Attacking through intense antiaircraft fire, fighters of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing hit and destroyed an ammunition dump on Babelthuap in the Palaus on December 1. One Corsair plane was destroyed but the pilot was rescued.

On December 2, bivouac and storage areas were bombed by Marine aircraft in the Palaus and buildings were destroyed on Babelthuap. The airstrip on Yap was bombed by Marine fighters on the same day.

Second Marine Aircraft Wing fighters bombed installations on Rota in the Marianas and hit the airstrip on Pagan on December 2.

Strafing and bombing attacks were made by Ventura's of Fleet Air Wing Two on Wake Island on December 1. The enemy sent up moderate antiaircraft fire.

✠ ✠ ✠

N. D. COMMUNIQUE NO. 556, NOVEMBER 25, 1944
Pacific and Far East.

1. *We will meet Jap planes, particularly army planes, in larger numbers than heretofore.* The network of airfields they have constructed during recent years will greatly assist their flexibility of action and permit large combat forces to be assembled very quickly. This certainly was true in the Philippines. This greatly complicates our problem and means that a long bitter battle must ensue before the effectiveness and striking power of the Jap air force can be neutralized.

2. *The Japs have been bending every effort to increase aircraft production.* Although very recently we have been destroying their planes faster than they can build them, this has not been true since the beginning of the war. Like ours, the Jap air force is now larger than it ever has been. Their production is increasing.

3. *Japanese airplanes are getting better.* Whereas a year ago we had a big technical advantage, now it is very slender. The Japs now have vastly improved types, particularly in their army air force, as compared with the planes we have been meeting in the approaches to the Empire. We have met very few of these new ones in combat. There is good reason to believe that they are holding a large stock of these new army planes in reserve on the Jap mainland.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ **CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 197, DECEMBER 6, 1944**

Fighters of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing destroyed a building on Babelthup in the Palaus on December 4 (West Longitude Date).

Gun positions on Rota in the Marianas were bombed by Marine fighters on December 3. On the following day, Marine fighters and bombers struck at defense installations and at the airstrip on Rota.

Supply areas on Pagan in the Marianas were attacked by Seventh Army Air Force fighters and the airstrip was bombed by Marine fighters on December 4.

An enemy bomber was shot down by fighters over Saipan on December 4. No bombs were dropped.

On December 3, a single Army Liberator bombed one of the airstrips on Iwo Jima in the Volcanos.

Seventh Army Air Force bombers attacked installations on Marcus Island airstrip on the same date.

✶ Bombers and fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing bombed defenses on Ponape Island in the Carolines on December 3. One of our fighters was lost but the pilot was rescued.

Neutralization of enemy-held bases in the Marshalls was continued by aircraft of Fleet Air Wing Two and the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing on December 3 and 4.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ **CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 198, DECEMBER 7, 1944**

✶ About ten enemy twin-engine Betty bombers attacked installations on Saipan in the Marianas in the early morning of December 6 (West Longitude Date). A few bombs were dropped on the island and strafing attacks were made. One Army Superfortress bomber was destroyed and two others were

damaged. Casualties to personnel were one killed, one seriously wounded, and a number of others slightly wounded. Island and ship antiaircraft guns shot down six of the attacking Japanese aircraft.

Enemy-held islands in the Marshalls were bombed by airplanes of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing on December 5 as neutralization of those bases was continued.

☆ ☆ ☆

X CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 199, DECEMBER 8, 1944

A heavy force of Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force and Fleet Air Wing One, escorted by Lightning-fighters of the Seventh Air Force, struck at Iwo Jima in the Volcanos on December 7 (West Longitude Date).

Surface units of the Pacific Fleet bombarded shore installations on the island in a coordinated attack on the same date.

These operations were carried out in cooperation with a heavy attack by the Twenty-First Bomber Command.

☆ ☆ ☆

X CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 200, DECEMBER 8, 1944 [11]

The air attack on Iwo Jima, reported by Communiqué No. 199, was conducted by a large force of aircraft, including a sizeable force of B-29s, 108 Liberators, and 30 Lightnings. The B-29s encountered no antiaircraft or fighter opposition and none were lost. The Lightnings encountered six Zeros, destroyed five and damaged one.

All the aircraft concerned were under the command of Lieutenant General Millard F. Harmon, who has recently been assigned to command the Strategic Air Force, Pacific Ocean Areas. His force will include the shore-based aircraft of the Pacific Ocean Areas normally employed in the offensive operations. He is also Deputy Commander of the Twentieth Air Force.

The Naval surface units which bombarded Iwo Jima on December 7, were under the command of Rear Admiral Allan E. Smith, U. S. Navy.

Bombers of the Eleventh Army Air Force scored hits on installations at Suribachi in Paramushiru in the Kuriles on December 6 (West Longitude Date).

Fighters of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing strafed installations on Babelthuap in the Palaus on December 5 and 6.

Marine aircraft on the same dates bombed the airstrip on Pagan in the Marianas.

☆ ☆ ☆

X CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 663, DECEMBER 8, 1944

Behind the brilliant story of the victory of Vice-Admiral Marc A. Mitscher's carrier task force over the Japanese fleet in the Second Battle of the Philippine Sea lies another story no less dramatic in its implications—that of the workmanlike job performed by ollers of the Service Force of the Pacific, under the command of Vice-Admiral William L. Calhoun, in feeding the fighting ships and planes their lifeblood: gasoline and fuel oil.

Today Admiral William F. Halsey, Commander, Third Fleet, announced that during September and October these ollers had supplied the carrier task force considerably more than one hundred million gallons of fuel. This fuel was for the carriers and the planes in Mitscher's forces. It was enough gasoline, based on present rations, to keep all the "A" card auto owners of

a major United States city supplied with gasoline for an entire year; and the fuel oil supplied Admiral Mitscher's fleet would keep the oil burning furnaces in 75,000 average American homes under normal conditions, going the year 'round.

Nor was this merely a story of a routine fueling job, performed in a quiet harbor under ideal conditions. After the oiler has made its long trip to an advance base, through waters where the danger of air and submarine attack is always present, its most dangerous job may still lie ahead. Once the battle is joined, much of the fueling of the fighting ships must of necessity be done at sea, and fueling at sea is one of the most difficult and dangerous jobs. In rough weather, it requires the utmost skill in seamanship to accomplish the job at all. Fuel and mooring lines may snap; men may be killed or maimed for life; the two ships may even collide with damage to both.

So difficult, so intricate and important is this task that Admiral Halsey has already commended the oilers for their "magnificent job" in supplying the fleet with gasoline and oil prior to and during the Second Battle of the Philippine Sea.

Not many an oiler will ever be able to paint a Jap flag, for planes downed or ships sunk, upon her bridge—but every man in the task force is aware of the importance of the contribution of these service ships.

☆☆☆

X JOINT STATEMENT, DECEMBER 9, 1944

The following joint Anglo-American statement on submarine and anti-submarine operations is issued under the authority of the President and the Prime Minister:

"Shipping losses from U-boat action have again been very small and the number of U-boats sunk in proportion has again been satisfactory.

"The enemy has by no means abandoned the struggle and has introduced new devices, such as the extensible air intake and exhaust which enable U-boats to remain submerged for long periods and so penetrate into areas denied to them for the past three years.

"Reports that U-boat construction has been abandoned are probably German-inspired and are untrue. On the contrary, improved types of U-boats may at any time be thrown into the battle and retention of our present command of the sea will undoubtedly call for unremitting vigilance and hard fighting."

☆☆☆

✓ CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 201, DECEMBER 9, 1944 (111)

Navy search planes of Fleet Air Wing One, on December 7 (West Longitude Date), bombed airstrip installations on Iwo Jima in the Volcanos, from low altitudes encountering intense anti-aircraft fire. One of our planes was damaged but returned safely.

F5 Fighters of the Second Marine Aircraft bombed the airstrip on Pagan and strafed and bombed installations on Rota in the Marianas on December 7.

On December 6, Marine fighters strafed and bombed installations on Babelthuap in the Palaus.

Aircraft of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing and Fleet Air Wing Two strafed and bombed enemy-held bases in the Marshalls on December 7.

☆☆☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 202, DECEMBER 11, 1944 [11]

Liberators of the Seventh Army Air Force bombed airstrip installations on Iwo Jima in the Volcanos on December 8 and 9, (West Longitude Date).

A Navy search plane of Fleet Air Wing One attacked targets on Haha Jima in the Bonins on December 8.

Corsairs and Avengers of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing bombed and strafed installations on Babelthuap in the Palaus on December 8. On the following day Marine fighters again attacked targets on Babelthuap.

Fighters of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing bombed Pagan airstrip in the Marianas on December 8 and 9.

Planes of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing and Fleet Air Wing Two continued neutralization raids on enemy-held bases in the Marshalls on December 9 and 10.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 203, DECEMBER 12, 1944 [12]

One bomber of the strategic air force attacked the airstrip on Iwo Jima in the Volcanos on December 9 (West Longitude Date).

On the following day a flight of Army Liberators from the same force made bombing attacks on the same target. Moderate antiaircraft fire was encountered and two unaggressive enemy fighters were observed in the air. Eight of our planes were damaged by antiaircraft fire but all returned safely.

On December 10, Navy search planes of Fleet Air Wing One bombed harbor installations in Chichi Jima in the Bonins.

Marine fighters bombed and strafed air installations and other targets on Babelthuap in the Palaus on December 10.

Targets on the airstrip on Pagan in the Marianas were bombed by a Navy search plane of Fleet Air Wing One and fighters of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing on December 10.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 204, DECEMBER 14, 1944 [14]

Carrier-based aircraft of the Pacific fleet on December 13 (West Longitude Date) struck at harbor and airfield installations in and around Luzon in the Philippines. Preliminary and incomplete reports show that 14 Japanese airplanes were shot down and 77 were destroyed on the ground.

Bombers of the strategic air force, Pacific Ocean Areas, attacked airstrip facilities on Iwo Jima in the Volcanos on December 10 and 11. On December 12 Liberators and Lightnings of the strategic air force again attacked Iwo Jima, encountering intense antiaircraft fire. Three to four unaggressive enemy fighters were airborne but all our planes returned safely.

Mitchells of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing on December 10 struck at shipping around Haha Jima in the Bonins.

Bombers of the strategic air force attacked the airfield on Marcus Island on December 11.

Enemy installations on Pagan and Rota in the Marianas were bombed by fighters of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing on December 12.

Marine fighters strafed supply areas and barges on Babelthuap in the Palaus and bombed an airfield on Yap on December 11.

Navy search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two encountered moderate anti-aircraft fire in a bombing attack on Wake Island on December 12.

Planes of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing and Fleet Air Wing Two bombed power installations and fuel dumps on Nauru on December 12.

Fighters and Dive Bombers of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing continued neutralization of enemy bases in the Marshalls on December 11 and 12.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPC PRESS RELEASE NO. 685, DECEMBER 14, 1944

ADMIRAL NIMITZ TO ESTABLISH AN ADVANCED HEADQUARTERS

The capture of the Gilberts, Marshalls, Marianas, Ulithi and Palau has permitted moving the center of gravity of the operations of the ground, sea and air forces of the Pacific Ocean Areas far to the westward.

To improve the effectiveness of the control of these forces as their operations converge on Japan, the Commander in Chief, U. S. Pacific Fleet and Pacific Ocean Areas, will soon establish an advanced headquarters in the forward area.

Main headquarters will remain at Pearl Harbor.

☆ ☆ ☆

X CINCPC COMMUNIQUE NO. 205, DECEMBER 15, 1944

Aircraft from carriers of the United States Pacific Fleet destroyed 133 Japanese airplanes on and over Luzon in strikes against air installations on that island on December 13 and 14 (West Longitude Date). These planes are in addition to those reported in Communique 204. In addition 90 more enemy aircraft were strafed and bombed on the ground.

Liberators of the Strategic Air Force, Pacific Ocean Areas, bombed installations on the airstrips of Iwo Jima in the Volcanos on December 12. This attack is in addition to the attack reported in Communique 204.

On the following day Strategic Air Force bombers struck at the same targets. A single enemy fighter attacked our aircraft and was shot down.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPC COMMUNIQUE NO. 206, DECEMBER 16, 1944 (11)

→ Fighters of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing bombed and strafed supply facilities on Babelthuap in the Palaus on December 14.

Aircraft of Fleet Air Wing Two and the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing made neutralizing attacks on enemy-held bases in the Marshalls on the same date.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPC COMMUNIQUE NO. 207, DECEMBER 18, 1944 (11)

→ Avengers bombed the airstrip on Yap on December 16. Liberators of the Strategic Air Force struck Wolen in the western Carolines on the same day.

The Second Marine Aircraft Wing bombed and strafed shipping and other targets at Babelthuap in the Palaus on December 15 and 16. An enemy launch was sunk.

Ventura search planes of Fleet Air Wing One bombed airstrip installations on Pagan in the Marianas on December 15. Meager anti-aircraft fire was encountered.

Planes of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing and Fleet Air Wing Two continued neutralization raids on enemy-held bases in the Marshalls on December 15 and 16.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 208, DECEMBER 19, 1944

On December 17, Marine torpedo planes bombed defense installations on Rota in the Marianas.

On the same date Navy search aircraft bombed airstrips on Truk in the Carolines, encountering moderate antiaircraft fire. Four enemy fighters attacked our planes, but all returned safely.

Marine aircraft bombed and strafed targets on Babelthup in the Palaus on December 17, setting two aircraft ablaze and destroying a barge, a motor launch and four trucks.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 692, DECEMBER 19, 1944

COMMANDER IN CHIEF BRITISH PACIFIC FLEET CONFERS WITH ADMIRAL NIMITZ

A series of conferences is in progress at Pearl Harbor between Fleet Admiral C. W. Nimitz, Commander in Chief, U. S. Pacific Fleet and Pacific Ocean Areas, and Admiral Sir Bruce Fraser, GCB, KBE, Commander in Chief, British Pacific Fleet, and their respective staffs.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 693, DECEMBER 19, 1944

ADMIRAL NIMITZ ASSUMES RANK

Admiral C. W. Nimitz, USN, Commander in Chief, U. S. Pacific Fleet and Pacific Ocean Areas, has assumed the rank of a Fleet Admiral of the United States Navy, from 19 December 1944.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 209, DECEMBER 20, 1944 [1.1]

On December 17 (West Longitude Date) Liberators of the Strategic Air Force, Pacific Ocean Areas, bombed airstrip installations on Iwo Jima in the Volcanos, starting fires.

On the following day Liberators of the same force returned to the attack, dropping more than one hundred tons of bombs on Iwo Jima Lightning fighters shot down one enemy aircraft and strafed targets on the ground.

Marcus Island airstrip facilities were bombed by Liberators of the Strategic Air Force on December 18. The enemy sent up moderate antiaircraft fire but all our planes returned safely.

Corsairs of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing bombed and strafed storage areas on Babelthup in the Palaus on December 18.

More than one hundred fifty fighters and bombers of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing and Fleet Air Wing Two bombed and strafed Maloclap Atoll on December 18 as neutralizing attacks on enemy-held bases in the Marshalls were continued.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPC COMMUNIQUE NO. 210, DECEMBER 21, 1944 (11)

Airstrip installations in Iwo Jima in the Volcanoes were bombed by Liberators of the Strategic Air Force, Pacific Ocean Areas, on December 1 (West Longitude Date).

→ On the same date Avenger torpedo planes of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing bombed Yap in the Western Carolines.

→ Storage areas on Babelthuap in the Palaus were bombed and strafed by fighters of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing on December 19. A number of boats were destroyed by Marine fighters attacking the Sonsorol Islands, southwest of the Palaus on the same date.

Fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing strafed targets on Rota in the Marianas on December 19.

Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing fighters continued neutralizing attacks on enemy held bases in the Marshalls on the same date.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPC COMMUNIQUE NO. 211, DECEMBER 23, 1944

→ Supply and ammunition dumps on Babelthuap in the Palaus were strafed and bombed by fighters of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing on December 20. Similar attacks were carried out on the following day.

Marine torpedo planes bombed installations on Yap on December 21.

Seventh Army Air Force Thunderbolts made strafing attacks on Pagan in the Marianas on December 20.

An enemy plane was strafed and burned on the ground at Oroluk in the Carolines by Navy Search Aircraft of Fleet Air Wing Two on December 20.

Neutralization attacks against enemy-held bases in the Marshalls were continued by planes of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing on December 21.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPC COMMUNIQUE NO. 212, DECEMBER 24, 1944 (11)

Liberators of the Strategic Air Force bombed the airstrip and plane dispersal areas on Iwo Jima in the Volcanoes on December 22 (West Longitude Date). Two enemy planes offered slight resistance.

→ Other Strategic Air Force Liberators struck Woleai in the Western Carolines on December 22.

Corsairs of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing bombed and strafed targets at Babelthuap in the Palaus on December 22, sinking three enemy barges, damaging three others and two boats and damaging other installations.

Fighters and Dive Bombers of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing continued to strike at enemy held bases in the Marshalls on December 22.

✓ CINCPC COMMUNIQUE NO. 213, DECEMBER 25, 1944

→ Fighters of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing attacked installations on Babelthuap in the Palaus on December 23, setting several buildings afire.

Aircraft of Fleet Air Wing Two and the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing continued attacks on enemy bases in the Marshalls on December 23.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 214, DECEMBER 26, 1944

Between 16 and 25 enemy planes attacked an airstrip on Salpan on the night of December 24 (West Longitude Date). Our Fighters shot down three planes. Antiaircraft fire destroyed a fourth. One of our planes was destroyed on the ground and several others were damaged. Six men were injured.

Corsairs of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing attacked Rota in the Marianas on December 24.

Fighters of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing sank an enemy barge at Rabelthup in the Palaus on December 24.

☆☆☆

DECEMBER 27, 1944

DATA ON JAPANESE LOSSES INFLICTED BY U. S. SUBMARINES

1. Navy Department Communiqués and Press Releases to date have reported the following losses inflicted on Japanese shipping by United States submarines:

COMBATANT SHIPS

	Sunk	Probably Sunk	Damaged	Totals
Battleships	0	0	1	1
Aircraft Carriers	1	2	2	5
Cruisers	14	2	6	22
Destroyers	44	5	6	55
Submarines	0	0	0	0
Tenders	3	1	1	5
Others	37	1	0	38
Totals	99	11	16	126

NON-COMBATANT SHIPS

Fleet Tankers	89	1	18	108
Transports	133	5	8	146
Cargo & Supply	575	17	71	663
Miscellaneous	38	3	0	47
Totals	835	26	103	964
Total Ships of all Types	934	37	119	1090

2. The above announcements cover the sinking of more than 3,500,000 tons of Japanese shipping by United States submarines.

☆☆☆

✓ CINCIPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 215, DECEMBER 27, 1944 (114)

Surface units of the United States Pacific Fleet bombarded Iwo Jima in the Volcanos on December 26 (West Longitude Date).

Targets included coastal defenses and airstrip installations. An enemy landing ship was set afire and an enemy gunboat was blown up by gunfire. Two of our ships suffered slight damage from enemy coastal guns.

The attack was a joint operation with the Strategic Air Force, Pacific Ocean Areas.

Liberators of the Strategic Air Force, Pacific Ocean Areas, bombed Iwo Jima airstrips on December 25. Two enemy fighters were seen in the air. Several of our aircraft suffered minor damage due to antiaircraft fire but all returned safely.

Neutralization attacks were continued on enemy-held bases in the Marshalls on December 25 by planes of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing. Fleet Air Wing Two made similar attacks on December 25 and 26.

☆☆☆

297

✓ CINCIPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 216, DECEMBER 28, 1944

Enemy aircraft attacked United States air installations on Saipan and Tinian in the Marianas on December 26 (West Longitude Date) in two separate raids of five and two planes respectively and inflicted minor damage. Our fighters shot down two enemy aircraft. (114)

→ Fighters of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing bombed enemy installations on Babelthup in the Palaus on December 26.

Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing Fighters continued neutralizing attacks on enemy-held bases in the Marshalls on December 27.

☆☆☆

✓ CINCIPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 217, DECEMBER 29, 1944 (115)

Liberators of the Strategic Air Force, Pacific Ocean Areas, bombed airstrip installations in Iwo Jima in the Volcanos on December 27 (West Longitude Date). Our planes encountered intense antiaircraft fire but all returned safely.

→ Corsairs of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing strafed docking facilities on Babelthup in the Palaus on the same date.

Fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing bombed and strafed enemy-held bases in the Marshalls on December 28 as neutralizing attacks continued in that area.

☆☆☆

✓ CINCIPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 706, DECEMBER 29, 1944

Following is the text of a recording by Fleet Admiral C. W. Nimitz, Commander in Chief, U. S. Pacific Fleet and Pacific Ocean Areas, broadcast December 26, 1944 over an Office of War Information program originating in Saipan, and beamed to the Japanese homeland:

"As Commander in Chief of the United States Pacific Fleet, it is my privilege to reveal to you certain facts from the records of the war in the western Pacific.

"In the past year the United States has advanced over 2,000 miles westward from the Gilbert and Marshall Islands, and 1,500 miles northwestward from New Guinea, to the Philippines.

"Guam, Saipan, Tinian, the Solomons, the Admiralties, New Guinea and Halmahera have fallen to the combined efforts of the Allied forces of all services. Peleliu, Angaur and nearby islands of the Palau group have been occupied. Former major Japanese bases at Yap, Truk, Palau, Rabaul and Kavieng have been neutralized. Remaining units in these ports have been isolated. Enemy survivors are bombed and shelled daily by our planes and ships with no hope of getting support or supplies from the harassed Japanese Navy.

"United States task forces have made repeated attacks on the Kuriles, the Bonins, Mindanao and Luzon in the Philippines. Ships and fleet air units have shelled and bombed Celebes, Borneo, Java and Sumatra in the East Indies. Our surface ships are making more frequent attacks on Formosa, the Ryukyus, the Kuriles and the Philippines.

"The United States Fleet is now the strongest in the world. The largest and fastest battleships and aircraft carriers ever built are being added to our naval units. United States industrial technique is building even larger and faster ships and planes in quantities the Japanese cannot hope to match with their present industrial limitations.

"Every day the war draws closer to the Japanese homeland. From bases captured and established by Marine, Army and Naval Units, airfleets of B-29 Superfortresses are bombing industrial targets in Tokyo and other sections of Japan and Manchuria, just as Allied aerial warfare reduced the productive capacity of Germany.

"Important Japan supply lines from her Empire outposts are being severed. Intensified U. S. submarine operations are continuing to sink more Japanese merchant ships loaded with supplies and materials desperately needed either at the front or in the home islands. Carrier-based planes are adding to this shipping toll.

"Our progress in the Pacific campaigning has been so successful and uninterrupted that even high Japanese officials have indicated concern. The preponderance of U. S. ships, war materials and manpower portends increased casualties and hardships for Japan's military, increased destruction and suffering for her industrial sectors.

"As the blockade of Japan tightens, as the bombing of Japan is stepped-up, as United States productive capacity is enlarged—it is inevitable that Japan will be defeated.

"Until the day that Allied victory is complete, the United States Navy is determined to carry the fighting to the very vitals of Japan."

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 218, DECEMBER 31, 1944 [112]

Liberators of the Strategic Air Force, Pacific Ocean Areas, bombed the airstrips and other installations on Iwo Jima in the Volcanos on December 28 and 29 (West Longitude Date). Moderate antiaircraft fire was encountered.

Marine Mitchell bombers made rocket attacks on enemy shipping between the Bonins and Volcanos on December 27 and 28.

Mitchells of the Eleventh Army Air Force bombed targets in the Kuriles on December 29.

Corsairs of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing bombed and strafed supply dumps and other objectives on Babelthuap and other areas in the Palaus on December 29. A bridge was destroyed on Babelthuap.

Fighters of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing and Seventh Army Air Force strafed enemy barges at Wolca in the Western Carolines on December 20.

Search Ventures of Fleet Air Wing Two bombed and strafed bivouac and supply areas on Wake Island on December 29. They were met by meager anti-aircraft fire.

Neutralization raids on enemy held bases in the Marshalls were continued by aircraft of Fleet Air Wing Two on the same date.

★ ★ ★

✓ CINC PAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 707

THE NAVAL WAR IN THE PACIFIC DURING 1944

(Distances are in nautical miles)

The year 1944 saw a great amphibious offensive unfold in the Pacific. The forces of the United Nations, spearheaded and sustained by the United States Pacific Fleet, drove in massive lunges through Japan's ill-gotten conquests, moving 1850 miles westward from Tarawa and Makin to anchor their armed might securely in the Marianas. From there systematic bombarding of Tokyo and other Japanese industrial centers has begun.

From the jungles of New Britain the front was pushed 1000 miles north and west to the Philippines. As of today, the enemy's defensive arc from Paramushiro in the northern Kuriles to Manila, 2780 miles in extent, is within effective range of our fleet and shore based aircraft. To U. S. offensive forces in the Marianas and Philippines, as elsewhere in the Pacific, a constant procession of cargo vessels is carrying thousands of tons of supplies. These two points are 4038 miles and 6058 miles, respectively, from San Francisco. No military operation has ever embraced such dimensions.

There is evidence that the enemy counted on slow and painful forward steps by our forces, instead of swift advances. Radio Tokyo told its listeners recently that speed is an "outstanding trait" of the American people. "The enemy has come pressing upon us," Tokyo explained, "skipping three or four steps in one jump, for the step-by-step method was not speedy enough for him." (11)

In seizing positions in the pivotal Philippines, a strategic victory has been consummated. A string of island bases along the southern perimeter of Japan's inner sea has been established. From them can be launched drives against the home Empire. At the same time Japan is being cut off from the rich military resources of the Indies--the empire she coveted, won and planned to exploit without hindrance.

Japan's leaders are well aware of the strategic import of the battle of the Philippines. It is a battle which, according to their own propaganda, they know they must not lose. This was indicated when the Japanese Imperial Fleet, long in hiding, steamed forth in a supreme effort to destroy the forces covering the beachhead won on Leyte. The U. S. Navy then came to grips with, and thoroughly defeated, a major force of the Japanese Navy in the three actions of Surigao Straits, Samar and of Cape Engano.

These three actions constituted the Second Battle of the Philippine Sea, the culminating sea engagement of the year, which was symbolic of the destruction wrought upon the Japanese military machine throughout the Pacific.

During the year U. S. surface ships and aircraft sank two of the enemy's battleships, five of his aircraft carriers, seven of his heavy cruisers, well over 300 cargo ships and transports, and about 200 other vessels, with the grand total reaching 550 ships, according to tentative figures now available. These figures do not include any ships probably sunk or damaged, or any ships destroyed by our submarines. They do not include any of the hundreds of barges, loggers and other small cargo craft sunk. And they refer only to activity in the Pacific Ocean Areas exclusive of the Southwest Pacific command.

U. S. submarines sank 468 Japanese ships during the first 11 months of 1944, according to Navy Department communiques. This total includes four light cruisers and 17 destroyers. Forty-three tankers, 377 cargo ships and transports were sent to the bottom. In December an enemy aircraft carrier was sunk by a submarine. The tonnage of Japanese ships sunk during 1944 by U. S. submarines alone is in excess of 2,500,000 tons. The number of ships damaged by submarines has not been announced.

During 1944, 6,650 enemy aircraft were destroyed in the Pacific Ocean Areas. Of these approximately 5,450 were destroyed by carrier aircraft, and 1,200 by land-based airplanes. Of the year's total, approximately 3,975 enemy aircraft were destroyed in the air, and 2,675 on the ground. These figures also do not include reports from the Southwest Pacific command.

No review of the year would be complete without mention of our land-based air forces. As we have moved the battlefield steadily across the Pacific, we have drawn after us a net of air and surface blockade, entangling, pinning down, choking the by-passed Japanese holdings. An estimated 225,000 enemy troops, and strong enemy bastions such as Truk, Kavieng and Rabaul, have been reduced to impotence or to ashes.

In addition to ceaseless patrolling by surface units, many hundreds of land-based air strikes have been necessary to enforce this blockade. Many of these strikes were in force, with heavy bomb loads dropped on important targets. Others were small. When practicable they were closely coordinated with carrier-based attacks and amphibious landings. Together with our surface patrolling, these air strikes destroyed enemy strength in by-passed zones and made possible our rapid advance.

The year 1944 has brought success and added momentum to our advancing forces. But the Pacific is an ocean of fantastic distances. The road to Tokyo is rough and long. The enemy has just begun to defend his Home Empire. We have just begun to meet the tremendous problems of logistics, of supplying our forces—problems that grow greater with every forward step.

The vast quantity of material required to prepare the way for our advancing troops can be measured in terms of ammunition. Our naval forces alone used 36,200 tons of it in the Marianas campaign for air and surface bombardment. This does not include any ammunition used by troops ashore. At Peleliu surface and air bombardment consumed 9,000 tons. A myriad of other commodities are required to supply and sustain our advancing forces.

The decisive battles, the greatest battles, the hardest battles of the war in the Pacific are still to come. They must be fought with supreme effort on the part of all of us; in factories throughout our country, across the long sea lanes, and in the forward areas where the men of all our armed services, and those of our Allies, are fighting—for the enemy, like ourselves, has just begun to fight.



Feb. 5, 1944

THE HONOLULU ADVERTISER, SATURDAY MORNING, FEBRUARY 5, 1944

Admiral's First Proclamation In Marshalls

布告第一号

マイシヤル諸島ノ民
日本軍ニ對シテ戦争遂行爲此ノ島主ニ他ノ
下シタル諸島ヲ我カ麾下ノ米國軍ニ依ツテ占領
スベク知事トナツタ
米國軍ノ通則トシテハ此ノ諸島ニ在任スル島
民ニ對シテ戦争ヲ仕掛ルモ各々ノ職業ノ許ス限リ
及ビ島民ノ態度如何ニ依リテノ職業並ニ日常生活
ヲ平和ニ繼續セザルニテアル
治安維持及ビ我カ麾下ノ軍並ニ島民ノ秩序
安寧ノ爲此ノ米國軍ニ依ツテ占領サレタル
諸島ニ軍政治ヲ布ク必キ要ガアル
故ニ私儀米國太平洋艦隊及ビ太平洋
區域司令官兼マイシヤル諸島軍知事兼海
軍大將シカゲリニニミツハ茲ニ左記ノ如ク布告
ス
イ占領地内及ビ其ノ住民ニ關スルハ政治並ニ軍需
糧食米國占領軍司令官兼軍知事タル米國
海軍大將トシテ我カ手中ニ帶シ我カ指示ノ下
ニ依リテ指揮官ニ依ツテ行使サル
ロ占領地内日本皇帝陛下ノ權利施行ハ停止
サルベシ

PROCLAMATION NO. 1

TO THE PEOPLE OF
THE MARSHALL ISLANDS:

In prosecuting their war against the Japanese it has become necessary for the armed forces of the United States under my command to occupy this and other islands of the Marshall Islands.

It is the policy of the United States Forces not to make war upon the civilian inhabitants of these islands but to permit them to continue their normal lives and occupations in a peaceable manner, so far as war necessities and their own behavior permit.

In order to preserve law and order and provide for the safety and welfare both of my forces and of yourselves, it is necessary to establish Military Government in the islands occupied by United States Forces.

THEFORE, I, C. W. Whitiz, Admiral, United States Navy, Commander in Chief, United States Pacific Fleet and Pacific Ocean Area and Military Governor of the Marshall Island Areas occupied by United States Forces, do hereby proclaim as follows:

I

All powers of government and jurisdiction in the occupied territory and over the inhabitants therein, and final administrative responsibility, are vested in me as Admiral, United States Navy, Commanding the United States Forces of occupation, and Military Governor, and will be exercised through subordinate commanders by my direction.

II

The decrees of the powers of the Emperor of Japan shall be suspended during the period of military occupation.

III

All persons will obey promptly all orders given by me or under my authority, must not commit acts hostile to the United States Forces under my command or in any way helpful to the Japanese; must not commit acts of violence or any act which may disturb public safety in any way.

IV

Your existing personal and property rights will be respected and your existing laws and customs remain in force and effect, except to the extent that it is necessary for me in the exercise of my powers and duties to change them.

V

Until further notice, United States dollar currency, overprinted "Hawaii" and United States coins will be legal tender in the occupied territory and all persons are warned against accepting or dealing in any other currency whatever, except as permitted under my orders.

VI

So long as you remain peaceable and comply with the orders of the United States Forces of occupation, you will be subject to no greater interference than is made necessary by war conditions, and may go about your normal occupations without fear.

VII

Further proclamations and orders will be issued by me or under my authority from time to time. They will state what is required of you and what you are forbidden to do and will be displayed at police stations and in your villages.

C. W. WHITIZ,
Admiral, United States Navy,
Commander in Chief,
United States Pacific Fleet and
Pacific Ocean Area
MILITARY GOVERNOR OF THE MARSHALL ISLANDS

Date: Feb 5 1944

ハ島民ノ私儀又ハ下級指揮官ニ依ツテ施行スル
法則ノ凡ニ對シテ速方ニ從ヒ我カ麾下ノ米國軍ニ對シ
テ敢意アルスル日本軍ニ對シテ是角有益ナル行動ヲ爲サ
ズ且光行又ハ秩序安寧ヲ害スル行動ヲ爲スルベシ
ニ我カ權利及ビ任務ヲ行使スルニ當リ革新ヲ要
セザル限リ在任スル個人並ニ財產權ハ尊重サレ在任
スル法律並ニ風習モ現在ノ儘施行サレ
亦進フテ通告ガ有ル迄希唯ト印サレタル米國紙幣
並ニ貨幣中ハ占領地内ニ於テ法貨トシテ使用シ我カ
法則ニ依ツテ許可サレタル以外ノ凡ノ貨幣ヲ以テ取
引スルハ受領セザル様也告ス
ハ米國占領軍ノ規則ニ從ヒ過慎テアル限リ戰時ノ爲
必要トスル程度ヨリ以上ノ干渉ヲ加ヘズ懸念ナク日
常ノ業ヲ行ハシムル事ヲ得
ト隨時別ニ布告スルニ法則カ私儀又ハ下級指揮
官ニ依ツテ公布サル共ニ依ツテ爲スルハ又ハ爲サルハ
キ事項ヲ宣明シ我カ軍署及ビ各部隊ニ於テ表示スル
米國太平洋艦隊及ビ太平洋區域司令
長官兼マイシヤル諸島軍知事
ニミツ
米國海軍大將シカゲリニニミツ

MILITARY GOVERNMENT—Above is the text of Proclamation No. 1, signed by Admiral C. W. Nimtz, setting up a Military government in the Marshall Islands. The proclamation was printed in both English and Japanese. Under International Law it is necessary to publish proclamations in English, but inasmuch as the predominant language in the Marshalls is Japanese, the proclamation was also printed in the latter language.

Documents 1944B

Declaration of Admiral Nimitz to the people of the Marshall Islands

B1. "Marshall Government is Now Under Nimitz"

Source: Article in the New York Times and The Honolulu Advertiser.

Pearl Harbor, Feb 4.—All powers of the Emperor of Japan in the Marshall Islands occupied by American forces have been suspended and vested in the military government headed by Admiral Chester W. Nimitz.

The Admiral's first proclamation, signed as "Military Governor of the Marshall Islands," was made public here today. Printed in both English and Japanese, it was carried ashore in one of the first waves to storm the beaches of the enemy atoll. It is dated January 31, 1944.

Admiral Nimitz, who thus heads the first all-American military government since the turn of the century, promised the inhabitants that it was not the policy of the United States to war on civilians, and that their rights would be respected and their laws and customs remain in effect except "to the extent that it is necessary for me in the exercise of my powers and duties to change them."

American money, overprinted "Hawaii" and all United States coins will be legal tender, and any other currency will be forbidden.

The proclamation copies are already nailed on the walls of police stations and village structures and probably on the trees left standing after our devastating bombardment of last weekend. Additional orders and ordinances are also prepared, covering every phase of future civil life in the islands we occupy.

The governmental powers and jurisdiction over the islands' inhabitants will be exercised through subordinate commanders named by Admiral Nimitz.

PROCLAMATION NO. 1
TO THE PEOPLE OF
THE MARSHALL ISLANDS

In prosecuting their war against the Japanese it has become necessary for the armed forces of the United States under my command to occupy this and other islands of the Marshall Islands.

It is the policy of the United States forces not to make war upon the civilian inhabitants of these islands but to permit them to continue their normal lives and occupations in a peaceful manner, so far as

war necessities and their own behavior permit.

In order to preserve law and order and provide for the safety and welfare both of my forces and of yourselves, it is necessary to establish Military Government in the islands occupied by United States Forces.

THEREFORE, I, C. W. Nimitz, Admiral United States Navy, Commander in Chief, United States Pacific Fleet and Pacific Ocean Areas and Military Governor of the Marshall Island Areas occupied by United States Forces, do hereby proclaim as follows:

I

All powers of government and jurisdiction in the occupied territory and over the inhabitants therein, and final administrative responsibility, are vested in me as Admiral, United States Navy, Commanding the United States Forces of occupation, and Military Governor, and will be exercised by subordinate commanders by my direction.

II

The exercise of the powers of the Emperor of Japan shall be suspended during the period of military occupation.

III

All persons will obey promptly all orders given by me or under my authority; must not commit acts hostile to the United States Forces under my command or in any way helpful to the Japanese; must not commit acts of violence or any act which may disturb public safety in any way.

IV

Your existing personal and property rights will be respected and your existing laws and customs remain in force and effect, except to the extent that it is necessary for me in the exercise of my powers and duties to change them.

V

Until further notice, United States dollar currency, overprinted "Hawaii" and United States coins will be legal tender in the occupied territory and all persons are warned against accepting or dealing in any other currency whatever, except as permitted under my orders.

VI

So long as you remain peaceable and comply with the orders of the United States Forces of occupation, you will be subject to no greater interference than is made necessary by war conditions, and may go about your normal occupations without fear.

VII

Further proclamations and orders will be issued by me or under my authority from time to time. They will state what is required of you and what you are forbidden to do and will be displayed at police stations and in your villages.

C. W. NIMITZ,
Admiral, United States Navy,
Commander in Chief,
United States Pacific Fleet and
Pacific Ocean Areas,

MILITARY GOVERNOR OF THE MARSHALL ISLANDS

Date: 31 January 1944.

Document 1944C

The invasion and capture of Kwajalein

Source: A paper compiled and edited by Commander G. R. Mills, U.S.N.

Note: The following detailed (though considered a summary) report is but one example among the mountain of documents that exist about the War in the Pacific which cannot possibly be reproduced in this series; besides, there is already an ample bibliography for this war in the Pacific for those interested in specific battles or islands. This report was written in 1945 or later.

Highlights of the invasion and capture of Kwajalein (January 29–February 4, 1944)

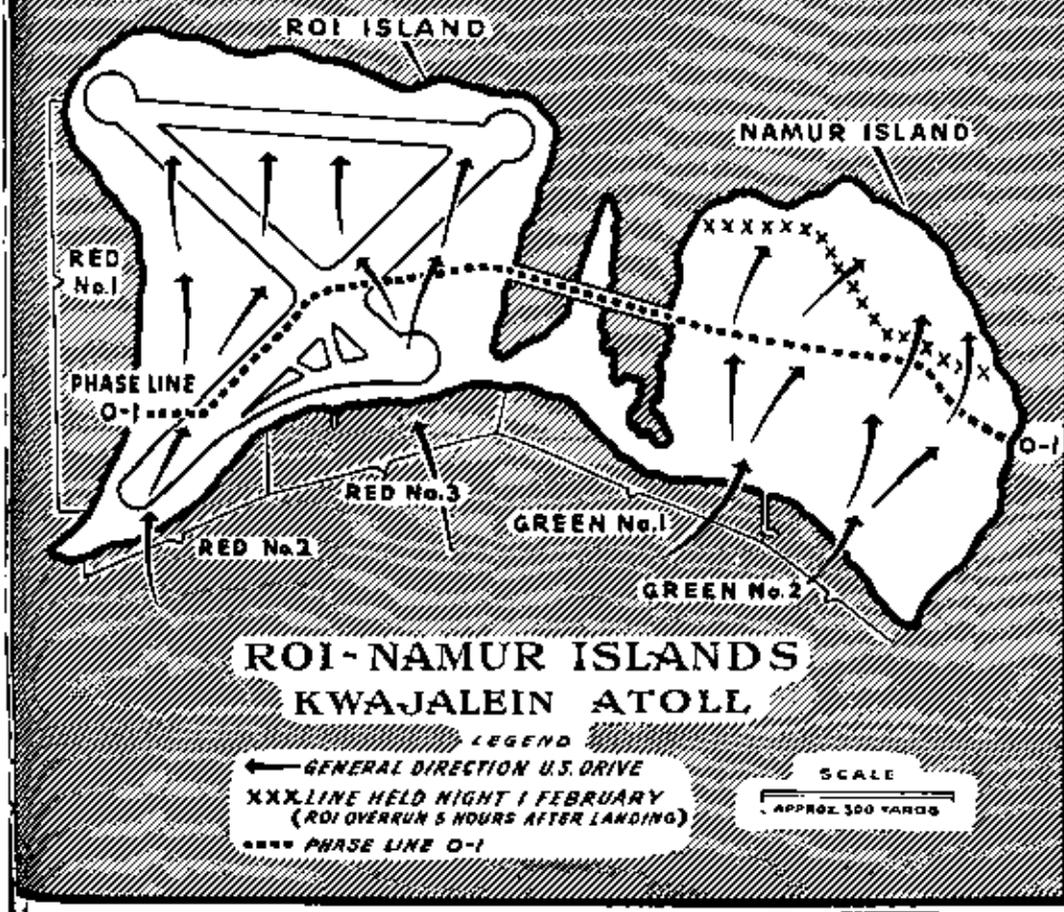
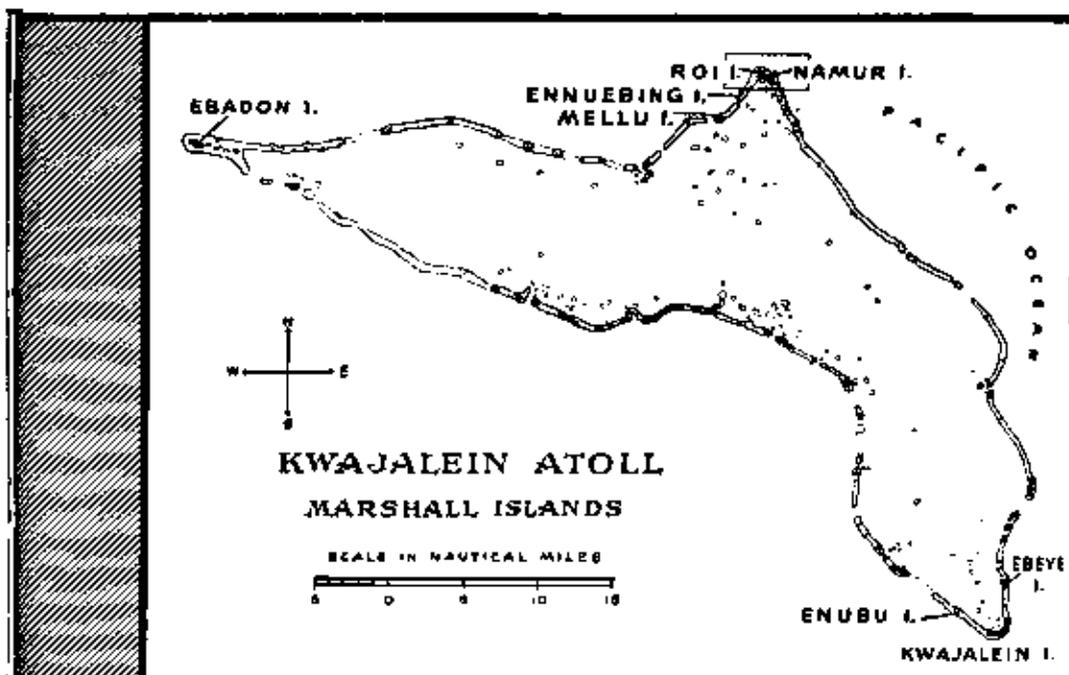
January 29

Naval aircraft from three carriers, **Cowpens**, **Monterey**, and **Bunker Hill**, made repeated bombing and strafing attacks on Kwajalein. Army aircraft B-24's dropped 23 tons of bombs on the island.

January 30

Four battleships, **Pennsylvania**, **Mississippi**, **Idaho**, and **New Mexico**; three heavy carriers, **Minneapolis**, **San Francisco**, and **New Orleans**; four destroyers, **Stevens**, **McKee**, **Ringold**, and **Sigsbee**, made firing runs on the island from 0618 to 0840. In order to control the entrance to the lagoon, GEA (CARTER) and NINNI (CECIL) were captured by troops from the 7th Cavalry and 111th Infantry. The islands were secured by 0930 and mine sweeping operations through the channel and into the lagoon were started.

ENUBUJ (CARLSON) and ENNYLABEGAN (CARLOS) were next captured by the 17th Regimental Combat Team. CARLSON has been selected as the emplacement of divisional artillery and CARLOS for supply dumps and repair stations. Having met little resistance on CARLSON, the 7th Division Artillery (four battalions of 105-mm howitzers—31st, 48th, 49th, and 57th Field Artillery plus one battalion of 155-mm howitzers—145th Field Artillery), Brigadier General Arnold commanding, were landed. CARLSON was reported secure by 1210 and by 1500 the 105's commenced registration fire on Kwajalein check points. During the night, an irregular harassing fire was maintained to prevent repair or reorganization of defense. Naval gunfire joined with divisional artillery to continue the shelling. It is of interest to note that the first employment in the Pacific of an Underwater Demolition Team [Navy Seals] was made in prepara-



tion for the landing on Kwajalein. The team, made up of Army and Navy personnel, made close reconnaissance of the beaches on the western end of the island during the morning of January 31. No underwater obstacles or antiboat mines were found.

February 1

At 0745, systematic preparatory fire commenced from Naval units offshore, most of which was directed at the western end of the island to cover the landing scheduled for 0930. To give some idea of the weight of armor employed, it is to be noted that approximately seven thousand 14-, 8-, and 5-inch shells were fired by supporting naval units and 29,000 rounds of 105-mm and 155-mm ammunition, six B-24's from the 392nd Bombardment Squadron dropped fifteen 1000- and 2000-pound bombs on the landing area. The firing continued until 0928 and the first landing was made on schedule. Despite the intensive preinvasion bombardment, the enemy offered some resistance to the landing on the west end of the island, using small arms and mortar fire. The 32nd and 184th Regimental Combat Teams, plus three companies of the 767th Tank Battalion, spearheaded the assault. All troops were ashore by 1930 and a defensive perimeter for the night was established approximately 1600 yards inland from the landing beach. The enemy losses at the end of the first day's fighting were estimated at 500 killed and 11 captured. Among American casualties, Captain G. W. Tyson, USN, principal air observer, and his pilot, Ensign W. L. Sayers, USNR, were observed flying below the safety level and were struck by the curtain of artillery fire from CARLSON. The aircraft exploded in mid-air. General Corlett, 7th Division Commander, and the rear echelon of his staff moved ashore prior to the end of the first day's fighting. Interrogation of the prisoners indicated that approximately 1500 Japanese remained alive.

Night of February 1-2

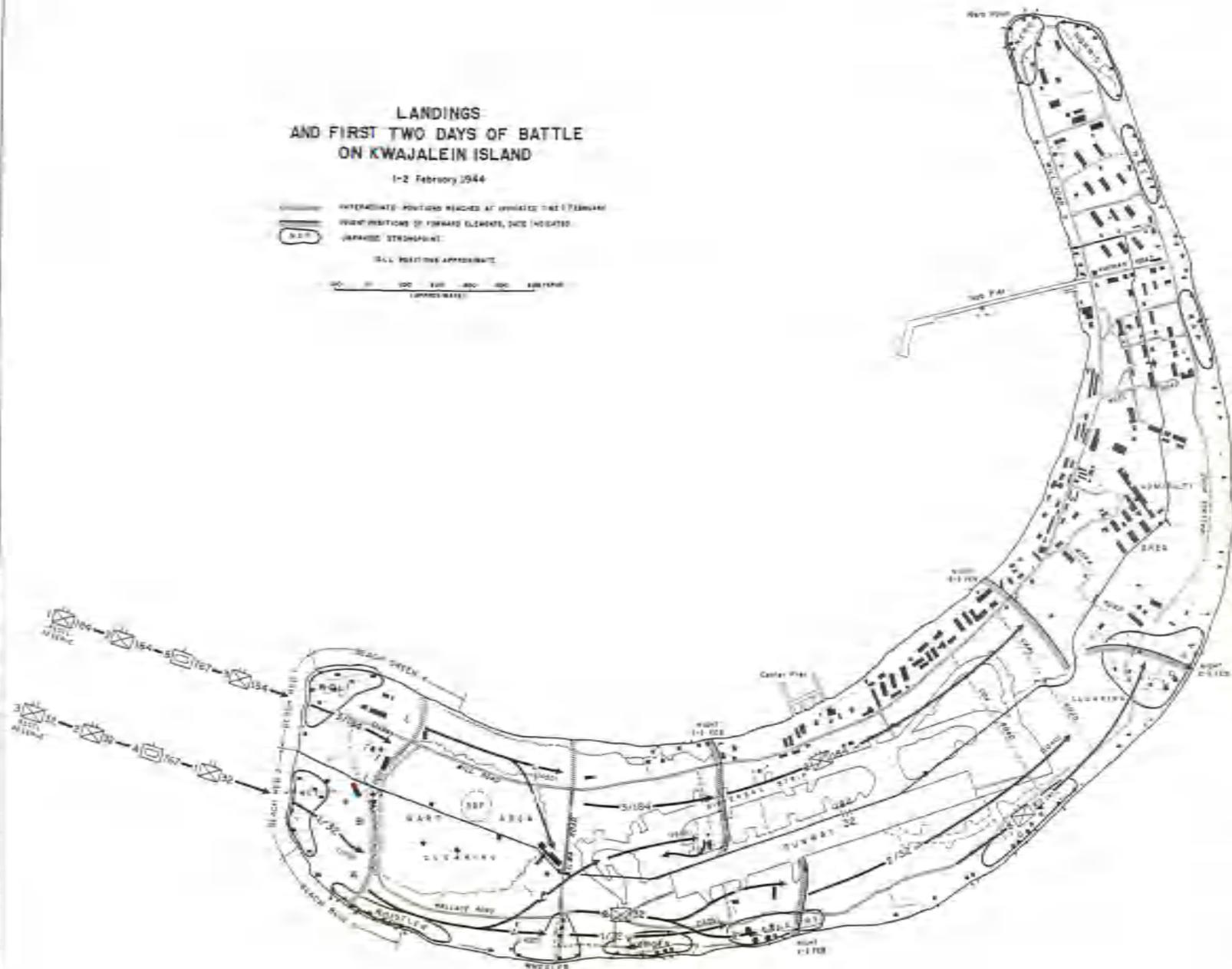
Plans for perimeter defense were established. The destroyer **Sigsbee** was to illuminate a zone crossing the island to the east of our lines and divisional artillery was to deliver harassing fire into the illuminated area. Some 4500 rounds were fired between 1600 and 1800. Under cover of darkness and rain, the Japanese began to emerge from bunkers, air-raid shelters, etc., and launched a series of counterattacks. Numerous individual enemy riflemen and machine-gun squads tried to infiltrate along the flanks or between the lines of our forces. Two attempts to suppress the illumination furnished by the **Sigsbee** failed—the destroyer, instead, silenced the two anti-aircraft guns that had been firing at her. All in all, it was a busy night. The infiltration attempts were not overly successful although individual enemy soldiers were killed on the landing beaches of that morning. One counterattack, starting about 0130, almost attained the proportions of a breakthrough. Under cover of a heavy rain squall, the Japanese launched their attack against the 3rd Battalion of the 184th Infantry. Using mortars, the enemy knocked out our machine guns on the left (lagoon) side of the line. Supporting troops withdrew and machine guns in the center of the line were swung left and caught the Japanese on their flank. A hasty withdrawal of the enemy followed and ended what might have been

LANDINGS AND FIRST TWO DAYS OF BATTLE ON KWAJALEIN ISLAND

1-2 February 1944

 INTERMEDIATE POSITIONS REACHED AT APPROX. TIME (FEBRUARY)
 POSITIONS OF FORWARD ELEMENTS, DATE INDICATED
 JAPANESE STRONGHOLD
 ALL POSITIONS APPROXIMATE

0 100 200 300 400 500 600 FEET
(UNLESS NOTED)



a major threat to the advance. As morning approached, the 3rd Battalion of the 184th was relieved by the 2nd Battalion. The 3rd had borne the brunt of the fighting from the time of its landing until it was relieved. Its casualties were 14 killed and 54 wounded.

The 2nd Battalion, 32nd Infantry, which had led the landing and advance on the Ocean line, continued in the line.

February 2

The plans for the second day's attack called for close occupation between the two Regimental Teams. The jump-off time was 0715. Plans called for the 32nd Regiment and Company A, 767th Tank Battalion, to advance rapidly on the ocean side of the island to the northern tip. The 184th Regiment and Company B of the 767th were to advance along the lagoon side of the island, assist the 32nd across the tank trap (oriented East-West across what is now the northern end of the catchment) and join forces on the northern end of the island. The jump-off was supported by a 15-minute firing by division artillery, commencing at 0700. The advance started and continued until 0800. At that time a 20-minute air strike was made in front of our lines by naval aircraft. Upon completion of the air strike, our forces again advanced, the 184th continuing along the lagoon and the 32nd along the ocean. The immediate objective was a road approximately 1000 yards beyond the jump-off line. A wooded area paralleled the line of advance and separated the two regiments. The 184th advanced without too much opposition to the area now covered by the fresh-water tanks. Here a continuous series of buildings was encountered. The heavy shelling had demolished most of them but sufficient cover remained for Japanese snipers and scattered machine-gun crews to offer some resistance to the advance. Combined tank and rifle fire cleared the area, and by 1040 part of the 184th had reached its first objective. Twenty-five casualties had been sustained by the 184th in its drive from the beach to this point. The 32nd, in its advance along the ocean side of the island, ran into several areas of stiff resistance. One, in the area inboard of the Com 40 buildings, was so well defended that the combined tank-rifleman force had to fight for two hours in order to advance 200 yards. The advance along the beach continued but, inland between the two regiments, stiff opposition was met despite the preinvasion bombardment. These pockets of resistance were cleared out and the two regiments met on the road marking their first objective.

The second objective was another road some 300 yards in advance of their present position. This area was considered to be the major defensive position on the island. The tank trap, numerous machine-gun emplacements, and long rifle trenches across the island were designed to obstruct movement from the western end of the island into the northeastern portion which contained most of the installations.

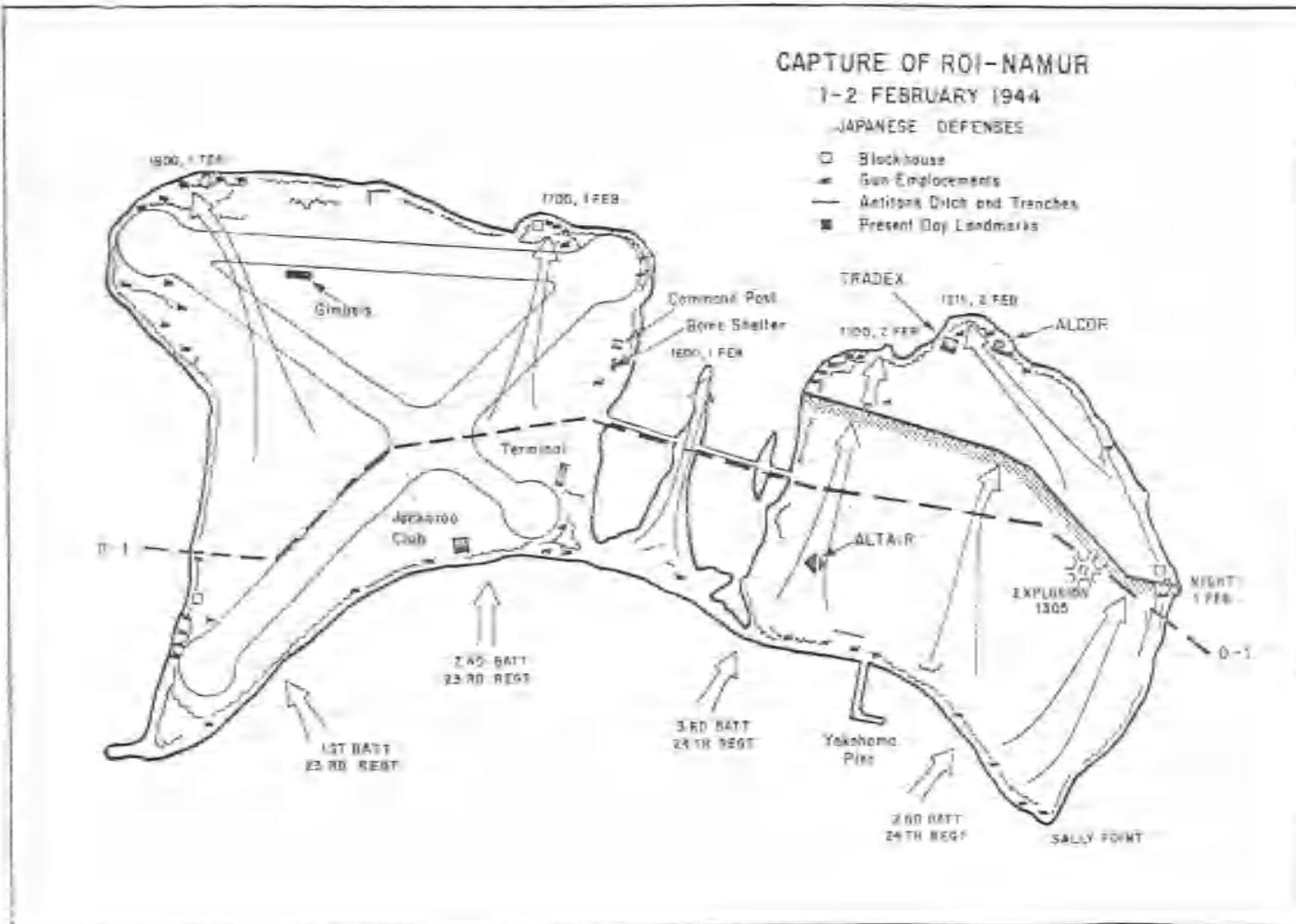
While the two regiments were regrouping, combined artillery and naval gunfire raked the area to be covered in the forthcoming advance. The jump-off time was set at 1245, but staff planning plus an air strike caused a delay until 1400. At this time the tank-infantry force approached across 225 yards of open ground without receiving an enemy shot and reached the shelter afforded by the tank ditch. The combined gun and tank

CAPTURE OF ROI-NAMUR

1-2 FEBRUARY 1944

JAPANESE DEFENSES

- Blockhouse
- ▲ Gun Emplacements
- Antitank Ditch and Trenches
- Present Day Landmarks



fire had pinned down the Japanese. Considerable time was lost by the tanks assigned to the 32nd in their attempt to get around or across the tank trap. Finally the tanks pulled to the right and drove along the ocean beach, thus bypassing the trap. Meanwhile, infantry plus engineer demolition details were reducing various strong points in the area, using hand grenades to neutralize, and demolition charges to demolish these points. The Japanese had refused to surrender, hence the destruction. Only one prisoner was taken. By the time it became necessary to organize night defense perimeters, the right end of the 32nd's line had reached its objective. However, the 184th had sent its medium tanks to the support of the 32nd and, rather than advance into stiffening opposition, had dug in. When the tanks did not return, they were so low on ammunition and fuel they had to be sent to the rear for resupply. The 184th was pulled back to a position approximately 100 yards in advance of their first objective of the morning and the 32nd was pulled back to the area of the tank trap. Both regiments anchored their flanks and converged inland to meet in the approximate location of the present Butler huts.

Naval aircraft had flown 70 sorties over Kwajalein, dropping 40 tons of bombs, and had expended 20,800 rounds of 50-caliber ammunition. Naval and divisional gunfire had been almost continuous throughout the day.

American casualties for February 2 were 11 killed and 241 wounded. Japanese casualties were estimated to be from 1000 to 1200 killed. Prisoner reports indicated the remaining defense positions in ruins, all communications broken, and only 200 to 300 Japanese troops able to continue to fight. Knowing the Japanese characteristics, General Corlett issued the following warning: "Be alert for counterattack at any time—day or night—it's bound to come. The Jap makes his suicide counterrattack at dawn on the day after his cause becomes hopeless." Naval units, LST's and LCT's of the Kwajalein Island Defense Group arrived offshore and entered the lagoon on February 2. Transports carrying the reserve forces, stores, ships, and the hospital ship **Relief** also entered the lagoon. The presence of the hospital ship facilitated the handling of our wounded—heretofore sent back from the lines to aid stations, then to collection points, and finally to the field hospital on CARLOS.

A pontoon dock was installed on the western end of the island, on the lagoon side, and heavy equipment, anti-aircraft guns, and supplies were sent ashore.

The night proved to be relatively quiet. However, mortar fire and grenades caused some disturbance until about 0320; after that the enemy quieted down.

February 3

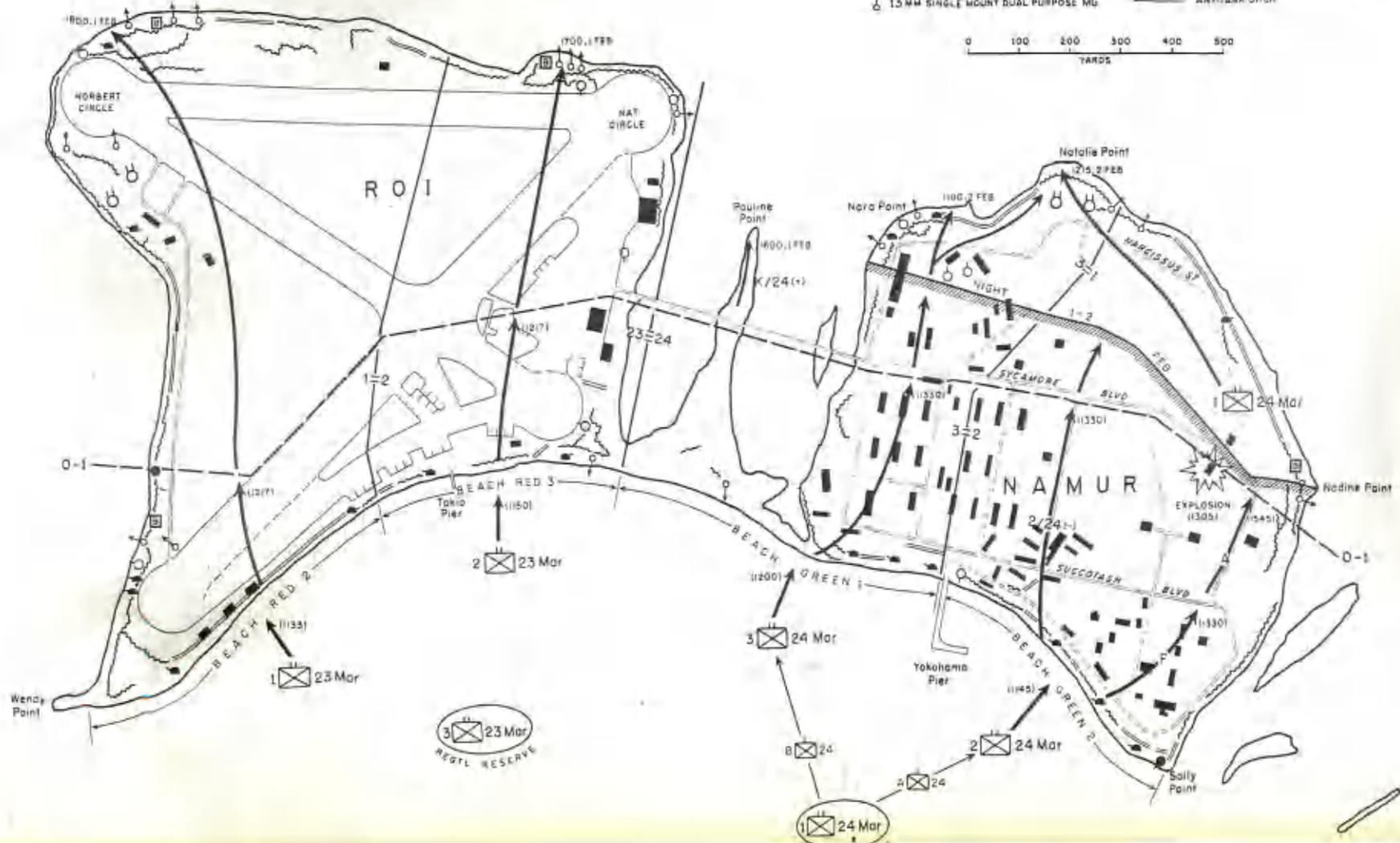
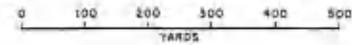
Since there remained but some 200 yards to go before reaching the northern tip of the island, a road 1500 yards in advance of the night's perimeter was selected as the day's first objective. The road traversed the island and continued out into the lagoon on what is now the Pier. Photo reconnaissence of the uncaptured portion of the island had been limited by heavily wooded areas. However, prisoner reports indicated a concentration of pill-boxes and reinforced concrete shelters. The battle plan for the day called for artillery preparation for 10 minutes, commencing at 0700, and the attack to

CAPTURE OF ROI AND NAMUR

1-2 February 1944

JAPANESE DEFENSES
(Based on after battle terrain study)

- | | |
|--------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| ☉ 127 MM TWIN MOUNT DUAL PURPOSE GUN | ➤ PILLBOX |
| ⚡ 37 MM RAPID FIRE GUN | ▣ BLOCKHOUSE |
| ⊙ 20 MM AA GUN | — FIRE AND COMMUNICATION TRENCH |
| ⚡ 13 MM SINGLE MOUNT DUAL PURPOSE MG | — ANT-TANK DITCH |



start at 0715. Division artillery plus regimental mortars conducted the preparatory fire while naval gunfire was directed at Ebeye. The jump-off was made on time. The 32nd, advancing on the ocean side of the island, met little resistance for the first 350 yards (vicinity of the Air Terminal). At this point a large concrete pill-box about 150 yards to the left of the line of advance caused a temporary halt. The pill-box was located about where the projection booth at the Richardson is now situated. Protected by trees, a part of the advancing 32nd passed beyond the pill-box, and a platoon plus two medium tanks took it under fire. Demolition charges and 75-mm shells from the tanks drove the enemy occupants out—one by one. They were shot as they ran for cover. Resistance on the ocean side of the island continued to be light and enabled the 32nd to reach an area far in advance of the 184th by 1140. The 32nd had advanced to the area of the present Enlisted Men's Swimming Pool.

Contrary to expectations, the 184th ran into serious opposition almost immediately after its jump-off. The first 225-yard advance was through the area previously penetrated on the afternoon before and not much more than scattered rifle and light machine-gun fire was encountered. Beyond that point the most heavily fortified positions on the island came into view. Huge earth-covered concrete pill-boxes, shelters, and concrete block-houses were intact and active. Because of a misunderstanding the usual tank support had not accompanied the infantry advance. The 184th dug in. Lacking heavy weapons other than one 37-mm antitank gun which proved to be of little use, an attempt to bypass the area was made. The Japanese, sensing the move, came out of their entrenched positions and engaged in a fire fight. In the ensuing melee company and platoon organization broke down. The fight became a series of actions between small uncoordinated units. To make matters worse, our troops, when firing at positions inboard of the lagoon, were hitting the exposed left flank of the 32nd which had advanced well beyond the scene of action. Tanks finally arrived but, because of communication difficulties, could not be used. Enemy fire was increasing in volume when finally artillery fire was requested. Our forces had to be pulled back beyond the fortified area. The troops fell back about 100 yards and waited for the shelling to soften up the area.

Some 2-1/2 hours had elapsed since the troops had begun their initial advance and no appreciable gain had been made since reaching the fortified area. Tanks again were called up after the shelling was lifted and again proved to be of little assistance. The foot soldier and his rifle—plus whatever demolition charges he could carry or drag—proved to be the only effective means of overcoming the well-entrenched enemy. A building-by-building, bunker-by-bunker fire fight developed. Each structure, pile of debris, etc., was investigated, blown up with satchel charges, and then fired upon. Smoke and flying debris were so thick that units not more than 10 yards apart were unaware of the others' presence.

A rather humorous incident occurred during the engagement. One building was investigated and found to be empty of enemy troops; to prevent its possible re-entry, it was blown up. During the mop-up later in the day it was discovered that the building had been used as a central storeroom for all of the beer, sake, and candy the Japanese

had on the island. All had been destroyed...

Since the battle plan currently in use by the 184th had not produced the desired results, new plans were formulated. The 1st Battalion was to anchor its left flank near what is now the Air Department maintenance Office while the 2nd Battalion turned left, presenting a front that extended from the Maintenance Office on the site of the Navy Amateur Radio Station. One company of the 1st Battalion was positioned at a right angle to the new formation and was to present cross-fire across the new line of advance towards the lagoon. The new plan was formulated just prior to noon, and by 1600 the advance lagoonward started. Supported by tanks, the advance to the lagoon was accomplished by 1800. Due to the delay experienced in securing the fortified positions, together with the approach of darkness, a night perimeter, some 200 yards short of the day's objective, was established. By virtue of the more rapid advance on the ocean side flank of leading elements of the 32nd had been exposed to fire from both the enemy and our own forces on the lagoon side. These elements were pulled back, after having reached their objective, and a night perimeter was established. The position extended from the vicinity of the CPO [Chief Petty Officers] Club, crossed the island on a diagonal, and joined the line of the 184th.

The day's fighting had been the most costly in casualties so far encountered. Fifty-four Americans had been killed and 253 wounded. About 1000 additional yards of the island had been captured. Prisoner reports concerning the number of Japanese troops remaining after the preceding day's fight proved very much in error. The 32nd(?) estimated 300 Japanese killed in their area while the 184th enemy casualties in their area to be between 800 and 1000. In one huge block-house alone, 200 dead had been found, many of them evidently suicides.

Night of February 3-4

Since darkness fell shortly after the night perimeter had been established, the 184th had not had time to ensure the security of the areas they had taken during the afternoon. It was known that Japanese troops were still hiding in the rear of the lines. If an attempt to drive them out by rifle fire was made, other American units in the vicinity might mistake the firing as the forerunner of a counterattack and start firing at anything that moved. Then too, two large fires were burning brightly, casting a red light over the area. Moonlight added to the brightness. It was decided to wait until morning before any mop-up operations.

The Japanese, meanwhile, took advantage of the illumination to make numerous attacks from 2000 to 0530—ranging from one-man suicide charges to 35-40 man sorties. They also maintained an almost continuous barrage of grenades and mortar fire. The 3rd was subjected to the same harassment in its area. Throughout the night divisional artillery fired 2100 round of ammunition on the area north of the perimeter while regimental mortar units fired an additional 1500 round during the early part of the evening of February 3.

Considerable confusion existed in division and regimental headquarters in regard to

the objectives reached that day. It had been assumed, based on over-optimistic reports of front-line units, that both regiments had advanced to the cross-island road which terminated on the Pier. As indicated, the late-afternoon drive of the day before had been pushed with little attention given to mopping up enemy troops still hiding in the debris. When at last a more accurate account of troop disposition was available to division and regimental commanders, plans for the final attack were made. The 184th was to capture and secure the area encompassed by what is now on the lagoon side of Lagoon Road, extending from the Public Works Building to 6th Street. The 32nd was to advance along the right flank of the 184th to what is now 6th Street, and then fan out, covering the entire width of the island and proceeding on to the north end. In order to be in position for the jump-off at 0700, considerable movement of platoons, companies, and even battalions was involved. As was expected, numerous fire fights resulted between our troops and the Japanese and at times between scattered units of our own forces.

February 4

The usual softening-up fire from division artillery lasted for 15 minutes and our forces started their final advance on time. The 32nd immediately came under fire from Japanese along their left flank in the vicinity of what is now the Barracks. Some three hours were consumed before the regiment could advance beyond that area. The same situation existed in the 184th's zone. In fact, "C" Company, 2nd Battalion, 32nd had been deployed to the left of the line of advance and became lost. The company found itself in the rear of units of the 184th and in an area that was being subjected to fire from both the hidden Japanese and the 184th. It dug in and waited for the mop-up to be completed. To add to the confusion, "B" Company of the 184th was supposed to advance northward from the night's position, clear out an area in its path, and advance to the lagoon. The advance was through the area wherein the 2nd Battalion, 184th plus "C" Company of the 32nd was fighting.

Order was finally restored. Units of the 184th accomplished their missions in clearing out enemy resistance and "C" Company was able to advance. It is to be noted that the enemy began to surrender in large numbers during the morning of the 4th. One large air-raid shelter was shelled by tanks, and 31 Koreans plus one Japanese scurried out with their hands up and most of their clothes removed. By 1435 the 184th had reached its objective, cleared out active enemy resistance, and turned its attention to a thorough mopping-up of areas to its rear and flank. All enemy action on the lagoon side of the island, from the landing beaches to the Pier, had been overcome.

The 2nd Battalion, 32nd Infantry, was elected to complete the seizure of the island. By 1345 the Battalion passed through the lines of the 1st and took up the fight. Despite obstacles such as innumerable trenches fouled with bodies of the enemy, many of them long dead, there were still active pill-boxes and block-houses. Companies "F" and "G" reached the area where the Navy Transmitter building is now located. "G" Company on the left of the line of advance reached the area of MOQ [Married Officers Quarters]

103 by 1515. The combined forces assaulted what is now the ruins of a gun emplacement and bunker and by 1920 the battle for Kwajalein had come to an end.

American losses in the assault and capture of the islands in the southern sector of the Kwajalein Atoll were 142 dead and 843 wounded plus 2 missing in action. Japanese losses, according to the best estimate available, were 4938 dead and 206 prisoners, 79 Japanese and 127 Korean.

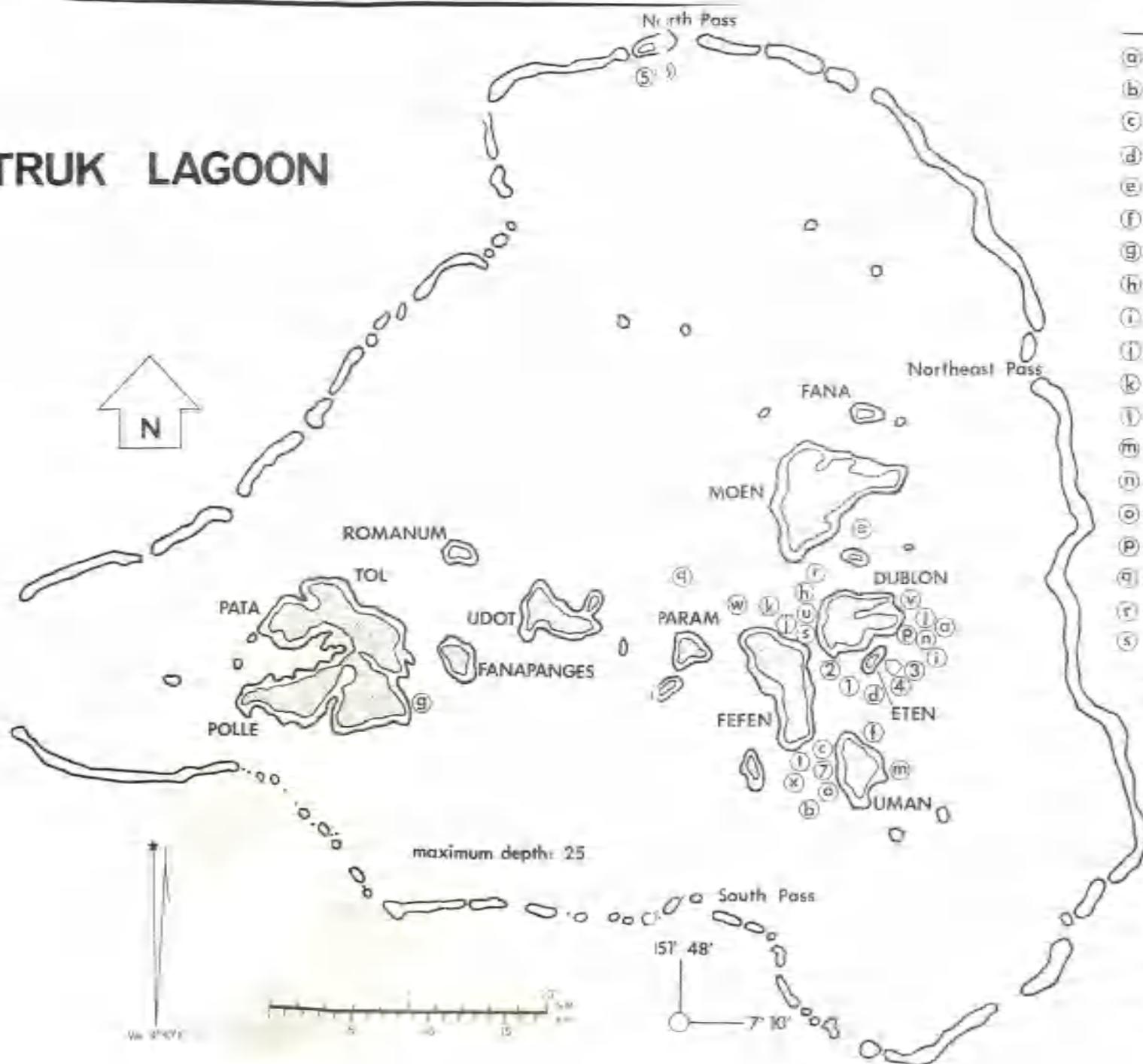
[Figure (next page): Aerial photo of Roi Island after the Battle of Kwajalein.]



TRUK LAGOON

WRECKS

- (a) AIKOKU
- (b) AMAGISAN
- (c) DAI NA HINO
- (d) FUJIKAWA
- (e) FUJISAN
- (f) GOSEI
- (g) HANAKAWA
- (h) HEIAN
- (i) HOKUYO
- (j) HOYO
- (k) KIYOSUMI
- (l) REIYO
- (m) RIO DE JANEIRO
- (n) SAN FRANCISCO
- (o) SANKISAN
- (p) SEIKO
- (q) SHINKOKU
- (r) SUBMARINE I-169
- (s) SUSUKI
- (t) TAIHO
- (u) TUG
- (v) TUG
- (w) YAMAMAGIRI
- (x) YUBAE
- (1) BETTY BOMBER
- (2) EMILY
- (3) JUDY
- (4) ZERO
- (5) TANKER
- (6) DESTROYER
- (7) LIGHTER



Document 1944D

The military history of Truk during the war years

Source: U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey, Naval Analysis Division, February 1947; report entitled "The Reduction of Truk."

Note: This Military Study N° 77 is obviously one of many, and is here presented as a significant example.

[Figure (previous page): Modern map showing the wrecks in the Truk Lagoon. (From Rosenberg & Graham's *Diver's Guide to the Truk Lagoon* (1978).)]

The Reduction of Truk

Chapter II.—History, strategic importance and development of Truk prior to the first allied attack

General Description and History.

Truk, known as the Japanese Pearl Harbor, came under Japanese control in 1914, shortly after World War I began. After the Japanese Navy seized all of the Central Pacific islands except Guam, Japan insisted, at the Versailles Conference of 1922, that these islands be her rightful possessions as was agreed in a secret treaty with France and England. However, Japan was compelled to accept the islands under a mandate rather than as an outright possession. Under terms of the mandate, Japan was required to report regularly to the League of Nations concerning these islands and to refrain from fortifying them. For a time Japan observed their restrictions and even upon withdrawing from the League apparently made no attempt to fortify Truk although at the same time she made every effort to develop a large Navy which would use Truk as its advanced base.

At the outbreak of hostilities, naval men estimated Truk to be the strongest naval base in the Pacific with the exception of Pearl Harbor. If this is true, natural defenses and not man-made fortifications made it so.

The Truk group is a cluster of 245 islands lying within a lagoon approximately 40 miles in diameter. This lagoon is formed by a coral reef roughly 140 miles in circumference. Encompassed by this reef is one of the best natural anchorages in the world.

Actually, man-made fortifications could have improved little on the work of nature. There is no need for concrete fortifications where already stone cliffs rise hundreds of feet into the air: there is no need for a sea wall when a coral reef, with only five navigable passes, will serve the same purpose, especially when high islands guard each of the passes. Where the reef does break the surface to form small islands its ramparts are 15 feet high along the outer edge, and pounding swells would drive invading assault boats to destruction against its knife-like coral. Inside the lagoon, Truk's perfect natural anchorage could accommodate the entire Japanese fleet, although even small-boat navigation, without accurate and complete charts, is hazardous because of coral beds. Thus, it may be seen that without any improvement, whether to the natural defenses or to the anchorage, Truk was an excellent and formidable naval base.

Naval Importance.

Although Truk was potentially one of the greatest naval bases in the Pacific, Allied evaluation largely overrated its strength and facilities. Vice Admiral Hara, the last commander in chief of the Fourth Fleet, stated that Japan's policy was to put its limited budget into a large mobile fleet and not into defensive installations. To build Truk into a first-class naval base would have involved great expense in the construction of piers, dry docks, power plants, repair shops of suitable size, and storage space for the many requirements of a large, modern fleet. Only to a limited degree was this accomplished and, surprisingly enough, it was not until long after the war started that Truk's peak of development was reached.

The Fourth Fleet was organized on 15 November 1939, and was charged with the mission of protecting the mandated islands area. To do this a fleet base was necessary and Truk, located in the center of the mandated area and containing its excellent natural anchorage, was the logical location for Fourth Fleet headquarters. Under command of the Fourth Fleet was the Fourth Base Force at Truk, controlling naval garrisons and installations in all the Caroline Islands, the Fifth Base Force at Saipan controlling all the Marianas Islands, and the Sixth Base Force at Kwajalein controlling the Marshalls. After the Gilbert Islands were occupied by the Japanese early in 1942, the Third Special Base Force, under the Fourth Fleet was set up at Tarawa and also garrisoned Wake, Nauru, and Ocean [Banaba] Islands.

After the Fourth Fleet was organized at Truk, the naval construction department commenced building with plans for a seaplane base and facilities to replenish a fleet at anchor. There were only 4,000 men in the construction department at the beginning of its operations, but at the outbreak of the war the force was increased to 10,000. This department handled all of the construction of fortified buildings, and engineering facilities for the Navy.

The facilities of the naval base were very limited at the beginning of the war. As far as can be determined, Truk was only an anchorage in which the fleet could obtain limited replenishment. The supply department was not in operation until December 1940 and did not reach its peak until the latter part of 1943. Since there were no piers

which would accommodate large ships, nor enough cranes to handle stores in quantity, goods were shuttled between ship and shore in manually loaded sampans and barges. Fueling presented the same problem. Although there were about 6 cylindrical fuel-storage tanks totalling roughly 49,000 tons capacity on Dublon [Toloas] Island, there was only a single pier equipped for loading the fuel barges which serviced the ships at anchor. Before the United States carrier strike on Truk in February 1944, there was a total of about 50 sampans, ten 15-ton tugs, three 800-ton tugs, one 600-ton tug, 3 water lighters, 3 fuel barges of 500-ton capacity or less and about 17 small yard craft. At this period Truk had reached its peak of ability to service a full-grown fleet.

The Japanese never had intended to use Truk as a major repair base for the fleet, since the cost of drydock facilities and heavy repair installations would have been too great for Japan's limited budget. This was especially true because the shallow reef surrounding each island, in the atoll created an expensive engineering problem in the construction of adequate piers and docks. In the early days of the war, repair capacity was two destroyers and about five subchaser-type vessels at any one time. Repair work was augmented by repair ships and tenders stationed in the harbor, but they never were able to handle major damage. Repairs beyond Truk's capabilities were sent to yards in the home islands.

At the height of its activity there were 70 repair shops in operation on Truk, with attendant facilities such as small marine railways up to 35 tons; one 2,500-ton floating drydock which was imported from Japan in 1944; a 4,000-kw generator ship which arrived in Truk in 1943. Only 1,000 personnel were employed in the repair yards. Though numerous discrepancies have been found in the compilation of data on the repair facilities, it can be surmised that a large fleet at war would find Truk lacking in the necessary facilities to keep that fleet operating at full strength.

Naval Defense.

Until the end of 1940 there were no active fortifications at Truk. In November 1940 a defense unit of 850 men, under command of the Fourth Fleet, was established to man the few guns then being installed. Among the first guns installed on Truk were five or six 1895 Sino-Japanese 5-inch to 6-inch guns, which were located for coast defense on the islands of Tol, Moen, and Uman. There were four twin-mount dual-purpose, anti-aircraft 12.7-cm. ship guns mounted on Dublon and Eten. Eleven 8-cm surface guns were placed around the reef islands near the channel entrances. These, with two 8-cm anti-aircraft and various 25-mm and 13-mm machine guns on Fefan and Eten comprised the defensive fortifications of Truk before the war, and although construction of these gun emplacements was started in 1940 it is doubtful if any were ready for use before the end of 1941.

When Rabaul was taken by the Japanese, the guns then at Truk were moved to Rabaul, but these were later replaced by guns intended for Rabaul.

In November 1941, six naval patrol craft arrived and were attached to the defense unit. During 1942, mine layers and mine sweepers came in, and in April of that year the

personnel of the defense force was increased to 1,400 men.

In preparation for an expected Allied invasion the army moved into Truk for the first time in January 1944. It immediately started the construction of pill-boxes and beach defenses, and set up zones of defense and a plan to repel any landing assaults; however, the navy manned and maintained the large coast-defense batteries and anti-aircraft guns. At this time a large increase in the number of coast defense guns was made when installations were started on 12-cm, 15 5-cm and four 20-mm batteries. These were located on the main islands of Truk, and during the spring of that year all of the reef island batteries were moved into more protected positions on the main islands. Between December 1943 and the end of the war, anti-aircraft emplacements were installed in quantity. There were 80 positions of 25-mm machine guns and twenty 12-cm guns. Other guns of smaller caliber were installed during the same period, but in lesser numbers.

During this period the navy started to prepare home-made bomb launchers and installed rocket launchers imported from Japan.

Torpedo boats were another element in the defense of Truk. Stations were placed on Moen, Uman, Udot (not completed), and Tol Islands. The boats were slow landing craft with one torpedo attached to each side. In conjunction with these were eight stations for "one-man torpedoes" which were intended for use in surprise night attack on enemy ships which might have anchored in the lagoon. Detector coils and mines guarded the reef passes.

Truk, as may be seen from the foregoing, actually was not strongly fortified until 1944. The situation at Truk was well described by Vice Admiral Hara when he said that he would listen to the American radio proclaim Truk the "impregnable bastion of the Pacific" and then he would become apprehensive that the United States might learn the real truth.

Naval Operations.

The operations of the Japanese Fleet in and around Truk were quite extensive considering the lack of favorable facilities in the harbor. The combined fleet operated out of Truk from July 1942 until February 1944. This fleet was composed of ships of the First, Second, and Third Fleets and the Sixth Submarine Fleet, and contained approximately 3 or 4 battleships, 4 carriers, 12 cruisers, and destroyers of the Second Escort Force.

The combined fleet, under command of Admiral Yamamoto whose flagship was the **Musashi**, operated between Truk and Rabaul, returning to Japan for drydocking, overhaul, and personnel replacement. In Truk the fleet replenished and rested at anchor. After Admiral Yamamoto was killed, Admiral Koga took command of the combined fleet, retaining the **Musashi** as flagship.

During the American invasion of the Gilbert Islands a part of the combined fleet steamed to Kwajalein, but fearing American carrier air power returned almost immediately to Truk. United States submarine activity between Truk and the Empire had been

increasing and was seriously hindering the flow of food and supplies to Truk. By the end of 1943, when Truk's physical development was at its acme, the restocking of supplies from the Empire had become a serious problem.

On 4 February 1944, a single American PB4Y (Marine) flew high over Truk on a photographic mission; this event was recognized by the Japanese as a warning not to be ignored. It motivated Admiral Koga's decision to move his fleet away from the threat of American air power and incidentally to a better source of supply. In the meantime, the Americans had moved into the Marshall Islands with a great carrier striking force. Truk was stronger than it had ever been, but still this was not enough to protect the Japanese fleet.

On 10 February the combined fleet steamed out of Truk for Palau, and from there it split up; part of it went to the Philippines, part to Singapore, and the **Musashi** proceeded to Yokosuka, Japan. A considerable number of merchant ships were forced to remain at Truk because of a shortage of fuel and water, and because of high winds which delayed their unloading. Naval activity from Truk almost entirely ceased as of that date, with the exception of operations by the Sixth Submarine Fleet.

In order to complete the picture of naval operations up to the time of the first air attack on Truk it is necessary, at this point, to describe briefly Japanese submarine activities in the Truk area.

Before the war Truk was not a submarine base; in fact, the only submarine base in the mandated islands area was located at Kwajalein, although just prior to 16 June 1944 the Seventh Submarine Flotilla, which had headquarters at Rabaul, operated a submarine tender, the **Jingei**, in Truk. This tender serviced but a few old short-range craft used only for observation. Truk's submarine activity did not begin until the Sixth Submarine Fleet, organized in Japan on 15 May 1942, arrived at Truk on 16 June 1942. Truk was equipped merely to service submarines but not to repair them; aside from this only a torpedo replenishing station and two torpedo adjusting shops were provided. Crews could relax at a rest camp on Dublon Island between war patrols.

The Sixth Fleet included submarines of 2,000 and 3,000 tons and possibly a larger type which carried observation seaplanes. Operations were conducted from Australia to Hawaiian waters and possibly between Hawaii and the west coast of the United States.

The submarine servicing base on Dublon Island employed 430 persons, and handled only 22 torpedoes a week. There were two adjusting shops for torpedoes, and submarines could replenish to capacity from these shops without unloading any of their remaining torpedoes to be adjusted on shore. Since no submarine pens were provided on Truk, submarines were expected to submerge and lie on the bottom for protection during air attacks. After the carrier attack in February 1944, although the torpedo shops were not hit, excavation was started with the view to placing them underground, but this project was not completed until July 1945. In April 1944 carrier attack, 40 percent of the buildings and 25 percent of the torpedoes were destroyed.

Submarine operations were greatly reduced at Truk by the fuel shortage caused by

United States submarine activity and by the destruction of the supplies during carrier strikes and subsequent heavy bomber raids. Long range patrols were stopped, and in the spring of 1944 the Sixth Submarine Fleet moved to Saipan. The Seventh Submarine Flotilla moved from Rabaul to Truk when the old Sixth Fleet was liquidated at the fall of Saipan and a new Sixth Fleet was organized in Japan. There were only about six ships in the Seventh Submarine Flotilla and they carried out observations on Ulithi until the flotilla was dissolved in September 1944. The dates of these operations were confused in the minds of those interrogated, but one Japanese claimed that submarines of the Seventh Flotilla carried out attacks on United States ships during the landing at Saipan. This would indicate that this squadron was moved from Rabaul to Truk very shortly after the Sixth Fleet moved out.

Air Bases and Installations.

Since Truk was a naval base, its air installations and facilities were constructed and operated by the Japanese Navy. The history of their development, and of the various organizations of the naval air force which operated from them, is limited by the loss of records and by the non-availability of informed personnel. The entire island group had a total of three airstrips, one seaplane base, and one combined airstrip and seaplane base. The airstrips were Eten Field, on Eten Island; Moen No. 1 on the northwest tip of Moen Island; and Param Field on Param Island. Moen No. 2, the combined seaplane base and fighter strip, was located on the southern end of Moen Island, and the main seaplane base on Dublon Island. Work had been started on clearing trees for a lighter strip on Mesagon, one of the outer reef islands, and some work accomplished in converting the apron at Dublon seaplane base into an airstrip. On Dublon, adjacent to the seaplane base, was an aviation repair and supply installation known as the One Hundred and Fourth Naval Air Arsenal.

...

The Dublon seaplane base was the only air facility on Truk in use before the war. Construction on this base was continued until the spring of 1944. Moen No. 1, a 1,200-meter strip, was started in November 1941 and essentially completed by December 1942. The seaplane base at Moen No. 2 was started in November 1941 and finished in April 1943, and the 1,000-meter airstrip was built in the spring of 1944. The date of the initial work on Eten Field, the principal fighter base, is uncertain, but it was substantially completed in December 1943. Param Field, primarily a bomber base, was started in June 1943 and was completed as a 1,200-meter strip in January 1944. Shortly thereafter it was extended to 1,430 meters. Construction of the major facilities on the One Hundred and Fourth Naval Air Arsenal was begun in July 1942, and this unit was operating in November of that year. Additions were made in the fall of 1943 and again in the summer and fall of 1944. Its functions were roughly equivalent to those of a combined assembly and repair department and an aviation supply activity, and at one time it was capable of overhauling 15 aircraft engines per month. This organization was originally a branch of the Southeast Area Naval Air Arsenal, the headquarters of which

were in Rabaul until March 1944 when it was transferred to Saipan. Truk became the headquarters in August 1944, after the loss of the Marianas, and at that time it came under the control of the commander in chief, Fourth Fleet. The personnel strength of the One Hundred and Fourth Naval Air Arsenal rose from 100 men at the start of the war to a peak of 1,100 in 1943. However, at no time was there more than a handful of properly trained aircraft technicians in this complement...

Air defense.

The air defense of Truk was not considered adequate by the Japanese stationed there. At the time of our first attack, 16 February 1944 (west longitude date), Rear Admiral Sumikawa was in Tokyo attempting to get assistance to strengthen his defenses. Through a blunder or oversight by higher headquarters, the Twenty-sixth Air Flotilla had not been made subject to orders from the Truk command. This particular shortcoming cost the Japanese dearly on the morning of February 16. The commander of the Twenty-sixth Air Flotilla, who was the only officer at Truk with the authority to order these planes into the air, was not at the field with his planes and because of communication difficulties could not get word to them to take off. Even if he had been able to get his order through, very few of the planes could have taken off since his airplanes were on Eten Field and most of his pilots were on Dublon Island. Actually, there were few fighter aircraft available for defense.

The entire atoll could boast about only 40 anti-aircraft guns, and these were not equipped with fire control radar, because the equipment had been aboard a ship which, while en route to Truk, was sunk by one of our submarines. Radar coverage was generally good, although the Japanese said that unsatisfactory locations of the antennae caused all stations except one to be entirely unreliable in detecting raids from the Marianas, whereas several stations could track planes approaching from the Marshalls. Effective radar ranges of as much as 150 miles were reported to be customary, but this figure is believed to be exaggerated.

In this connection an interesting statement was made concerning the detection of B-24s, by Rear Admiral Sumikawa who said that B-24s evidently flew at considerable altitude, descending to the surface at a distance which they apparently considered to be far enough outside enemy radar range to allow them to complete their approach undetected. Usually they were detected prior to their descent and consequently the Japanese had considerable warning of their approach.

Voice communication with fighters was maintained by one of the stations at Moen, but information supplied to the flight leader consisted only of range and bearing of enemy aircraft. The flight leader made his own decisions as to action to be taken, and fighter direction as the American Air Forces knew it apparently was not employed by the Japanese.

There is some doubt as to the condition of readiness normally maintained at Truk. One officer stated that a flight of 4 land-based fighters was airborne at dawn daily, with an additional 20 fighters alerted for instant take-off. Pilots who did not take off

promptly were likely to be beaten when they returned. The seaplane unit maintained no special condition of readiness until after the February 1944 attack. From then on three fighters were kept on immediate alert.

When fighters were armed with machine guns only, they would attempt to intercept approaching raids at some distance from the base. Many of the fighters were armed with mechanical time-fuzed bombs for air-to-air bombing. These planes found it necessary to wait until the bombers were making their final approach on a steady course before they could make an attack with any chance of success. Air-to-air bombing was considered to be somewhat successful against B-24s but the B-29s flew so high that the Truk fighter planes, which for the most part were old patched-up craft which had been damaged in previous raids, could not carry bombs to the altitude flown by the Superfortresses. The Japanese attempted unsuccessfully to install 30-mm guns in place of 20-mm guns in their fighters for use against the B-29s. Actually there were few attacks made on B-29s because the Japanese were hoarding what few aircraft remained to them.

...
Japanese estimates of UNited States planes shot down could not be obtained. If there were records they had been destroyed, and Rear Admiral Sumikawa considered the claims of his pilots, as well as of ours, to have been absurd and not worth considering.

Army Forces on Truk.

The Army's mission on Truk was purely defensive, and its work would begin only at such time as a landing actually was attempted by enemy troops. It had no other responsibility. No offensive operations were launched from Truk, nor were any planned. Truk was not even used for a troop staging area, nor as a training center. Since no Allied invasion was ever made it would appear that the value of army forces at Truk was not only negligible but actually negative, since they consumed much needed supplies and in no way were able to justify their existence on Truk.

...
In August 1944 the Commander of the Fifty-second Division, Lieutenant General Mugikura, assumed the title of Commander, Thirty-first Army. This army, whose headquarters was on Saipan, had been wiped out in the Marianas campaign, with its commanding general killed on Guam. Actually the new title made no difference to the commander of the Truk force since it placed no new forces under his command, nor did it alter his duties.

At the time the army arrived in Truk, no fortifications had been built other than those which remained under navy control. Further, there were no barracks available for army use. Troops were quartered in civilian buildings (schools and houses), from few navy buildings, and in a tent camp. Construction of field fortifications was begun immediately. After the carrier strike of 16-17 February 1944 troops were moved into small, crudely constructed, partially underground houses. These were of inferior quality since no building materials were available except from scarce local resources. Because

the navy was charged with supplying the army with materials, including all types of supplies, ammunition and clothing, the army had not brought building materials with them. Since Japanese supply lines were severed completely about this time they were never able to receive supplies from Jaapan. Construction of air-raid shelters was also begun at this time; these consisted of one or more large, bombardment-proof tunnels on each island, each capable of sheltering a large number of men.

In August 1944, as a result of lessons learned in the Marianas campaign, the army decided to make everything bombardment proof. Troops worked day and night placing all heavy weapons, including heavy machine guns, in caves, and digging inter-connecting tunnels between gun positions with as many as five alternate emplacements constructed for each gun. Emphasis was also placed on the construction of tank traps and barriers and the planning of beach mines. From this time until the end of the war the troops lived in or near the caves and tunnels which were also their battle stations.

Since no amphibious assault ever materialized, the army's only operations consisted of preparing the defense of the islands, and growing food which was woefully scarce. The only notable exception to this was that army personnel manned some of the heavy machine guns which were employed against low-flying aircraft.

...

The individual reefs which surround each island were planted with about 4,000 anti-boat mines, some put there by the army and some by the navy, mostly to protect the best landing beaches. As landing craft approached these reefs—which averaged a distance of 200 to 300 meters off shore—mortars, machine guns, anti-boat guns, and small arms were to open up with a heavy cross-fire from well-established positions. Troops were to be dug in along the beaches of the main islands and could fall back to pre-constructed secondary positions in case of necessity. Machine guns, light mobile artillery, and 37-mm hand-drawn anti-tank guns had about five alternate and supplementary positions prepared, and regular shifting of these guns was planned. Ammunition shortage required sparing use of these guns. Most gun positions were inter-connected by tunnels.

...

There was no plan for moving troops from island to island, and lack of water craft for transportation would have prevented this in any case. There were no special precautions against air-borne landings since it was considered that the nature of the terrain offered sufficient protection against this form of attack.

A summary of army strength at Truk follows:

End of February 1941	7,547
End of March 1944	12,350
End of April 1945	14,293

This last figure is the total final number of army personnel on Truk, as there were no further receipts or transfers. Total army casualties from air attacks were 234 killed and 198 wounded.

Chapter III.—Allied campaign against Truk

Photographic Mission.

On 4 February 1944, an American PB4Y (Marine) flew over Truk at approximately 20,000 feet. According to one source this airplane was first observed visually, and fired upon, by a battleship in the harbor. No Japanese fighter planes were air-borne when this photo plane was first sighted, but several took off in pursuit. The Japanese failed to intercept, although one float plane was reported to have come almost within firing range, but the PB4Y escaped by diving away.

The Japanese correctly interpreted the significance of the reconnaissance plane as a forerunner of attack as evidenced by the withdrawal, 5 days later, of the Japanese Fleet to Palau, and the departure of Admirals Koga and Sumikawa to Japan. Koga left in this flagship, **Musashi**, via Palau. For some undetermined reason the Japanese concluded that they should expect an attack about 24 February, and the one that greeted them in the early morning of 16 February caught them totally unprepared.

Carrier Attack, 16-17 February 1944.

Two days before the first carrier attack one of four Bettys¹ failed to return to its base from a routine search flight. The Japanese feared that enemy aircraft were responsible, and to add to their apprehension, the Japanese radio intercept group picked up voice transmissions which were identified as concerning United States aircraft carrier operations, because they contained "color base" calls. Character of the transmission indicated that the carriers might be close by. On the strength of these two incidents the island group went on the alert,

Early on the morning of 15 February a special search flight of 6 aircraft covered an area 30° to each side of north for a distance of 300 miles. The search resulted in a negative report, and this, coupled with the less alarming results of radio direction-finding bearings on the previous calls, made the Japanese decide that the transmissions originated somewhere between Kwajalein and Eniwetok, whereupon all hands relaxed vigilance. Due to conflicting reports, exact chronology of these foregoing events are not known, but occurrences have been satisfactorily verified. The 16 February dawn-fighter sweep launched from five American carriers caught the Japanese unprepared. As far as can be determined no defensive fighters were air-borne when the Japanese first became aware of the impending attack.

Although the attacking carrier planes were picked up by radar almost 30 minutes prior to their arrival overhead, there appears to have been some delay in spreading the alarm to all areas. By querying personnel stationed at the fields it was found that although Param had 30 minutes notice Eten had only 10 minutes warning and at Moen

1 Ed. note: Betty was the code name given by Americans to the Zero-1, built by Mitsubishi, which was a torpedo-bomber, not to be confused with the Hamp, the Zero-2, which was a Navy fighter. The Zeke, or Zero-3, was also a Navy fighter.

No. 1 the first fighter wave arrived simultaneously with the sounding of the alarm. Further causes for the lack of readiness lie in the facts that radar was not properly manned, pilots were on Dublon Island while their aircraft were on Moen and Eten Islands, and the telephone system was not functioning properly.

According to the tactical plan of attack, the first American objective was to attain air supremacy over the target, to be accomplished by total destruction of the Japanese air component at Truk. Five American carriers launched a total of 70 fighters at 0650, 1 hour and 20 minutes before sunrise on 16 February. Carriers and numbers of planes participating were: **Bunker Hill** (12), **Yorktown** (12), **Enterprise** (12), **Intrepid** (12), and **Essex** (11). In addition, the **Bunker Hill** furnished one aircraft with its fighters as air target observer.

Planes of the 3 task groups arrived in the target area approximately at sunrise. United States medium- and low-altitude planes were attacked immediately by enemy fighters, and during the attack more enemy planes were observed to be taking off. In all, it is estimated that the enemy had as many as 80 planes air-borne during the attack. Japanese reports concerning the number of Japanese planes air-borne during the operation vary between 25 and 80.

During the attack our fighters divided their efforts between strafing aircraft on the ground at enemy fields and seaplane bases, and fighting the enemy's air-borne planes. Aircraft on the ground were often parked nose to tail outside revetments making excellent targets. In the air, the enemy's efforts lacked coordination and many of their pilots appeared to be inexperienced.

Immediately following the fighter strike of the planes on the ground, attacks were made on dispersal areas at Moen, Eten, and Param air bases by 18 torpedo bombers, 6 from each task group, loaded with fragmentation clusters and incendiaries. This attack was designed to render field and installations unserviceable and thus prevent attacks on our task force during the night.

As a result of these events and conditions the fighter sweep was entirely successful. In the air, 56 enemy planes (51 of them fighters) were claimed to be destroyed, and by American estimate, strafing attacks destroyed an additional 72 enemy planes on the ground. This figure is the more impressive when it is compared with our own losses, in this sweep, of only 4 fighters from all causes.

A total of 125 operational wing aircraft and 110 air arsenal aircraft were burned or seriously damaged on the ground. Therefore, of the 305 aircraft on Truk at the time of the raid, less than 100 [?] remained unscathed. The Japanese were able, however, to rebuild 30 Zekes from parts of the damaged aircraft and bring to approximately 30 the ultimate post-raid total of flyable aircraft. The effectiveness of the air arsenal was reduced by an estimated 80 percent, and the Param strip was out of commission for 20 days. The American forces had accomplished their initial mission of knocking out enemy air opposition.

Shipping was the primary target immediately after the early-morning fighter sweep was completed. Carrier flights were staggered to keep a continuous flow of ships to the

target. Approximately 30 separate flights, of 18 to 30 aircraft each, including torpedo planes, dive bombers, and escort fighters, were thrown at enemy shipping during the engagement. Bomb loadings varied throughout the day. The usual loads were 500-pound bombs, of which 498 were dropped, or 1,000-pound bombs, of which 369 were released. A few 250-, 1,600-, and 2,000-pound bombs were dropped. Only 66 torpedoes were expended.

The strike against shipping completely wiped out all Japanese naval ships in anchorage at the time of the attack, and in addition sank 31 merchant ships, for a total of approximately 200,000 tons. Naval ships destroyed included three light cruisers, **Naka**, **Agano**, and **Katori**; three destroyers, **Yobure** (?), **Oikai** (?), and **Nagatsuki**; the sea-plane tender, **Akitsuishima**; and the submarine tender, **Heian Maru**.

On 17 February, lack of suitable targets made further attacks on shipping unprofitable. Although air-borne opposition had ceased, the American force withdrew extensive attacks on the shore installations. Damage to installations, although relatively light, included the following: destruction of one or two hangars on Moen, destruction of three fuel-storage tanks on Dublon and others on Eten, and the destruction of ammunition dumps on Dublon.

During the night of 16-17 February, six or seven Kates¹ attacked the carrier force. Only one of these penetrated the radar screen and launched a torpedo which struck the starboard quarter of the carrier **Intrepid**. Conflicting evidence makes it difficult to ascertain whether or not radar was used by these attacking planes. Rear Admiral Sumikawa, who is accepted as the final authority for the purposes of this report, insists that these planes took off from Param field, although other sources maintain that no aircraft took off from Truk during that night and that the attacking aircraft must have been from another island.

American losses for the raid totalled four aircraft. The consensus of Japanese flying personnel as to the reasons for the disproportionate Japanese losses is: (1) inferiority in numbers, (2) surprise, (3) the tactical disadvantage of taking off in the face of attacking aircraft.

Two hundred aircraft present at Eten Field were awaiting either ferry pilots to fly them to their final destination or transfer to the air arsenal to be readied for service. According to Rear Admiral Sumikawa, only 41 serviceable airplanes were available to the Truk command to repel the attack. At Truk were 121 aircraft used for training purposes and belonging to the Rabaul command but authorized to be used to defend the atoll should it be attacked. The 200 aircraft at Eten were parked nose to tail outside the revetments, which made it possible for flames to spread from one aircraft to the other, thus accounting for the great loss of aircraft on the ground. Cause of poor dispersal is traceable to three factors: insufficient space on the airfield, lack of ferry pilots from Rabaul, and the fact that the two auxiliary aircraft carrier captains who brought the aircraft feeling the delay at Truk to be dangerous, discharged their cargoes haphazardly

1 Ed. note: Japanese Navy torpedo-bombers, type Nakajima 97-2.

and hurriedly departed.

The United States estimate of total damage to enemy aircraft during this raid was apparently not much in error. However, the destruction of air-borne planes was much less than claimed and the on-the-ground losses were considerably higher. United States estimate: 129 shot down, 152 destroyed and damaged on the ground.

This well-executed, 2-day attack by the American carrier task force left Truk practically defenseless. Supplies had not been put underground and were extremely susceptible to air attack, and radio and radar installations also were damaged materially. The Japanese were surprised and relieved when the attack ceased on the second day. Following the strike the Japanese effected such repairs to their fields and installations as were easily made, and began a belated but intensive effort to place everything possible underground.

Carrier Attack, 29-30 April 1944.

Early on the morning of 29 April 1944 (west longitude time) an American fast carrier task force battered Truk for the second time. The primary objective in this sweep was ground installations and buildings. The American planes were picked up by radar when still 30 minutes out and this interval proved sufficient for the Japanese to launch a considerable number of fighters.

Five Japanese planes, out on their normal routine search and patrol mission, failed to contact the American fleet in time to warn the home base, although shortly after the radar warning was received one of them attempted to make radio contact. Communication with this plane was lost before the report was received intelligibly and none of the five patrol planes returned to the base.

The first wave of attacking American aircraft arrived at 0450 and the 30-minute warning enabled the Japanese to throw 57 intercepting aircraft at this first assault wave. Moen No. 1 contributed 90 Zekes, Eten 29 Zekes, and Param 8 Kates, in addition to 5 Kates on patrol. Altogether, 2,200 sorties were flown by American aircraft during the 2-day operation. Of these, 467 were by fighter-bomber aircraft. Bombs dropped totaled 748 tons..

From photo interpretations Americans estimated 167 enemy aircraft present of which 64 were destroyed in the air and 60 on the ground.

In the entire island group, 423 buildings and 6 hangars were destroyed and 44 buildings were damaged. These figures were obtained from interpretations of photographs made at the time of the raid.

The percentage of damage to installations on principal islands after the raid was estimated to be as follows: Dublon, 40 percent; Eten, 80 percent; Moen, 75 percent; Fefan, 20 percent; Param, 45 percent; and Ulalu, 80 percent. These figures were also made from photographic interpretations and do not include damage caused by prior attacks.

Shipping losses included the **Hino Maru**, a 1,500-ton patrol craft; the **Sapporo Maru**, a 600-ton cargo ship; the **Minsei Maru**, a 300-ton cargo ship; and approximately 20 other small craft.

American carrier losses amounted to 22 aircraft. Two were lost on the initial fighter sweep while 20 were lost to anti-aircraft fire. Thirty-three aircraft were damaged.

This carrier attack virtually nullified Truk's value as a supply and air base. As a naval base it had been untenable since the first carrier strike and its value to the Japanese war effort after 30 April was negligible. This does not mean that the ensuing B-24 and B-29 raids were valueless, for without their harassing effect Truk undoubtedly would have been able to replace its aircraft losses to some extent. In fact, despite the B-24 raids its air strength was built up materially in early May...

British Carrier Attack, 16 June 1944.

No Allied reports are available concerning this attack and information is derived solely from Japanese sources; opinions are Japanese as well.¹

One or possibly two British carriers formed the attacking force. The attack was divided into two waves—one coming in the late morning and the other in the early afternoon. In the first wave, 18 to 24 Spitfires circled the atoll at a very high altitude and then returned to the carrier, but 15 TBFs and SBDs, escorted by 6 to 9 Spitfires arrived as the first flight departed. The second wave composed 15 TBFs and SBDs escorted by 6 to 9 Spitfires.

The attacking waves broke formation outside the reef and circled the main islands at 9,000 feet. They gradually descended to 3,000 feet and began their attacks at this altitude. Unlike American aircraft they did not approach the target rapidly, but stayed at high altitudes for a considerable length of time surveying the area. Then they bombed and strafed insignificant targets. The SBDs and TBFs bombed from a 30° dive, releasing their bombs at 1,500 feet. The Spitfires, acting as top cover while the bombing was in progress, dropped down when the TBFs and SBDs were finished, and strafed at very low altitudes.

The attack, principally against Dublon, Eten, and Moen, caused practically no damage. The bombing, however, did partially destroy records and the Japanese, fearing that the attacks were prelude to an amphibious assault, burned their remaining files. This fear was enhanced when on 17 June, a single cruiser bombarded the islands, although no invasion attempt followed.

No Japanese fighters met the attack as it was a complete surprise. It is doubtful if the attack would have been opposed had an alert been given in sufficient time since only six or seven aircraft were operational on Truk at the time. The British lost from one to four Spitfires.

1 Ed. note: Since this study was produced in 1947, there should have been enough time to ask the Royal Navy for information. Bare facts are as follows: the British Pacific Fleet carried out this lightning carrier-based raid on Truk with the following 11 ships: Implacable (flagship), Uganda (which later became a Canadian Navy ship), Swiftsure, Newfoundland, Achilles, Ruler, Troubridge, Tenacious, Ternagant, Terpsichore, and Teaser.

B-24 Attacks Against Truk.

Attacks on Truk by land-based American B-24 aircraft were made for the first time on March 1944 and continued consistently until October 1944 when B-29s began their experimental raids. These planes were both Central Pacific and South Pacific based. Because of the distances from Kwajalein and Empress Augusta Bay to Truk (900 to 950 miles) the bombers had to carry extra gasoline at the expense of their pay bomb loads. During that period more than 4,000 tons of bombs were dropped on Truk installations. Size of the attacking forces varied between 15 and 30 aircraft, and bomb loads consisted primarily of 500- and 1,000-pound high explosive bombs and incendiary clusters.

Although early warning radar usually picked up the attacking formations 75 to 100 miles out and tracked them all the way in, on occasion the B-24s evaded detection and encountered little or no interception. As an anti-detection measure the attacking forces sometimes descended to minimum altitude at a distance of 150 miles out. This deception was not always successful since under favorable conditions Japanese radar could pick up the bombers before they began their descent.

At the time of the first B-24 raids 161 aircraft were based at Truk, more than 100 of which were fighters. During April, losses from combat and constant bombing reduced this force to 104 total aircraft including 65 first-line fighters. By May, this number was cut to 11 aircraft of which only 3 were operational. The carrier raid of 29-30 April aided materially in bringing this figure to its low level.

By 15 June, immediately prior to the Marianas campaign, Truk's strength was increased to 25 fighters and 34 of other types, but when the Marianas campaign began, all aircraft, with the exception of less than one-half dozen observation planes, were detailed for participation in that campaign. None of them returned.

Following the Marianas campaign, 35 aircraft were mustered at Truk, 8 were fighters acquired from Palau and the remaining were patched-up craft which had been damaged on previous raids. Of the latter, only six or seven were operational at any one time.

By the end of May the B-24 attacks, with the addition of the two carrier attacks, had neutralized Truk. However, the proximity of Truk to Guam made advisable, if not necessary, heavy attacks during June, to eliminate what minor value Truk might retain and materially to assist in preventing Truk from rendering worthwhile aid to the Japanese forces in the Marianas. For harrasing purposes, Central Pacific bombers dropped 569 tons of bombs on Truk during June. These were augmented by an additional 900 tons of bombs from the Admiralty-based Thirteenth Air Force bombers. Raids were made almost every day, mostly during daylight, until 19 June.

Attacks after June obviated the possibility of rehabilitating airfields and facilities sufficiently to use them as bases for reconnaissance flights.

B-29 Experimental Raids on Truk.

On October 1944, Truk was selected as the target for a series of experimental bombing attacks by B-29s newly based in the Marianas. These attacks later became routine

training missions and continued until the end of the war, with size of attacking forces varying between one and 30 aircraft. On 32 missions throughout this 10-month period, approximately 1,727 tons of bombs were dropped. A few attacks were made using blind bombing methods. Exact figures on these training missions are not available and only approximations can be made from available statistics.

From July 1944 until the war's end, only 35 operational aircraft were based on Truk, 18 of which were fighters. Of the total, never more than six or seven were flyable at any one time. Many of these were rebuilt or patched up after damage from previous raids, which, in quality and numbers, made the Truk-based fighter plane complement a decidedly inferior force. Truk's ground defense included only 40 anti-aircraft guns of poor quality and without radar control.

Japanese report only one B-29 damaged by flak and none lost to anti-aircraft fire or to fighters. Air-to-air bombing was attempted during the first few B-29 attacks but was quickly discarded since against this type aircraft the inferior Japanese fighters could not climb to altitude quickly enough nor maneuver with enough facility to make the attacks effective.

No statistics are available on Japanese losses. It is believed that few planes were lost in aerial combat for two reasons: (a) Japanese pilots were reluctant to attack and (b) all flyable aircraft were ordered to take off and disperse until the attacks were over.

Actually, these bombing attacks had little material effect on Truk because there were no longer any worthwhile targets. However, they prevented reconstruction of above-ground installations, and the Japanese officer consensus was that Truk could have made a gradual, small-scale come-back, were it not for the incessant, accurate attacks of the B-29s. Tokyo had planned to use Param Field as a base for suicide attacks on Ulithi but the B-29 attacks kept the field in a state of disrepair and the plan was finally abandoned. Japanese described the accuracy of the B-29s as "excellent" and they expressed admiration over the effective coordination between photo-reconnaissance and the B-29 attacks.

Document 1944E

**Report of Captain Miyamoto on the sinking of
the Sankisan Maru at Truk**

Source: Translation found in TT Archives.

Note: This is a typical report made in accordance with a standardized format.

MILITARY CONFIDENTIAL

March 29, 1944

To: Commanding Admiral, Yokosuka Naval Base
From: Yomikichi Miyamoto, Captain, **Sankisan Maru**, A Navy-recruited
Merchant Ship
Subject: Written Report of **Sankisan Maru's** Disaster and Sinking

Outline of Ship

1. Name of Ship: **Sankisan Maru**
Registration Number: JGPW
Home port: Tokyo
Type of ship: Cargo Ship
2. Assignment: Japanese Ministry of Navy, Yokosuka Naval Base
3. Military Equipment: 1 ea. 8-cm naval cannon
2 ea. 13-mm machine-gun
5 ea. 99 type rifle
4 ea. depth charges
13 ea. 13-cm field glasses (7 x 50)
4. Tonnage: 4,776 tons
Speed: 9 knots
Draft: 7 meters
Age: one year and one month
5. Name of Captain: Yomikichi Miyamoto
Type of license: Class-A Ship Captain
Registered Number: No. 3534
6. Address of Owner: NYK Building, 2-chome Maruno-cho, Lojimachi-Ku,
Tokyo, Japan
7. Ship Owner: Kaburagi Steamship Co. Ltd.

8. Personnel: Officers 12; Crew 42; Navy Gunners 4; Total 58

Disaster Condition

1. Date, Time, Period

From: 0500 hrs. 17 February 1944

To: 1140 hrs. 18 February 1944

2. Place: In Truk Island lagoon

3. Port of Departure & Sailing Date:

A. Yokosuka

B. 0730 hrs. 31 January 1944

4. Estimated Time of Arrival at Destination: (blank)

5. Weather and Ocean Condition: Clear, slight East-North-East wind 4, small waves, good visibility

6. Loaded cargo:

Origin	Dest.	Type	Qty	Tonnage	Loss
Miike	Truk	Coal		3,000	None
Yokosuka	"	Automobiles	25	800	"
"	"	Mixed			
"	"	Ammunition	1,108 boxes	230	"
"	"	Weapons	4,370 boxes	850	"
"	"	Others	26,000 boxes	1,500	"
"	"	Landing Craft	2 ea.		

7. Outline of Instruction and Place of Anchorage

180 degrees, 2,700 meters from Bamboo Island (Eten)

8. Advance Information of Enemy Position & Warning: None

9. Condition of Alert: Two watch personnel were assigned on the bridge with 7x50 field glasses to maintain keen air alert. At 0445 hrs. 17 February, an air raid warning was received. Immediately, all crew members were at battle stations with all guns ready as ordered.

10. Battle Condition:

A. At 0500 hrs February 17, suddenly from the North-East over 100 enemy planes approached the lagoon in attack formation. The planes that neared the ship were fired on by our guards at their battle stations with machine-guns. On the bow and stern, fire hoses were laid out to extinguish any fire.

B. At 0630 hrs, from the ship's port bow, three enemy planes attacked our ship. One plane was hit by our machine-guns. One plane dropped a bomb towards the ship but it fell 50 meters off the port rail and exploded harmlessly. The third plane did not attack us, but went to other ships in the lagoon.

C. At 0800 hrs, a repeat attack was made by the enemy planes. Our buoy was destroyed and we had to lift anchor.

D. At 0830 hrs, we moved the ship to the west side of Winter Island (Uman) and released anchor. There were other ships moving into this area during the raid

and anchoring, but the attack by enemy machine guns and bombs continued. This ship retaliated by full-force machine-gun fire, but ships nearby were hit by bombs. Finally, this ship was hit by three bombs—two in the starboard rail and one on the port rail. Numerous machine-gun bullets hit our bridge and bullets came from all directions. One torpedo from the starboard rail passed 50 meters off the stern while another torpedo turned at 250 meters off the ship and passed within 10 meters off the starboard side of the ship's bow and went on to Winter Island where it exploded on the beach.

E. At 1200 hrs, the nearby ships were on fire. Therefore, to avoid any fire on this ship, we weighed anchor and moved to another area.

F. At 1330 hrs, we returned to the west side of Winter Island and anchored.

G. At 1440 hrs, from the starboard stern, one enemy plane made a diving attack and dropped a bomb, but it fell off about 10 meters from the starboard rail and exploded without damage.

H. At 1440 hrs, off the starboard, two enemy torpedo bombers attacked the ship by flying a low approach and dropping one bomb. It did not hit the ship.

I. At 1640 hrs, from the ship's port rail, an enemy plane approached low and fired on the ship's bridge but our machine gunners chased the plane away.

J. From 1730 hrs, no enemy planes attacked.

K. February 18, at 0230 hrs, from the starboard two low-flying planes attacked the ship but our gunners retaliated.

L. At 0550 hrs, from the stern starboard, two enemy planes approached the ship and one made a diving attack and dropped a bomb on the front deck of the ship, exploding the hatch cover and damaging the rooms and the fire hoses on deck.

M. At 0630 hrs, since all the ammunition possessed by the ship was used and the ship was at the mercy of the enemy and further since the ship cargo contained explosives, it was not necessary to remain on board nor to have any human injury, the Captain ordered the crew to retreat to Winter Island by motorboat.

N. At 0700 hrs, all members of the crew retreated to Winter Island and watched the ship from shady spots on the island.

O. At 0710 hrs, from the starboard, three planes approached the ship. One made a diving attack and dropped a bomb. It hit the starboard side of the ship and destroyed the ship, causing a fire to start on board.

P. At 1140 hrs, after a tremendous explosion and noise, the ship sank.

11. An outline of the battle site (in Japanese).

12. Procedure and summary of after battle.

A. Shot down one enemy plane on 0630 hrs February 17.

B. After abandoning ship on the 18th, retreated to Winter Island and stayed in the forested area near the beach to avoid enemy machine-gun fire and to watch the ship.

C. At 1140 hrs, the ship sank after the explosion about 800 meters off Winter Island. At this time, much of the island caught fire from flying debris, but it was all

extinguished.

D. At 1430 hrs, visited the communication unit on the island and requested our report be conveyed to the 4th Naval HQ and, in the afternoon, all members of the crew moved to Natsu-shima (Dublon).

13. Ship's damaged spot:

x = site of hit (refer to original).

14. Condition of the crew:

Dead None

Missing None

Heavy or light injury None

15. Loss of Confidential Maps and Loaned Weapons' Procedure:

A. Burned all confidential papers, maps, and wireless codes on Winter Island (Uman).

B. Other confidential papers were left in the ship's vault when we retreated.

C. After the sinking of the ship, no floating object was sighted in the area.

D. All weapons as follows on the ship were lost with the ship:

1. 1 ea. 8-cm Naval cannon

2. 2 ea. 13-mm machine-gun

3. 4 ea. depth charges

13-mm field glasses

The following were returned to 4th Naval HQ:

1. 4 ea. 7x50 field glasses

2. 5-ea. 99 type rifle

3. 900 ea. ammunition

10. Stopovers prior to returning to home port:

February 19, in the afternoon, moved to officers' quarters on Dublon I.

February 21, submitted report to the 4th Naval HQ on the ship's battle, disaster, and sinking.

February 24, after breakfast, boarded **Koshi Maru**.

February 26, departed Truk.

Ports of Call:

Marion Island (Woleai) - arr. February 28

dep. March 4

Guam Island - arr. March 5

dep. March 6

Saipan - arr. March 6

dep. March 9

Arrived Yokosuka - 2140 hrs, March 15, 1944.

Anchored in Yokosuka port in the morning of March 16.

Went ashore in the afternoon, all members stayed at the Kaijin Club. Health condition of crew, all good.

17. Damages: None.

18. Opinion toward abandoning ship: None.

19. Special awards: None.

20. List of crew members:

Position	Name	Birthdate	Permanent address
Captain	Yomikichi Miyamoto	June 6, 1901	Ishikawa Prefecture
1st Mate	Morimatsu Yamaoka	Sept. 18, 1897	Kochi Prefecture
2nd Mate	Tokujiro Sasado	Oct. 3, 1902	Ishikawa Prefecture
Chief Eng.	Ryuhei Kanei	Dec. 12, 1898	Kanagawa Prefecture
1st Engr	Katsumi Takahashi	Oct. 2, 1921	Kobe City
2nd Eng.	Kizo Minato	Mar. 10, 1888	Hokkaido Prefecture

Document 1944F

Marines on Eniwetok

Source: Article by Lt. Cord Meyer, USMCR in the Yale Alumni Magazine VIII:3 (Nov. 1944).

[Attached]

Marines On Eniwetok

By LT. CORD MEYER, JR., USMCR, '43

OUR objective was the capture of Eniwetok Atoll or, as the operations order put it: "The 22nd Regiment of Marines is ordered to seize, occupy, and defend the Atoll of Eniwetok." We were just to secure the island of Engebi, which was considered to be the most heavily defended of the thirty odd islands of the atoll, and then to move south against supposedly less resistance on two other islands. We accomplished the capture of Engebi in a day and a night of fighting and of Parry in about a day and night and a morning. The first battalion was in the assault in both operations and consequently I found myself landing in both cases in the second wave some two minutes after the first.

Before our first venture, all members of the regiment were extremely eager to put to use at last so many weary months of training. We awoke to our early breakfast the morning of D day, feeling just about as one always used to before a big game. There was the same difficulty in eating, the same tendency to yawn, the same sweat on the palms of the hands—but there were no crowds, no girls, no gaiety.

As dawn broke, we found ourselves bobbing in our landing craft on a choppy sea that wet us and our gear very thoroughly. All the time the guns of our fleet pounded our objective with a very steady mounting thunder of fire. The smoke of the explosions sprouted upwards like huge decadent flowers into the blue tropic sky. Then the dive bombers circled like sea-gulls over a school of minnow and dove with screaming precision on their targets, the concussion of the bomb bursts like a light breeze on the cheek. Meanwhile a thousand pairs of eyes watched the second hands of their timepieces approach the moment all awaited. The waves formed and proceeded to the shore, guide pennons snapping in the breeze and motors racing. In our boat I had the men crouch low below the gunwale and I peered ahead through the gathering smoke which now hung like a huge and symbolic black pall over our beach. The shelling rose to a mighty crescendo, and we looked at one another and smiled; the more shells the better for us.

Ahead I could see orange flashes through the smoke and realized that

there were still some on that devastated beach to return the fire. Suddenly the enormous thunder ceased and in the strange quiet we could hear the lapping of water and the strange sigh of bullets overhead, a noise soon to become so familiar. A minute later the sand grated and we were leaping out into a future none of us could foretell. Ahead, the first wave was deploying. It was a blasted land. The stumps of coconut trees stood torn and wrecked against the surrounding smoke. The immediate stench of high explosives burnt the nostrils. The earth was pockmarked with craters. On the flanks enemy machine guns chattered, and we advanced swiftly off the beach. For some hundreds of yards, harrassing sniper fire alone hindered us. An occasional individual stumbled and fell on his face. We continued to advance, until pinned to the ground by heavy fire.

Up to this time it had all been a tremendous spectacle to me, a mightily exciting Fourth of July; but now the significance of the event came home as it must to every novice in his first battle. I crawled forward to a Marine to find out where the fire came from. It was only when he did not answer my shouted questions in his ear that I noticed the ever-widening pool of dark blood by his side. He died as I lay beside him, his hand still grasping his rifle, his mouth a little open and a thin trickle of blood running from his ear.

It was then that I realized the nature of death in battle. Before I had always associated death with the old and the sick, with the antiseptic smell of hospitals and the dark ceremony of funerals. But here he was beside me without ceremony or consequence, the close companion of the young. Here neither age nor illness announced his coming. He came with incredible speed to this one or that one, and there seemed to be no accounting for the choices he made, unless perhaps it was the bravest and most daring he preferred.

I do not pretend all these thoughts went through my mind, but the beginning of them did. As I lay there my next actions were decided for me. The same sniper who had disposed of the man next to me spattered my face with sand from a near miss, so I dove into a shell hole to find a sergeant surveying the situation.

Together we spotted two of the enemy and finished them with a quick exchange of shots. I brought the section of guns up, and we fired to good effect. However, accurate enemy fire persisted, including that of a machine gun on the flank. On our right a banzai charge of sixty led by a sword-swinging officer of the Imperial Marines was cut down by cool and accurate fire. One man received a sword cut across the shoulder but successfully bayoneted his opponent and was later evacuated to the ships still clutching the long two-handled Samurai sword, his precious souvenir.

I give you the actual details but they do not add up to the reality of the scene, which was a pretty bad thing. Our own dead and wounded stretched on the ground and no way of getting to the wounded because of enemy fire. Finally a couple of tanks arrived, and we advanced right with them, flushing the Japs like quail. We made our way across the airport and up to the farthest point, where the remaining Imperial Marines chose to make their last stand in a trench system with their backs to the sea, about seventy of them. We occupied two emplacements that held knocked-out Jap coast defense guns and a small old-fashioned gun fight developed. Taking cover behind our parapet, we fired at them in their trench system forty yards distant. The bullets careened off the parapet, knocking up small clouds of dust. Here was war extremely exciting and almost enjoyable. I had a private duel with a little man wearing a white bandanna who would pop up and get off a quick shot, ducking down just in time to avoid my return fire.

This fantastic business continued for about half an hour, when we rushed them with a grenade charge and killed them to the last man. Just before this they attempted a charge of their own, yelling in their outlandish fashion and throwing stones—unbelievable but true. I walked through their trenches and saw them sprawled in the ungainly attitudes of violent death. They did not seem little or stupid to me. If our own men had done such a thing we would have acclaimed them as heroes. They lay there, peaceful enough at last, the lieutenant with his pistol still in his hand and his odd little cap still on his head. Admiration or some-

thing very near it affected me. Life is a sweet thing to all men and not easily parted with. Their code is certainly misguided, but they live by it with an unwavering loyalty; and in that little scene I saw prophecies of the violent future. Even so will all our efforts be resisted, and we can count on such fanatic defense every step of the way on the long, long road ahead.

It was nearly dark so we hastily dug in, expecting a quiet night, for we had overrun the entire island from shore to shore. The first hours went quietly enough—then all changed. It seems that many of them must have hidden in holes and underground shelters which we never discovered for they quickly went about their business. They brought mortar fire to bear on us. They fired light machine guns from the tree tops. They infiltrated and tried to knife us in our fox holes. They shouted at us in English: "B Company, fall out for roll call."

We stuck to our holes and fired on anything that moved and prayed for the blessed sun. It was a night beyond the most horrible imaginings. All night the banshee wail of mortar fragments screamed, screamed overhead, and the whispered sigh of bullets. A friend of mine was shot—one who peered over the edge of his fox hole—six times through the head. I stood watch all the night long with a knife in one hand and my carbine in the other, watching shadows that shifted menacingly. Moreover, a light cold rain began to fall, wetting us to the skin and making us shiver with cold or fear, I do not know. With an equal carelessness it fell on all that desolate night—on friend and enemy, on the living and on the dead, on the eyes that watched and on the eyes that were closed forever. It streaked the dirt and dust on all the faces. Hunching my shoulders against it, I came to a *little* better understanding of events that had seemed at first only fantastic and exciting. I questioned all things and inquired what had brought us to so terrible a travesty of all man was meant to live for. I cursed the ignorance, the cupidity, and limitless ambition of men in general, and weighed prosperity, power, and prestige against the lost lives of those that lay motionless and unshivering in the fine thin rain. As the beginning of light showed gray and faint over the eastern rim of the sea I resolved these doubts with the certain knowledge that there is and can be no easy way out. Without armed victory there is no hope at all of anything better. So for peace's sake, with the morning

we took up our arms and started out again on that long, precarious trail into the good time, when the farmer returns to his field, the husband to his young wife, the father to his children, and "the nations shall not make war any more." Pray to God that selfish and ignorant men do not squander opportunities bought at a sacrifice that is beyond all price and estimation. I for one shall always remember what the cost of victory is and shall always feel the necessity of doing what one can in war or peace in return for what those boys gave.

By noon the affair on Engebi Island was finished and we were starting back aboard ship, where we were too tired to be surprised by the information that we



Lieutenant Cord Meyer, Jr., USMGR, '43.

were to land again in the near future. We all ate some hot food, cleaned our weapons and gear, and then slept like the drunk or drugged. The next morning they gave us the bad news that heavier opposition was expected on our next objective, Parry Island, and we looked at one another with rather sick attempts at a smile. We reformed and reorganized our outfits as best we could to take care of the gaps, and slept some more. The next morning found us again in the landing craft as the fleet threw heavier shelling on our objective. We no longer expected too much from it. The most one can expect is disorganization of communications. Direct hits on installations are chance and the Japs dig in deep anyway and come out only when the shelling lifts to allow us to land. It is a great help but it does not do our job and we don't expect it to. We got on the beach all right again only to find it covered with heavy Jap mortar fire, which is

unpleasant stuff. So we cleared the beach in a hurry and advanced across the short axis of the island. We were some 100 yards from the opposite beach when we saw 200 or so men filing along the beach line. We were certain they were Marines but found they were Japs. We had few men there but prepared to do what we could. Strangely the Japs never attacked, which I will never be able to understand. Instead they holed out in the low brush and waited for us. Knowing the precarious nature of our situation we attacked, hoping they'd think us more numerous than we were, which they evidently did.

With the arrival of tanks and reinforcements we proceeded against them, following right behind the tanks. They would lay low and then pop out of their holes right in front of us, which brings me to the most outlandish incident of all. I was following behind the tanks with the line of skirmishers when ten yards in front of me a Jap officer leaped out of a hole with a pistol aimed at me. Instinctively I fired the carbine from the hip and his face turned to blood. I proceeded until parallel to the hole and some six feet from it, when I saw a Jap helmet and an arm cocked to throw a grenade—another in the same hole looking where to throw and unaware of my presence. At six foot range I aimed and pulled the trigger but the darn thing was jammed with sand. Because there was nothing else to do then I hit him with the stock of the carbine and broke his neck and the carbine, but continued thrashing wildly with the broken weapon, in my excitement not realizing it was broken—a ridiculous and violent scene that shows to what depths war can reduce a supposedly civilized man. This incident was by no means the most extraordinary or unique. It merely happened to me and I remember it. I hope to forget it.

I thought to find a certain significance in extreme bodily danger and a meaning to life in the midst of death. I find courage is a strange combination of anger, excitement, pride and fatalism, not a very noble mixture, and that death on the battlefields is entirely inconsequential, a somewhat disturbing commonplace. Yet when I really contemplate the meaning of the death of even one, the loves and hopes of so many others that are bound up with him, all that he was or might have been or done, the sorrow, the unutterable despair caused someone far away in his home when his heart stopped. I am appalled and can think only that we must end this thing soon.

Document 1944G

The story of Dr. John Iaman, Gilbertese medical man

Source: Article in the Micronesian Monthly, January 1959, pp. 24, 31-32.

Atoll Adventure, by Lois Stewart

(The following story is about John Iaman, a young Trust Territory medical practitioner who was a prisoner of the Japanese during the war. John recently returned from San Bernardino hospital in California where he received advanced medical training in pathology. He presently is getting additional training at Hilo Memorial Hospital. This article, which appeared in *The Honolulu Advertiser*, was written before John left for California.)

If the movies want an eight-reel thriller piling Robin Hood, Ivanhoe and Count of Monte Cristo all wrapped up in one big *ti* leaf, they should listen for a couple of hours to young Dr. John Iaman, Gilbertese medical man.

Dr. Iaman (pronounced Ya-mahn), stopped in Honolulu en route to San Bernardino, Cal., where he will study pathology at the San Bernardino county hospital. He is the first Gilbertese to be sent to the United States to study medicine by the Trust Territory of the Pacific.

The story Dr. Iaman tells happened a couple of years ago, but to listen brings back the incidents as if they were unfolding before you, like the story on a silver screen.

When World War II broke out, John was in school at St. Joseph's Catholic College at Tabwiroa on the island of Abaiang in the Gilberts. Vacation rolled around for the young students in 1942, and 13 of the group, accompanied by two young priests, loaded a 40-foot outrigger canoe with three days' supply of food and set out from Abaiang to their home island of Marakei. Two sails were unfurled to catch the soft wind and the trip looked like a lot of fun.

"Half way between Abaiang and Marakei there was a dead calm and we drifted in the current—our paddles were useless—so we decided to make for the Marshall islands if possible," Dr. Iaman told us.

"Our food was gone and so was our water. Fourteen days passed, we couldn't have paddled if we'd had the strength, and then we were sighted by a Japanese destroyer.

The destroyer came along side and the officials ordered the two priests and me aboard. They asked us a lot of questions but not until they had blindfolded us and separated us.

"In the meantime, a couple of Japanese sailors stripped the boat of everything they could including the altar wines which we had safeguarded. They gave us a handful of crackers, we ate a couple and saved the rest for our friends, and then one of the priests asked for water which we needed so badly. They gave us a little in the pitcher but when we asked water for our friends they ordered us off the destroyer and we were adrift again.

"At the end of the 19th day we sighted Mille atoll in the Marshalls. Until then we had no idea where we were—it was just open sea. We dropped anchor near the reef and send a Marshallese man ashore who was met by the islanders. They were very kind, sent swimmers out to us to show us how to get to the land and then the king ordered us placed in a shelter and brought water and soft breadfruit for us to eat.

"The priests—one was Swiss, the other French—knew the island was occupied by the Japanese and they thought it wise to report our presence. There were about 8,000 Japanese on the island, both soldiers and workers. The Japanese took us immediately and one month later took the two priests away. We didn't know then what had happened, but I'll tell you how we found out.

"One day they ordered some of us onto the beach. There were the bodies of the two priests, bayoneted and shot, their hands and legs weighted by rocks. They had been tossed in the sea quite some days before and had washed up on the beach. We had to bring them in and bury them."

Two years passed with the survivors working as prisoners with little food "and no pay." American raids were increasing and the Gilbertese youths knew that the island was gradually being cut off from its supply lines.

"Finally my friend Tito (pronounced Chec-To) and I decided to escape. We couldn't stand it any longer. We had been ordered to get hermit crabs for the officers to use for fish bait before, so we tried to get through the lines to the beach. We passed through a couple of sentries, but one was suspicious and because we had no pass, said he would check with headquarters. Fortunately for us, an American raid the night before had knocked the telephone lines out."

There was a brief spurt of freedom for the two homesick island boys before they were captured at the end of a week. The taste of open air was too much, however, and in another week they made a second attempt when they found their Japanese captors drunk on "jegaroo," a fermented coconut drink. Their freedom was short and tragic. The next day the two were caught and Tito was shot.

At night John hid in caves or walked to another atoll when the tide was low. He lived off fresh green young coconuts, fearing capture and death every moment. He finally sighted a canoe approaching his hiding place and it was then he decided to take a last chance.

Earlier he had located a small canoe and he had loaded it with a big basket of green

coconuts. Making for the open sea at midnight, he sent the outrigger through the surf aware of a small atoll north of Mille not occupied by the Japanese.

Just as Mille atoll passed under the dawning skyline, John's luck broke, along with the mast. Floating on the open sea, under a blazing sun, is not exactly John's idea of a big time. Overhead flew an American plane, and John waved frantically with a piece of white cloth. The plane dipped its wings and flew away.

Several hours passed and over the horizon came a ship. John's heart was pounding until he recognized an American fighting ship, he was never too sure of the type, but it was bristling with friendly 5-inch guns.

The ship came alongside of the canoe, lifted John aboard and tried to tow the smaller craft which broke in the big waves and John's last island contact went under the water. In the meantime, he was given a bath, fresh water and the first good food he had had in a couple of years.

Nestling down in fresh sheets, clean and comfortable, John thought his troubles over.

"Just as I fell asleep, I was awakened by a sailor who ordered me into a life jacket. There was a Japanese sub 100 yards astern and the crew thought they were in for it. There was a running fight, but the sub disappeared and with full speed, we made for Majuro atoll which the Americans had occupied earlier.

"They locked me up, some American marines did, for two nights until I was sent to the island commander. There I told him my story and he released me from custody. They put me to work (the Navy), and then sent me over to the military government where I was used for what-you-call psychological warfare. Until 1945, I'd go out on an LCI [Landing Craft, Infantry] and broadcast to the Japanese and the island prisoners. That's the way my friends on Mille atoll found out I was alive.

"When the war ended, I was sent back to my parents in the Gilberts. They thought I had been killed several years ago. It was a wonderful homecoming."

John is the sort of young man who cooperates. The navy felt that way too, and in 1946 he was given a chance to study medicine, first sent to Guam to the navy medical school where he studied for four years, graduating in the course on June 20, 1949. For some time he worked at the Tinian leprosaarium and in that fall returned to Majuro where he has worked among his people since that time.

Dr. John, as he is known throughout the Marshalls, where he returns when his work is done at San Bernardino, is married and his wife is on Kwajalein. There is a drop of American blood in Dr. John. His great-grand-father was an American trader who went to the Gilberts during the old whaling days.

This is the Gilbertese doctor's first visit to the mainland where his own forebear set sail in a whaling ship 100 years ago. But he'll get along. He'll get along just fine!

Document 1944H

**The defense of the Mariana Islands,
by Okumiya and Horikoshi**

Source: Chapter 23 of a book by Okumiya & Horikoshi entitled "Zero!"

[Attached]

**The End Is in Sight:
Defense of the Mariana Islands**

With Rabaul abandoned to the enemy, the Navy realized that soon it would be forced to commit its planes and ships to another vital defense operation. American aircraft-carrier task forces roamed the entire Pacific Ocean in unbelievable strength, hammering with rapid blows at even our strongest island bastions. ^{Japan} By the end of May of 1944 it appeared probable that the Marianas were next on the list for an all-out assault. When the Americans finally struck, it was with overwhelming quantitative and qualitative power. So severely beaten were our sea, air, and land forces that the Battle of the Mariana Islands drove Prime Minister Hideki Tojo from office. Further, the loss in ships and planes so crippled the Navy that it was never able again to engage the enemy in what could be described as a "well-organized operation."

By late 1943 the Navy high command realized that the Pacific War was rapidly approaching its climax. America's devastating carrier task force assaults, especially against the Gilbert and Marshall island groups, proved beyond any doubt that the enemy regarded our surface fleet strength with increasing disdain. Tokyo realized further that the Marianas

attack was but a matter of time; we would be called on to defend this crucial island with our maximum strength and many of our officers feared that the anticipated American assault would be the war's last decisive battle. The United States possessed far greater air and naval strength and increased its advantage by employing fighter planes considerably superior to the aging Zero.

There was good reason to believe that the Marianas conflict might give the enemy the final advantage necessary to defeat Japan. Should American marines and troops successfully occupy the islands, then the Japanese homeland itself would fall within the effective bombing range of the Army Air Force's new B-29 bomber, which could well cripple our production. We had never seen the B-29, but Navy intelligence believed it had completely reliable information on the airplane, obtained from a former B-29 test pilot who had been shot down in the Solomon Islands in the summer of 1943. The information later proved to be accurate.

Another danger arising from American occupation of the Marianas was that the enemy could employ the islands as a home base for their aircraft carriers, which could then strike directly at New Guinea, the Philippine Islands, and even the Japanese mainland. A successful American move in this direction would gravely imperil our position in the Pacific. Even should our Army remain intact in the Philippines and on Formosa and Okinawa, the enemy carrier task forces, long-range land-based bombers, and submarines could cut the vital communications lines between our factories and our sources of raw materials in the Pacific. Not only would our industry suffer, but the loss of these supply lines would create serious food shortages among our people.

With these factors to consider, the Navy prepared to hurl against the expected enemy attack every available airplane and warship. The Marianas' defense was to be a maximum effort; we would greet the Americans with an impenetrable

wall of fire and steel. To make certain that our planes would be flown by veterans as well as novices, the Navy drew instructors from its training air corps and assigned them to the front. Every serviceable plane and ship moved into the area of decision.

Even before the two great opponents were committed to battle, however, our defense preparations suffered what proved later to be a damaging blow. The Navy knew almost for a certainty that the showdown would come soon, but could not convince the Army of the urgent need for immediate action. General Hideki Tojo, then Minister of the Army as well as Prime Minister, stated emphatically that there existed no need for such feverish and "hysterical" defenses, since the Americans would not attack in strength. So believing, he refused to commit a single Army plane to the Mariana Islands. We could do nothing to disabuse him of his mistaken confidence.

On June 11, 1944, the enemy carrier task forces began their bombardment of the Marianas. At the time the Japanese Combined Fleet defense lines consisted of the following:

1. Admiral Soemu Toyoda, Commander in Chief of the Combined Fleet, directed the over-all operations from his headquarters aboard his flagship Oyodo, in Hiroshima Bay.
2. Vice-Admiral Kakuji Kakuda, Commander of the First Air Fleet (land-based aircraft), controlled approximately one thousand warplanes. Operating from headquarters on Tinian Island, he assigned his planes to the Marianas, Carolines, Iwo Jima, and Truk.
3. Vice-Admiral Jisaburo Ozawa, Commander of the First Task Fleet and the Third Fleet, was assigned a carrier task force made up of the largest number of aircraft carriers gathered together since the Hawaiian Operation. His force waited the oncoming battle at Tawitawi anchorage in the southwest area of the Sulu Sea, west of the Philippine Islands. Under Ozawa's command was a fleet of seventy-three vessels,

including nine aircraft carriers, and the 74,000-ton battleships *Yamato* and *Musashi*, each with nine eighteen-inch guns. Admiral Ozawa's orders were to coordinate his movements with the Kakuda land-based air fleets; to conserve his limited fuel supply Ozawa elected to remain as long as possible at Tawitawi before engaging the enemy.

4. In addition to these forces, Vice-Admiral Chuichi Nagumo, Commander in Chief of the Central Pacific Fleet and the commander of the Pearl Harbor attack, controlled the Marines and other naval units which were to defend the Marianas against enemy amphibious operations.

On June 13 the enemy confirmed our worst fears, and began the initial aerial bombardment against the Marianas. Fighters and bombers in great number attacked ground positions of the islands, pursued all shipping in the area, and began to exact a heavy toll of our defending planes. Admiral Toyoda ordered the Ozawa Force to move against the enemy fleet at once; unfortunately, Ozawa had to refuel his ships and could not arrive west of the beleaguered islands prior to June 18.

During the week necessary for Ozawa's carriers to reach the Marianas, the Kakuda land-based air force waged a desperate defense against the swarms of enemy carrier-based fighters and bombers. It was a losing battle from the start, and Kakuda's available airplanes decreased alarmingly in strength, forfeiting control of the local air to the Americans. Their planes pounded Kakuda's positions mercilessly, destroying vital installations and causing heavy casualties to his men. Kakuda's pilots lacked the training necessary to offer strong resistance to the aggressive American pilots, and the defending Zeros fought hopeless battles against the marauding Hellcat fighters which outperformed and outnumbered our own planes. Our dive bombers and torpedo bombers launched several raids against the enemy carriers, but never stood a chance against the determined defense of the Hellcat

fighters and the unbelievable accuracy and volume of the ships' antiaircraft guns. By the time Ozawa arrived at the scene of battle, Kakuda's defenses had been shattered. Most of his planes were gone, he lacked experienced pilots, and the Marianas installations were reduced to a shambles.

The Americans could not have planned their operation better. Events occurred almost as if we were cooperating with the attack, for, by the time the Ozawa Force drew within bomber range of the American carriers, Kakuda's land-based planes no longer existed as an operational air fleet. He had been so soundly defeated that Ozawa was forced to fight alone, without the support from Kakuda for which he had originally hoped. Of the two major opposing air groups the Americans were called on to face, they first virtually annihilated the land-based units, then turned, with almost their original strength intact, to deal with Ozawa.

Our intelligence reported that the Americans were attacking the Marianas in four separate carrier groups, with a total of twelve aircraft carriers. Against these Ozawa had nine such ships in three groups, with the three largest carriers, the *Taiho*, *Shokaku*, and *Zuikaku*; two medium carriers, the *Junyo* and the *Hiyo*; and the four smaller ships, the *Ryuko*, *Chiyoda*, *Chitose*, and *Zuiho*.

The 1st Carrier Division, under the direct command of Vice-Admiral Ozawa, consisted of the *Taiho*, *Shokaku*, and the *Zuikaku*. Aboard these three large vessels were the 601st Air Corps with eighty-one Zeros, nine Type 2 Judy reconnaissance planes, eighty-one Judy dive bombers (*Suisai*), and fifty-four Jill attack bombers (*Tenzan*). Each carrier accommodated approximately a third of the total striking force. Under Rear Admiral Takaji Jojima's command was the 2nd Carrier Division with the *Junyo*, *Hiyo*, and the *Ryuko*. Aboard the three carriers were the 652nd Air Corps' eighty-one Zeros, twenty-seven Val dive bombers, nine Type 2 Judy dive bombers, and twenty-seven Jill attack bombers. The

third group was Rear Admiral Sueno Obayashi's 3rd Carrier Division with the *Chiyoda*, *Chitose*, and the *Zuiho*, which carried the 653rd Air Corps' sixty-three Zeros, six Jills, and twelve Kates.

The nine aircraft carriers accommodated a total of four hundred and fifty planes, or more than fifty planes over the maximum number available to the Nagumo Force which attacked Pearl Harbor. Furthermore, Ozawa had a greater advantage in that he controlled nine aircraft carriers, not six. If he were to lose one or more of these carriers, he could minimize his aircraft losses by landing the planes from a sunken vessel aboard its sister ships.

The nine carriers concentrated at Tawitawi were regarded by many of our naval officers as assurance of victory in the Marianas battle. We had never assembled in one striking force so much carrier aviation, and our pilots were convinced that they would shatter the attacking American fleet. It appears, however, that these people who enjoyed such premature success thought only in terms of the total available aircraft carriers and their planes, failing to give due consideration to the human factor. Vital to every battle is the indefinable element we term aggressiveness, or spirit, or *esprit de corps*; whatever it is, the Americans had it. Our forces lacked the close coordination and unity of the American groups, and so were at a disadvantage. Those officers who boasted—prior to the battle, of course—of the terrible havoc our fleet would wreak among the Americans were due to suffer terrible disappointments.

On June 19 the great carrier-vs.-carrier air battles began, west of the Mariana Islands. Ozawa threw every available airplane against the American carriers in an all-out attempt to destroy the American ships. The effort failed to produce any results whatsoever, and, while Ozawa suffered considerable losses to his fighters and bombers, the American ships sailed on undaunted. Rear Admiral Raymond A. Spruance, in-

formed that our carriers were several hundred miles from his own vessels, wisely decided to postpone his bomber attacks against our fleet. Instead, he ordered every Hellcat fighter plane into the air to meet our attacking bombers. As a result of this fierce resistance from enemy planes which easily out-flew our own aircraft, only a few bombers managed to break through the American fighter screen to the carriers. Here they met a veritable cyclone of anti-aircraft fire. The results of the attack were negligible. Ozawa, on the other hand, lost the majority of his planes in the battle and simultaneously lost what future advantage he had hoped for in the way of making mass air attacks against the enemy.

Ozawa's powerful aircraft carrier force did not suffer the expected enemy aerial attack and, even as his men began to relax with the realization that the American planes were not approaching, disaster struck. Aboard his flagship, *Taiho*, Ozawa received word from his radio room that a submarine attack was under way. The next moment, at 0800, the *Taiho* literally blew up under his feet; the enemy submarine *Albacore* had loosed six torpedoes, most of which struck the *Taiho*, but Japan's newest and strongest 35,000-ton carrier neither listed nor slackened her speed. Despite the comparatively minor damage of the torpedo strikes, gasoline vapor from a broken large tank and pipelines gradually seeped out to fill the entire interior of the big carrier. Ozawa was obliged to transfer by destroyer to the cruiser *Haguro*. Ninety minutes after the *Albacore* fired her torpedoes *Taiho* was wracked by a tremendous explosion. The tremendous detonations shattered all control aboard the vessel and at 1640 hours she went down.

Just aboard his new flagship, Ozawa suffered another hard blow. At 1120 hours another enemy submarine had attacked, and four of the six torpedoes fired (by the *Cavalla*) had shattered the *Shokaku*. The great carrier blew apart several hours later and sank.

Ill fortune did not stop here. On the following day, June 20, Ozawa changed his flagship to the *Zuikaku* and prepared to launch a maximum-effort bombing and torpedo attack against the American fleet. Even as the planes were being fueled and armed, enemy dive bombers, torpedo bombers, and fighter planes in great number raided our carriers. The American attack was savage and well executed; split asunder by bombs and torpedoes, the *Hiyo* went down, along with two tankers loaded with critically needed fuel. The *Zuikaku*, *Junyo*, *Ryuho*, and *Chiyoda* all suffered heavy damage, as did the battleship *Haruna* and another tanker. Reeling from the devastating blow, Ozawa's carriers launched a punitive night attack with ten torpedo bombers. None of our planes could hit the enemy carriers.

The combination of sea and air losses shattered the effectiveness of Ozawa's task force as a fighting unit. It was impossible for him even to attempt a comeback against the formidable American fleet which stormed, almost without a scratch, against his fleeing ships.

The Americans called their smashing air victory the "Marianas Turkey Shoot," and with good reason. With the battle concluded, Ozawa had only forty-seven airplanes in fighting shape; twenty-five Zeros, six torpedo bombers, two dive bombers, and twelve miscellaneous aircraft. The enemy losses were trifling in comparison, for they lost but twenty-six aircraft in combat.

Thus ended the Marianas Sea Battle, which our Navy had entered with the greatest carrier and air strength in its history. The great battle concluded with the Navy suffering its worst defeat, the consequences of which exceeded even our losses at Midway.

We examined the various phases of the action in an attempt to determine what had denied Admiral Ozawa the victory which, on paper at least, his great carrier and air strength should have afforded. As air staff officer to Rear

Admiral Jojima, 2nd Carrier Division, I (Okumiya) had available the data from which I drew the following conclusions.

First, our aircrews lacked the training necessary to coordinate their attacks in combat. For two years prior to the Marianas battle I had been the 2nd Carrier Division's air staff officer, and at no time did I feel that our air group leaders possessed the minimum capabilities required for combat leadership. The preceding two years had witnessed a marked lowering of the requirements necessary for air-group leadership, and it soon became obvious that we were entrusting vital combat command to men who were greatly in need of further operational training.

When I was first assigned to the air staff of the 4th Carrier Division, just prior to the Midway-Aleutian Operation, the Nagumo Force's over-all air-group leader was Commander Mitsuo Fuchida, who had led the air attack against Pearl Harbor. Fuchida had graduated from the fifty-second (1924) class of the Etajima Naval Academy. In the Battle of Santa Cruz in October 1942, Lieutenant Commander Mamoru Seki was Nagumo's over-all air-group leader; like myself, Seki entered Etajima in 1927 as a member of the fifty-eighth (1930) graduating class. However, the air-group leaders who participated in the Marianas Battle included Lieutenant Commander Jyotaro Iwami of the Jojima Force from the sixty-second (1934) graduating class, and Lieutenant Commander Akira Tarui of the Ozawa Force, and Lieutenant Commander Masayuki Yamagami of the Ohayashi Force from the sixty-fourth (1936) graduating class.

In other words, in only the two-odd short years since I was appointed to the carrier division's air staff, the average age of the senior air-group leaders had dropped by at least ten years. Unfortunately, too, the skill of the air crews which flew in the Marianas conflict had deteriorated in direct proportion to the average reduced age of their commanding officers.

One example especially illustrates the marked loss of combat flying skill. When my carrier force (the 2nd Carrier Division) joined the Santa Cruz battle, our dive-bomber pilots had established and maintained an enviable rate of accuracy in their attack. In a bombing operation by nine planes against the target ship *Settsu*, an old battleship 160 meters in length and 20 meters in width, which could maintain an evasive pattern speed of sixteen knots on the open sea, the nine planes frequently scored nine hits. Just prior to the Marianas fight, however, the same nine-plane formation diving against the *Settsu* rarely scored more than *one* hit. We could not expect our aircrews, only recently assigned to aircraft carriers, to achieve high flying skill and bombing accuracy in only a few weeks. And it was these men, sorely in need of months of training, who flew against the powerful, well-defended American fleet. Within two and a half years after the war's start, our training standards and air-crew proficiency had deteriorated to a point where the men stood little chance of survival against the enemy. The marked loss in minimum qualifications underscored dramatically the fact that our personnel preparations for this war never had been adequate.

Second, there were few officers in the Ozawa Force with experience in carrier-vs.-carrier warfare, and this lack of familiarity with this type of conflict was clearly evident. Vice-Admiral Ozawa, his chief of staff, his entire senior, operations, and air staffs had never participated in a battle against enemy aircraft carriers. Moreover, with the exception of only two air staff officers, Vice-Admiral Ozawa and his supporting staffs knew little about the problems of air groups. They had only the barest knowledge of aviation problems. Even Rear Admirals Jojima and Obayashi, who both had participated in combat as the captains of aircraft carriers, knew little about the intrinsic problems of general aircraft operation. With myself as the sole exception, the immediate staffs of Jojima and Obayashi all lacked carrier battle experience.

As the Marianas conflict was to be waged against an American task force under command of Rear Admiral Raymond A. Spruance, the talented leader at Midway, I could not help but feel, prior to the battle, that we suffered from a severe handicap in leadership.

Third, Ozawa lacked a sufficient number of high-performance aircraft, so necessary against the effective American defenses. We still employed as our first-line carrier-based fighter plane the aging Zero; there did not exist in the Navy another plane with performance superior to that of the fighter which had fought in China in 1940. The six aircraft carriers under command of Jojima and Obayashi were slow and hampered by short carrier decks. It proved difficult, under ordinary conditions, to launch from these carriers the new *Suisei* (Judy) dive bombers brought into service after the Battle of Midway. The nine Judys aboard the *Junyo* could not even be used for training purposes for the month while the fleet was anchored at Tawitawi; the carrier was too slow in the limited training area to launch its planes. Even the new *Tenzan* (Jill) attack bombers were difficult to use efficiently when aboard the small aircraft carriers.

Faced with these operational difficulties, and also searching for increased escort fighter coverage, the Navy experimented with the Zero fighters as dive bombers, carrying a 550-pound bomb. Nine modified Zero fighter-bombers went aboard each carrier of the Jojima Force, and each of Obayashi's three carriers received twelve Zero fighter-bombers. A total of sixty-three modified Zero fighters were placed aboard Ozawa's six carriers, and these planes were broken up into two special attack groups.

Led by the *Tenzan* attack bombers, which provided navigational direction, the two Zero fighter-bomber groups left their ships on June 19 to attack the enemy task force. Our hopes for the new planes' victory were fruitless. Our Zero pilots, covering nearly three hundred and fifty nautical miles

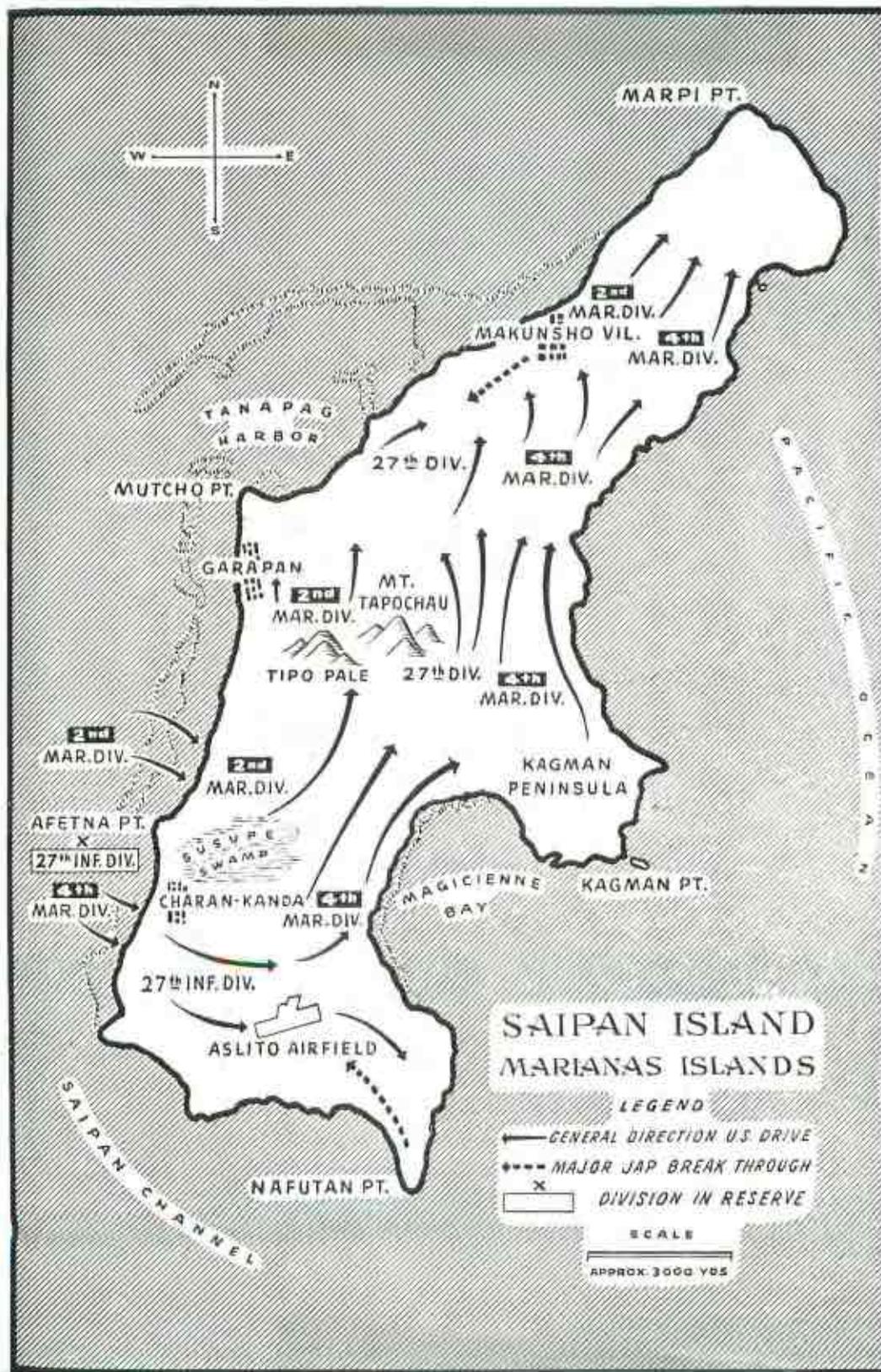
to the enemy fleet, arrived in exhausted condition, unable to fly with their usual skill. Nearing the American carriers, they ran into an effective defensive screen of Hellcat fighters and suffered severe losses. This final effort dropped the curtain on our Navy's complete defeat at the Mariana Islands.

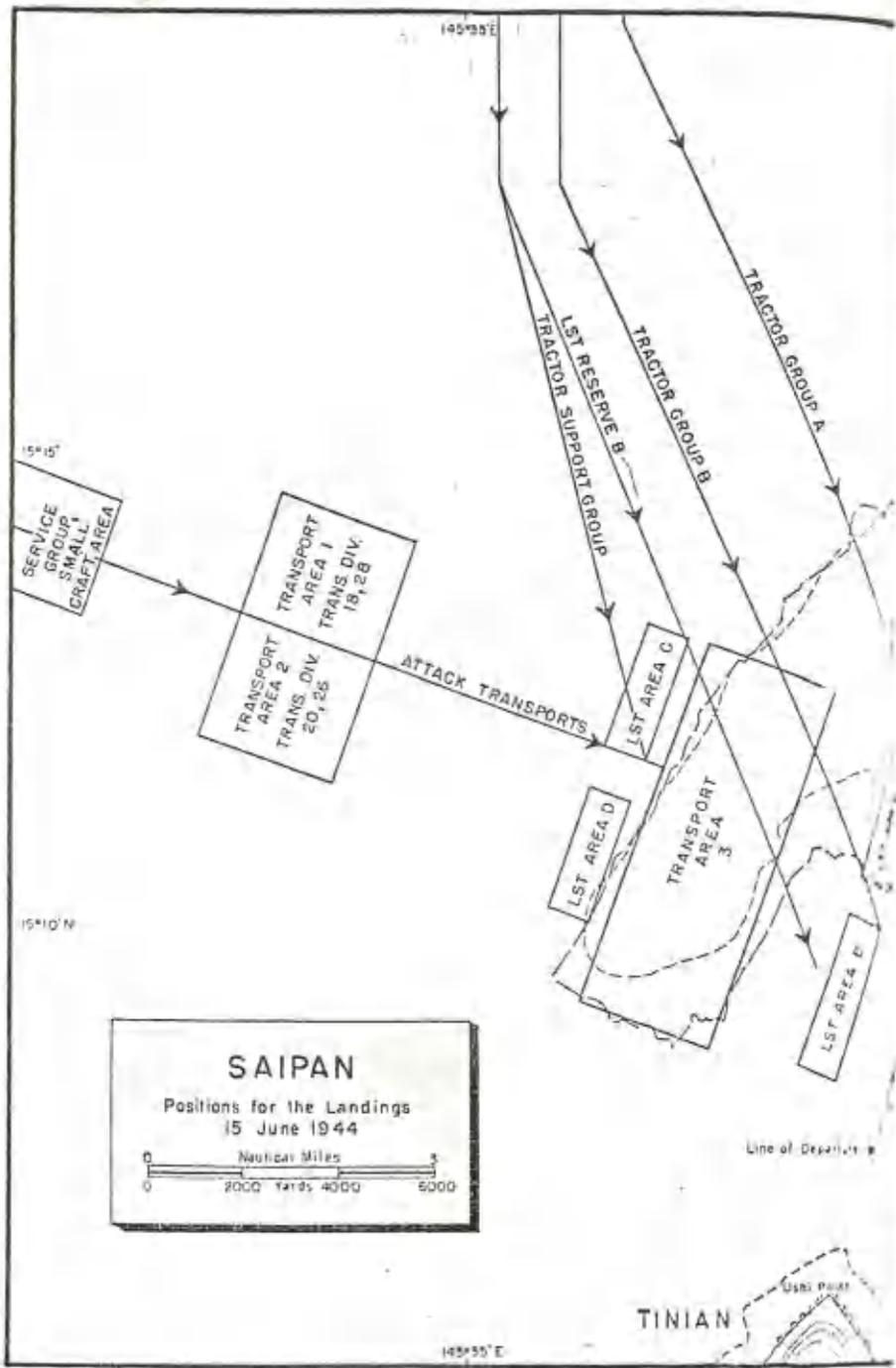
It was evident, however, that although the Zero fighter-bomber required assistance in long-range navigation, it achieved better results against enemy carriers than did any of our dive bombers. This sudden increase in bombing accuracy was the greatest single cause of the sudden rise of the famous *Kamikaze* suicide squads which participated in the hopeless sea battle off Leyte Island in the Philippines, four months later.

Thus the Zero fighter plane which once had been the undisputed master of fighter-plane combat in the western Pacific and the Indian Oceans, seemed destined to play a further leading role in the Pacific air war. Not, however, any longer as the champion of air combat, but as the main character in the mounting tragedies which prophesied only the total defeat of Japan.

If the war leaders of our nation had at that time realized the true condition of our naval air force, they would certainly have made a serious effort to conclude the war as rapidly as possible. Had such negotiations been undertaken, the *Kamikaze* suicide attacks would never have occurred, and much loss of life, both Japanese and American, could have been averted. In this sense, especially, our failure to defend successfully the Marianas played a significant role in the history of the Pacific War.



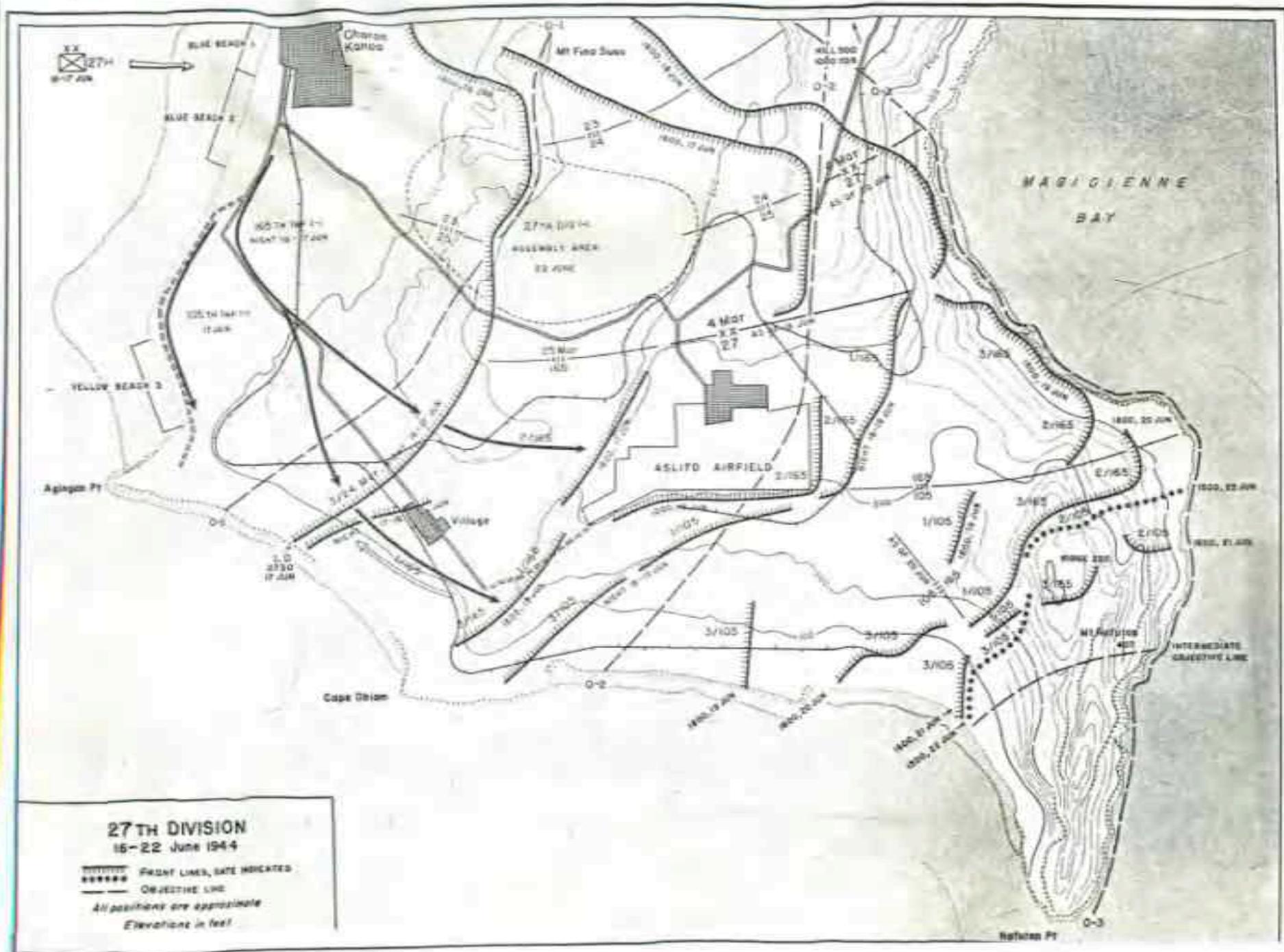




SAIPAN
 Positions for the Landings
 15 June 1944

0 2000 Yards 4000 5000
 Nautical Miles





齋藤義次北部マリアナ地区集団長



胡馬依小風
 越鳥巢南枝
 壬戌年
 義次

Document 1944I

General Saito's last message to his troops before committing suicide

Source: Borrowed from Appendix IV of a book by Major Frank O'Hough, USMCR, entitled "The Island War" (New York, Lippincott, 1947).

Note: This is the document that set off the grand Banzai attack of 6-7 July 1944 north of Tanapag, Saipan, some two hours before General Saito committed suicide. This translation was made a few days later by the D-2 Section, Fourth Marine Division.

[Figure (previous page): Official photo of Lieutenant General Yoshiji Saito. (From the book "Saipan-to Sakusen" (Shushin-Kai, 1978).]

Message to the Officers and Men defending Saipan

I am addressing the officers and men of the Imperial Army on Saipan.

For more than twenty days since the American devils attacked, the officers, men and civilian employees of the Imperial Army and Navy on this island have fought well and bravely. Everywhere they have demonstrated the honor and glory of the Imperial Forces. I expected that every man would do his duty.

Heaven has not given us an opportunity. We have been unable to utilize fully the terrain. We have fought in unison up to the present time, but now we have no materials with which to fight, and our artillery for attack has been completely destroyed. Our comrades have fallen one after another. Despite the bitterness of defeat, we pledge "Seven Lives to Repay Our Country."¹

The barbarous attack of the enemy is being continued. Even though the enemy has occupied only a corner of Saipan,² we are dying without avail under the violent shelling and bombing. Whether we attack or whether we stay where we are, there is only

-
- 1 Password and slogan designated by Battalion Order for the previous Japanese breakthrough from Nafutan Point. It meant, evidently, that each of the enemy was to kill seven Americans before dying. Ed. comment: As Samuel Morison explains, this expression refers to a 14th-century Nathan Hale, by the name of Masasue Kusunoki, who wished that he might be reborn seven times and each time to die for the Emperor.
 - 2 Characteristic of the capacity of the Japanese for willful self-deception. At this time it was the enemy who held only a corner of Saipan, U.S. troops having more than two-thirds of the island's land area under their control.

death. However, in death there is life. We must utilize this opportunity to exalt true Japanese manhood. I will advance with those who remain to deliver still another blow to the American devils, and leave my bones on Saipan as a bulwark of the Pacific.

As it says in the "Senjinkun" [Japanese Code of Battle Ethics], I will never suffer the disgrace of being taken alive," and "I will offer up the courage of my soul and calmly rejoice in living by the eternal principle.

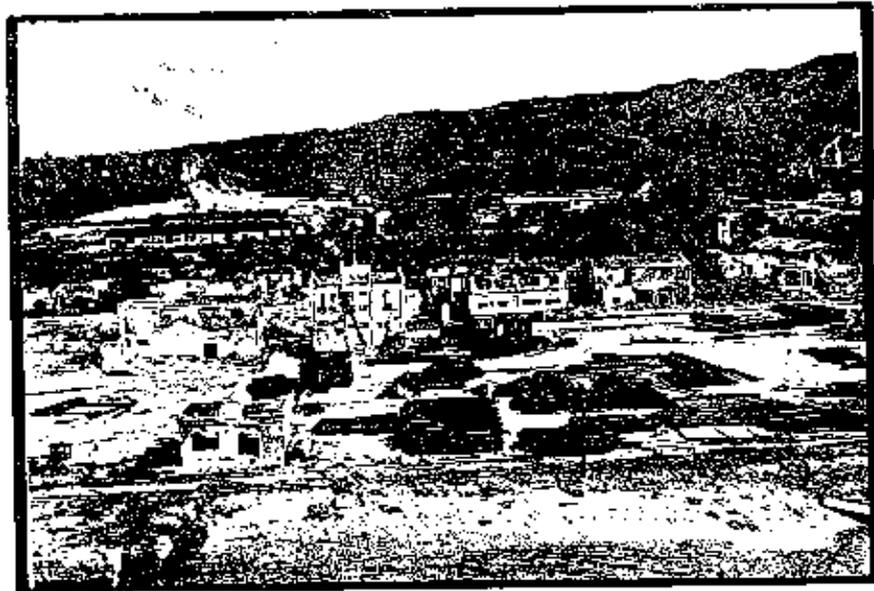
Here I pray with you for the eternal life of the Emperor and the welfare of the country, and I advance to seek out the enemy.

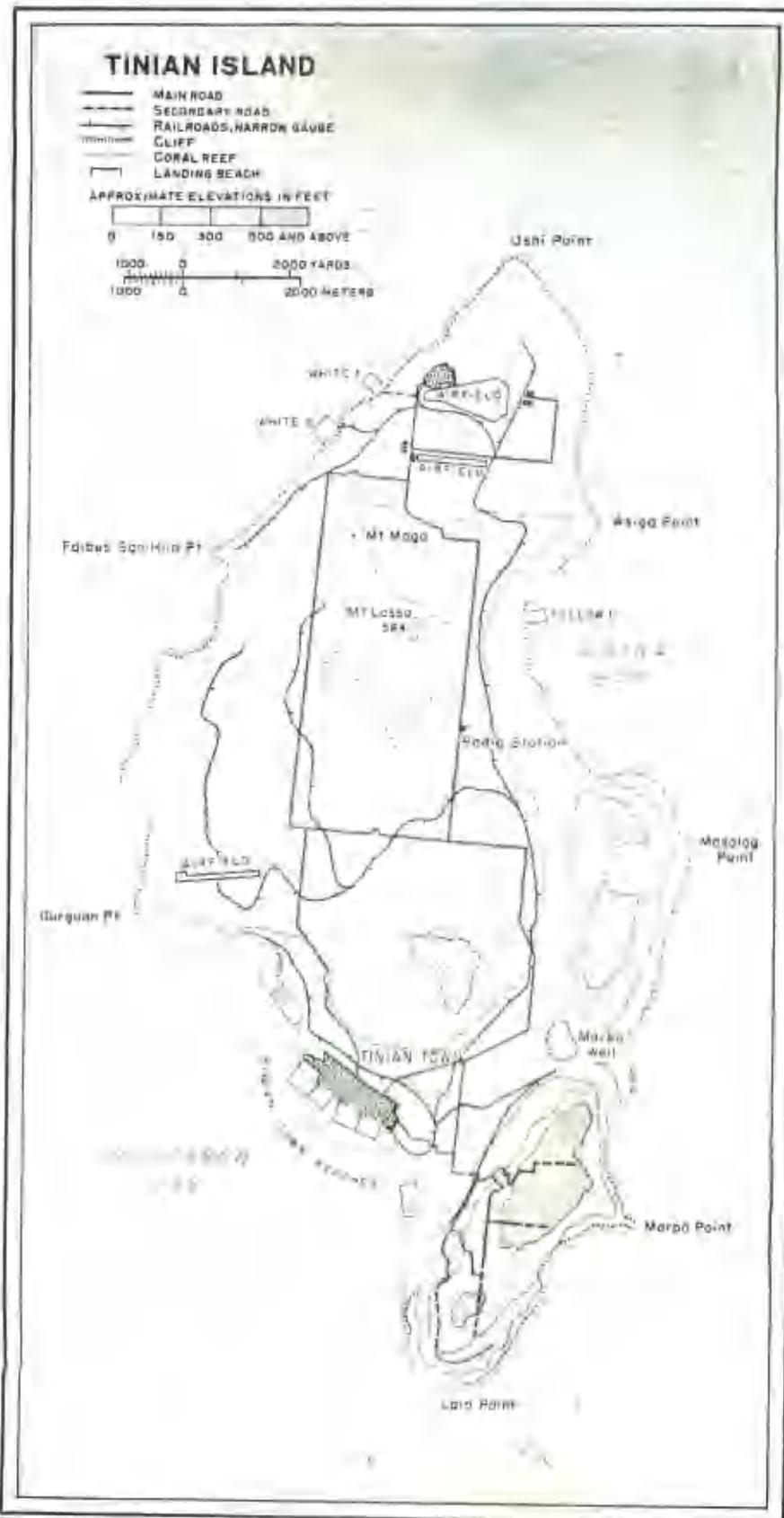
Follow me!¹

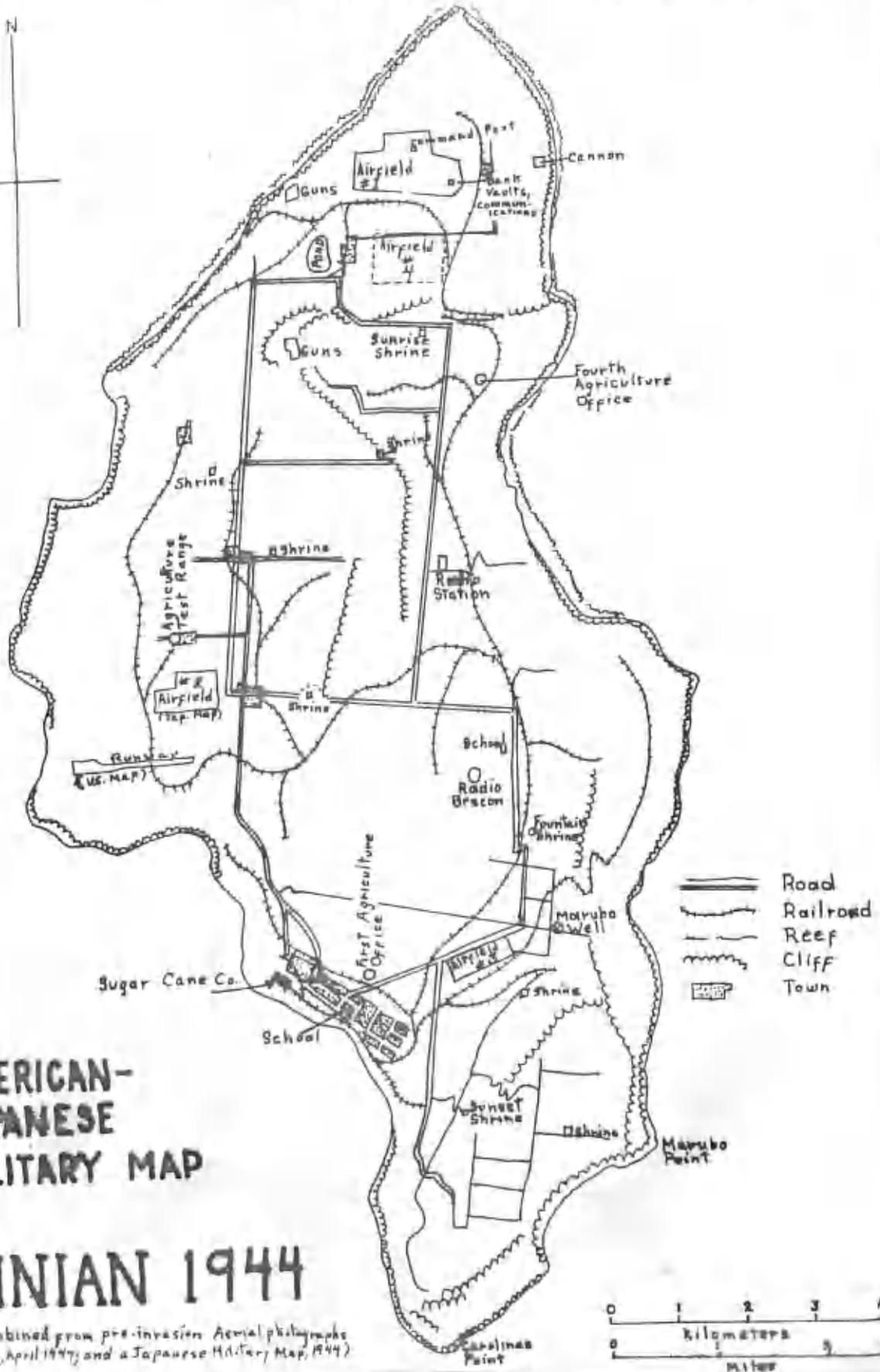
[Figures(following pages): (1) Photos of Saipan immediately after the occupation by American troops. (2) Maps of Tinian in 1944.]

1 Ed. note: General Saito did not lead his troops. He cut one of his arteries and, as previously arranged by him, had an aide shoot him in the head. His corpse was then incinerated, so that his body would not fall into the hands of the Americans.



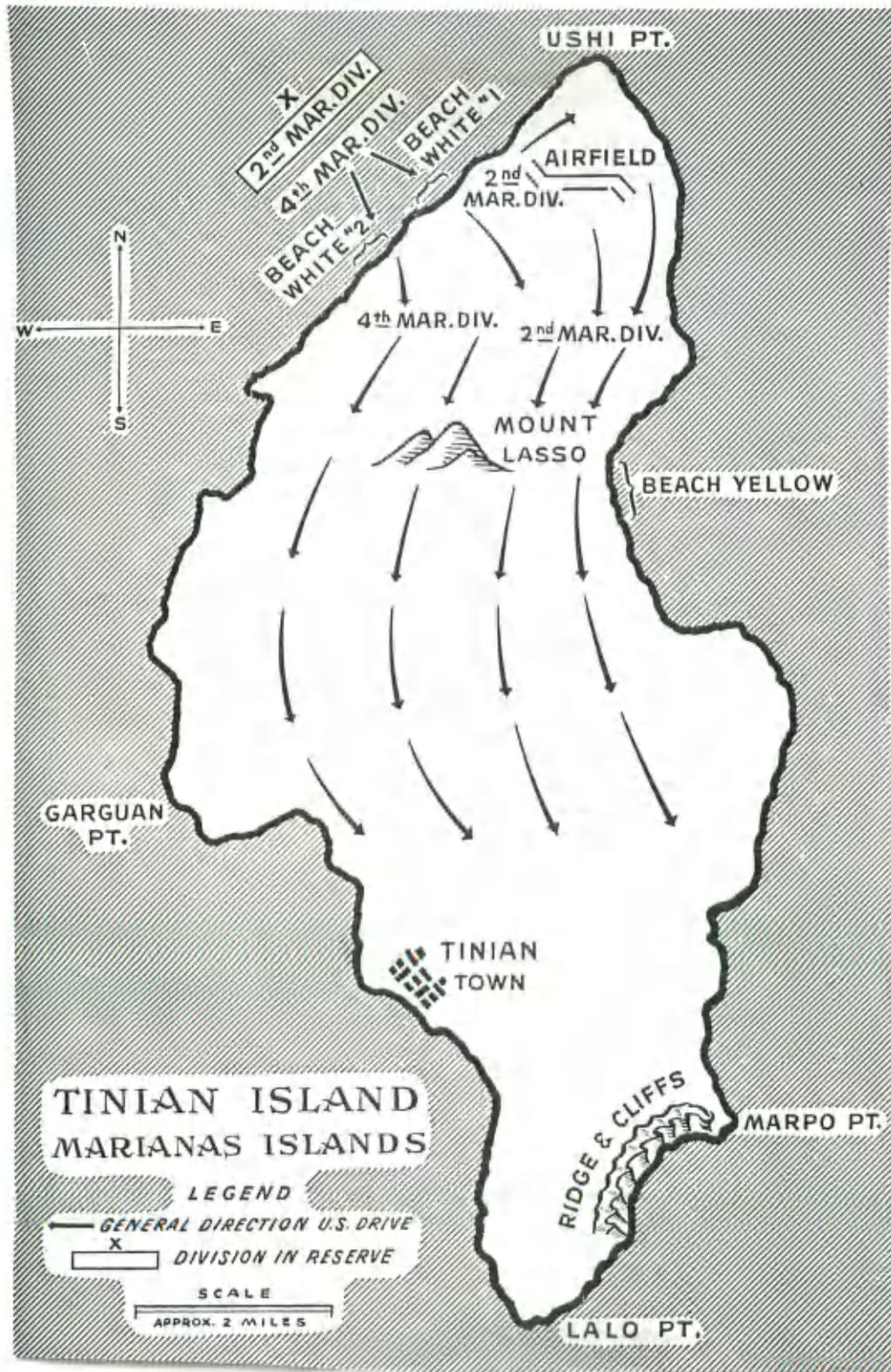






**AMERICAN-
JAPANESE
MILITARY MAP
OF
TINIAN 1944**

12 (Combined from pre-invasion Aerial photographs
US, April 1944; and a Japanese Military Map, 1944)



Document 1944J

**Victory's Portrait in the Marianas, by
Lieutenant William Franklin Draper, USNR**

Source: Article in The National Geographic Magazine, November 1945.

[Attached]



U.S. Navy (1945) (1945) (1945)

U.S. Navy (1945) (1945) (1945)

To Escape Night's Landing Hazard, Destroyer Escort Flares at Sea at Saipan

Victory's Portrait in the Marianas

BY LT. WILLIAM FRANKLIN DRAPER, USNR

AS A NAVY combat artist, I was privileged to portray history in the making as our forces invaded Saipan and Guam, two of the Marianas Islands, in the summer of 1944.

One of my most satisfactory moments of the entire campaign occurred almost a year after its finish. I refer to the solution of a mystery that had puzzled me all these months. These are the circumstances:

On June 18, 1944, I was attracted by a column of smoke arising from Aslito, a Japanese airfield on Saipan. Believing the Marines had captured it, I set out with the hope of finding material for a painting.

As I walked across a battle-scarred cane patch, I came on a gruesome sight. There was a burned-out Sherman tank, one of its treads ripped off. Its American crew was nowhere in sight, but around the tank were the bodies of 16 Japanese. Plate XIII shows what I saw.

Something extraordinary had happened here. How had the Japanese died? Did the Americans escape? Wishing I were a detective, I could only speculate on this mystery as I sketched. Though I made inquiries later, I could find no answer.

A Medal of Honor Gives the ^{Crew} Clue

In the June, 1945, issue of *All Hands*, a Navy publication, I came across an explanation. I quote:

"On Saipan . . . Sgt. Robert H. McCard, USMC, Centralia, Illinois, and members of his tank crew were ambushed by 77-mm. guns. Although their tank was put out of action . . . McCard carried on resolutely, bringing all tank weapons to bear on the Jap guns. . .

"When the hostile fire increased, McCard ordered his crew out of the escape hatch, exposing himself to fire by throwing hand grenades to cover their withdrawal. Seriously wounded . . . McCard then dismantled one of the machine guns. When the Japs began running toward him, he killed 16 before he himself was killed."

For his heroism, Sergeant McCard received a posthumous award of the Medal of Honor.

Nothing can convince me that I did not paint the field where he sacrificed his life to save his companions.

A second noteworthy experience was service on a battleship, one of Pearl Harbor's "old sinkables."

On previous campaigns I had ridden transports and PC's off the Aleutians, destroyers and PT's in the South Pacific. My last assign-

ment was with the U.S.S. *Yorktown*, a carrier (Plates II and III).

I was with her when she launched her planes against Truk, Hollandia, and the Palau Islands.* On this trip I had the comfort of her air protection.

My Berth—the Mighty *Tennessee*

Now I was aboard the U.S.S. *Tennessee*. Her 32,000 tons, commissioned in 1920, too late for the first World War, were four years past the theoretical age of obsolescence. Thanks to the Japanese, who had laid her up for repairs, her 14-inch guns were directed by modernized fire control. She was a better ship than ever.

The Japanese must have thought they had the *Tennessee* when they bombed her at Pearl Harbor. But, only slightly wounded, she lived to take part in landings from the Aleutians to the Palaus.

Now she was headed for Saipan. Later she fought a Jap fleet off Leyte and helped soften up Iwo Jima.

On an uneventful trip from the Marshall Islands, the *Tennessee's* crew was restless. Any kind of activity was welcome except swabbing decks (Plate IV). Each evening before sundown, "happy hour" was held. Then the men assembled for a band concert or boxing match. From towers and gun turrets they whistled and applauded (Plate V). I was amazed by their nonchalance in enemy waters. A year earlier, every moment would have been fraught with danger.

On June 14, D Day minus one, the tremendous invasion force struck Saipan. Carriers, battleships, cruisers, and destroyers hurled a daylong torrent of bombs and shells.

Tall Chimney Sways, Refuses to Fall

As her six-gun main battery fired, the *Tennessee* lurched under the shock. My cabin was littered with broken light bulbs. From the bulkhead, a washstand and cabinet fell to the deck. When the five-inch turrets joined the 14-inchers, the din was unbearable.

The *Tennessee* took up a position a thousand yards offshore in the strait between Saipan and Tinian.

With my binoculars I watched her shells rip holes in a concrete fortress. With one salvo its walls disappeared, exposing a big

* See "Painting History in the Pacific," by William F. Draper, NATIONAL GEOGRAPHIC MAGAZINE, October, 1944; also "Navy Artist Paints the Aleutians," August, 1943, and "Jungle War: Bougainville and New Caledonia," April, 1944, both by Lieutenant Draper.

gun. With the second salvo the gun itself dissolved.

Strangely, a tougher target was an ordinary sugar mill. Shell after shell, showering flame and rubble, struck the mill, but none could topple its tall chimney. With each salvo it swayed. Surely, we imagined, the next shell would accomplish its destruction. But it was still standing when I went ashore for a close examination (Plate XI).

Meanwhile the *Tennessee* set fire to an oil dump: a tornado of smoke rolled thousands of feet into the sky. Even our aircraft spotters were impressed. Assigned to watch the sky and nothing else, they couldn't resist stealing an occasional glance shoreward (Plate VI).

On D Day plus one, the *Tennessee* received three hits from Tinian. One shell penetrated a five-inch gun turret. Nevertheless, the ship carried on, giving more than she took (Plate VII).

At dusk on D plus one I was being transferred to a transport in preparation for going ashore in a landing boat. Without warning, enemy planes swooped in. All the transports retreated to sea. We in the small boats were left marooned offshore. Soon the horizon was ablaze with antiaircraft fire from the transports (Plate IX).

My Roommate—a Blind Duck

Meanwhile shells from shore fell around our boats. One splashed within 30 feet. I cannot deny I was scared.

Once on land, I took up quarters in a vacated Japanese house. Like every other unit in the village, it was a wreck (Plate XVI, upper). Broken cups, shattered plaster, scattered clothes, torn books—everything was a mess.

My room was the kitchen. For diminutiveness, the modern one-room apartment's kitchenette could take lessons. To sleep full length, I stretched out diagonally. Even so, I had to accept a roommate. A pet duck abandoned by the Japanese tenant pressed his company on me the first night. In vain did I shoo him out; as soon as I was asleep he came back. In the morning I learned that he was blind.

A fellow boarder in the house was a welcome comrade. Whom should I find there but Lt. Price Berrien, USNR, a firm friend of college days!

Exploring, Berrien and I unearthed some Japanese canned crabmeat and several bottles of *sake*, the enemy's rice beer. At the evening "cocktail hour" we reminisced about Harvard.

Churned by tanks, Saipan's dust covered us head to foot and made breathing difficult, to say nothing of painting. To escape the dust,

Berrien and I tried the beach, but the dead fish, rotting food, and vagrant oil were even worse. An abandoned barge, lately used as a Japanese machine-gun nest, was our bathhouse. Plate XV shows it on the extreme right.

Jap Woman Weeps for Child She Killed

We were not the only bathers on the beach. Under guard, Japanese women from an internment camp near by brought their children for a wash. At sight of the laughing, playing children, one woman moaned and wept. She had choked her own baby, convinced the Marines would torture it.

Twelve days on Saipan saw my survey completed. At 4 o'clock one morning I was driven to Aslito airfield to fly home. Just as I was boarding the plane, I heard the ping of a sniper's bullet, and did I hit the dirt!

When my plane set down in the Marshalls, I found the Guam expeditionary force ready to sail and could not resist going along. This time I sailed on a transport. Marines occupied every available space (Plate XVI, lower).

Following the first wave of Marines, I landed on Guam under enemy mortar fire (Plate VIII). Already a field-hospital station was being set up (Plate X). From it the wounded were evacuated to LST's (Plate I). As everyone knows, there were many casualties on both Saipan and Guam.

Guam was muddy, not dusty, for the rainy season had begun. A shell-shattered coastline was a picture of desolation.

Caves and tunnels honeycombed the island. Flame throwers smoked out the defenders.

Agat, a village, took a terrific beating from naval guns. Only the wall of the native Christian church was standing (Plate XII). Soon after I finished my sketch, the enemy bombarded the ruined town.

Our Likely Possessions in the Future

Guam's Chamorros, our liberated native wards, were happy to see Americans again after two and a half years of Japanese misrule.

Eleven of them, including three former Navy men, escaped by canoe to one of our destroyers. Some related how they and two-score others had been thrown into a pit as our invasion began. Drunken Japanese guards threw hand grenades into their midst. Several captives escaped, killed the guards, and liberated 200 kinsmen.

With Japan's surrender last August, my thoughts returned to the Marianas. I hope that they may remain American bases—naval and aerial watchtowers from which we may ever keep an eye on Japanese aggression.

Victory's Portrait in the Marianas



© National Geographic Society

Oil Painting by Lt. William F. Draper, USNR

That B-29's May Shatter Japan, an American Marine Pays a Price with Blood

Tenderly lifted from an alligator to an LST, he is one of 20,000 Americans wounded during the Marianas campaign in the summer of 1944. Some 5,100 like him gave their lives. Japan's total casualties, nearly all dead, were 55,000. Their number was but a fraction of the millions killed, injured, or dispossessed in Japan as a consequence of losing the Marianas. Victory gave the United States three potential aircraft carriers—Saipan, Guam, and Tinian. Bulldozers covered them with 8,000-foot runways. Hundreds of Superfortresses came in to roost. By mid-1945 they had reduced the enemy's industrial cities to panic and ruin. Meanwhile the Marianas conquest led to Iwo Jima and Okinawa, still closer to Japan. From them our flying raiders cut Nippon's maritime lifeline to a stealthy trickle of ships. Lt. William F. Draper, a Navy combat artist, depicts the Marianas victory with this series of paintings, his fourth in the NATIONAL GEOGRAPHIC MAGAZINE.



© National Geographic Society

Oil Painting by Lt. William F. Draper, USNR

Yorktown's Hangar Deck Mends a Battle-worn Fighter (left) and Torpedo Bomber. A Spare Dive Bomber Hangs Overhead



© National Geographic Society

Oil Painting by Lt. William F. Draper, USNR

A Ghost from Pearl Harbor, *Tennessee* Trains with Gloves, Mocking Japan's Power in Her Own Waters



Tokelau's Aircraft Lookouts Steel a Glimpse of What Her 14-inch Gun Are Doing to Solomons Oil Drums

© 1911 United Fruit Co.

PHOTOGRAPH BY H. W. HARRIS, 1911



© National Geographic Society

Oil Painting by Lt. William F. Draper, USNR

Straddled by Enemy Shells from Near-by Tinian, *Tennessee* Sticks to the Job of Softening Saipan



U.S. National Geographic Society

(U) Painting by Lt. William F. Draper, USMC

Behind a Barrage from Rocket Ships, Treadless Landing Craft Transfer Guam's Invaders to Reef-huddling Alligators



© National Geographic Society

Oil Painting by Lt. William F. Draper, USNR

Off Saipan, Landing Boats Weave Amid Shells from Shore. On the Horizon, Our Guns Probe the Sky for Planes



© National Geographic Society

oil painting by Lt. Wilson F. Jones, USMC

With inverted belly, a Japanese Plane Salutes Guam's First Wounded, Boarding an Alligator for a Hospital Ship



© National Geographic Society

Oil Painting by Lt. William F. Draper, USNR

Marines Stalk Snipers Smoked Out of a Sugar Mill by Naval Guns on Saipan's D Day



© National Geographic Society

Oil Painting by Lt. William F. Draper, P.M.C.

On Guam Beachhead Our Men Dig in Beside a Native Christian Church Shattered by Fire from the Fleet (right)



© National Geographic Society

191 Painting by Lt. William F. Draper, USNR

Glad to Be Alive, Japanese Women and Children Remove Saipan's Dust under the Eyes of American MP's

The National Geographic Magazine



Marines Dip Bath Water from a Well Near Their Saipan Command Post



Artwork from "The Marines"

1945. Illustration by Lt. William S. Dwyer, USMC

Sheltered by Half a Tent, Marines Play Cards on Transport's Deck

Document 1944K

Maps to illustrate the re-capture of Guam

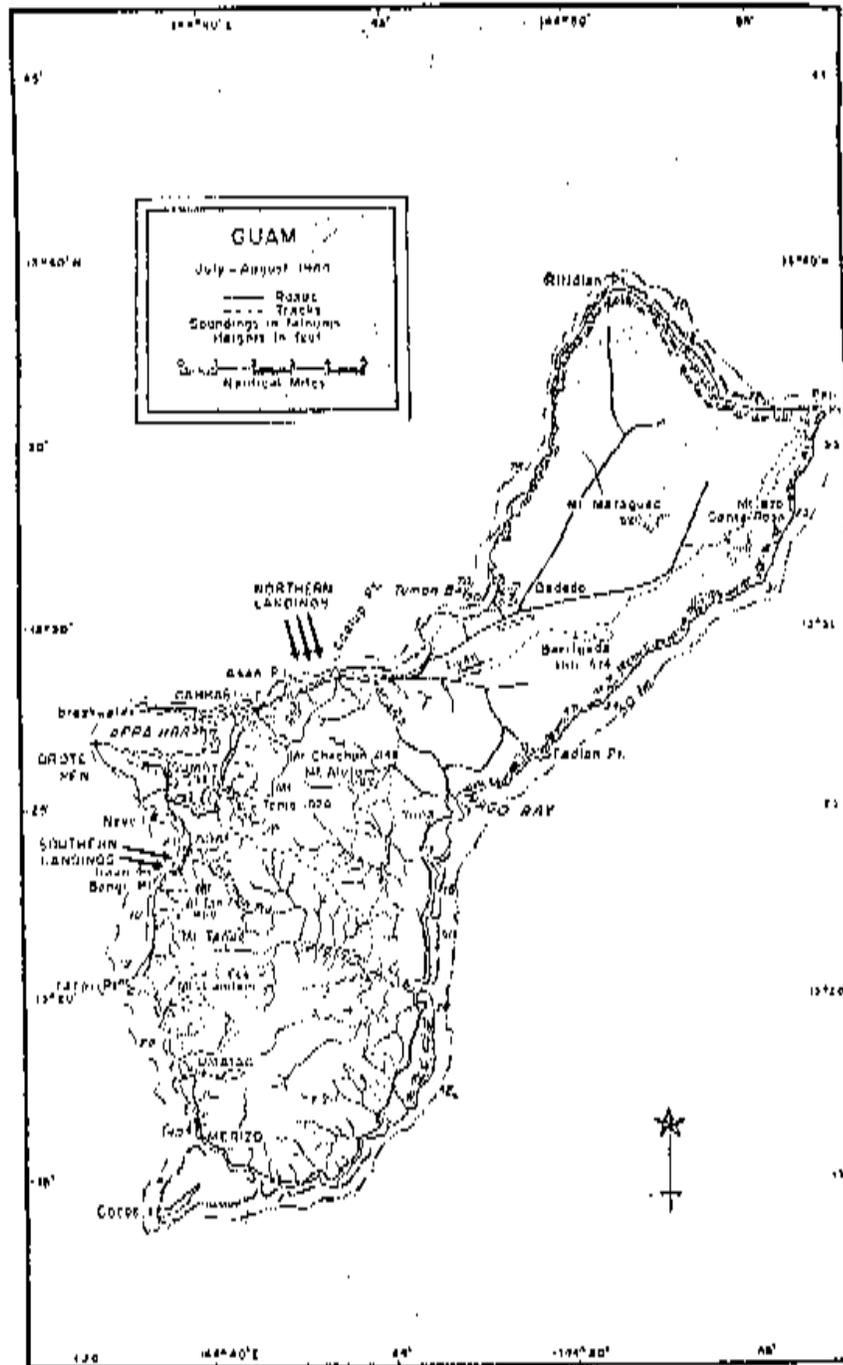
[Attached]

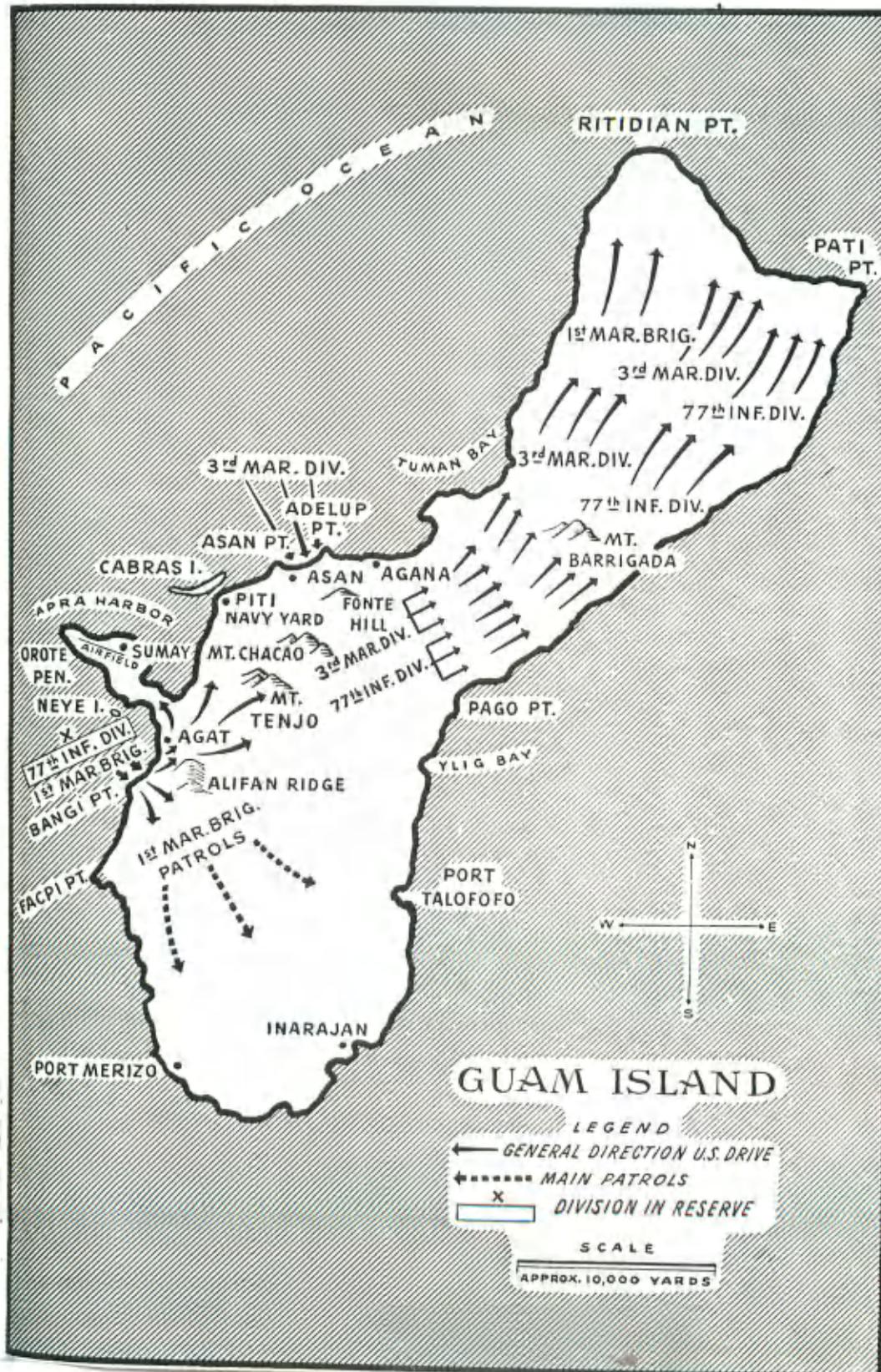


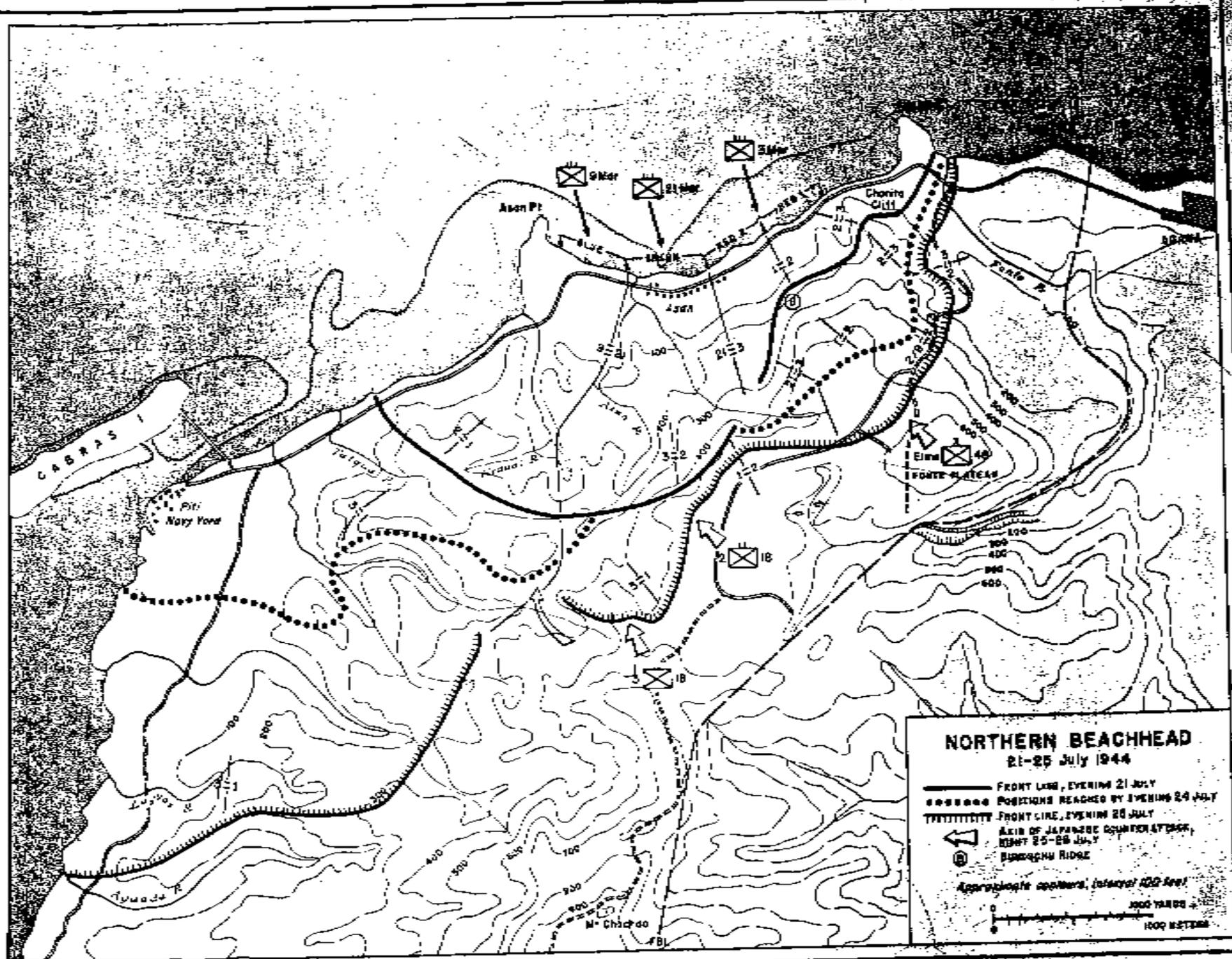
United Geographical Society

Oil Painting by Lt. W.

From His Disabled Tank, a Marine Fought Until He and 16 Japanese Lay Dead in a Saipan Cane Field





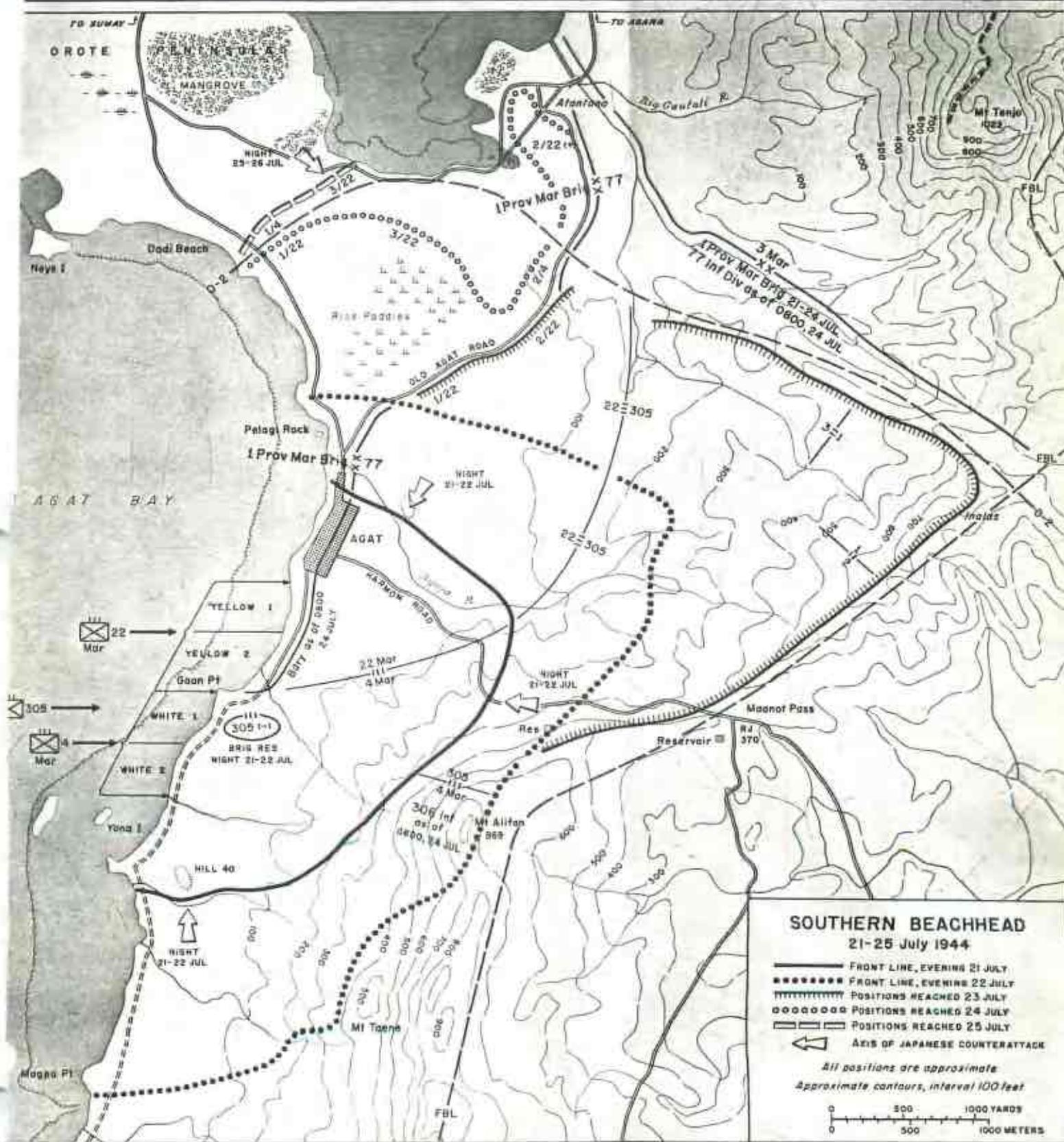


NORTHERN BEACHHEAD
21-25 July 1944

- FRONT LINE, EVENING 21 JULY
- POSITIONS REACHED BY EVENING 24 JULY
- - - - - FRONT LINE, EVENING 25 JULY
- ← AXIS OF JAPANESE COUNTERATTACK, NIGHT 25-26 JULY
- ⓑ Buzoghu RIDGE

Approximate contours, interval 100 feet

1000 YARDS
1000 METERS



ROBINSON CRUSOE, USN

*The Adventures of George R. Tweed, RMIC
on Jap-Held Guam*

As Told To

BLAKE CLARK



UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

WHITTLESEY HOUSE

MC GRAW-HILL BOOK COMPANY, INC.

New York - - - - - London

Document 1944L

**The adventures of George Tweed in Jap-held
Guam**

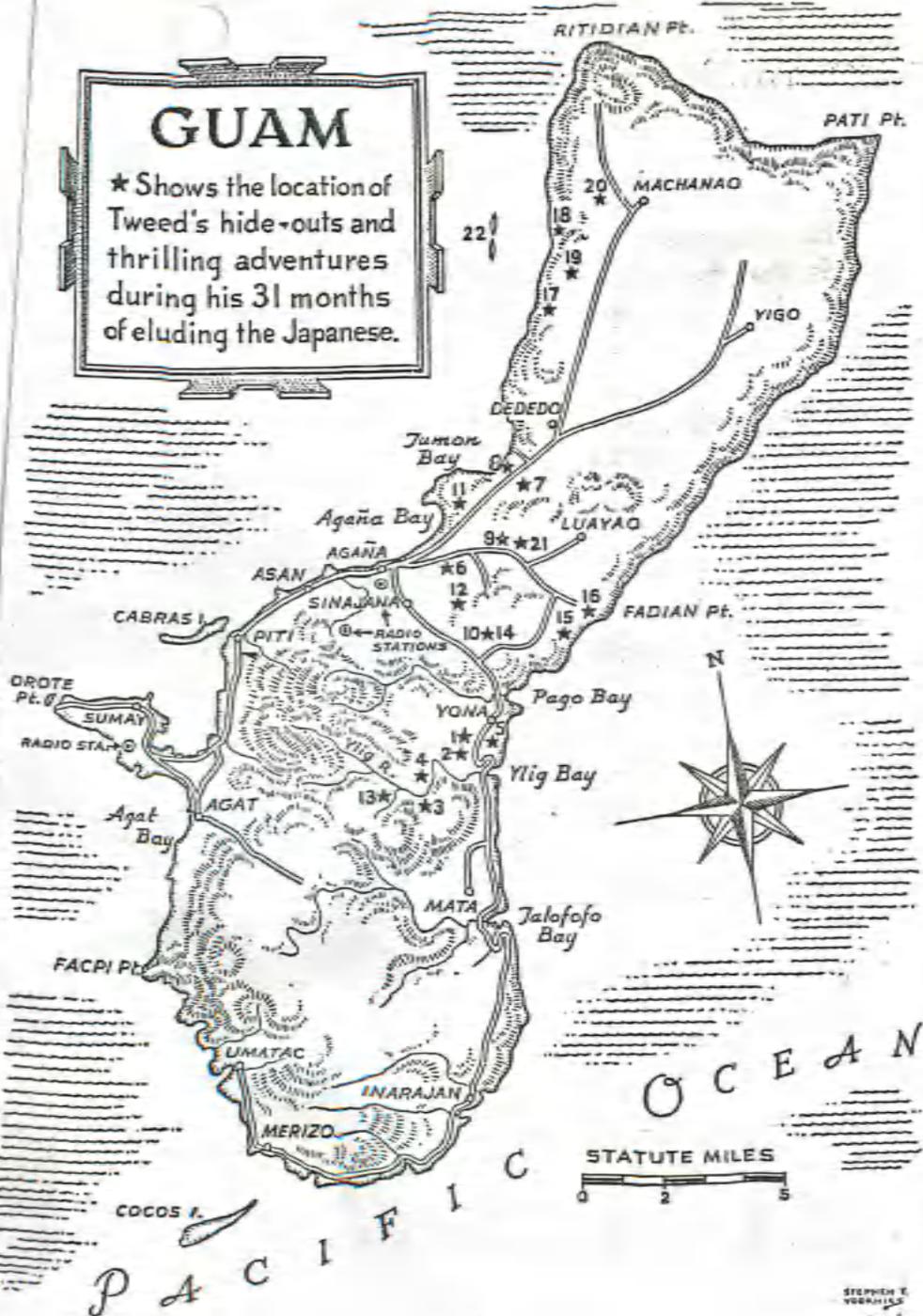
Source: George R. Tweed, Rm1c. Robinson Crusoe, USN (New York, McGraw-Hill, 1945).

Note: For a corroboration of his story, specially the help he received from the Artero family, see Doc. 1901AC.

[Chapter 10 attached]

GUAM

* Shows the location of Tweed's hide-outs and thrilling adventures during his 31 months of eluding the Japanese.



KEY TO NUMBERS ON GUAM MAP

1. Hill where Francisco and Juan brought us food
2. Juan's place
3. Manengon
4. The swamp
5. Cave at Manuel's
6. Mrs. Johnston's home
7. Tumon
8. Joaquín Flores' ranch
9. Joaquín Limtiaco's farm
10. Wen Santos' place
11. Tommy Tanaka's
12. José Lujan's
13. Where Krump, Jones, and Yablonsky were captured
14. Wen Santos'
15. Cave Wen and I found
16. Fadian Point cave
17. Juan Pangalinen's
18. My shelter for twenty-one months
19. Antonio's ranch
20. Where Tyson and Johnston were trapped
21. Ramón Rojas' ranch
22. The two destroyers

19



IF I live to be 100 and anyone asks me what was the most exciting moment of my life, I expect to answer immediately, "June 11, 1944, the day the first American planes flew over Jap-held Guam."

The island had been alive with military activity during the previous three months. In March the Japs had brought over some 15,000 soldiers; in April they took about 5,000 away. In May they kept reinforcing the place until Guam was bloated with probably more than 25,000 combat troops as well as planes, artillery, tanks, and fuel. They were building fortifications at strategic points all over the island. Fifty-five Japs had come out to Juan Pangalinen's ranch and constructed eleven emplacements for antiaircraft guns. Three-quarters of a mile from my crevasse, they set up a lookout station at a point overlooking the sea. All along the coast from Machanao to Adelup Point, I could see shore batteries firing practice shots.

By the second week in June they'd flown in hundreds of aircraft. Planes by the dozens had whizzed overhead every day since the middle of March. I was sick of seeing them. When I heard one overhead, I didn't even bother to look up.

But June 11 was different. It was a cloudy, overcast day, and I was sitting inside at my table, but as soon as I heard the roar of these motors, I knew they were American bombers. They had a rhythm all their own, a deep, steady, reassuring pulse that by contrast made the whizzing Jap craft sound like cheap tin thrashing machines. I leaped to my feet and ran to the lookout.

I couldn't see them through the clouds, but that wonderful roar told me where they were. They circled the island and headed south. As I watched an opening in the clouds, bombers—big bombers—shot past, dropping slender, glittering silver fish.

Seeing the first big bomb splash in Agaña Harbor was like starting to live again! I knew that unless the Japs got me in a very short time, I'd be rescued. I got so excited I lost my footing on the narrow ledge and had to grab the limb of a tree behind me to keep from falling over the side of the 300-foot cliff.

I tried standing still and enjoying the scene and the sounds. It was the most beautiful music I had ever heard. Each time a bomb dropped, I'd say, "There's another for the lousy bastards!" They'd bombed us when we had no defenses. Now times had changed. They were getting a little of their own medicine. Things were going to be different around here—damned different!

Our fighter planes came over now and engaged the Japs in combat. American pilots swept in from the south, dropped bombs on Agaña Airfield, and shot northward over my lookout. Jap fighters came down from above, guns blazing. Machine-gun bullets chipped pieces off my cliff like hundreds of stonemasons working in spurts. I hid behind the rocks and peeped out. That night I really marked up



The view from my lookout.

THE RESCUE

231

my calendar. I put a big *W* in one square, *A* in the next, and *R* in the third.

In all the aerial combat, I never saw an American shot down. Jap planes plummeted to the earth like swatted flies. I'd follow the trail of a smoking Zero, watch it burst into flame and crash, and yell, "Hot damn! Another good Jap!"

When Antonio saw the bombings for the first time from the lookout, the Americans were hitting Cabras Island, Orote Peninsula, and Sumay.

"Geel" he cried. "They're gonna blow up the whole island!"

As the American pilots flew over their targets, antiaircraft guns threw such a barrage of flak all around them that the sky looked as if it had been sprinkled with black pepper. These ground guns were more accurate than the Jap pilots. I saw them bring down five United States planes in one day. After the first two days, American pilots got wise to the location of the heaviest batteries and banked half a mile away from them before coming in for the kill.

Jap ground gunners kept pumping anyway at whatever they saw above them, whether it bore our white star or the red spot of the Rising Sun. Once, I distinctly saw two Jap planes take off from Agaña Airfield, fly out over the sea, climb to about 8,000 feet and circle back over the center of the island. The minute they were overhead, the Jap antiaircraft cut loose at them with everything they had.

Some five hundred Jap planes were there on Guam before the attack, ready to pounce on any invader. But it took only three days for our boys to clear the air of Japs; after that Americans dropped their bombs without the slightest opposition. About a week later the Japs brought

in reinforcements. In two days United States planes had cleaned the sky again. From then on, there was virtually no resistance from the Jap air force.

On the fifth day of the battle I looked out to sea and saw several ships moving in from the north. I wasn't sure whether they were Americans or Japanese. Five ships cruised into view around the end of the island, six or eight miles out on the horizon. At first I thought they were battleships, but then I saw that they were large, improved heavy cruisers almost as big as the peacetime battleships I had known.

They kept coming. Destroyers and heavy cruisers sailed into view. I hoped they weren't Jap ships bringing support to the island garrison.

As soon as the gray force reached the coast opposite Agaña Bay, every ship opened fire. This was no Jap armada! "IT IS OUR NAVY!" I screamed. I was never so thrilled in my life! I wanted to plunge into the sea and swim out to them.

All Jap ships anchored outside the harbor were spotted by planes launched from the cruisers. Light seaplanes continually circled over the island all the time the cruisers were firing.

From then on, twin American destroyers passed my lookout every day as they circled the island. It wasn't until later that I learned they never were the same two.

Those ships gave me an even greater thrill than the airplanes. The planes had given me my first wild hope, but, after all, it was the good old Navy that would actually get me out.

But would they? I was afraid to let myself dwell on my

THE RESCUE

233

escape. If I didn't make it, the disappointment would kill me. But I'd try. By God, I'd try!

I ran down to my cabinet, took out a large oblong of gauze bandage Antonio had got from the dispensary, cut it in two, and nailed each half to a stick to make semaphore flags. Each one was about two feet square, large enough to be seen through binoculars if anyone, please God, on the ship happened to spot me.

As I scrambled back up to my lookout, I tried to recall the semaphore alphabet. I'd known it long before—it's regulation in the Navy. What had I been doing for the past two years? Why hadn't I spent them practicing signaling?

I couldn't figure it out now. The ships were moving. I frantically waved my flags up and down, up and down. Maybe somebody'd look my way.

I waved for fifteen minutes, rested, and waved again. No response. I'd hoped for too much on the first day. The ships were disappearing. They'd be back, though, maybe tomorrow. I had to get that alphabet. When I did catch their eye, I had to be able to tell them something!

I went back to my cave, stood there with a flag in each hand and concentrated. I got the first seven letters without any trouble. They were simple. But what message could I send with them? I figured out five more, twelve in all, that I could be sure of. I knew I'd have to do better than that. The majority of the letters had to be correct to make the message readable. I knew that if I were listening in over the radio and got a somewhat garbled code message I could still make it out if the key letters were right. The signalmen on those ships were experts. They'd fill in for me, if only I gave them enough to go on.

I worked for four days trying to remember that code. By

then, I felt pretty certain of nineteen letters, with seven still in doubt. There was a chance that my guesses on some of these seven were right. That was the best I could do. That—and pray for an expert receiver.

For a week, every time an American ship hove in sight I waved those flags. It was back-breaking work, emaciated as I was, but I kept it up for twenty minutes at a time, six or seven times a day. I knew that my only chance was that someone would scrutinize my area with his glasses. Most of the ships didn't stop, but cruised past at a steady pace from the north end of the island, to where I could no longer see them to the south. This took about twenty minutes, all of which I spent anxiously waving the gauze signals.

Trees in the distance cut off part of my view of the sea. I judged as carefully as I could just which ones they were, went down with my machete, and hacked away the tops. Now I had a clear swing of vision for 120 degrees. It gave a few seconds more in which I might be spotted from a ship. I brandished my white flags until my arms were sore, without results. What was the matter with those guys on the bridge?

Antonio came up, and I told him of my efforts. He was very worried. "You had better be careful," he said, "or those Japs over on the next hill might see you waving those white flags."

I knew that he was right. I had been unable to spot their lookout station so could not tell if they could see the cliff on which I was perched. If they ever saw me waving my white flags at the American warships it would not only be my finish but would also cost Antonio his life. He had endangered the lives of his family and himself for so long by

THE RESCUE

235

helping me that I could not, at this late date, bring almost certain death to these people.

I had to quit signaling. I was bitterly disappointed. Only a few miles stood between me and United States warships and I couldn't bridge that short distance.

But I'd be damned if I'd give up! I'd make a raft and paddle out to them!

I figured out the number of bamboo pieces I'd need to support me and the things I wanted to take. I doubted if I'd have the strength to drag a raft all the way down to the water's edge. I hadn't been as far away as the beach in months. I didn't think I'd have the strength to make more than a few trips loaded with bamboo, but I slipped down to locate a place where I could build the raft in the water and then keep it hidden there. There was no place to hide it. I then decided to hide the bamboo in the bushes near the water until the complete material was assembled and build the raft in the water after dark. I could build it and leave the island by two o'clock in the morning and be six or eight miles offshore by daylight. Surely I would be picked up by an American ship.

I went back home and started working on a paddle. I'd make it kayak style, with a blade on each end. I could make double time with that type, and every second counted for me now.

When July 4 approached, I expected some special fireworks. I wasn't disappointed. Beginning in early morning our planes came over in raid after heavy raid. I shuttled back and forth between my cave and lookout post every few minutes to be sure I didn't miss anything.

On one trip I saw an American fighter plane flying a few thousand feet over Agaña. I wished I were in it, headed

back for the carrier. At that moment, it was struck squarely amidships by antiaircraft fire; it smoked up, splattered, and started down. It struck the water, exploded, and burst into flames. I was cursing the Japs for what they'd done when I saw a white blob mushroom in the sky above the plane and knew it was the pilot floating down in his parachute.

He landed in the bay four or five hundred yards off Agaña. The minute he struck, the Japs opened up with machine guns, shooting up white spurts of water all around him. Immediately ten American planes came in low over Agaña, bombing and strafing, making the Japs pull in their necks. I was afraid the pilot would be riddled, but then I thought, well, better to go down than have the lousy Japs get you.

The American planes kept up the strafing for half an hour, pulling the fire away from the pilot in the water. It seemed hopeless, though; they couldn't keep it up indefinitely; the Japs would get the pilot when the protecting planes went home. But finally a seaplane came in, dove on the town, strafed the machine gunners, circled back, and landed on the water alongside the pilot. The Jap guns really cut loose. The water was churned white by the bullets.

That little plane must have been perforated like a sieve, but apparently neither it nor its pilot was disabled. The flyer struggling in the water couldn't disentangle himself from his parachute. He wrapped his arms securely around the tail of the plane and it taxied through the water with him hanging on, his heavy parachute streaming out behind him in the water. Five hundred yards away, out from under the guns, they stopped and cut the parachute loose. There was not room for the man in the cockpit. The water-soaked pilot crawled out of the sea, lay down on the wing,

THE RESCUE

237

and the plane took off. The rescue pilot flew only a few feet above the water, and very slowly, so that his buddy wouldn't roll off. They disappeared over the horizon. It was the best Fourth of July demonstration I'd ever seen.

The Americans developed a system of continual day and night attacks. Twenty or thirty ships, both cruisers and destroyers, would steam in about nine o'clock in the morning, shell the daylight out of a whole section of the beach, then sail out again after putting in a full eight-hour day. Two destroyers would stay on and bombard installations all night. They'd steam around the island, shelling as they went, just to keep the Japs awake and jumping.

The destroyers' firing technique was simple and effective. When they opened up, they'd fire the shells just as fast as they could load and let go. One night about one o'clock they opened up with a fierce bombardment right into our area. One shell dropped about a hundred feet from Antonio's house. It sprayed rocks and dirt into his cistern of drinking water. Several boulders struck the house where he and his frightened family shivered.

Next morning the Japs came to investigate and asked him if he'd drawn this fire by flashing lights out to sea. They warned him that he was under suspicion. When he was sure they weren't watching him, he came up to my cave and asked me to get rid of the semaphore flags entirely. He was afraid that the Japs watching his ranch might catch me trying to signal the American ships.

On July 10, the warships came in as usual, did their day's work, and pulled out. Late in the afternoon I saw that the two destroyers left behind for the night shift were about ten miles south of me. They were closer to shore than they'd ever been. They looked near enough for a man on

board to hit the beach with a rock. My heart sank, for they stood almost under the muzzles of a battery of six- or eight-inch Jap guns mounted at Adelup Point.

I'd spotted the battery at target practice shortly before the Americans returned. I could tell that they were large guns from the flash they made, the distance the shells traveled before they splashed at sea, and the splash they made. I knew there were at least three guns in the emplacement, because I'd seen three flashes of fire so close together that they couldn't possibly have belonged to a second salvo. The Japs hadn't used these guns against the Americans so far, undoubtedly because they were saving them for our landing force and they didn't want to reveal their position. I held my breath because I knew they could outshoot the destroyers. A land-based gun is always more accurate than one mounted on a ship at sea. I prayed the Japs wouldn't open up on the destroyers now firing broadsides at the beach as they stood within point-blank range of the Jap battery. Finally they turned, unmolested, and started north in my direction.

I was worn out from the anxiety. It was getting on toward evening, and I had supper ready. I went back to the cave. I'd taken only a few bites when I heard the destroyers' guns firing very near, shooting almost straight in my direction. I'd learned that the sound of a gun firing in my direction is different from the report when it's pointed away. The projectile leaving the muzzle gives an extra, vicious "thug!" in addition to the regular report.

I grabbed my signal flags and pocket mirror. If they were close enough, I'd try a new plan. As I dashed up the cliff to the lookout, I heard an antiaircraft gun and a machine gun nest only two miles below me open fire on the



My first American bread in over two years.

THE RESCUE

239

destroyers. The ships' gunners quickly took the range of these Jap shore installations and blasted them to hell.

I had to admire the daring of the ships' commanders in coming so near the coast when they couldn't know what guns might be concealed there. They were hardly two miles from the shore, an easy, murderous range for large enemy guns. As they started right up past me, I scrambled to the very top of the cliff in plain view of the destroyers. With the little three-inch mirror I flashed a beam directly on the bridge of the leading ship. The late afternoon sun was in the sky right behind the warships so that I was sending them a powerful red flash. I danced the reflection all over the bridge. They must have seen it!

I threw down my mirror and grabbed up my signal flags. I waved the flags frantically up and down for possibly half a minute. Then I signaled, "Please answer by searchlight." I cannot read semaphore but am'proficient in the reception of Morse code by lights. A signal searchlight winked from the bridge, "K," it said, code for "Go ahead!" I almost blew my top, but I forced myself to start out quite slowly and deliberately with my semaphore. I wanted them to get at least every letter I was sure of. They could figure out the rest. I'll always remember the exact words I sent.

"I have information for you."

Again this beautiful *K* winked across to me.

My head seemed to be going around in circles. I didn't know what I was doing or what I should do next. For a few minutes I manipulated my flags, but I have no idea what I said or whether the message was even intelligible.

I tried to warn them about the large battery that the Japs were holding back to use against our landing force. By now the bombardment of the island was so intense that I knew

the landing would be made almost any day. I knew that if the battleships could blast that emplacement out of existence before the landing was attempted, it would save the lives of thousands of American troops.

When I finally calmed down and settled to a deliberate rate of sending, "The Japs have a battery of coast guns mounted at Adelup Point," I signaled.

Then I thought they ought to know that the Japs were killing pilots who made forced landings on the island. "The Japs kill every American who falls into their hands." I wanted the pilots to know what they were up against; so that they could either take a chance on crashing in the sea and being picked up by our ships or hit for the bush and hide out until the island fell if they were shot down inland.

The sun was still shining. The destroyers had slowed down when they spotted me on the cliff. They circled around one spot for probably half an hour while I talked to them. Finally, I'd given them all the information I knew—all I had about the strength and concentration of Jap troops on the island, the nature of off-shore barricades, mine fields, tank traps, and other obstructions, even some data on dummy guns. That was all. I was run down. The strain of trying to get the letters right was terrific.

I'd made no attempt whatever to identify myself. I knew they'd be suspicious. The first thing a spy would try to do would be to identify himself as a bona-fide American. If I told them nothing about myself but just gave them useful information, perhaps that would be in my favor.

I saw they were getting up speed. I was frantic. Through hot tears I slowly and distinctly spelled out, "Can you take me aboard?"

As I half-anticipated, I received no answer. That was all

THE RESCUE

241

I could expect, I thought, but I still stood there, too exhausted to stumble back to my cave.

Five minutes later, I saw a boat drop into the water. That was answer enough for me! The people on that ship knew I wasn't a Jap! How, I don't know. I didn't care. I was practically delirious as I hoisted my flags for one final message.

"Please wait for me. It will take me half an hour to get down to the water."

I dropped the signal flags where I was, scooped up the mirror, and stuck it in my pocket.

Inside my crevasse, I grabbed my machete, fastened on my holster, opened the cracker can where I kept my pictures and records and stuffed them into my shirt front. I slung the deer light Antonio had given me over my shoulder, and ran for the trail. I half-slid down the three rugged cliffs, using both hands and feet to keep from falling. I cracked my knees against the jagged corners of a shelf of rock and took the hide off. I hardly felt it. I was down by the water's edge in fifteen minutes. Never before had I made it in less than three quarters of an hour.

I couldn't see the motor launch, but judged I was south of it, since I had had to come slantwise down the cliff. I didn't want them to think they were being drawn into a trap. It was getting dark enough to signal with a light. I tapped the end of the wire on the terminal of the battery so that I could send code. First, I just flashed the light rapidly several times.

The ship saw me and swung the signal light toward the beach. "He is half a mile south of you," the signalman said.

Were they talking to me or to the boat? If to the boat, I was turned around, and it was south of me.

242

THE RESCUE

"Are you talking to the boat or to me?" I flashed.

"To the boat."

Fine. Everything was as I'd figured it.

"Flash your light so the boat will spot you and know where to pick you up," they signaled to me.

I sent dots of yellow light north, and in a few minutes the launch came in sight.

"Here I am!" I shouted.

Meantime, I plumbed the water for depth. I found a place where it was a good eight feet, plenty deep enough to bring the boat right up to the shore. I didn't want to take any chances on that boat running aground.

I hurriedly snatched up my gear. Where was my pistol? I had forgotten it! I had been so crazy with excitement that I'd gone off and left the one object that had never left my side, day or night, in two whole years. It was too late now. I couldn't go back for it. The boat was within two hundred yards of me.

But it didn't come in. I could see it dimly.

"Come on in! There's plenty of water here!" I shouted to them.

"No, you swim out."

"I can't. I've got too much gear."

"Leave the gear."

There was plenty of water for the boat to come in right to the rock on which I was standing. I didn't want to get my pictures and records wet by swimming:

"You have eight feet of water right here where I'm standing!"

"We are *not* coming in. Swim out and leave your gear there."

"I can't leave it here. The Japs'll find it and kill the man

THE RESCUE

243

who owns this place." I felt that the Japs must have seen the two destroyers circling in this spot for so long. It was endangering Antonio's life. I could not leave anything behind for that would make his death certain.

"We are not coming in!"

I was worried. I didn't answer. These people were going to get disgusted and return to the ship. Then the Japs, seeing the two destroyers circling this spot, would come out here to look for me. I must get away!

"You swim out. If *you're* all right, then we'll come in and get your things," someone finally shouted.

"Oh, it's *me* you're afraid of!"

"You ain't just a-lying!" I heard one of the fellows in the boat say.

I dropped everything and started tearing off my clothes. Although it was getting dark fast, there was still some light, and when I'd stripped to the hide I heard someone in the boat say, "He *looks* like a white man."

We'd been there so long, making so much noise arguing about the gear, and with the warships circling in that same spot offshore, that I was afraid a Jap patrol might be on its way down there.

"Has anybody there got a gun?" I called out.

No answer.

"I say, has anybody got a gun!" I cried out louder.

No answer. They weren't giving away any information.

"Well, if you have, and you see anybody besides me, let 'em have it. They'll be Japs!"

I swam out to the boat.

When they saw I was really white, two dozen arms reached out for me. They pulled me over the side, and I fell sprawling into the boat. Once aboard, I saw that the

thirty men bristled with enough submachine guns to wipe out an entire Jap platoon.

I'll never forget how good it felt to get back with Americans, hear Americans, see Americans, especially Navy men like myself. They were the best looking bunch of men I ever saw in my life. Every one of them had a question.

"Where've you been?"

"Where'd you come from?"

"How long've you been there?"

When I told them I'd been hiding from the Japs on the island for over two years and a half, they didn't believe me. They thought I was a pilot who'd been forced down a week or two previously. One look at me should have convinced them I was telling the truth. I looked like a wild animal. I was naked. My shaggy hair hung almost down to my shoulders. I hadn't shaved for three days.

We went back to shore for my things. On the way the men peeled their own clothes off their backs and threw them over to me. I took a shirt. I put on my own trousers, homemade shoes, and underwear.

I'd never received such a welcome as I got from these Navy men. When we pulled up alongside the ship, they lowered the blocks from the davits, hooked the boat on, and hoisted her up with everybody in it. When we were level with the destroyer's deck, the men in the boat pushed me forward to be the first man out. "Jump on over!" somebody yelled. Half a dozen fellows gave me a helping shove from behind, and half a dozen more caught me as I hit the deck.

One of the six was Commanding Officer, Lt. Comdr. J. B. Carroll. He shook hands, congratulated me, and thanked me for the information I'd sent.

THE RESCUE

245

"You got here in the nick of time. We're just sitting down to eat," he said, inviting me to officers' mess.

I sat beside Commander Carroll. There were electric lights, white table linen, china, and silver in an immaculate cabin within a few miles of my hole in the cliff. There was a baked ham, green vegetables, and bread and butter. I hadn't seen bread and butter more than half a dozen times while I was in the bush. Many times in my cave when I was cooking supper I had thought I'd gladly swap everything I had to eat, including all my canned goods, for just one good thick slice of white bread spread with a deep layer of yellow butter.

I was too excited to eat much. I stuffed down some bread and a small helping of green vegetables. That was all.

I made a diagram for Commander Carroll, showing him the exact location of the battery of coast guns.

"You don't know how lucky you are," he said. "After we had blasted that Jap antiaircraft and machine gun out of existence we came on up the coast, where we spotted the reflection of your mirror. The way you quivered it, it looked exactly like gun flashes. When I saw them I said, 'Aha! Another Jap gun getting smart with us.' We took your range and bearing, trained our guns on you, and were ready to open fire when, at the last second, you dropped the mirror and began waving your flags. Somebody shouted, 'Hold everything! I think someone is trying to signal to us.' If you'd waited another second to start waving your flags, you'd have been blown to hell."

Lieutenant Butler, the medical officer, took me to his office for a once-over. He found nothing wrong; said I'd survived my ordeal pretty well.

sat on a stool, the barber cut my hair, the Executive Officer and I carried on our business to the satisfaction of all concerned. It looked to me as if the Navy had changed a lot.

As the chief and I left, he said, "Admiral Clark told me to see that you get a complete outfit of clothing."

"I don't want to buy many clothes now," I told him. "I took an examination for chief radioman in October, 1941, before the war started, and I don't want to get a complete outfit of clothes as radioman first class and then have to throw them away and buy new chief's uniforms. I want to wait until I find out if I made chief."

He left, saying he would find out about it. After a few minutes he returned and said, "The admiral wants to see you."

When we entered the Admiral's cabin, he shook hands with me and said, "Hello, chief, how are you making out?"

"I beg your pardon, Admiral, but I am still radioman first class."

"You *were* radioman first class, Tweed, but now you are chief radioman. I heard about that examination you took and whether you made it or not I'm making you chief from this minute on."

"Thank you, Admiral," I managed to say. I was choked up inside. This was the United States Navy I had come back to—the greatest Navy in the world—and the people in it the swellest anywhere.

After being completely outfitted with chief's summer uniforms and a complete outfit of toilet articles, I was informed by the chief that the entire outfit was "on the admiral." He had instructed the chief to see that I was completely outfitted at his expense.

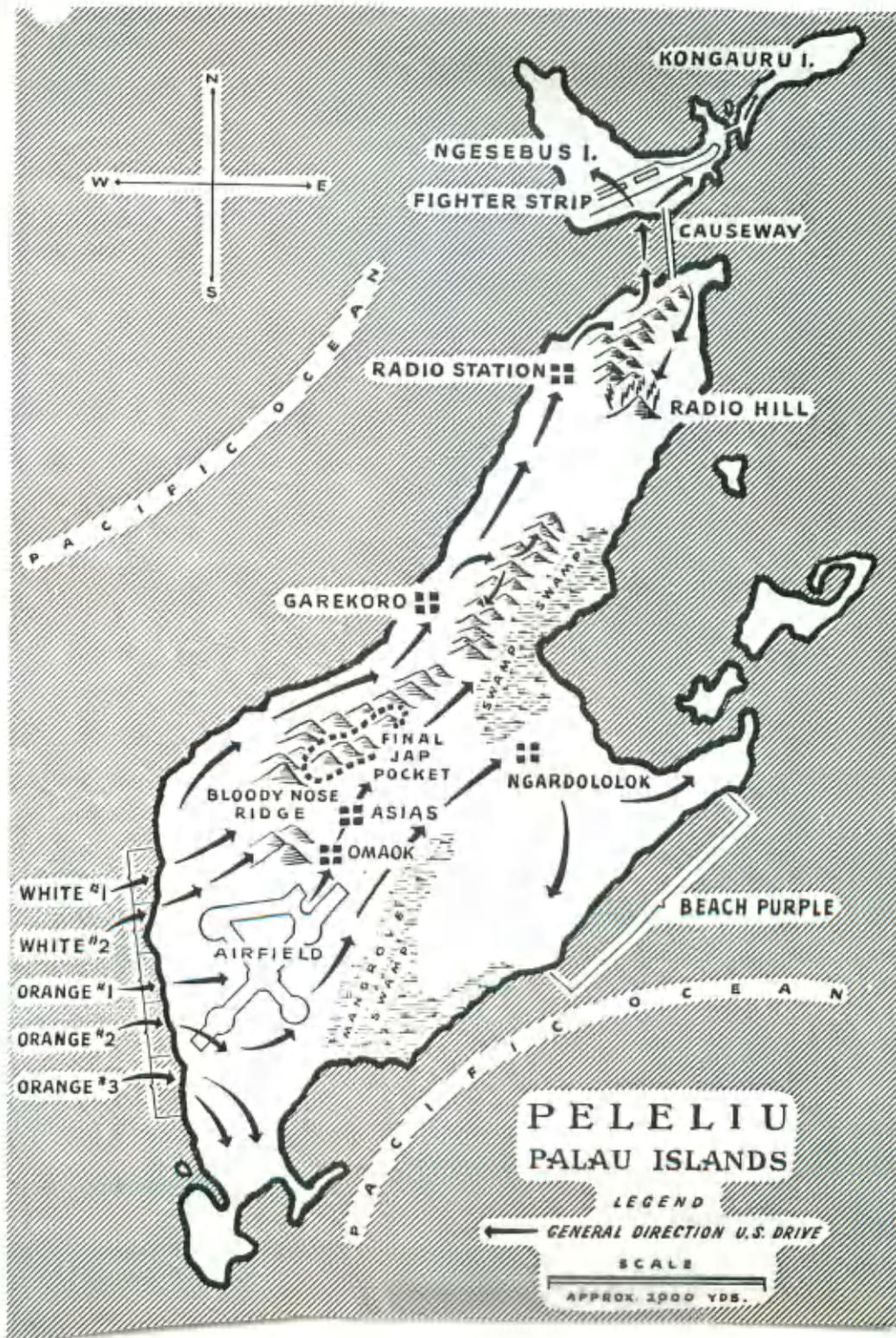


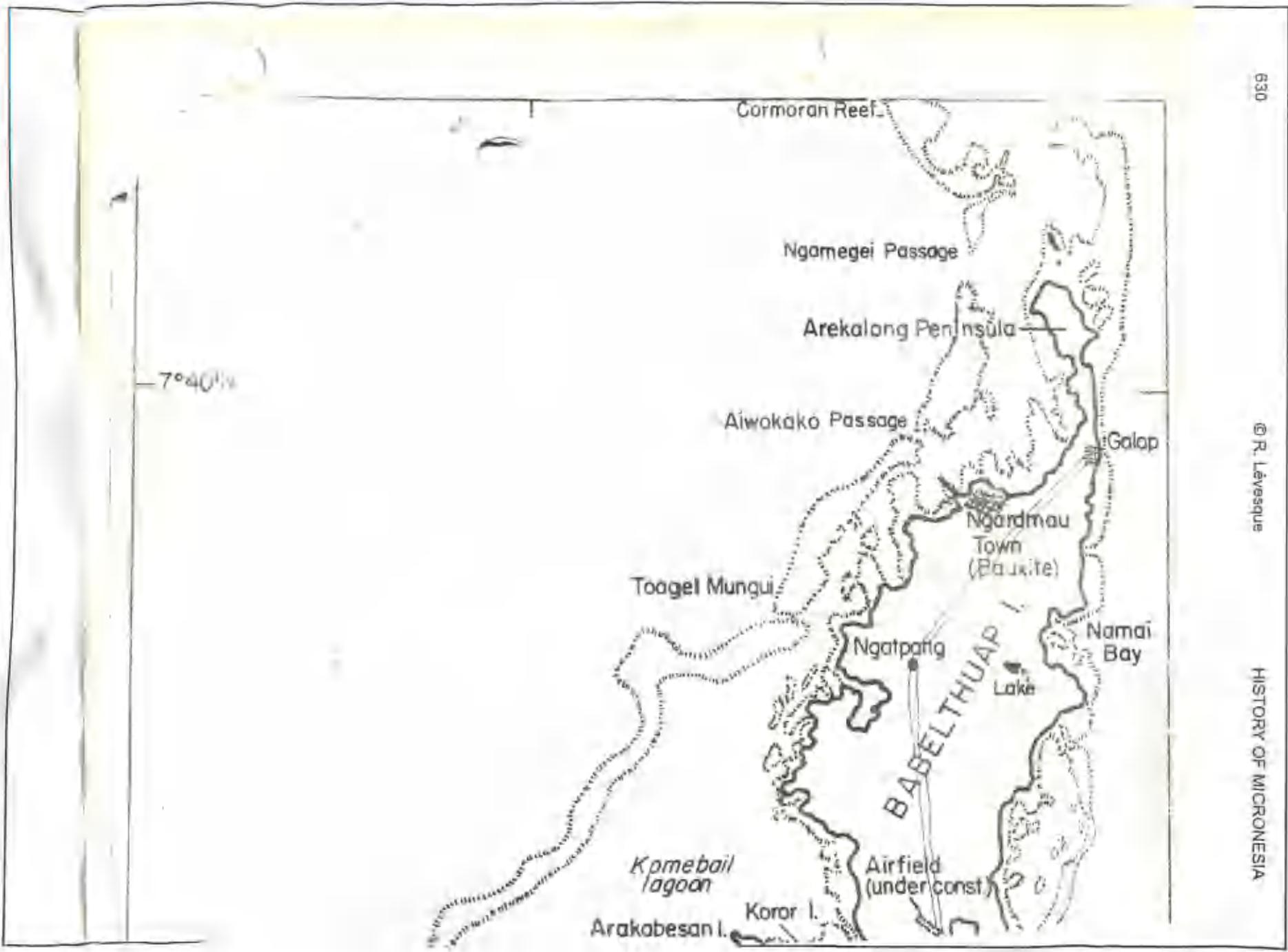
The Admiral made me a Chief.

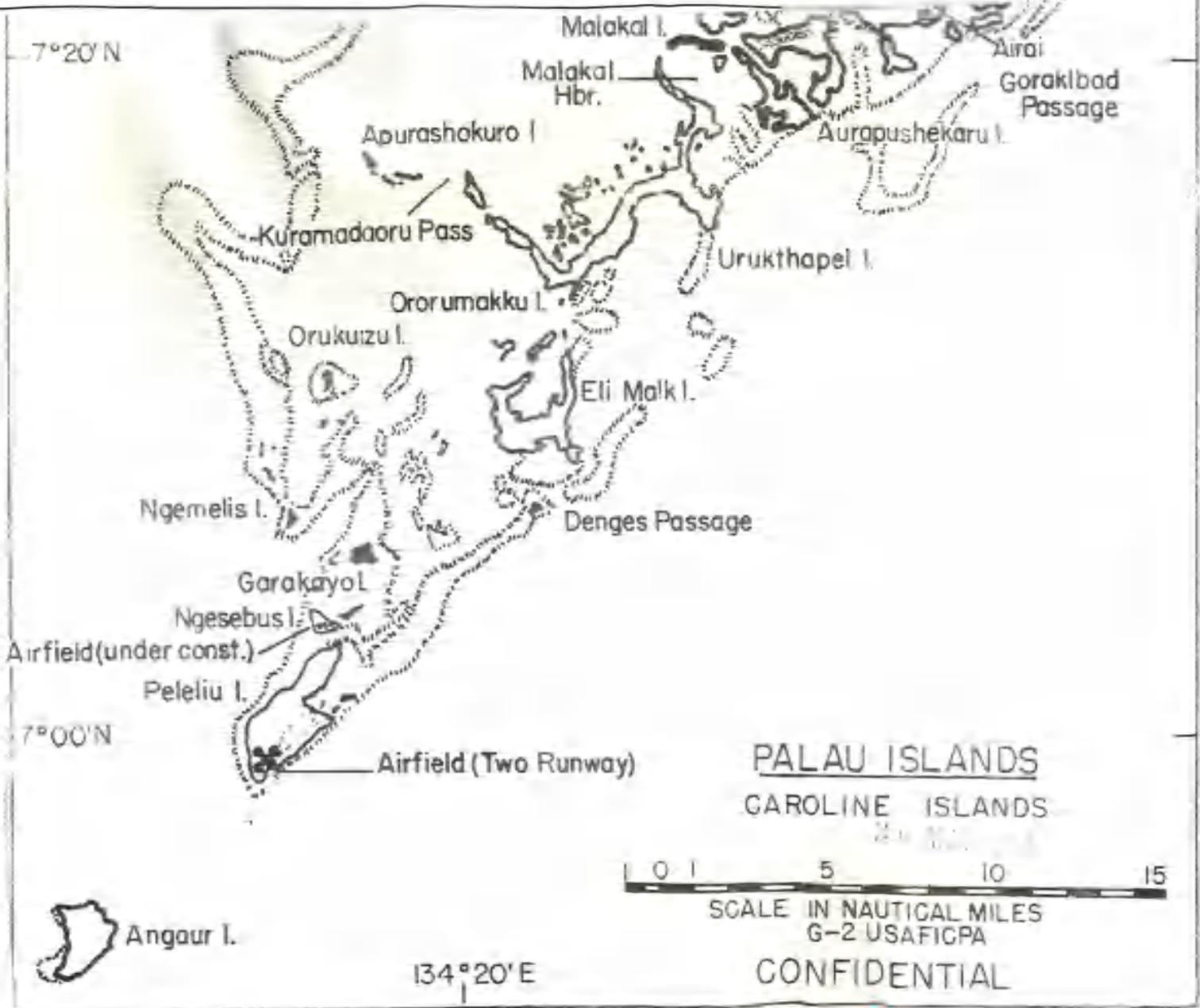
Document 1944M

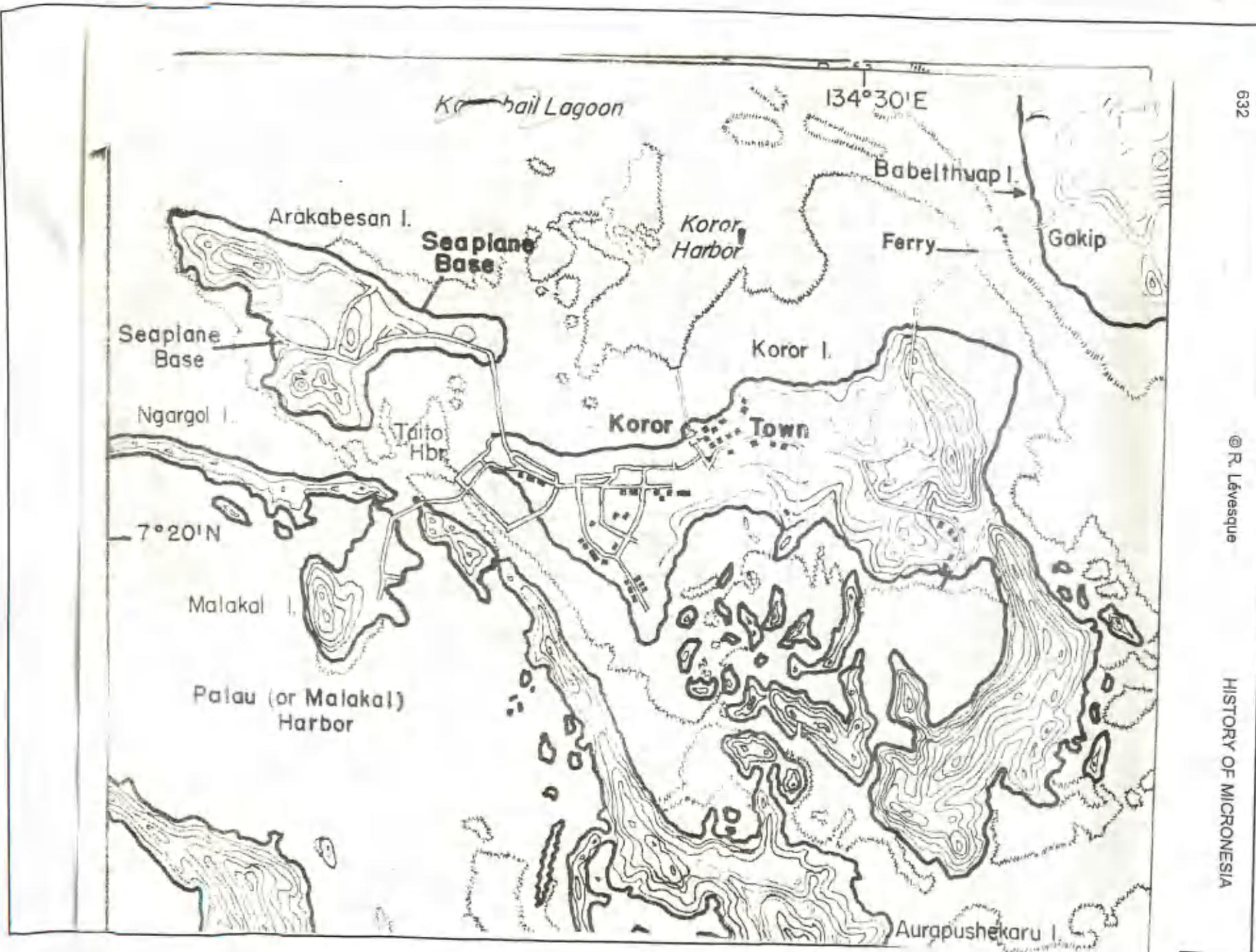
Maps to illustrate the re-capture of Palau

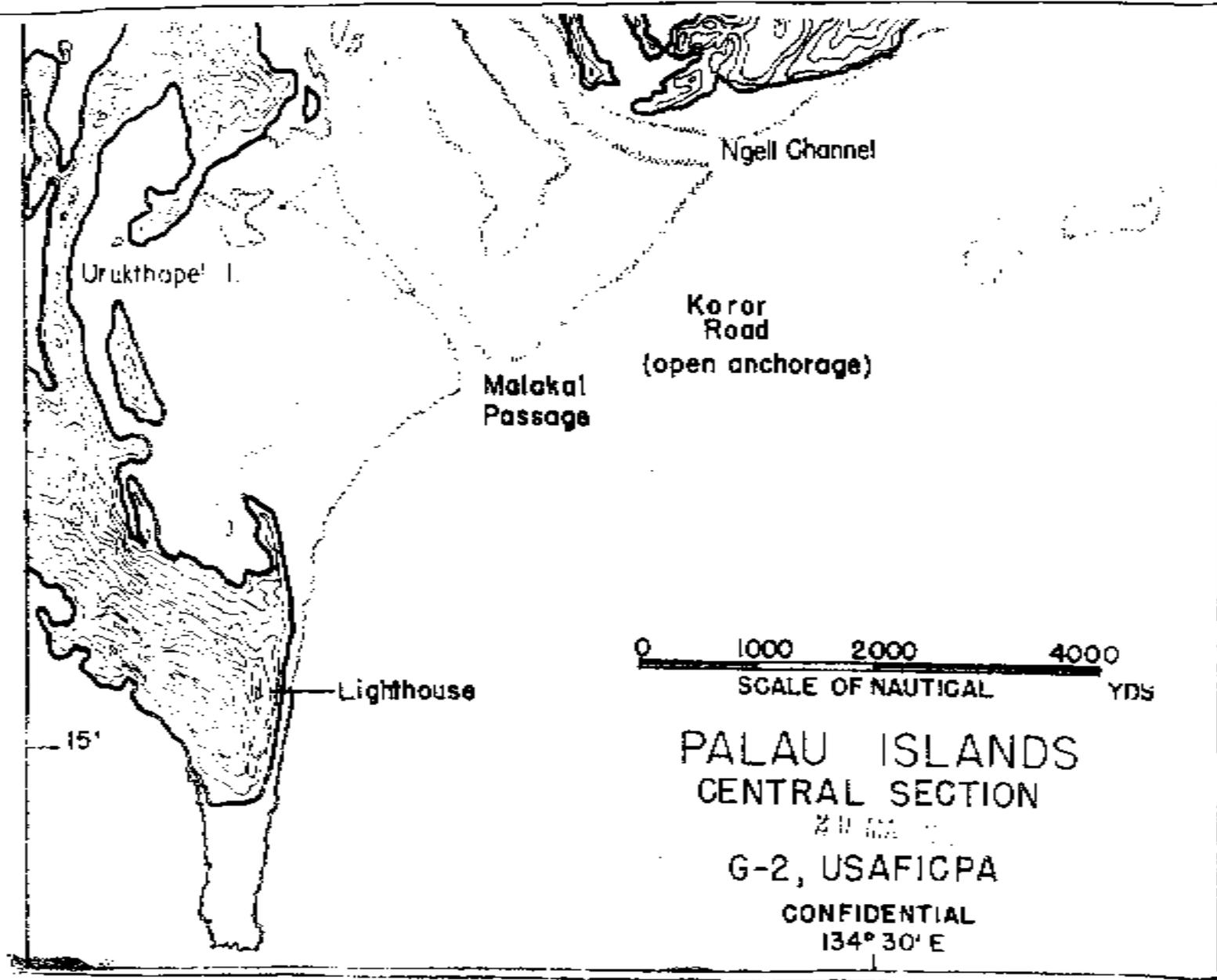
[Attached]











0 1000 2000 4000
SCALE OF NAUTICAL YDS

PALAU ISLANDS
CENTRAL SECTION

G-2, USAFICPA

CONFIDENTIAL
134° 30' E

 Document 1944N

“Sink or Swim”—He Swam: The story of a Palauan

Source: Article in the Micronesia Monthly, May-June 1961.



Faustino Borja

Photo of Faustino Borja, Micronesian who joined Japanese merchant marine at age 17, survived ordeal of war, learned languages in course of his travels, now is employed in Trust Territory office, serves as interpreter upon occasion.

The President of the United States, President John F. Kennedy, had his experience of being cast adrift in the open seas during World War II. So did others, including some on the enemy side.

This is the story of a Micronesian who survived by swimming for 18 hours in shark-infested waters after his boat was blown up—but, unlike the President's, his craft was Japanese—and the attack which destroyed it was made by an American submarine.

Faustino Borja, a clerk in the Administrative Services office at Trust Territory Headquarters in Guam, has been employed by the United States Government for a total of 11 years, 9 of which have been spent in Trust Territory service. He was named **Harumichi Kono** upon his birth in Koror, Palau Islands, and later took the name by which he now is known. His mother is a Micronesian, Dorothy Oop, still living in Koror. His father, Motoji Kono, was a budget officer for the Japanese Government who met and married Faustino's mother while on duty in Palau from 1925 to 1929. “Kono” was well known all over Palau, as he was a popular baseball hero, and coach of an all-star baseball team. He later was stationed in Ponape, also for the Japanese Government, and died in 1938. Faustino's stepfather is Hirochi of Koror.

As far as is known, Faustino or “Harumichi” was the only child of Motoji Kono. A recent trip made by Faustino to Japan verified this and also established that Faustino is entitled to lands at Meguroko-ku, near the Emperor's palace in the heart of Tokyo—lands which once belonged to his father and now are held in trust by his uncle. The trip furthermore gave light on Faustino's ancestry. His grandmother on his father's side be-

longed to the royal family of Japan. Faustino's grandmother's mother and Emperor Meiji's grandmother were sisters. Faustino's grandfather, his father's father, was Hauptman [Captain] Meinecke, one of Kaiser Wilhelm's soldiers, a major [sic] in the German army who came to Japan in 1887 to teach military strategy at a time when the two countries were allies. His German military title [sic] was "Ostas Feldart Rgt."¹

On Faustino's mother's side, he is descended from Palauan "royalty." His great grandmother was the wife of High Chief Reklai Telei of Babelthuap.² Since inheritance in the Palaus extends through the mother's family line, Faustino is considered of this family.

Faustino was born at Koror in 1927, attended Japanese schools for five years, and a Catholic Mission school for two years. He then was employed as a laboratory assistant, checking aluminum deposits in bauxite for Nanyo Aluminum Kogyo Kabushiki Kaisha at Babelthuap, Palau Islands, working two years for this firm.

In 1944, Faustino joined the Japanese Merchant Marine. He left Palau on March 24, 1944, on a small 75-ton diving vessel, one of four traveling together. En route to New Guinea, the U.S. Forces attacked and sank all four of the ships on April 27. As the vessels were too small to be hit from below, the submarine attacked from the rear with 15-mm cannon. On the four ships were 8 Palauans, 3 Yapese, and 57 Japanese. On Faustino's ship, the lead vessel, were a total of 14—11 Japanese, 2 Palauans and 1 Yapese.

When the artillery began to strike, Faustino and his Micronesian companions were instructed to go forward in the ship, while the Japanese huddled together in the cabin at the rear. It was the cabin which exploded, and 10 of the 11 Japanese were killed, one injured. The Micronesians were not injured, and jumped into the water. Being a light-weight wooden craft, it did not sink immediately but listed slowly. Thus Faustino had time to throw overboard some of the boards which had been used as hatch covers. These boards were 2" x 8' x 10"—light-weight and floatable. There were enough hatch covers for most of those who either had jumped or were thrown into the water, but those who were wounded and were bleeding did not need them for long. Faustino recalls seeing two Japanese with blood oozing out of their wounds being attacked by sharks.

Faustino and his companions in the water swam for 18 hours—from 9 p.m. of April 27 until 3 p.m. of April 28. At first it was dark and they could see nothing. They kept swimming in a southwesterly direction and eventually they reached the island of Tobi, 3 degrees north of the equator—the southernmost of the Palau District islands. All of the Palauans and Yapese, and 24 of the Japanese, reached shore.

The survivors stayed in Tobi three weeks; they had been preceded there by a Japanese

-
- 1 Ed. note: A garbled line perhaps meaning "Eastern Artillery Regiment." During the period he was in Japan—from 1887 to 1914—he married the Japanese "royal" daughter.
 - 2 Ed. note: Tellei, who was Police Chief of Koror, was put in that post by the Japanese, on account of the lack of cooperation on the part of the real Reklai, who continued to act behind the scene (see Hezel's "Strangers in their own land").

Navy radio group and 150 Japanese Army men. At the end of three weeks a Japanese supply ship arrived, and took them to Malakal, Palau. They were told by the Japanese military police at Malakal, "Do not go to Koror, stay in Malakal, and ride in the heavy cruiser to New Guinea."

Faustino and his companions left on May 5, 1944 on the cruiser, and landed at Sorong, New Guinea, where Faustino worked for Japanese engineers who were checking and drilling for oil. They built 30-foot towers, drilled into the ground some 1,000 feet, and were beginning to get oil when the American planes forced them to evacuate. Each day at Sorong, Faustino states, they were attacked by B-17 and B-24 U.S. planes. They went to Amboina Islands in Indonesia, thence to Samarinda, Borneo.

After the end of the war, in September 1945, Faustino joined the Dutch military police, working for them as an interpreter in the Japanese criminal trials conducted at Samarinda. By this time he was proficient not only in Palauan and Japanese, but also in Indonesian, the language of Borneo. He remained in Borneo two years.

In 1947, a U.S. military officer came to Borneo to investigate a report of an American plane which had been shot down over Samarinda by the Japanese. He asked Faustino and the others if they would like to return to Palau. Upon their ready "yes", the officer returned to Japan and arranged for a Japanese ship to go to Borneo to pick them up and bring them to Japan. The seven Micronesians arrived at Sasebo in Kyushu, Japan, and from there went to Hiroshima, staying three months in custody of the Australian military forces, who then were in charge of that area. Later, they were taken to Yokohama and placed aboard a ship bound for Angaur, Palau District. They arrived there in August 1947.

From Angaur, Faustino made his way to Koror where he had a joyous reunion with his mother. At Koror he went to work for the U.S. Geological Survey, surveying and checking bauxite deposits. He continued in this work for two years, from 1948 to 1950. In November 1951 he set off on another trip, taking the *M/V Errol* to Guam to look for work. He went to the Trust Territory offices, then located where the Hotel Tropics now is situated. Here he met two friends from Palau, Dr. William V. Vitarelli of the Education Department, and David Ramarui, a student from Palau attending school in Guam.¹

Dr. Vitarelli arranged for Faustino to be interviewed for a job as Trust Territory warehouseman, and he was successful. He was now on his own, at 74 cents an hour, the prevailing wage in Guam for beginning laborers at that time. Supply Depot where he worked was two quonsets in the George Washington High School area. Later the Trust Territory Supply Depot moved to Piti.

Faustino has continued to advance in Trust Territory employment. He was advanced to forklift operator, then truck driver. In the meantime he became a U.S. citizen. In November 1960 he was promoted to the "front office", as mail and file clerk. Often he

1 Ed. note: Ramarui later became Superintendent of elementary schools in Palau and, after studying at the University of Hawaii, became a politician.

is assigned special duties as interpreter, for which his unique background makes him particularly valuable. In his own appraisal, he speaks and writes Japanese, "100%"; Guamanian, "100%"; Palauan, "100%"; Indonesian, "80%"; and English... well, he leaves that estimate to others. Sufficient to say that he passed a U.S. Civil Service examination.

Faustino is married to Limei, also formerly of Palau. They have six children.

At age 17, he had "lived a lifetime" in 18 hours of swimming and searching for shore. Now, however, at age 34, with a new job in the office of the Trust Territory at Headquarters, Mr. Borja feels that "life is just beginning."

Document 1944O

A Sketch of the Marianas, compiled by Cris S. Lovdjieff

Source: Typscript reno-printed at Guam and consisting of a text compiled by a serviceman stationed on Guam after the war, with the permission of his superiors. Copy found at MARC, University of Guam, I believe.

Chapter V. The battle for the Marianas.

Perhaps you remember seeing vivid news-reels and reading many newspaper and magazine articles about the fighting on Saipan, Tinian, and Guam. Perhaps you were like myself, on the other hand, too preoccupied with the fighting in Normandy and the political campaign on the home front to have much interest left for the Pacific war. Whatever the case, it may prove worthwhile now to go through the various clippings I have before me.

It is almost as hard for us who are out here today to realize how intense was the fighting and dying, as it must be for you seven thousand miles away. Ernie Pyle wrote recently: "I've been on all three of our islands, and I must admit two things—that I like it here, and that you can't help but be thrilled by what the Americans are doing... The savage heat and the dread diseases and the awful jungles of the more southern Pacific islands do not exist here. The climate is good, the islands are pretty, and the native Chamorros are nice people." Of course, I don't know anything about Chamorros, but some of our men who have seen them report that they, especially the young ladies, are good looking, in appearance very much like any Spanish damsel in Colorado or in California. But all this peaceful—yes, languid—beauty was dearly bought. The ruins here and there, and the crosses in the cemeteries attest to that. Torn, uprooted trees around an already half-filled shell crater, a wrecked farmhouse, numerous pieces of shrapnel and bomb fragments among the rocks at the shore are evidence of the price. Deep stillness, creeping over the islands on the feet of soft breezes, moments of haunting beauty when the silence glides into a sunset or the moon rising out of the sea, stillness accentuated by the drone of a lone plane returning from a mission, this is not compatible with any picture of battle, blood, and death.

Before I quote any of the accounts of the actual fighting here a year ago, I think it would be wisest to scan through a letter written recently by a native of Guam to his Ser-

geant Major son in the U. S. Marines. In this letter we shall get some idea of what the battle for Guam was like when the Japs landed on December 10th, 1941; but more than this we shall get a clearer picture—and something more recent than the story of Korea—of what life is like under the smiling rays of the Rising Sun. This will be important for a later section in this book will afford the comparison with what the United States Military Government is doing to Japanese civilians in the Marianas today.

"I am writing now just as full a detail of the war on Guam as I can possibly describe it. On the 8th of December, 1941 appeared nine planes over Agaña Heights going in V formation slowly towards the South at 8 a.m.

"The people of Guam did not know about the War, but the **U.S.S. Chaumont**, a Navy transport, was expected that day. We thought the planes were escorting said vessel but all at once the alarm was given that these planes were Jap planes which bombed Sumay Cable Station, Standard Oil, Marine Barracks, and Pan American and various other places.

"Then we received orders from the government to leave the city and go to the mountains and that war had been declared between Japan and the United States. The people did go to the mountains... in trucks, autos, jitneys, bull carts, or walked...

"At the same time their transports were waiting outside Agaña ready for the invasion. On the 10th at 3 a.m. they started their invasion at low tide and placed bamboos on the breakers and walked ashore...

"At the Plaza the military men, the sailors and Marines and the Insular Force were uniting... their rifles and machine guns posted in front of the cathedral.

"As the Japs landed in Agaña Bay they killed anybody they met; those people going towards their ranch were killed without exception. But as they arrived at the street opposite the cathedral the native insular force machine guns started to work as they passed...

"Japs killed by insular force was about four hundred, but the machine gun got jammed and could not work any more and the machine gunner got killed.

"The invading army was about 35,000 including cavalry. The Americans were finally forced to surrender at the Plaza, 150 Marines, 400 sailors including 100 hospital corpsmen, 250 Insular Guard natives. They surrendered that day on the morning of the 10th.

"A young Insular Guard by the name of Angel Flores who was at the American flag-staff refused to bring down the American flag from the flagpole at the command of the Jap officer, so the Japs cut his stomach and killed him under the Stars and Stripes.

"After the surrender the Japs tried to get the people to the town again, but the Americans were taken prisoners and placed in concentration quarters... The Japs kept them there for about a month, from 10 Dec. to 12 Jan. '42 when they were sent to Japan.

"During their internment the people of Guam practically fed them as we knew the Japs gave them [only] two meals a day, so the Chamorros practically made their food for them and turned it over to the Jap guard to deliver.

"At the same time we saw that enlisted men had no clothes, so Chamorros helped. I myself personally collected all my spare pants and shirts, socks, as you know we were rich those days in clothing. So we bundled them up and took them up and gave the master at arms to distribute.

"We also gave them cigarettes and soap, etc. (So, you may see how the Lord could return favors, now the Marines and Sailors without knowing about these incidents willingly gave me clothing and provisions.)

"During the time of the Jap invasion, 10 Dec. '41 to 14 Jan. '42, we were in miserable condition. The first thing they did was to change the name of our island of Guam to Omiya-to [Shrine Island]. They demanded all the American money... and collected \$83,000.

"They took over all available transportation, cars, trucks and bicycles; gasoline, fuel of all description, cattle, pigs, chickens, all the contents of the cold storage, all the fuel of the sawmill, took charge of same, all the houses to house their soldiers; used the churches for stables as well as the site of the sawmill; radios, telephones, flashlights, books of all description, took over the stores' provisions such as rice, flour, etc., and took all the clothing for their men; nothing was owned by us, it all belonged to them!

"When the people came back from the mountains they were ordered to the Plaza under guard and were issued a piece of cloth 3 in. by 6 in. which was inscribed 'I am a good citizen of Japan.' Everyone had to have it pinned to his chest.

"Orders were issued to bow to every Jap you met in the street, not complying with this was a big offense.

"The supply department and commissary stores had tremendous amounts of provisions but the Japs took them all away... They stripped the hospitals, took all the linen away as well as mattresses, blankets, pillows... medicines as well.

"(They)... then established a civil administration and a flock of Japs came from Saipan... school teachers and their families, businessmen from Japan by the thousands with big progaganda and lectures every Sunday that all had to attend, to make us believe that 'America has no more ships but one left and that this island is Jap island, never again will America come back.'

"We just kept quiet for we could not say anything, but our minds and hearts were bursting with anger, they are so ignorant narrow-minded beasts. We were forced to go to school to learn their language and let us believe they were the true government, because we, the Guamanians, never have it in our heart that the U. S. will ever let those beasts stay on this island.

"They had our men, women, and children working for them from the ages of 10 to 75 in their farms regardless whether you were sick or not to contribute to them, every family had to give three eggs, one chicken weekly, one pig monthly and it was forbidden to kill any for yourself, which is an offense. Your cow or bull was not yours, but was theirs...

"After the army left the isalnd on January 13, 1942, every Jap civilian was a policeman and he could put you in jail at his discretion...

"They are so immoral that they brought a vessel loaded with prostitutes, during the middle part of 1942."¹

"The 5th of February this year (1944) the army came and their equipment and planes... then they started their butchering of Guamanians. They cut your neck for nothing, one had to be very careful, everyone was a spy to them...

"So, my son, you could judge for yourself how we stand. Ome or two weeks delay in your bombardment—I mean that if you started on July 11 instead of June 11 we would have been killed by Japs but the early bombing and bombardment was what stopped their wholesale butchering...

"The Guamanians were in misery between the devil and the deep blue sea. We were afraid of the bombing and shelling of the U. S. but damn right worst of the Japs.

"In conclusion, I, we, would rather die under U. S. bombs rather than be in the hands of the Japs alive."²

The first American blow against the Marianas was made by a carrier strike in February, 1944. It was during this same month that the landing was made on Kwajalein in the Marshall Islands (1 Feb), and that the Green Islands (16 Feb) and Eniwetok (21 Feb) were captured. The strike was made against both Saipan and Tinian. The islands were subjected to some pretty intense shelling by naval guns, and return fire from their Jap installations was negligible. During the attack Tinian was more heavily hit than Saipan, for it was then believed to be more strongly fortified than Saipan. It was at that time that the sugar mill in Tinian Town was destroyed. While the attack was in progress, many civilians fled to caves in the hills for shelter, and today they tell how terrifying it was. When our naval forces withdrew, all civilians on the islands were put to work—hard labor—by and for the military authorities. The airfield on Tinian was repaired and enlarged. Somehow, without tools or equipment of any kind, this was accomplished by the hands of these civilians. An effort was made to repair the sugar mill, and the defenses on both islands were strengthened. In general, they faced southward in the direction from which the enemy was expected to attack. None of the civilians then thought that much, if anything, would happen soon. They were convinced we had neither the material nor the men necessary to attempt another attack, much less make landings. At most they took precautions against air-raids. Several thousand teachers, women, children and other "such worthless people" were evacuated from Tinian between February and June, and were taken either to Saipan or to Japan. The population on Tinian still remained around 14,000.

It was on June 15th that the attack on the Marianas was launched. A heavy shelling by naval guns and aerial bombardment paved the way for the first landing on Saipan. This not only stunned the natives when they beheld an even greater concentration

1 It has been reported that during the early states of the occupation of Guam, Japs forced young Chamorro maidens to strip and dance on the altars of their churches.

2 Quoted from *Mid-Pacific*, 24 Feb. '45.

of ships and military might than before, but in some respects, if we take the word of the natives today, it even surprised the Jap military authorities who did not expect us to return so soon. The battle for Saipan "turned out to be one of the hardest fought campaigns in the Pacific, and resulted in 16,000 American casualties." More than 21,000 Jap troops were killed on this island, and it was finally taken after 25 days of hard fighting. On 22 November 1944, Admiral Chester W. Nimitz reported that "on Saipan, bloodiest central Pacific battle up to that time... 26,277 Japanese were killed there, and 2,068 captured. (These figures include only military personnel, not civilians. The date of compilation would also indicate that they do not include the latest Saipan figures, 248 killed and 47 captured in a renewed hunt this week.) ... After-the-battle patrols on Tinian, said the communiqué, had killed 1,148 enemy personnel still loose on the island; but they added not a single prisoner to those in the stockades."

That is one of the most amazing and interesting aspects about the war out here. After a battle is officially declared ended, or once an island is declared secure, very often the casualties for both the enemy and ourselves become higher than during the actual fighting itself. This is not because our leaders err in deciding when battles are over or islands secure, for in every instance their judgment has proven to be correct for all practical considerations. More often than not it results from whatever forms of self-annihilation Japanese fanaticism (or is it miseducation?) assumes, although trigger-happy Americans can sometimes be a very grave danger to their buddies.

Here is one account of **the battle for Saipan.**

"The beach was not a healthy place that morning of June 15th. The white sand was alive with mortar shells which the Japs were lobbing over from behind the first hills, and with bigger stuff which came from the artillery holed up in the rocky cliffs back, toward the center of the island. Every square yard of that beach had been carefully taped for mortar and artillery fire, which meant that the barrage was uncomfortably accurate...

"O'Neill achieved his major combat ambition on Saipan—to snipe the sniper. It was Hill 500. The Nip sniper was lying prone, lining up his sights on a Marine on the next ridge. O'Neill came up from the sniper's flank and shot him through the head. (Shades of Errol Flynn!)

"Hill 500 is perhaps the highest prize to the credit of Chambers' Raiders. It's a cliff-like collection of jagged rock peaks which looks like a pyramid of giant razor-hog-back and it juts up at the southwestern end of Saipan's mountain chain. From it the Japs could overlook the airdrome and the entire southern portion of the island. The enemy's southern defense hinged on that peak.

"The assault on Hill 500 started with a barrage from the battalion's 37's. Supporting artillery, mortar and rocket fire pulverized the Jap positions for an hour before Chambers' (Colonel Chambers of the U.S. Marine Corps) men started forward. The barrage kicked up a cloud of white rock-dust that coated the men, making them look like someone had dumped a sack of dirty flour over their heads.

"The artillery shattered the Jap defenses but there was still a lot of in-fighting to be done as the Colonel's men scaled the hill. They made the summit by mid-afternoon, D-Day, and set up a defense line for the night, before starting down.

"But the Japs knew they had lost this hinge to their defenses. During the night a few snipers made themselves a nuisance. But more of the enemy committed hari-kari [sic], Every few minutes, the blackness would be punctuated by the mournful sounds of someone intoning a native chant. Then a grenade would explode and there'd be a scream or a moan.

"'Awful spooky,' 'Scavenger' O'Neill spoke up once, 'but every one means one less to get tomorrow.'

"There were plenty of Japs left the next day, however..."

Then on D-day plus 2 at 0315:

"Waiting was the thing all of them had done most since they had hit the beach. To some the long expected counter-attack might come almost as a relief. At least they'd soon have a crack at an enemy they could see, and shoot at and maybe stick a knife into.

"Up to now it had been mostly artillery. For two days and nights the Japs had shelled the beaches they had hardly bothered to defend. The beaches were alive with shells from 81's, old howitzers, long range mortars and even bigger stuff firing from caves in the rocky hills which overlooked the Marine positions...

"That night and next day they (the Marines) stayed there in the ditch. The battle for Saipan, in that period on the Second Division front, consisted of lying in a two-foot deep stinking ditch and watching shells scream overhead.

"Only the artillery was real. Marines were being hit, killed, by the artillery without ever having seen a target they could shoot at."¹

A little more than two weeks after D-Day, the battle of Saipan was brought to a virtual conclusion with the banzai charge staged by the Japs. This occurred on July 7th.

"Most of those who have seen the insane spectacle will agree that the weirdest tactic in the frequently weird art of war is the Japanese 'banzai' charge...

"As usual, this one came after the Japs had exhausted all hope and all their dynamic Rare Old Alp Whisky, as well as sake."²

"The charge came down the narrow-gauge railroad in the steamy dawn. Its elements were armed with everything from wicked light machine guns to bayonets on wooden

1 Sgt George E. Daying, "War on Japan's doorstep (The Battle for Saipan), from *The Leatherneck*, Sept 44.

2 Note: The Japs and the civilians on Saipan and Tinian were told by military authorities during the landings and capture of these islands that this American attack was sheer folly. The Americans were doomed to utter destruction for the Imperial Japanese Navy was even then steaming at full speed towards the Marianas. Again and again they promised the people that "the Navy will be here any hour." But, sadly for them, it never came; instead it was headed full speed the other way, towards the Philippines and Japan. Ed. comment: Not really correct, as there was a fleet headed for the Marianas and a naval battle did take place over the horizon to the west of the Marianas.

rifles. It smashed through the prickly woods, across the cane fields, over infantry fox-holes and into artillery positions.

"Aided by its very insanity, it swept on through the confused lines in a thin dagger, lengthening dangerously. In its wake were dead soldiers, bayoneted marines, wrecked tents, screaming wounded, burning jeeps, and even captured American guns and ammunition. It ended, as has every Japanese 'banzai' counter-attack of the war, in stomach-retching piles of the Mikado's soldiers, horribly torn, bodies ripped apart, miserably devoid of dignity even in death.

"From dawn until mid-afternoon, the Japanese killed or wounded perhaps 800 Americans, although exact figures are not now available. They lost all the men who attacked—at least twice as many dead as the entire total of dead, wounded, and missing...

"The Saipan attack began in a chorus of howls about evenly divided between the traditional 'banzai' and half-Jap, half-English yells of obscenities designed to intimidate the Americans. In the same inflexible tradition is the battlefield rumor that large numbers of the attackers were emotionally at high pitch, possibly under the influence of whatever alcohol they had conserved for a final swill."¹

Here are some reactions of individuals to this banzai attack as well as the fighting in general.

"Sergeant, light tank outfit (Saipan): 'The Jap is a good soldier. He's well-trained, and has a lot of discipline, but he has no initiative. You kill two or three of them and the rest scatter. I don't believe the Japanese High Command wants to educate its soldiers too much. Maybe they would get so they wouldn't swallow their own propaganda. The first Japanese prisoners we saw were pretty sure they were going to win. Later on they weren't so sure.

"The civilians on Saipan certainly believed the Jap propaganda. They would blow themselves up rather than surrender. I saw a nine-year-old girl come out of a cave holding on to her dress as if she thought we were going to rape her. I saw a father kill his ten-year-old kid. He tried three times, slitting the boy's throat. Then he used a hand grenade on himself and the kid.

"During the Banzai raid, the Japs were marching in columns down that road, and singing. A lot of people say it was a sake raid, but I'm not so sure. I don't think I could ever get drunk enough to pull a damn fool stunt like that. Maybe they had a drink or two, but I think they were pretty bold fellows. Dumb, maybe, but bold. They respect rank, even the rank of our officers. I saw them take a cussing from our interpreter for not telling the truth, and then they answered as meek as anything.

"Those Japs know us. They know what gets our goat. That's why they use sniper tactics, just to make us disgusted. Anything that can make us disgusted, you'll find the Japs doing it. They're pretty smart that way."

1 William L. Worden, "Must We Butcher Them All?" *Saturday Evening Post*, 9 Dec 44.

“Corporal, amphibian tank outfit (Marshalls, Saipan, Tinian):

“The Japs try to keep information away from us. They carried their dead back with them, so we wouldn’t know how many there were.

“They don’t use decency. They used civilians—women and little kids—as shields. I saw them give a little kid a grenade and send him running at us with it. They surrender, carrying grenades in their armpits, and when you make them raise their arms, the grenades blow up. He goes, and you go with him.’

“Japs have a habit of polluting water. We never drank any stream water unless it was passed by a medical officer. Japs love water. A prisoner will ask for it first thing. He’ll drink your whole canteen. We caught a lot of Japs at springs.”

“Master Sergeant, first sergeant of amphibian tractor company (Saipan, Tinian):

“We were sleeping on the tip of Saipan, right across the water from Tinian, only three miles away. We figured we were safe so we slept on top of the ground. For three weeks the Japs left us alone. They waited all that time until we felt safe. Then they opened up with artillery from Tinian. After that you’re ready to dig foxholes even out of sheer coral.’

“Mortar fire is what counts when you come in. Tractors will turn machine gun fire. There’s nothing you can do about the mortars. When you come in, you don’t see any Japs on the beaches. They’re dug in, and well camouflaged. That smokeless powder helps them a lot, too. It’s a strange sight to see the beach empty, with all that stuff coming out at you, and you don’t know just where it’s coming from.”¹

“Staff Sgt Ronald L. Johnson, 24, of Eagle Bridge, New York, who was an infantry communications section leader before being wounded by mortar fire on Saipan has this to say of the fighting:

“Sure, I felt confident as hell going into battle. I knew they could never kill me. The more fighting I saw, the more confident I became.’

“‘But, brother, after that mortar hit me, I wasn’t too sure.’

“‘It’s funny when you’re hit. It doesn’t hurt a bit, honest, but you become confused. Seems as if every Jap on the island is shooting right at you.’

“Johnson was in on the famous Jap banzai attack on Saipan. He awoke that morning before dawn to see a dark figure in his foxhole. The figure was a Jap, chooting as fast as he could work the bolt on his rifle. ‘I let him finish the clip then I sprang up and ran like hell.’

“‘When the main assault came we were surrounded. Our ammunition ran out and we were forced to beat it. I beat my way through the whole damn Jap army. I never thought I’d make it alive.’

“‘Plans for the future? Let’s get the war over first. I’m not worrying till then. I can’t

1 *Fighting Facts*, 4 Dec 44, pp. 7-10.

forget the sight of dead Americans who have no future."¹

Similar conditions of fighting and counter-attack prevailed on Tinian and Guam after the initial landings the latter part of July. During the first hours of the landing on Tinian the long periods of absolute stillness seemed more eerie and frightful than if the guns had been going full blast. Someone recently characterized the fight on Guam as two battles, and certainly there were engagements there as bitter as anything on Saipan. There were the banzai raids, to be sure, and there were many snipers to go after once the islands were declared secure, but on the whole the battle for these islands may be described as less intense and not at all as long and costly as the fight on Saipan.

"Marpo Point is a rugged hunk of volcanic rock, poking like a bony finger through the deep waters of the central Pacific to form the southeastern promontory of the island of Tinian. Behind this jutting, forbidding tip lies what is probably the most hellish stretch of battleground yet encountered by Marines.

"It has a little bit of everything fighting men don't like. There is sheer cliff, several hundred feet of it rising straight out of the ocean and laced with a network of natural caves. These provide ideal hide-outs for the remnants of Japanese forces which once garrisoned the island. Levelling off from the first cliff is a plateau of exposed ground, nearly a mile long and up to 200 yards wide which for many days was Tinian's 'No Man's Land.' Devoid of cover, it sweeps inland and is lost in the thickest sort of jungle underbrush.

"A second cliff, fully as high and steep as the first and similarly threaded with caves, pushes sharply out of the jungle and overlooks the plateau's mile-long front.

"'Yoy've heard of Hell's Half-Acre?' a Marine sergeant who had just struggled up on the second cliff said, 'Well, this is it.'

"Here, through the rocky honeycombs, the jungle and the flat tableland of Hell's Half-Acre, was fought the final phase of the battle of Tinian. The Japs had to be drawn from their caves, or, if they refused surrender terms, blasted from them. After the upper cliff was cleaned out it was necessary to move a Marine unit down upon the plateau, establish lines along its rim. (Accomplishing this, they went) to work on the lower caves."²

The job of clearing out Japanese military at large is still going on, and this particular region is "Off Limits" to all personnel except the Marine and Infantry patrols. The same task is being handled in the extreme southern and northern tips of Guam, and in the hill districts of Saipan. How these Japanese manage to live in such hiding places is a mystery to me. Occasionally we hear stories of some surrendering in response to pleas in their language by some of our men, and sometimes a civilian will come out with

1 T Sgt Roy Dunlap, *The Mid-Pacific*, 3 May 45.

2 "Supplying Hell's Half-Acre," recent issue of *The Leatherneck*.

a soldier or two. But more often the stories tell of flame-throwers and grenades, and rubble scattered around the charred mouth of a cave. Surrender for the Japanese does not mean an acknowledgment of his defeat; it is political and spiritual death! And even we Americans, without this dogmatic belief, do not surrender easily. Remember Wake Island? The difference between us and the Jap in this matter is purely a matter of degree.

Recently headquarters on Guam announced that since that island had been taken 3,500 more Japs had been killed. Some 15,000 had been killed during the fighting. Only one day has gone by since the initial landings during which no Jap was killed. No figure or estimate was given as to how many remain to be taken. Last August 21st [1944], the War Department published this tally of casualties in the Marianas: Japanese losses, 44,956 killed; U.S. losses 4,470 killed, 20,345 wounded, 721 missing.

In concluding those accounts we realize that up to its time the Battle for the Marianas marked the point of stiffest resistance encountered in the Central Pacific. Army and Marine forces tore into these islands, and casualties were heavy on both sides.

"The conquest of Saipan may have been a turning point in our war against Japan. On July 13th Admiral Nimitz made this comment on its importance: 'It is now clear that Saipan Island was built by the Japanese as the principal fortress guarding the southern approaches to Japan, and as a major supply base for Japan's temporary holdings in the South Seas area. Saipan was long the seat of the Japanese government for the mandated Marianas, and Garapan town was the headquarters of the commander in chief, Central Pacific Area. (Incidentally, Vice Admiral Chuichi Nagumo who led the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor, committed suicide on Saipan on July 7th.) The topography of the island lent itself well to defense, and elaborate fortifications, manned by picked Japanese troops testify to the importance which the enemy attached to the island. The seizure of Saipan constitutes a major breach in the Japanese line of inner defense and it is our intention to capitalize on this breach with all means possible.'"¹

How the months since then have borne this out! The word "Marianas-based" is already synonymous with the supreme in military might.

...

1 *Fighting Facts*, 9 Oct 44, p. 8.

Document 1944P

How I captured 800 Japanese, by Pfc Guy Gabaldon, USMC

Source: Chapter II of his book entitled: Saipan: Suicide Island (priv. printed, 1990). Reproduced with permission of his widow, Ohana Gabaldon.

Introduction, by the Editor.

Guy Gabaldon was born in New Mexico in 1926 and died in Florida in 2006 at the age of 80. He joined the U.S., Marine Corps at the age of 17 and, after much training, ended up aboard a ship that took him to Saipan where he landed at Chalan Kanoa with the rest of the invasion force.

While growing up in East Los Angeles, he had been staying for a while with a Japanese Nisei family, which gave him the opportunity to learn some colloquial Japanese. Soon after the landing, he found himself operating as a lone scout on Saipan, trying to dislodge Japanese military men and civilians from the caves where they were hiding and to try and convince them to surrender. On a famous day he captured 800 of them. For this and other prowess, he was awarded the Navy Cross. Here is the story of this capture by Gabaldon himself.



Chapter II

I Capture 800 Japs

Most of the Banzai survivors took refuge in the caves along the cliffs. I saw many of them retreat to the bottom of "Banzai Cliffs" near my hiding place. I didn't realize it then but these fanatics were to become my prisoners. The "impossible" was about to take place.

It was in the morning of 8 July that I took two prisoners on the top of Banzai Cliffs. I talked with them at length trying to convince them that to continue fighting would amount to sure death for them. I told them that if they continued fighting our flame throwers would roast them alive.



Marines in Saipan blasting Japanese out of caves, July 1944.

I pointed to the many ships we had lying off shore waiting to blast them in their caves.

—“Why die when you have a chance to surrender under honorable conditions? You are taking civilians to their death which is not part of your Bushido military code.”

The big job was to be in convincing them that we would not torture and kill them—that they would be well treated and would be returned to Japan after the war. I understood that their Bushido Code called for death before surrender, and that to surrender was to be considered a coward. This was going to be a tough nut to crack.

It was either to convince them that I was a good guy or I could be a dead Marine within a few minutes. I knew that there were hundreds of die-hard enemy at the bottom of the cliffs and if they rushed me I would probably kill two or three before they ate me alive. This was the final showdown. Can I pull this off? I had beat the odds so far, but now the odds are almost unsurmountable against being able to get these suicidal Nips into surrendering.

I finally talked one of my two prisoners to return to the bottom of the cliffs and to try and convince his fellow Gyokusai Banzai survivors that they would be treated with dignity if they surrendered.

I kept the other one with me, not as a hostage, but because he said that if he went to the caves with my message and they did not buy it, off with the head. I couldn't help agreeing with him. The one that descended the cliff either had lots of guts or he was going to double-cross me and come back with his troops firing away. Who was the prisoner, me or the Japs? This was the first time that I was caught in this type of predicament. I had many close calls in shoot-outs and forays into enemy territory, but this was mixing it with those bent on killing seven Marines to one Jap.

Here he comes with twelve more military personnel, each with a rifle. This is it! This time I can't tell them to drop their weapons, I can't tell them they are surrounded. I am now a prisoner of the fanatical Manchurian Campaign veterans.

They don't say a word. They just stand there in front of me waiting for the next move. They're not pointing their weapons at me, on the other hand, they don't have to. If I go to fire they will have the drop on me. They'd chop me down before I fire a round. I must keep my cool or my head will roll.

— "*Dozo suwari nasai!*" (Please sit down). I must make them feel that I have everything under control. This is the first time that I think of being too young to demonstrate authority, but what else can I do?

— "*Tabako hoshi desu ka?*" (I offer them cigarettes). Okay, let's get down to serious business. I'm building up courage within myself.

— "*Heitai san,*" (Fellow soldiers!) "I'm here to bring you a message from General Holland 'Mad' Smith, the Shogun in charge of the Marianas Operation. General Smith admired your valor and has ordered our troops to offer a safe haven to all the survivors of your intrepid Gyokusai attack yesterday. Such a glorious and courageous military action will go down in history. The General assures you that you will be taken to Hawaii where you will be kept together in comfortable quarters until the end of the war. The General's word is honorable. It is his desire that there be no more useless bloodshed."

The Japs didn't know General Smith from General Pancho Villa. But they respected the word "Shogun".

— "*Heitai san, Amerika no Kaigun no Kampo de anata tachi minna korusu koto ga dekimas.*" (The American Navy with its firepower can kill all of you). I point to the hundreds of ships off shore. I am making headway. They mumble among themselves, but the very fact that they came to talk with me shows a breakthrough. They could have easily shot me from behind the rocks on the edge of the cliffs.

I believe that at this very moment hidden Japanese eyes are concentrating on me. This General Smith thing might work. It would be logical for them to think that I've been sent here by the highest authority rather than coming on my own. And you cannot go much higher than the Chief Shogun. I know the Japanese mind. I know how they are impressed with names of people in authority.

This scam has to work or "Adios Madre!"

The one in charge is a Chief Chuii (First Looye).¹ He reaches over and acceptst a cigarette. A break. They're coming around. I try something else, the Japanese adage I learned in East L.A.,

—“*Warera Nihonjin toshite hazukashii koto o shitara hikemasen.*”

They smile, probably at my poor pronunciation. They know that I am not Japanese. I look like a typical Chicano.

The Chuii asked me if we have a well equipped hospital at our headquarters. “Madre mia,” they are going to buy my proposition. I tell him,

—“*Tabemono, nomimono, chiryo o agemasho. Amerika Oisha takusan orimasu. Anata no heitai ga kegashita ka?*” (we have fine, well-equipped doctors—do you have many wounded?)

The Chuii gazes at the ships just a few hundred feet off the cliffs. He has to know that to resist is sure death for all, me included. I can see that this guy does not want to die or he would have done himself in last night during the Gyokusai attack.

—“*Sa da yo! Horyo ni naru!*” (So be it, I become your prisoner!) My thought was, “Guy, you short-ass bastard, you did it!”

The Chuii leaves four men with me and takes the rest of his troops over the cliffs. It looks good, but until I see it, I won't believe it. If I pull this off it will be the first time in World War II that a lone Marine private captures half a Japanese regiment by himself. We wait and wait. In the meantime I carry on a conversation with “my prisoners.”

We talk of their families, where they are from, and so on. I tell them about having lived with Japanese Americans in California and my love for my Foster family. I tell them my belief that we, the common soldier, obeys orders and in reality has nothing to do with starting wars. They agree. They like my American cigarettes and the chow in my K-rations.

In less than an hour we have visitors. The Chuii and over 50 men come up over the cliffs. My heart is in my throat. This is the first time in the campaign that I do not have the drop on the enemy. They all sit in front of me. They do not look like defeated men. They are proud and serious—as if they haven't really made up their minds.

The best thing for me to do is to show self assurance in my demeanor. The Chuii tells me that there are many hundreds of people down below, some wounded, some are civilians. He wants medicine for the wounded. It looks like I'm not out of the woods yet. I show him my sulfa powder and tell him that there is much more medicine at our Command Post. I remember that “a wounded Jap is a dangerous Jap.”

I tell him to bring everyone up to the flat area and we will begin moving back to Garapan, then to Chalan Kanoa. He wants water and medicine, right now, for those in dire need.

—“Be patient, I give you my word that once you have all your people here I will make contact with my troops.”

1 Ed. note: More properly, Shoii.

They start coming up. The lines up the trails seem endless. My God, how many are there? I might as well throw my carbine and side-arm away. If they rush me, sayonara!

But they seem to know that they are surrendering. They all look for someone in authority. Perhaps they thought that there would be hundreds of American troops here. I begin giving orders, separating the civilians from the military and getting the wounded in one area. I'm all over the place. There are many wounded, some seriously, but they have a lot of fight left in them. Some of the younger military want to continue fighting, but the majority would like to give me a chance to come through with my promises. I need help right now or we will have to fight this group, ending up with hundreds dead on each side.

The situation is getting somewhat shaky. The enemy is getting nervous. They want food and water and medical care. If it is not forthcoming it is a sure thing that they will kill me and go back to their caves. One of the Japanese soldiers call me,

—“*Heitai san, Minasai. asoko Amerika heitai ga imasu.*” (Marine-san, look at the American soldiers!) A few Marines on a hill have seen us.

They seem to be bewildered at this scenario. I have one of my “prisoners” wave a skivvic shirt on a stick. They see it and I can see them getting in their Jeep. Other Marines on foot come running down the hill. I tell them,

—“Get some of the seriously-wounded. Take them to sick-bay and get me some help immediately, or we’re gonna have these guys rebelling.”

I was so damn busy trying to get a semblance of order I can’t remember how long it took help to arrive, but I remember hundreds of Marines arriving on the scene. “My God, it’s over. I did it!” It was 22:00 hours before we had the last prisoner back to the stockade. They didn’t have room for such a large number all at once. I remember them shuffling the POWs around.

I grabbed a K-ration, devoured it, laid down on a blanket and passed out. Man, did I ever sleep what was left of that night.

Up and at ’em bright and early the next morning. It seemed like a dream—did I really get all those prisoners? It appeared to be a whole Division of Japs. Well, it looks like we won this battle.

Lt. High says,

—“Guy, you did it! Over 800, and there are hundreds of Marine witnesses! Can you imagine the Intelligence info we’ll get from this bunch? It will certainly help us in the coming Tinian Campaign.”

Lt. High was elated at the number of prisoners I had taken. He had a lot of work cut out for him with this bunch. I am grateful that Lt. High appeared on the TV program with me many years later.

—“We all saw, and were amazed beyond belief, when Guy brought in over 800 prisoners. It made us mighty proud of him. Yes, I was a witness to this exploit of Gabby’s.”

These statements made by so many army officers and men have given me a great deal for which to be thankful.

At times during the campaign someone would mention that I'd get some kind of Medal for one caper or another, but this was the first time that the Big One was mentioned. Hurley had heard that Captain Schwabe and Lt. High were recommending me for the CMH [Congressional Medal of Honor]. I told Hurley I'll believe it when I see it. He said,

—"Guy, you got over 800 yesterday. More prisoners than have been taken in all the previous battles in the Pacific, 800 mean bastards who were ready to fight. Some of them had killed a lot of Americans the night before. These are fighting sonsabitches you captured. God only knows how many Marines you have kept from getting killed. Tell me, Guy, just how did you do it—'surround' them again?"

"Enough of this stuff. Let's ask Captain Schwabe to get us a Jeep and get our asses back to Marpi Point. There are still a lot of Japs hidden in the caves. We can make our last big haul"

Editor's comments.

Gabaldon did not get the CMH, but only the Navy Cross, and he got no promotion or raise in pay. After the surrender of Japan, a band of renegades under a certain Captain Oba kept haunting the mountains of Saipan. Gabaldon was wounded in one wrist in a shootout with this band, at night, on the slopes of Mt. Tapotchau. He was sent to hospital in Hawaii, recovered, but was honorably discharged from the Marines upon being released from hospital.

Later in life, Gabaldon learned to fly in Baja California and operated a transport service, flying seafood to Los Angeles from across the border. He crashed one cargo plane and survived without a scratch. After many adventures, he got married a second time to a Mexican girl of Japanese ancestry. They settled in New Mexico for a while, until one day, Gabaldon visited Saipan and decided to move there. After a stint of service in the local police force, he returned to business, operating yet another flying and fishing venture out of Pagan Island.

He and I lived on the same island in the early 1980s, but, unfortunately, we never met...

Documents 1945A

The official history of the War in Micronesia—Part 4, 1945

Source: U.S. Navy, Office of Public Information. Navy Department Communiqués 301 to 600 and Pacific Fleet Communiqués.

Note: For detailed stories of the fighting, see Bibliography in HM20.

Communiqués of 1945

[Attached]

/ CINCPAC PRESS RELEASE NO. 708, JANUARY 1, 1945

FLEET ADMIRAL NIMITZ VISITS FORWARD AREAS

Fleet Admiral C. W. Nimitz, USN, Commander in Chief, U. S. Pacific Fleet and Pacific Ocean Areas, has within the last few days visited Eniwetok, Guam and Salpan, accompanied by Rear Admiral F. P. Sherman, USN, Deputy Chief of Staff, and Lieutenant Commander H. A. Lamar, USNR, aide to Fleet Admiral Nimitz.

Fleet Admiral Nimitz spent Christmas Day with the Fleet, dining with Admiral William F. Halsey, USN, Commander Third Fleet. The occasion was the first time the five-star flag of a fleet admiral ever was broken aboard a battleship.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 219, JANUARY 1, 1945 (6-1)

Airstrip installations on Iwo Jima in the Volcanos were bombed by Liberators of the Strategic Air Force, Pacific Ocean Areas on December 30 (West Longitude Date).

Marine Mitchell bombers scored rocket hits on a small coastal cargo ship which was left dead in the water near the Bonius on the same date.

Ammunition dumps and supply areas on Habelthuap in the Palaus were strafed and bombed by Fighters of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing on December 30. On the same date Marine Fighters sank four launches at Woleai in the Western Carolines and Marine torpedo planes bombed Yap in the same group.

Corsairs of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing on December 30 strafed targets on Rota in the Marianas.

Neutralizing attacks on enemy held bases in the Marshalls were continued on December 30 by airplanes of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCOPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 220, JANUARY 2, 1945

✓ An enemy twin-engine bomber attacked air installations on Salpan in the Marianas on January 1 (West Longitude Date), dropping a single bomb which caused no damage. (..)

Liberators of the Strategic Air Force, Pacific Ocean Areas, on December 31 bombed Iwo Jima in the Volcanos. Our aircraft struck at enemy air installations and encountered moderate antiaircraft fire.

✓ Fighters of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing strafed fuel dumps and other targets on Babelthuap in the Palaus on December 31.

Targets on Rota in the Marianas were strafed by Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing fighters on the same date.

Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing and Fleet Air Wing Two aircraft continued neutralizing attacks on enemy-held bases in the Marshalls on the same date.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCOPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 221, JANUARY 3, 1945

✓ Fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing strafed Rota in the Marianas on January 1. On the same date our fighters shot down an enemy reconnaissance plane near Salpan.

Planes of the Second Marine Aircraft Wing struck at installations on Babelthuap in the Palaus and on Yap in the Western Carolines on the same date.

Neutralizing raids on enemy held bases in the Marshalls were continued by planes of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing on January 1.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCOPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 222, JANUARY 4, 1945

Fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing bombed and strafed targets on Babelthuap in the Palaus and strafed Rota in the Marianas on January 2.

Search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two continued neutralizing attacks on enemy-held bases in the Marshalls on the same date.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ N. D. COMMUNIQUE NO. 566, JANUARY 5, 1945

1. The destroyer USS Rcid was recently lost as a result of enemy action in the Philippine Islands area. The next of kin of casualties have been informed.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCOPAC COMMUNIQUE NO. 223, JANUARY 5, 1945

Fighters and Torpedo planes of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing strafed and bombed an enemy power plant, supply dumps and other installations on Babelthuap in the Palaus on January 2 and 3. Marine Fighters also strafed targets on Sonsorol and Merir Islands southwest of the Palaus on the same date.

Aircraft of Fleet Air Wing Two and the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing continued neutralizing attacks on enemy held bases in the Marshalls on January 3.

☆ ☆ ☆

Marine torpedo planes destroyed a pier and buildings on Yap in the Western Carolines on February 5.

Mitchell bombers of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing bombed airfield installations and destroyed a building on Ponape in the Carolines on February 6. The attack was made through intense antiaircraft fire. One of our aircraft was lost.

Neutralizing attacks on enemy held bases in the Marshalls were continued on February 5 by Navy search planes of Fleet Air Wing Two.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPOA COMMUNIQUE NO. 251, FEBRUARY 7, 1945 [e.c.]

Marine Mitchells of the Strategic Air Force, Pacific Ocean Areas, attacked shipping in and around the Bonins and Volcanos on the night of February 6 (East Longitude Date). A large ship in a convoy north of the Volcanos was hit with rockets and a second ship in a convoy north of the Bonins was left smoking after an explosion aboard caused by rocket attacks.

Seventh Army Air Force Liberators of the Strategic Air Force bombed barracks and other installations at Chichi Jima and Ototo Jima in the Bonins on the same date. Three enemy fighters were seen airborne over the targets.

The enemy base at Kataoka on Shimushu in the Kuriles was bombed by Eleventh Army Air Force Liberators on February 6.

✓ Corsair fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing destroyed a bridge, set trucks afire and struck defense positions on Babelthuap in the Palaus on February 6.

A pier and bridge on Yap in the Western Carolines were hit by Marine fighters and torpedo planes on the same date.

On February 6, Marine fighters bombed enemy installations on Rota in the Marianas.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPOA PRESS RELEASE NO. 4, FEBRUARY 7, 1945

Fleet Admiral C. W. Nimitz, U. S. Navy, and the plans and operations elements of his staff have moved to Advance Headquarters of the U. S. Pacific Fleet and Pacific Ocean Areas in the Forward Area.

The first communiqué to be released at Advance Headquarters by Admiral Nimitz was Number 244, issued on 28 January 1945. Transfer of the personnel and equipment to the advance headquarters was made without incident by surface units of the fleet and by naval aircraft.

Present with Fleet Admiral Nimitz at his advance headquarters are Vice Admiral C. H. McMorris, U. S. Navy, Chief of Staff, and Rear Admiral Forrest Sherman, U. S. Navy, Deputy Chief of Staff.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPOA COMMUNIQUE NO. 252, FEBRUARY 8, 1945 [e.c.]

Army Liberators of the Strategic Air Force, Pacific Ocean Areas, bombed installations on Iwo Jima in the Volcanos on February 6 and 7, (East Longitude Date).

Army bombers of the same force attacked Okimura Town on Haha Jima in the Bonins on February 7. Three large fires were observed.

Woleai in the Western Carolines was bombed from high altitude by my bombers of the Strategic Air Force on February 7 and shore installations on Yap in the same group were bombed by torpedo aircraft of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing on the same date. Marine aircraft bombed and strafed targets on Ponape in the Carolines on the following day.

Marine planes attacked installations on Babelthuap in the Palaus on February 7.

Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing fighters strafed targets on Rota in the Marianas on February 7.

Planes of Fleet Air Wing Two continued neutralizing attacks on enemy-held bases in the Marshalls on February 8.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPOA COMMUNIQUE NO. 253, FEBRUARY 10, 1945 [11] →

Army Liberators of the Strategic Air Force, Pacific Ocean Areas, bombed two Jima in the Volcanos on February 8 (East Longitude Date). Our aircraft were attacked by three enemy fighters of which one was destroyed. One of our bombers was lost.

Eleventh Army Air Force Liberators bombed Kataoka on Shimousbu in the Kuriles on February 8. All of our aircraft returned safely.

On the same date Corsairs of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing attacked targets on Babelthuap in the Palaus and destroyed a bridge on Yap in the Western Carolines.

Marine Hellcats and Corsairs bombed and strafed enemy installations on Rota in the Marianas on February 8.

☆ ☆ ☆

CINCPOA COMMUNIQUE NO. 287, MARCH 3, 1945

Two bridges were destroyed and fires were started on enemy held islands of the Palaus after attacks by Corsair and Hellcat fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing on March 2.

Army Thunderbolts bombed airfield installations on Pagan in the Marianas on March 3.

Navy Search Ventures of Fleet Air Wing Two bombed the Airfield on Wake island through moderate antiaircraft fire on March 2.

On the same date fighter planes of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing struck neutralizing blows at enemy held bases in the Marshalls.

☆ ☆ ☆

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPOA COMMUNIQUE NO. 295, MARCH 11, 1945 (100) →

The Third and Fourth Marine Division drove through enemy lines to capture most of the east coast of Iwo Island on March 11 (East Longitude Date). The remainder of the enemy's garrison was compressed to a small area at the northern end of the island by the troops of the Fifth Marine Division. A small pocket of enemy resistance was by-passed by the Fourth Marine Division and was still holding out at 1800 on March 11. At that time the Fifth Division was gaining slowly in the north against heavy resistance. The attack was supported by heavy artillery and Naval gunfire.

Army fighters bombed Chichi Jima in the Bonin Islands scoring hits on airfield and harbor installations. Targets were strafed on Haha Jima.

Liberators of the Strategic Air Force, Pacific Ocean Areas, bombed the airfield on Chichi Jima on March 10.

↳ Large fires were started among enemy defenses in the Palaus by fighters and torpedo planes of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing on March 10. Marine aircraft on the same date struck targets on Yap in the Western Carolines.

☆ ☆ ☆

Army Thunderbolts strafed and bombed installations on Maug Island in the Marianas on the same date.

Two buildings were destroyed and fires were started on Babelthaup in the Palaus by Corsair Fighters of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing on March 11.

Neutralizing attacks on enemy held bases in the Marshalls were continued by Marine aircraft on the same date.

✓ CINCPOA COMMUNIQUE NO. 297, MARCH 13, 1945

Fighters and torpedo planes of the Fourth Marine Aircraft Wing destroyed four buildings, set four other ablaze and destroyed or set afire three ammunition and fuel dumps on Babelthaup in the Palaus on March 13.

Marine Corsair fighters destroyed one aircraft on the water and damaged a pier at Yap on the same date.

☆ ☆ ☆

✓ CINCPOA COMMUNIQUE NO. 298, MARCH 14, 1945

The United States Flag was formally raised over Iwo Island at 0030 on March 14 although some resistance continues. (100)

↳ Mopping up operations in the Marianas and Palaus continued. During March 4 through March 10, 48 of the enemy were killed on Saipan, Tinian and Guam and 13 prisoners were taken on Saipan, Guam and Peleliu.

☆ ☆ ☆

ALPHABETICAL LIST OF U. S. NAVAL VESSELS ANNOUNCED SUNK,
DESTROYED TO PREVENT CAPTURE, OR OVERDUE AND PRESUMED
LOST SINCE DECEMBER 7, 1942.

Name	Type	Date of Announce- ment	Comque.
Aaron Ward	Destroyer	Apr. 9, 1943	339
Abner Read	"	Nov. 20, 1944	555
Aeacia	Coast Guard Cutter	Mar. 29, 1942	63
Albacore	Submarine	Mar. 27, 1945	587
Alexander Hamilton	Coast Guard Cutter	Feb. 23, 1942	43
Amberjack	Submarine	June 12, 1943	408
APC-21	Coastal Transport	Jan. 1, 1944	493
Argonaut	Submarine	Feb. 21, 1943	288
Arizona	Battleship	Dec. 15, 1941	Press Release
Asheville	Patrol Vessel	Mar. 21, 1942	59
Astoria	Heavy Cruiser	Oct. 12, 1942	147
Atlanta	Light Cruiser	Nov. 16, 1942	194
Barbel	Submarine	Mar. 21, 1945	586
Barton	Destroyer	Nov. 16, 1942	191
Beatty	"	Nov. 12, 1943	482
Bedloe	USCG Patrol Craft	Sept. 17, 1944	Press Release
Benham	Destroyer	Nov. 22, 1942	198
Bismarck Sea	Aircraft Carrier Escort	Mar. 23, 1945	CinCPo Press Release
Bittern	Minesweeper	Apr. 10, 1942	69
Block Island	Aircraft Carrier Escort	June 5, 1944	523
Blue	Destroyer	Sept. 5, 1942	119
Borie	"	Nov. 10, 1943	481
Bristol	"	Oct. 14, 1943	474
Brownson	"	Jan. 13, 1944	Press Release
Buck	"	Oct. 14, 1943	474
Bush	"	Apr. 20, 1945	CinCPo 338
Canopus	Submarine Tender	Apr. 10, 1942	69
Capelin	Submarine	Mar. 18, 1944	510
Chevalier	Destroyer	Nov. 10, 1943	481
Chicago	Heavy Cruiser	Feb. 16, 1943	282
Cisco	Submarine	Feb. 8, 1944	504
Colhoun	Destroyer	Apr. 20, 1945	CinCPo 338
Colhoun	Transport	Sept. 5, 1942	119
Cooper	Destroyer	Dec. 27, 1944	563
Corry	"	July 13, 1944	530
Corvina	Submarine	Mar. 14, 1944	509
Cushing	Destroyer	Nov. 16, 1942	194
Cythera	Small Patrol Vessel	June 4, 1942	86
Darter	Submarine	Nov. 13, 1944	Press Release
De Haven	Destroyer	Feb. 16, 1943	282
Dewey Drydock	Floating Drydock	Apr. 10, 1942	69
Dickerson	Destroyer Transport	Apr. 20, 1945	CinCPo 338
Dorado	Submarine	Oct. 24, 1943	476
Duncan	Destroyer	Oct. 13, 1942	149, 187
Edsall	do	Mar. 24, 1942	61
Edward Rutledge	Transport	Dec. 2, 1942	209
Emmons	Mine Vessel-Mine Sweeper	Apr. 20, 1945	CinCPo 338
Escanaba	Coast Guard Cutter	June 18, 1943	417
Eseolar	Submarine	Feb. 28, 1945	581
Eversole	Destroyer Escort	Nov. 20, 1944	555
Extractor	Salvage Vessel	Mar. 1, 1945	582
Fechteler	Destroyer Escort	June 26, 1944	528
Flier	Submarine	Sept. 19, 1944	545
Finch	Minesweeper	Apr. 16, 1942	72
Fiske	Destroyer Escort	Aug. 12, 1944	537
Frederick C. Davis	do	May 16, 1945	599
Gambier Bay	Aircraft Carrier Escort	Oct. 27, 1944	551, 554
Gannet	Tug	June 25, 1942	91

U.S. Name	Type	Date of Announcement	Comque.
George F. Elliott	Transport	Aug. 29, 1942	115, 135
Glennon	Destroyer	July 13, 1944	530
Golet	Submarine	Oct. 23, 1941	549
Grampus	do	June 12, 1943	408
Grayback	do	June 20, 1944	526
Grayling	do	Dec. 24, 1943	491
Gregory	Transport	Sept. 30, 1942	135
Grenadier	Submarine	Sept. 11, 1943	464
Growler	do	Feb. 1, 1945	572
Grunion	do	Oct. 5, 1942	139
Gudgeon	do	Sept. 12, 1944	542
Gwin	Destroyer	July 16, 1943	442
Halligan	do	Apr. 20, 1945	CinCPoa 338
Hammann	do	July 14, 1942	97
Harder	Submarine	Jan. 2, 1945	565
Helena	Light Cruiser	July 7, 1943	436
Henley	Destroyer	Nov. 10, 1943	481
Herring	Submarine	Oct. 23, 1944	549
Hoel	Destroyer	Oct. 27, 1944	551, 554
Hornet	Aircraft Carrier	Jan. 11, 1943	169, 248
Houston	Heavy Cruiser	Mar. 14, 1942	54
Hovey	Minesweeper	Feb. 1, 1945	571
Hugh L. Scott	Transport	Dec. 3, 1942	209
Hull	Destroyer	Jan. 10, 1945	Press Release
Ingraham	Destroyer	Aug. 27, 1942	113
Jackson	USCG Patrol Vessel	Sept. 17, 1944	Press Release
Jacob Jones	Destroyer	Mar. 3, 1942	50
Jarvis	do	Sept. 24, 1942	131
John Penn	Cargo-Transport	Sept. 29, 1943	Press Release
Johnston	Destroyer	Oct. 27, 1944	551, 554
Joseph Hewes	Transport	Dec. 3, 1942	209
Juneau	Light Cruiser	Nov. 16, 1942	194
Kanawha	Tanker	Apr. 9, 1943	339
Laffey	Destroyer	Nov. 16, 1942	194
Langley	Seaplane Tender	Apr. 3, 1942	65
Lansdale	Destroyer	May 10, 1944	519
Lc (No number)	Landing Craft	Mar. 31, 1944	515
LCI-1065	Landing Craft, Infantry	Nov. 20, 1945	555
LCI-(G) 82	do	Apr. 20, 1945	CinCPoa 338
LCI-(G) 459	do	Dec. 5, 1944	558
LCI-(G) 474	Landing Craft, Infantry	(Gunboat) Apr. 5, 1945	591
LCI-(G) 974	do	Apr. 2, 1945	590
LCI-(L)-20	Landing Craft, Infantry	(Large)	Mar. 31, 1944
LCI-(L)-32	do	Mar. 31, 1944	515
LCI-(L)-85	do	Oct. 26, 1944	550
LCI-(L)-91	do	Oct. 26, 1944	550
LCI-(L)-92	do	Oct. 26, 1944	550
LCI-(L)-93	do	Oct. 26, 1944	550
LCI-(L)-219	do	Oct. 26, 1944	550
LCI-(L)-232	do	Oct. 26, 1944	550
LCI-(L)-600	do	Mar. 1, 1945	582
LCS-(L)-(3)-7	Landing Craft, Support	(Large)	Mar. 29, 1945
LCS-(L)-(3)-26	do	May 10, 1945	596
LCS-(L)-(3)-33	do	Apr. 20, 1945	CinCPoa 338
LCS-(L)-(3)-49	do	Apr. 12, 1945	592
LCT (5) 26	do	Mar. 31, 1944	515
LCT (5) 35	do	Mar. 31, 1944	515
LCT (5) 36	do	Mar. 31, 1944	515
LCT (5) 340	do	Mar. 31, 1944	515
LCT (6) 876	do	Apr. 20, 1945	CinCPoa 338

Name	Type	Date of Announcement	Comque.
Leary	Destroyer	Jan. 3, 1944	494
Leedstown	Transport	Dec. 3, 1942	209
Leopold	Destroyer Escort	Mar. 20, 1944	511
Lexington	Aircraft Carrier	June 12, 1942	88
Liscome Bay	Aircraft Carrier Escort	Dec. 2, 1943	487
Little	Transport	Sept. 24, 1942	131
Long	Minesweeper	Feb. 13, 1945	576
LSM-20	Landing Ship, Medium	Dec. 27, 1944	563
LSM-318	do	Jan. 2, 1945	565
LST 282	Landing Ship, Tank	Sept. 23, 1944	546
LST 314	do	Oct. 26, 1944	550
LST 348	do	Mar. 31, 1944	515
LST 359	do	Jan. 22, 1945	569
LST 376	do	Oct. 26, 1944	550
LST 460	do	Jan. 10, 1945	567
LST 472	do	Jan. 10, 1945	567
LST 496	do	Oct. 26, 1944	550
LST 499	do	Oct. 26, 1944	550
LST 523	do	Oct. 26, 1944	550
LST 577	do	Mar. 29, 1945	588
LST 738	do	Jan. 10, 1945	567
LST 749	do	Feb. 2, 1945	573
LST 750	do	Jan. 10, 1945	567
LST 921	do	Oct. 26, 1944	550
Luzon	River Gunboat	May 6, 1942	76
Macaw	Auxiliary Submarine Vessel	Mar. 20, 1944	Press Release
McCawley	Transport	July 1, 1943	429
McKean	Destroyer-Transport	Nov. 20, 1943	485
Maddox	Destroyer	Aug. 15, 1943	458
Mahan	Destroyer	Dec. 22, 1944	561
Mannert L. Abele	Destroyer	Apr. 20, 1945	CinCPoa 338
Meredith	do	Oct. 21, 1942	163
Meredith	do	July 13, 1944	530
Miantonomah	Minelayer	Oct. 26, 1944	550
Mindanao	Patrol Vessel	May 4, 1942	75
Mississinewa	Auxiliary Oiler	Dec. 19, 1944	560
Monaghan	Destroyer	Jan. 10, 1945	Press Release
Monssen	do	Nov. 16, 1942	194
Moonstone	Patrol Craft	Oct. 16, 1943	Press Release
Mount Hood	Ammunition Ship	Dec. 5, 1944	558
Muskeget	Coast Guard Cutter	Oct. 9, 1942	145
Napa	Tug	Apr. 10, 1942	69
Natsek	Coast Guard Cutter	Jan. 23, 1943	259
Nauset	Tug	Sept. 17, 1943	466
Navajo	do	Sept. 17, 1943	466
Necheg	Oiler	Feb. 3, 1942	37
Neosho	Oiler	June 12, 1942	88
Niagara	Auxiliary Patrol	May 26, 1943	390
Noa	Auxiliary Transport	Sept. 19, 1944	Press Release
Northampton	Heavy Cruiser	Dec. 3, 1942	211
Oahu	Patrol Vessel	May 6, 1942	76
O'Brien	Destroyer	Oct. 21, 1942	163
Ommaney Bay	Aircraft Carrier, Escort	Feb. 13, 1945	576
Osprey	Minesweeper	Aug. 10, 1944	536
PC-496	Submarine Chaser	Aug. 15, 1943	458
PC-558	do	June 12, 1944	524
PC-1120	do	Feb. 20, 1945	579
PC-1261	do	Aug. 10, 1944	536
Pe-56	Patrol Boat	May 8, 1945	Ann. by 1 N. D.
PGM 18	Patrol Vessel-Motor Gunboat	Apr. 20, 1945	CinCPoa 338
Palmier	Minesweeper	Feb. 1, 1945	571
Partridge	Fleet Tug	July 12, 1944	536

Name	Type	Date of Announcement	Comqus.
Peary... <i>(Perry?)</i>	Destroyer	Apr. 3, 1942	65
Pecos... <i>I</i>	Oiler	Apr. 3, 1942	65
Penguin	Minesweeper	Dec. 10, 1941	Ann. by 16N.D.
Perch	Submarine	Apr. 10, 1942	70
Perkins	Destroyer	Jan. 1, 1944	493
Perry	Minesweeper (DMS-17)	Sept. 19, 1944	543
Pickerel	Submarine	Aug. 15, 1943	458
Pigeon	Minesweeper	May 6, 1942	76
Pillsbury	Destroyer	Mar. 24, 1942	54, 61
Plymouth	Gunboat	Aug. 15, 1943	458
Pollux	Cargo	Feb. 24, 1942	44
Pompano	Submarine	Jan. 5, 1944	495
Pope	Destroyer	Mar. 14, 1942	54
Porcupine	Auxiliary	Jan. 10, 1945	567
Portent	Minesweeper	Mar. 31, 1944	515
Porter	Destroyer	Oct. 26, 1942	169
Preston... <i>I</i>	do	Nov. 16, 1942	194
Princeton	Aircraft Carrier, Light	Oct. 25, 1944	Cin. C Pac. 165
Pringle	Destroyer	Apr. 20, 1945	Cin. C Poa. 338
PT 31	Motor Torpedo Boat	Apr. 10, 1942	Press Release
PT 34	do	Apr. 21, 1942	73
PT 35	do	Apr. 21, 1942	73
PT 37	do	Feb. 16, 1943	282
PT 44	do	Dec. 13, 1942	218
PT 73	do	Feb. 20, 1945	579
PT 77	do	Mar. 9, 1945	583
PT 79	do	Mar. 9, 1945	583
PT 111	do	Feb. 16, 1943	282
PT 123	do	Feb. 16, 1943	282
PT 202	do	Sept. 23, 1944	546
PT 218	do	Sept. 23, 1944	546
PT 300	do	Jan. 2, 1945	565
PT 311	do	Jan. 2, 1945	565
PT 320	do	Nov. 20, 1944	555
PT 321	do	Nov. 20, 1944	555
PT 323	do	Jan. 10, 1945	567
PT 338	do	Feb. 20, 1945	579
PT 363	do	Dec. 5, 1944	558
PT 368	do	Nov. 20, 1944	555
PT 371	do	Nov. 20, 1944	555
PT 509	do	Oct. 26, 1944	550
PT 555	do	Sept. 23, 1944	546
Quail	Minesweeper	May 6, 1942	76
Quincy	Heavy Cruiser	Oct. 12, 1942	147
R-12	Submarine	June 25, 1943	Press Release
Redwing	Submarine Rescue Vessel	Aug. 15, 1943	458
Reid	Destroyer	Jan. 5, 1945	566
Rich	Destroyer Escort	July 13, 1944	530
Robalo	Submarine	Sept. 6, 1944	540
Rowan	Destroyer	Sept. 17, 1943	466
Runner	Submarine	Oct. 27, 1943	477
S-26	do	Feb. 7, 1942	Press Release
S-28	do	July 11, 1944	Press Release
S-44	do	Feb. 8, 1944	504
St. Augustine	Gunboat	Jan. 13, 1944	Press Release
ST. LO... <i>(L. O. ...)</i>	Aircraft Carrier Escort	Oct. 27, 1944	551, 554
Samuel B. Roberts	Destroyer Escort	Oct. 27, 1944	551, 554
SC-694	Submarine Chaser	Sept. 14, 1943	464
SC-696	do	Sept. 14, 1943	464
SC-744	do	Jan. 10, 1945	567
Scamp	Submarine	Apr. 12, 1945	592
Sculpin	do	Mar. 18, 1944	510

Name	Type	Date of Announcement	Comque.
Scorpion.....	do	Mar. 32, 1944	513
Sealion.....	do	Mar. 18, 1942	57
Seawolf.....	do	Dec. 28, 1944	564
Seminole.....	Tug.....	Oct. 27, 1942	171
Sentinel.....	Minesweeper.....	Aug. 15, 1943	458
Serpens.....	Cargo Ship.....	Mar. 1, 1945	582
Shark.....	Submarine.....	Mar. 18, 1942	57
Shark.....	do	Mar. 1, 1945	582
Shelton.....	Destroyer Escort.....	Nov. 20, 1944	555
Sims.....	Destroyer.....	June 12, 1942	88
Skill.....	Minelayer.....	Oct. 1, 1943	471
Skylark.....	Mine Vessel-Mine Sweeper	Apr. 20, 1945	CioCPoa 338
Sonoma.....	Fleet Tug.....	Nov. 20, 1944	555
Spence.....	Destroyer.....	Jan. 10, 1945	Press Release
Stewart.....	do	Mar. 18, 1942	57
Strong.....	do	July 6, 1943	435
Sturtevant.....	do	Apr. 27, 1942	74
Susan B. Anthony.....	Transport.....	July 13, 1944	530
Swerve.....	Minesweeper.....	July 29, 1944	533
Swordfish.....	Submarine.....	May 4, 1945	595
Tanager.....	Minesweeper.....	May 6, 1942	76
Tang.....	Submarine.....	Feb. 5, 1945	575
Tasker H. Bliss.....	Transport.....	Dec. 3, 1942	209
Tide.....	Minesweeper.....	July 13, 1944	530
Triton.....	Submarine.....	July 22, 1943	447
Trout.....	do	July 22, 1944	532
Truxton.....	Destroyer.....	Feb. 24, 1942	44
Tullibee.....	Submarine.....	July 22, 1944	532
Turner.....	Destroyer.....	Jan. 4, 1944	Press Release
Utah.....	Target Ship.....	Dec. 15, 1941	Press Release
Vincennes.....	Heavy Cruiser.....	Oct. 12, 1942	147
Vineyard Sound.....	Lightship.....	Sept. 18, 1944	Press Release
Wahoo.....	Submarine.....	Dec. 2, 1943	488
Wake.....	River Gunboat.....	Dec. 8, 1941	Press Release (captured)
Walke.....	Destroyer.....	Nov. 16, 1942	194
Ward.....	Destroyer Transport.....	Dec. 22, 1944	561
Warrington.....	Destroyer.....	Sept. 17, 1944	Press Release
Washmuth.....	Minesweeper.....	Sept. 1, 1943	Press Release
Waap.....	Aircraft Carrier.....	Oct. 26, 1942	168
Wilcox.....	Coast Guard Patrol Craft.	Oct. 6, 1943	473
YMS-19.....	Motor Minesweeper.....	Dec. 5, 1944	558
YMS-21.....	do	Sept. 23, 1944	546
YMS-24.....	do	Sept. 23, 1944	546
YMS-30.....	do	Mar. 31, 1944	515
YMS-48.....	do	Feb. 20, 1945	578
YMS-70.....	Minesweeper.....	Nov. 20, 1944	555
YMS-71.....	do	May 10, 1945	596
YMS-103.....	Motor Minesweeper.....	May 14, 1945	597
YMS-304.....	Minesweeper.....	Oct. 26, 1944	550
YMS-350.....	do	Oct. 26, 1944	550
YMS-378.....	do	Oct. 26, 1944	550
YMS-481.....	do	May 24, 1945	600
YMS-385.....	do	Dec. 5, 1944	558
YMS-409.....	do	Sept. 20, 1944	Press Release
Yorktown.....	Aircraft Carrier.....	Sept. 16, 1942	97, 1942
YP-284.....	Small Harbor Patrol.....	Oct. 27, 1942	171
YP-389.....	Fishing Craft.....	June 25, 1942	91
YT-108.....	Harbor Tug.....	Mar. 31, 1944	515

Document 1945B

U.S.S. Guam—The second with that name...

Source: From a printed booklet entitled "U.S.S. Guam.

Note: The U.S.S. Guam was part of a fleet anchored at Ulithi Atoll in March 1945.

Her story up to 1 October 1945.

On February 2nd, 1942, in the ways of the New York Shipbuilding Corporation, Camden, N.J., the keel of the battle cruiser **USS Guam** was laid—the second ship in the history of the United States Navy to bear that name.

Less than two years later, on November 21, 1943, the **Guam** was launched into the Delaware...

Sixteen [sic]¹ years separated the launching of the two U.S. Navy ships to share the name **Guam**. The first **USS Guam** was a gunboat with an overall length of 159 feet five inches; a beam of 27 feet one inch and a displacement of 370 tons. The second **USS Guam** (CB-2), the second battle cruiser in the history of the U.S. Fleet, was described as "the American version of the pocket battleship." With an overall length of 808 feet six inches, an extreme breadth of 89 feet six inches, and a displacement D.W.L. of 31,940 tons, she exceeds in length and tonnage many present-day battleships.

The original **Guam** had a firing power which included two 3-inch, 23-caliber guns and eight 30 caliber machine guns. Her ship complement consisted of 5 officers, 6 Chief Petty Officers and 38 enlisted men. The armament of the battle cruiser **Guam** consists of nine 12-inch, 50 caliber guns in six twin mounts; 14 40-mm quadruple mounts and 34 20-mm gun mounts. Her ship's complement consisted approximately 125 officers and 2000 enlisted men, including a detachment of 80 marines.

The first **Guam**, re-christened the **USS Wake**, was captured by the Japanese at Shanghai on December 7, 1941.

The new **Guam**, as was her sister ship **USS Alaska**, is named for U.S. territory or dependency, the largest and most populous island of the Marianas group, the island destined to become Fleet Admiral Chester Nimitz' headquarters a few months following its re-capture from the Japanese in World War II.

Captain Leland P. Lovette, USN, was the **Guam's** first and, at this writing, only commanding officer. Prior to assuming command, Captain Lovette served as Director

1 Ed. note: This figure is an error, as the first U.S.S. Guam was first in Micronesian waters in 1903.



U.S.S. Guam (LPH-9).

of Navy Public Relations in Washington. He was detached from that post June 27, 1944, subsequently reporting to take command of the **Guam** a few weeks before her commissioning. From the carrier **USS Lexington**, came Commander Louis Everett Gunther, USN, to assume duties as the **Guam**'s first Executive Officer.

...
The **Guam** was commissioned at the Philadelphia Navy Yard on September 17, 1944.

...
On November 8, 1944, following several trial runs, the **Guam**'s departed for Dragon's Mouth, Trinidad, arriving there on November 13. From then until December 9, 1944, intensive gunnery drills were held in the Gulf of Paria...

...
On Saturday, January 6, 1945, Rear Admiral F. S. Low, USN, assumed command of Cruiser Division 16 on board the **USS Guam**. The Admiral and his staff moved aboard the **Guam**, their headquarters throughout the ship's participation in World War II.

...
January 17 was the day the **Guam** took formal departure from her birthplace, destination Pacific. At 0820, January 26, Panama was sighted. The **Guam** reached the Hawaiian Islands on February 8. During the day gunnery practice was conducted for all batteries, the effectiveness of which was demonstrated when 16 sleeves were blasted from the sky by anti-aircraft fire.

Anchored at Pearl Harbor, the **Guam** was visited by Secretary of the Navy, James V. Forrestal, who was piped aboard at 1014 on February 13.

The next step in the **Guam**'s push westward began on March 3. At 0745 on that date, the ship cast off from Pearl Harbor en route to Ulithi. During the ten-day run, the **Guam** was a part of a Task Group designated 12.2 which was comprised of the carriers **USS Intrepid**, **USS Franklin** and **USS Bataan** plus eight escorting destroyers...

March 13, the units of Task Group 12.2 steamed into Ulithi anchorage. Here for the first time she joined forces with her sister ship the **USS Alaska**. Here the **Guam** and

other powerful fleet units combined to form another of Admiral Marc W. Mitscher's famed task groups.

On March 14th, Task Group 48.4 under the direct command of Rear Admiral A. W. Radford, USN, sailed from Ulithi anchorage for the home waters of Japan...

The **Guam's** battle debut was quick to come. It came on the morning of March 18 when the group had reached a point approximately 70 miles from the island of Shikoku...Continued Jap air attacks during the afternoon resulted in the destruction of four enemy planes by the **Guam's** group. The **Guam** was credited with one of these, plus one probable.

On March 23, the Task Group turned southwest toward what shortly thereafter became one of the most bitterly contested islands in the Pacific war, Okinawa. En route to Okinawa, the **Guam** and **Alaska**, the cruisers **San Diego** and **Flint** and a destroyer screen were detached from the Task Group for the purpose of bombarding Minami Daito Shima, a tiny Jap island 160 miles east of Okinawa. The date was March 27. When the mission was completed that midnight, fires and explosions on the island were visible for miles.

During the days following, the **Guam** cruised off Okinawa and Kyushu lending the protection of her guns to the carriers of her group which were daily sending sweeps of Hellcats and Corsairs over enemy airfields, shore installations, shipping, etc.

...
On May 14, when the Task Group, completing 61 days of war patrol finally dropped anchor in Ulithi harbor for a well-earned rest, the **Guam** examined the score of the Task Group with which their ship, on its first combat mission, had met the enemy. From March 18 up to that date, the planes of this force had destroyed, probably destroyed, or damaged in the air and on the ground, 1,013 enemy planes....

For the **Guam's** own score, and the activities of her personnel, the following was tabulated: Officers and men went to their air-defense stations 91 times. Twenty-three Jap planes were taken under fire by the **Guam**, of which she received sole credit for blasting two [sic]. Of that 23, thirteen were shot down by ship's gun fire. From the time of the **Guam's** commissioning until this second anchoring at Ulithi, she had covered 49,101 nautical miles. Of that distance, 26,667 miles were traversed during the two months at sea between Ulithi and the coasts of Japan and Okinawa.

The return to Ulithi afforded crew members their first opportunity in more than two months to set foot on land. On Mogmog, a small island of the Ulithi group, a series of beer picnics were held.

On May 24th, the **Guam's** weighed anchor and departed once again for the waters east of Okinawa. She was now a unit of Admiral Halsey's Third Fleet, Task Group 28.4.

...
Again during this operation, the **Guam** and **Alaska** were assigned to bombard a Jap-held island. This time it was Okino Daito, a smaller island just south of Minami, and the site of Jap radar installations. The bombardment took place on June 9 begin-

ning at 0611. The last shell was fired at 0725.

...
[The **Guam** was then sent to the Philippines to take part in their re-capture led by General MacArthur. By mid-July she was operating in the East China Sea where no opposition was met with. Soon came the news of Japan's surrender.]

...
When the final and official news of peace was announced, the **Guam** immediately turned to make ready for her first peace-time assignment.

Document 1945C

Death on bypassed Islands

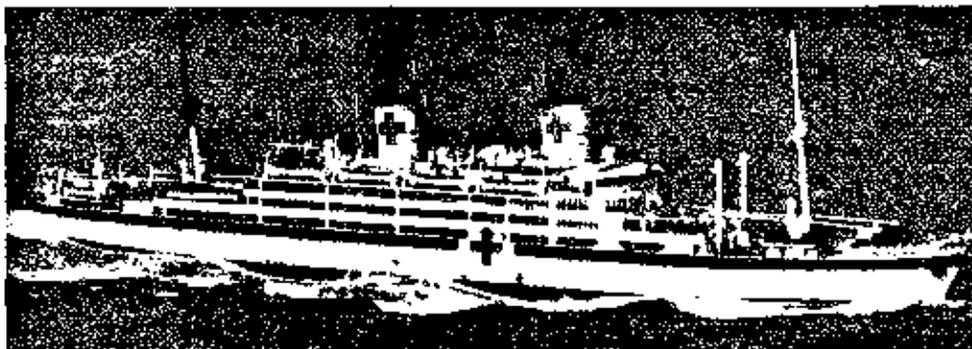
Source: Article in the Weekly Intelligence, Vol. 2, No. 1 (16 July 1945).

[Attached]

DEATH ON BYPASSED ISLANDS

On scattered islands in the Pacific, the by-passed men of Japanese Army and Navy units are dying. Some are committing suicide; some are being killed by their comrades in quarrels over food; many more are the victims of disease and starvation.

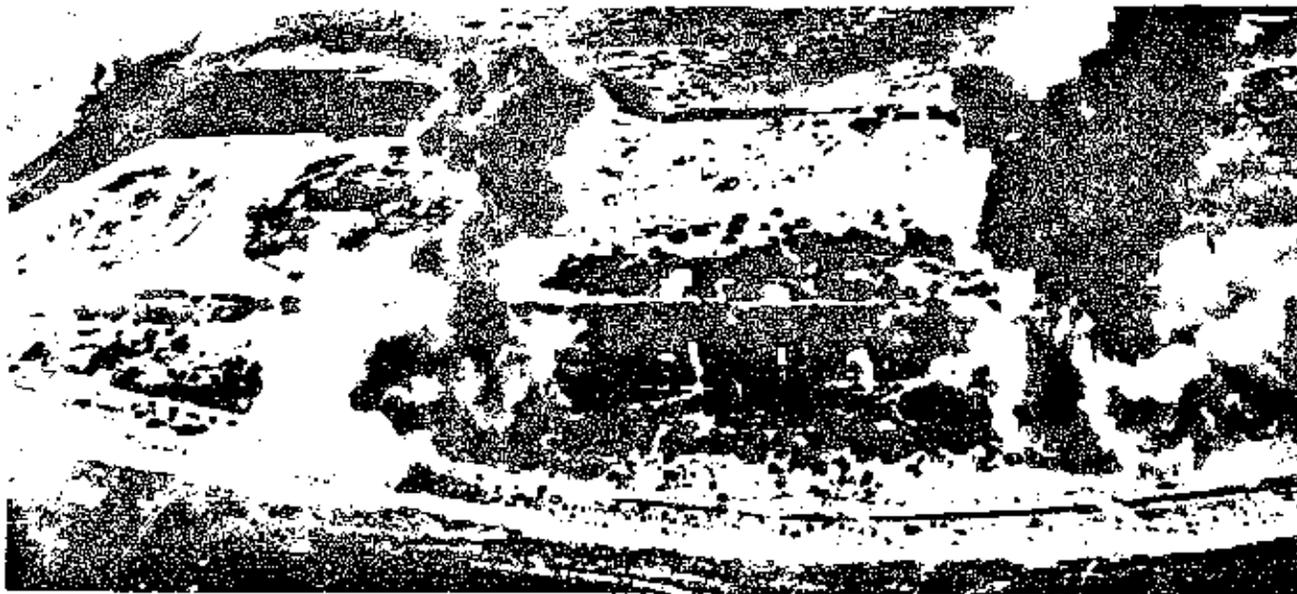
Attention was focused on Japan's isolated garrisons on 6 July when the USS MURRAY



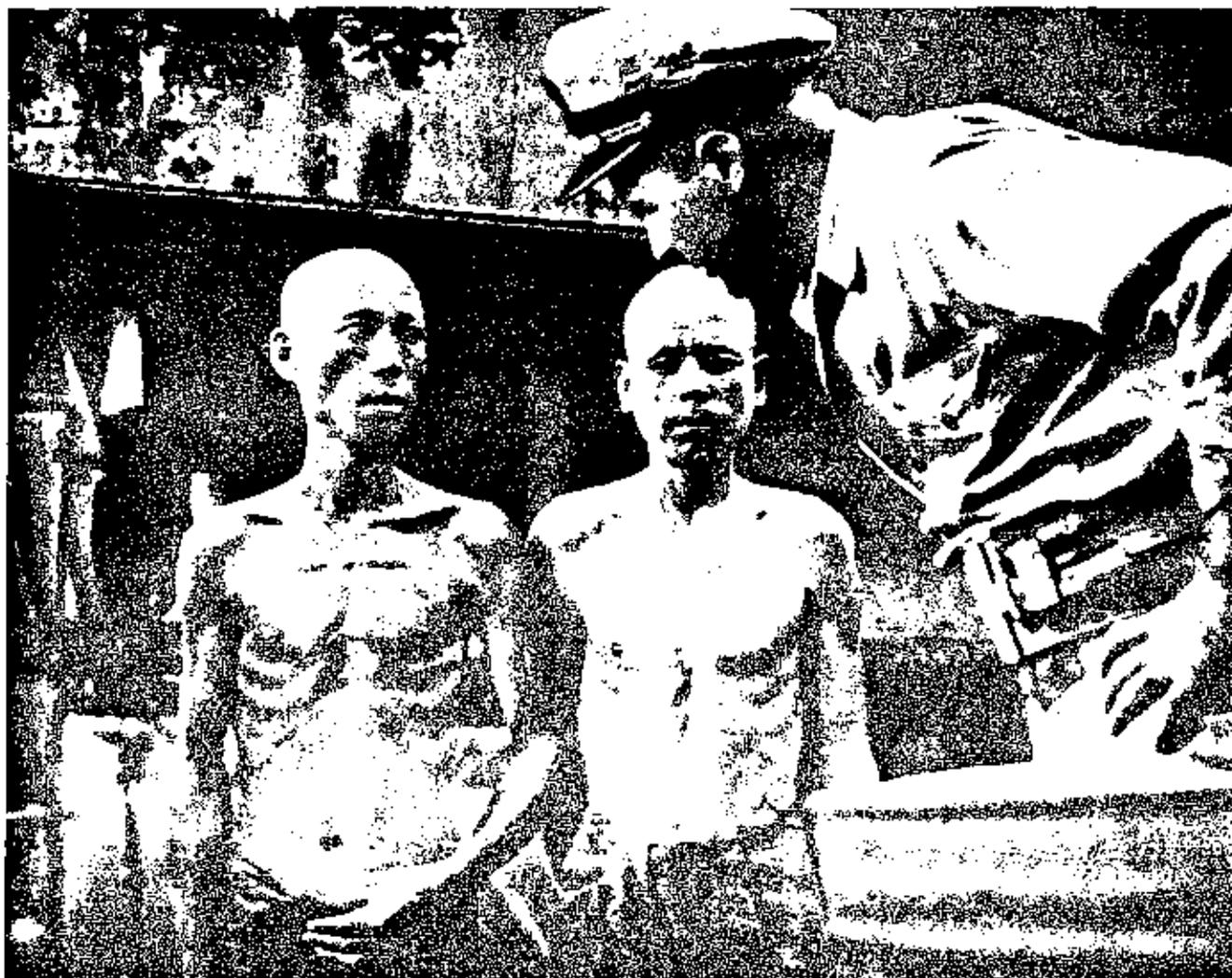
The TAKASAGO MARU, Japanese hospital ship which was stopped on 2 July and, again on 6 July, by the USS MURRAY while on the mission of taking off starving members of the Wake Island garrison.

stopped the Japanese hospital ship, TAKASAGO MARU, as the latter was returning from a visit to Wake Island. On board, U.S. officers found 974 patients from the Wake garrison, most of whom were suffering from malnutrition. The hospital ship's doctors expected 15 per cent of the patients to die before the ship reached home.

The 466-foot TAKASAGO MARU had been previously stopped on 2 July and boarded on 3 July by the MURRAY, before the ship reached Wake. No contraband was discovered after a thorough search by the boarding units. The crew consisted of 157 civilians with a naval boat crew and communicators. In addition, there were 189 naval medical personnel. Medical stores on board were low and the ship was ballasted with sand.



Wake Island under attack by U.S. carrier planes on 20 June 1945.



Two starving civilian workers from Nauru are interrogated after they were picked up by the USS THEEMIN on 28 June. The two men were attempting to reach Truk in an open boat after fleeing from Nauru because of the food shortage.

Further indication of the starving garrisons on the bypassed islands has been obtained from interrogations of Japanese civilians and military personnel who have been captured or who have voluntarily escaped from these islands.

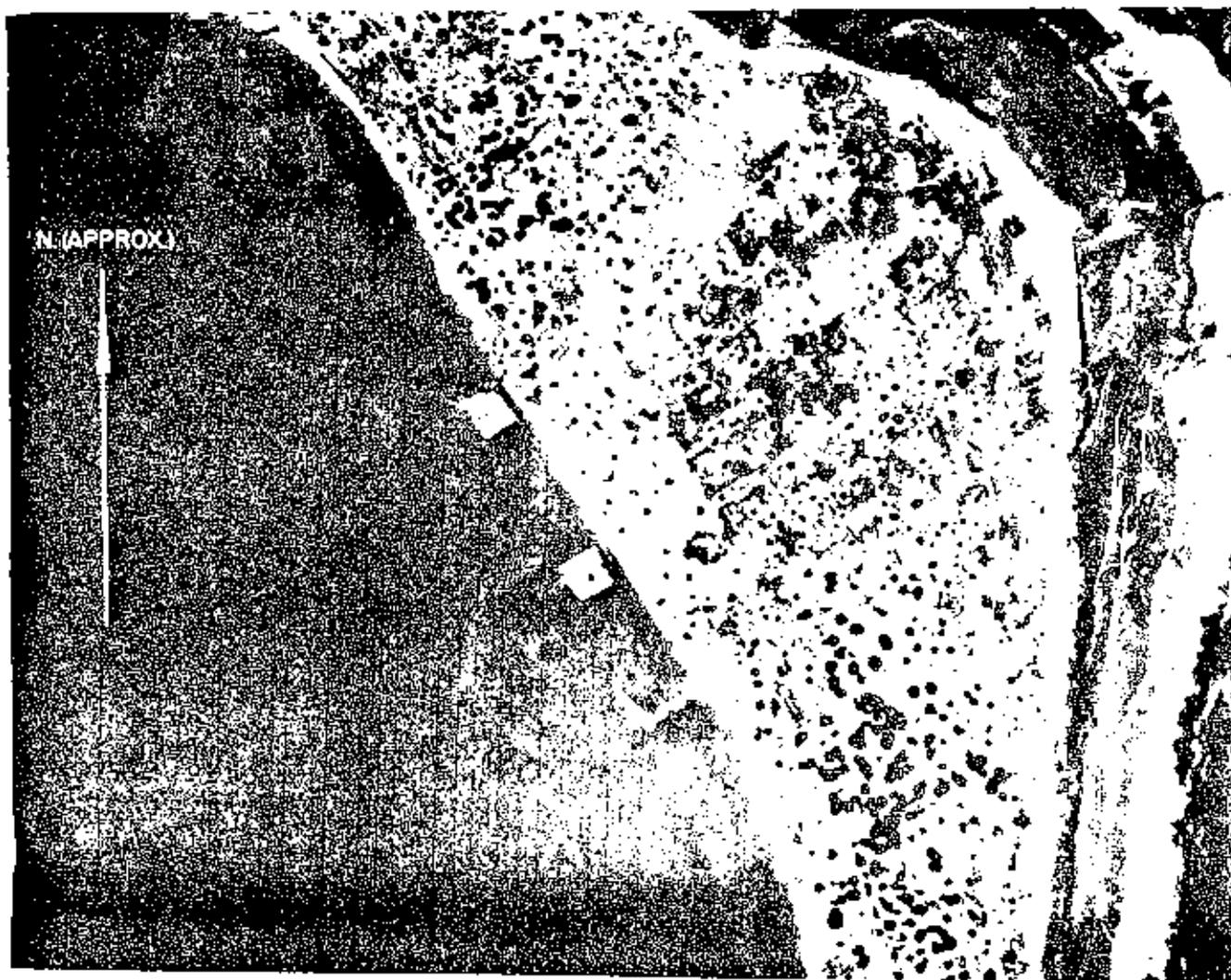
On 28 June, the USS THEEMIN (AKA 63) picked up two civilian workers from Nauru who had set out for Truk in an open boat because of the food shortage. According to these workers, approximately 5500 persons remained on the island, formerly important as a phosphate source. This number includes between 3200 and 3500 officers and men of the guard unit, 1000 workers of whom about 700 are Koreans, one air warrant officer and 20 to 30 enlisted air personnel, approximately 200 Chinese and 1000 natives.

The last supplies were received at Nauru on 23 September 1944, when a submarine

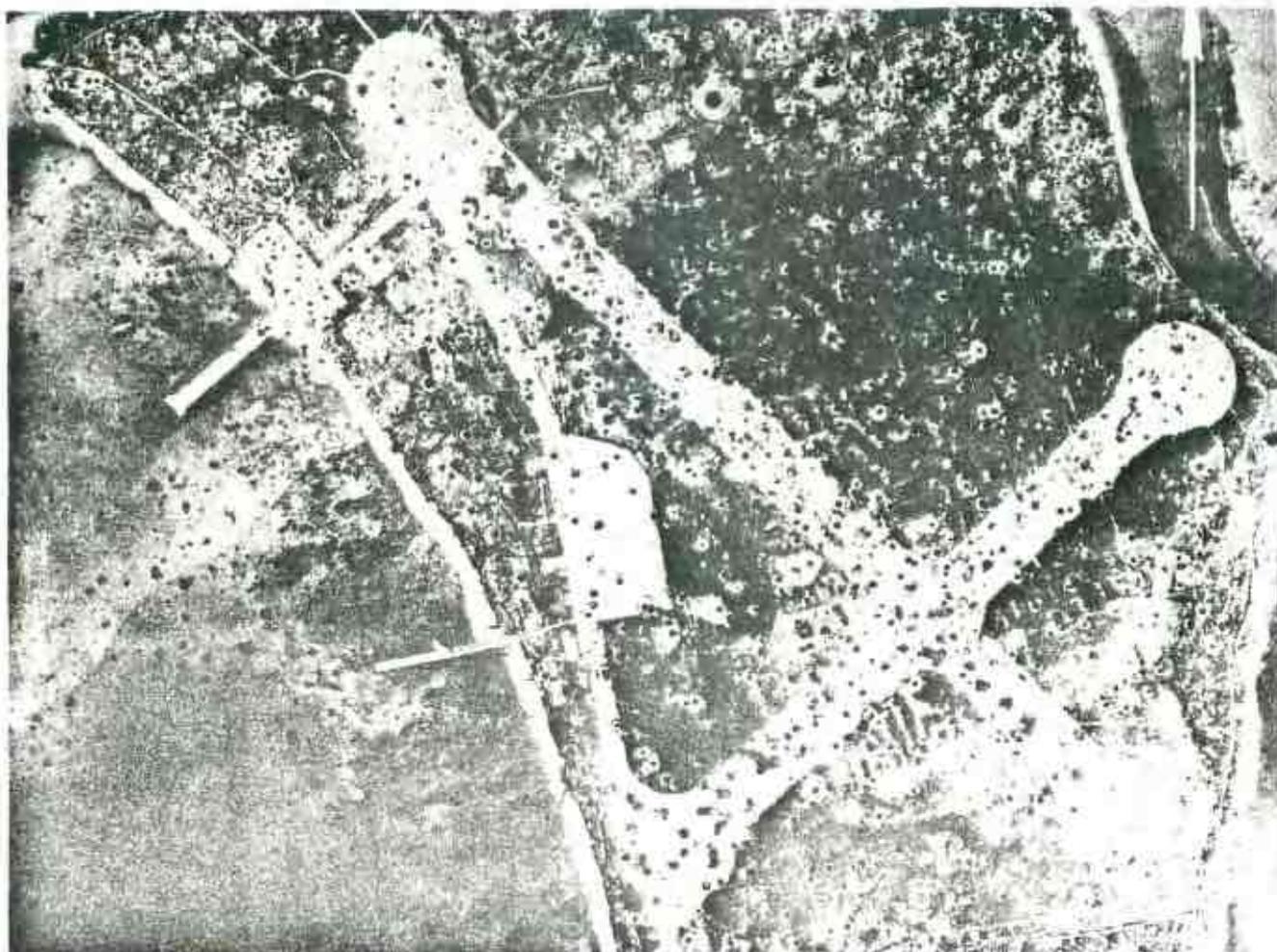
brought a cargo of rice. The stock of medicine is exhausted and dysentery was said to cause at least one death a day. All personnel are engaged in raising potatoes, beans and green vegetables, but there is still not sufficient food. At least two deaths occur daily as the result of starvation.

In spite of the plight of the starving garrison, the pretense of defending the island is still maintained. One radar set, 8 tankettes, 12 medium tanks, 8 landing barges, one power launch and one runway on the airfield are reported still operational. All shore defense positions are manned by skeleton crews at night. Discipline in the guard units is described as good, although personnel are well aware of the successive losses of Saipan, Iwo Jima and Okinawa.

An even more dismal picture of life on the isolated islands is given in two reports written by prisoners of war from Mille and Wotje. The last supplies reached



Jaluit Atoll, after two years of bombing, is a desolate strip of barren, cratered sand. This picture was taken in April by VD-3.



Pockmarked by two years of bombing, the airfield on Wotje Island, once an important Japanese base, now looks like this. Photo was taken in March by VD-3.

Mille by ship on 23 December 1943, but before the ship had been unloaded, it was sunk by Allied bombers. By July 1944 food rations had been cut 90 per cent, and most of the remaining men sought food by whatever methods they could find. In one instance, a platoon split into two groups and fought over the punishment of a man for stealing a coconut. Twenty of the 30 men in the platoon were killed. In other instances, soldiers fought gun battles over food. In a month, according to the prisoners, 500 men died of starvation.

The prisoner from Wotje stated that by December 1944 ten people daily were dying of starvation. Those caught stealing food were tied to a stake without food or water, until they died. Men started to eat weeds, mice, lizards, crickets, cockroaches, coconut wood, Tako trees, papaya trees, seaweed, crabs, shell-fish, jelly fish and sea slugs. Crops planted did poorly because of the strong winds. By February, when the prisoners apparently deserted, 25 were dying daily. Their bodies were thrown into bomb craters by men too weak to bury them.

Document 1945D

Occupation of the Gani Islands in May 1945

Source: Unrecorded, unfortunately, perhaps MARC.

Letter of a sailor to his mother, dated Saipan 1 July 1945**Letter from Vincent F. Wicoff, Rdm, to Mrs. Al Andrews, San Francisco**

July 1st

Dear Mother,

I received your letter, and was so very glad as usual to hear.

To-day we were out in a short run and were back in at about supper time. It was really a very fine day and the water quite calm. However I can notice the weather getting a little warmer now.

We can now tell where we were at while out for those few weeks in May. It was to six northern islands in the Marianas that we carried negro troops. Maybe you heard or read where those islands were secured with only one shot being fired. The recipient of that one shot was a Jap on the island of Sarigan that did not want to surrender. The names of the other islands are Anatahan, Alamagan, Agrihan, Asuncion and Maug. From several of the islands we brought back natives and Japs. The purpose of the trip was to make a survey for possible landing fields and also eliminate any Jap that could endanger any air men forced down. On Agrihan the natives are very friendly and like the Americans. Before we left they came down to the beach and gave a dance. It is a very pretty place and has the nicest beach of the group. Not a fine sand beach but more of a gravel and very black. Asuncion is an active volcano and puffs of smoke, very small, are visible coming out. Most of the time it is covered by low hanging clouds as was the case most of the time we were there. Maug was a weather observation post for the Japs and the shack they used for such was very visible on top of the hill. The island itself is an old volcano rim. It was very easy to tell that as we were anchored in what was once the crater and the island stuck up in a circle around us. Most of the natives we took back were all in need of medical care. We took lots of bananas and coconuts to the ship when we went ashore. Of course they were very plentiful and we were eating them for quite a while. So it was an interesting trip and thought you would like to know about

it. The rule is that we can't write about any operation or concerning the whereabouts of such until thirty days after.

The articles you send by Miller are very interesting. I give them to the other fellows to read too.

I don't remember if I mentioned getting a letter from Anne. She evidently is going to keep house for Don which I think is very good for them both.

Well mother it is getting late so guess I will get ready to turn in. Hoping everything is going well for you both.

Lots of love

Your son,

Vin

Hello Al

Document 1945E

The Day They Sank the Indianapolis

Source: Article in the Boston Herald, Sunday August 4, 1985.

[Attached]



SURVIVOR'S STORY: Robert P. Bural, of West Roxbury, left, was 32 when he was one of 1,195 crew members aboard the USS Indianapolis, at right. Only 316 survived.

The day they sank the Indianapolis

By DAVID HUMPHRIES

IT WAS the one of the greatest tragedies in U.S. naval history.

At two minutes after midnight on July 30, 1945, the USS Indianapolis — the Navy battle cruiser that delivered to the island of Tinian the atom bomb used to obliterate Hiroshima on Aug. 6, 1945 — was literally blown out of the water by three Japanese torpedoes.

Twelve minutes later, in a maelstrom of choking smoke and blinding fury, it sank straight down into one of the deepest parts of the Pacific Ocean.

More than 300 men went down with the ship, but over 800 managed to slipper off the oil-streaked decks and into the ocean — only to face what was called an ordeal worse than hell itself.

For five increasingly hopeless days, with the ship's distress signal going completely unnoticed, the men faced the ravages of the Pacific.

They were without life rafts. Only a few of them had life jackets. And they all knew that the closest land was more than

Local man was saved from ship that delivered Hiroshima bomb

AUGUST 6th marks the 40th anniversary of the dropping of the atom bomb on the city of Hiroshima.

That event marked not only the beginning of the end of World War II, but it also ushered mankind into the nuclear era.

Much has been written about the horror inflicted on the citizens of Hiroshima because of the dropping of the bomb.

A lesser known story concerns what happened to the Americans aboard the

Navy ship, the USS Indianapolis, that delivered the bomb to the island of Tinian.

That delivery ended in tragedy for the 1,195 men aboard the Indianapolis. Shortly after dropping off the atom bomb, nicknamed "Little Boy," their ship was blasted by three Japanese torpedoes.

For nearly five days, the surviving men floated helplessly in the Pacific Ocean. This is their story.

"Here we were, about 500 sailors, homeless sailors, not knowing which way to turn. The sea was choppy . . . Those who had lifejackets survived those who didn't. We had no life rafts, most of them went down with the ship.

"We spent our first night in prayer, confident that we would be picked up in the morning. But that was not to be.

"My eyes, seared with oil, gasoline, and salt water, burned with pain. When the hot sun beat down on us, I knew it was day. When the wind penetrated our bodies, I knew it was night. How my eyes ached, how I longed to be home . . .

"The third day, we drifted from the oil slick into clear water. I ducked my head, opened my eyes, yes, once more I can see, once more I could search the sky for planes, the horizon, for ships.

"Men were too sick and too tired to face another horrible night. They wanted to go home where they would find food, water, and rest. Those who found comfort in sleep.



30 miles away.

Their noses, eyes, and mouths stung and became inflamed. They were hungry and thirsty. Sharks and other fish feasted on their helpless buddies.

And those who still managed to stay afloat were almost broiled to death in the oily waters under a merciless sun.

Of the original crew of 1,134 men, only 216 survived. By the time a rescue plane first spotted them, the men had spent 34 straight hours in the ocean. At that point, the life jackets had virtually rotted off their shoulders.

Robert P. Bunal, of West Roxbury, was one of the survivors.

Although it has been four decades since the Indianapolis was gunned down, Bunal still lives with the horror.

The 72-year-old retired Bank of Boston employee told The Herald that he was glad the delivery of the atom bomb helped bring about an end to the war.

But he added, "we paid a high price for its delivery, and even time, 40 years of it, refuses to heal the mental scars of that tragic event."

The night the Indianapolis met its fate, Bunal had been in the Navy for 2 1/2 years and was a first-class petty officer in charge of communications aboard the ship.

Bunal was on the navigation bridge when the Indianapolis was centered in the Japanese torpedo sights. He recalled what happened next in a poignant letter to his mother and sister written two weeks after the incident on Aug. 18, 1942.

Following are excerpts from that letter:

"We were struck by torpedoes fired from an enemy submarine, lurking in the darkness. Our bow was blown off, fire caused from explosions spread throughout the ship. The Queen's was sinking rapidly. The order to 'abandon ship' came only after every effort to save her proved futile.

"I, with hundreds of others, jumped over the side. I swam about 25 feet from her, stopped, looked back, and with tears in my eyes, I saw my ship go down.

"The voices of those who were trapped below decks told of the horrors and torture they were going through. I cried like a baby.



RESCUE MEMORY: At 72 today, Robert Bunal shows a 1979 picture of himself with Graham Clayton Jr., Secretary of the Navy under the Carter administration. Clayton was commander of the USS Doyle, which picked up the survivors of the Indianapolis.

"At night we prayed. We spoke to the moon, and the stars, and the clouds. The waves slapped our faces as though we were behaving like naughty boys.

"Oh Lord, please send us help, for we are tired, thirsty, and hungry, we cannot keep this up for long. There are only a few of us left, the rest have died. Please, oh Lord, we are in agony.

"Thursday afternoon, while playing tag with the sharks, we heard the motors of a plane, it was getting closer and closer, she is flying low, we can see it. We screamed, we kicked, we leaped, we splashed.

"Within two hours the sky was littered with planes. Are they not beautiful? Why, I could float forever, as long as the birds of mercy are watching over us.

"One of the planes flew towards us and dropped something in the water... It's a life raft, but it had to be blown up. We blew it up and put those men who were too weak to move in the raft, while the rest of us hung on...

"We slept on the raft until 10 a.m. Friday at which time the ship arrived.

"I am happy and proud to know that 'The Queen's' last mission, in delivering the atomic bomb to its destination, was completed. I mourn the loss of my shipmates, some of whom died in my arms.

Today, Bunal lives with his wife, Leslie, at their West Roxbury home. Now retired, he keeps a busy schedule doing a lot of volunteer work for organizations such as the Shriner's Burn Institute and the St. Jude Children's Research Hospital.

"For many years I wasn't even able to talk about what happened on the Indianapolis," Bunal says. "Sometimes I feel guilty about being involved in dropping the atom bomb, but then, on the other hand, if Hitler or the Japanese had been able to build it, you know what would have happened. During World War II it was them or us.

"Recently, I had a chance to visit Japan, and I met a group of people from Hiroshima. When they mentioned World War II, they referred to their city as being 'swallowed up by the big bomb.' I couldn't help but think that I was part of the mission that was responsible for swallowing them up — only to be swallowed up myself later by the sea."

Document 1945F

Enemy-held islands in the Central Pacific

Source: Confidential "Guide to the Status of the Central Pacific Islands", published by CinCPAC-CinCPOA Bulletin 200-45 on 6 August 1945; reproduced from the collections of the Manuscript Division, Library of Congress, Washington.

CONFIDENTIAL

Japanese-held islands in the Central Pacific.

The United States today controls the Central Pacific through the occupation of 13 per cent of the 209 major islands in the area. Forty per cent of the islands remain in the hands of the Japanese, many of them garrisoned by starving troops; 26 per cent of the islands are peopled by natives and the remaining 21 per cent are uninhabited.

In only a few cases are the Japanese-held islands still of any value to the enemy. Radar warning stations in the Nansei Shoto, the Nanpo Shoto¹ and, probably, on Rota and Pagan warn the homeland of the approach of B-29s. These and other islands may still be able to report weather information. Bases in the Carolines provide refuge for an occasional reconnaissance plane or submarine. All of the islands on which enemy troops remain constitute a threat to the lives of Allied airmen and passengers flying over the Central Pacific.

On most of the islands, Japanese garrisons choose death by disease and starvation rather than surrender. With no means of escape, the satellite Korean laborers and natives, in many instances, remain to share the same fate. The situation is worst in the Marshalls where many die daily, unable to exist on mice, lizards, insects and weeds. Strong winds there make the raising of crops difficult. Hidden motor boats sortie at night in search of food, but their missions are seldom successful. Medical supplies on most of the islands have been completely exhausted and disease rages unchecked. (For more detailed information on the situations on Wake, Wotje and Mille, see Weekly Intelligence, Vol. 2, No. 1.)²

The position of the bypassed Japanese garrisons is best at Truk and the surrounding islands of the Central Carolines. Here supplies stored up before the American ad-

1 Ed. note: Islands north of the Marianas, including the Bonins.

2 Ed. note: Document 1945C.

vance are still believed to be holding out. A captured enemy document indicated that supplies at Truk would hold out until early in 1946. In the Carolines, too, better climate and larger land masses permit the raising of food supplies to supplement the stores. This is true of the Japanese-held islands in the Marianas as well. The Japanese have planted extensive gardens on both Rota and Pagan.

...
Because of the shifting of native populations and the conduct of minor military operations against the Japanese-held territory, the status of each island is subject to change...

Native populations occupying islands of the Central Pacific can be considered, in most areas, either neutral or friendly. Peoples of the Gilberts, Marshalls, and Marianas are generally friendly. Those of the Carolines are probably, at least, neutral. Natives of the islands closer to Japan should be considered hostile to U.S. forces.

U.S. garrisons are not maintained on all U.S.-held islands, but periodic inspections are made by amphibious forces to assure the continuance of Allied control.



U. S. Army Signal Corps, Official

Japanese Militarism Signs Its Death Warrant Aboard the U.S.S. *Missouri* in Tokyo Bay, September 2, 1945

As Army Gen. Douglas MacArthur broadcast the surrender ceremony, his chief of staff, Lt. Gen. Richard K. Sutherland, coached the signatories. Chief of the Imperial General Staff, Gen. Yoshijiro Umezumi, unlike all the others, stood up. As he signed, a Japanese colonel wept. Among the witnesses were Vice Adm. John S. McCain (right of microphone), who died a few days later, and Adm. William F. Halsey (garrison cap). Extreme right: Gen. Carl A. Spaatz, whose Army airmen were overhead, alerted for any eleventh-hour treachery. Americans did not salute the enemy delegation and, as if contemptuously, did not wear ties.

Documents 1945G

The surrender of Truk on 2 September 1945

Source: Official documents from various sources.

Note: Refer to Chronology in Doc. 1940K.

G1. The summons of General Larsen, dated 24 August 1945

Note: On 28 August an American plane flew over one of the islands in the Truk lagoon and dropped a message advising the Japanese of a visit by an American ship. The message from Major General Henry L. Larsen to the Senior Commander, Japanese Imperial Forces on Truk read as follows.

HEADQUARTERS,
ISLAND COMMAND, GUAM.

25 August 1945.

From: Henry L. Larsen, Commanding General, American Forces.

To: Senior Commander, Japanese Imperial Force, Truk.

1. Inasmuch as on 26 July 1945 the Allied Nations issued an ultimatum from Potsdam of surrender to the Japanese Imperial Government which reads as follows:

(a) We—the President of the United States, the President of the National Government of the Republic of China, and the Prime Minister of Great Britain, representing the hundreds of millions of our countrymen—have conferred and agreed that Japan shall be given an opportunity to end this war.

(b) The prodigious land, sea and air forces of the United States, the British Empire, and of China, many times reinforced by their armies and air fleets from the west, are poised to strike the final blows upon Japan. This military power is sustained and inspired by the determination of all the Allied nations to prosecute the war against Japan until she ceases to resist.

(c) The result of the futile and senseless resistance to the might of the aroused free peoples of the world stands forth in awful clarity as an example to the people of Japan. The might that now converges upon Japan is immeasurably greater than that which, when applied to the resisting Nazis, necessarily laid waste the lands, the industry and the method of life of the whole German people. The full application of our military power, backed by our resolve, will mean the inevitable and complete destruction of the Japanese armed forces and just as inevitably the utter devastation of the Japanese homeland.

(d) The time has come for Japan to decide whether she will continue to be controlled by those self-willed militaristic advisers whose unintelligent calculations have brought the empire of Japan to the threshold of annihilation, or whether she will follow the path of reason.

(e) Following are our terms. We will not deviate from them. There are no alternatives. We shall brook no delay.

(f) There must be eliminated for all time the authority and influence of those who have deceived and misled the people of Japan into embarking on a world conquest. We insist that a new order of peace, security and justice will be impossible until irresponsible militarism is driven from the world.

(g) Until a new order is established and until there is convincing proof that Japan's war-making power is destroyed, points in Japanese territory to be designated by the Allies that be occupied to secure the achievement of the basic objectives we are here setting forth.

(h) The terms of the Cairo declaration shall be carried out and Japanese sovereignty shall be limited to the islands of Honshu, Hokkaido, Kyushu, Shikoku and such minor islands as we determine.

(i) The Japanese military forces, after being completely disarmed, shall be permitted to return to their homes with the opportunity to lead peaceful and productive lives.

(j) We do not intend that the Japanese shall be enslaved as a race or destroyed as a nation, but stern justice shall be meted out to all war criminals, including those who have visited cruelties upon our prisoners. The Japanese Government shall remove all obstacles to the revival and strengthening of democratic tendencies among the Japanese people. Freedom of speech, of religion and of thought, as well as respect for the fundamental human rights, shall be established.

(k) Japan shall be permitted to maintain such industries as will sustain her economy and permit the exaction of just reparations in kind, but not those which would enable her to re-arm for war. To this end, access to as distinguished from control of, raw materials shall be permitted.

(l) The occupying forces of the Allies shall be withdrawn from Japan as soon as these objectives have been accomplished and there has been established, in accordance with the freely expressed will of the Japanese people, a peacefully inclined and responsible Government.

(m) We call upon the Government of Japan to proclaim now the unconditional surrender of all Japanese armed forces, and to provide proper and adequate assurances of their good faith in such action. The alternative for Japan is prompt and utter destruction.

2. And inasmuch as on 10 August 1945 the Imperial Government of Japan officially accepted these terms with the provision that the Allied Nations permit her to maintain the Emperor—since this was not covered in the Potsdam terms.

3. And inasmuch as on 11 August 1945, after consultation, the Allied nations accepted the Japanese Government's offer with the following limitations:

(a) From the moment of the surrender the authority of the Emperor and the Japanese Imperial Government to rule the state shall be subject to the Supreme Commander of the Allied powers who will take such steps as he deems proper to effectuate the surrender terms.

(b) The Emperor will be required to authorize and insure the signature of the Government of Japan and the Japanese General Headquarters of the surrender terms necessary to carry out the provisions of the Potsdam Declaration, and shall issue his commands to all the Japanese Military, Naval and Air Authorities and to all the forces under their control wherever located to cease active operations and to surrender their arms. The Emperor shall issue such orders as the Supreme Commander may require in order to give effect to the surrender terms.

(c) Immediately upon the surrender the Japanese Government shall transport Allied prisoners of war and civilian internees to places of safety as directed where they can quickly be placed aboard Allied Transports.

(d) The ultimate form of the Japanese Imperial Government shall, in accordance with the Potsdam Declaration, be established by the freely expressed will of the Japanese people.

(e) The Armed Forces of the Allies would remain in Japan until the purposes outlined in the Potsdam Declaration are achieved.

4. And inasmuch as on 15 August 1945 the Japanese Imperial Government accepted these terms thus formally ending hostilities between Japan and the Allied Nations and inasmuch as on 17 August 1945 His Imperial Majesty, the Emperor of Japan, proclaimed his wishes in this matter to the armed forces in the Imperial Rescript appended.

5. Now therefore, inasmuch as the cessation of hostilities between the Imperial Government of Japan and the Allied nations has been effected, continuation of hostilities in the islands under your control in the Western Pacific according to the terms of the agreements can no longer be accepted as a matter of fact.

6. Now therefore, inasmuch as the cessation of hostilities between the Imperial Government of Japan and the Allied nations has been effected, continuation of hostilities in the islands under your control in the Western Pacific according to the terms of the agreements can no longer be accepted as a matter of fact.

6. I am therefore prepared to enter into negotiations with you for the surrender of the forces under your command in accordance with the terms outlined. Negotiations may be initiated by you in the following manner: A signal of a large white cross, placed by you on the southern airstrip on Moen Island by noon (Tokyo time) of the day following the dropping of this letter will indicate your willingness to confer on the accomplishment of the above-mentioned terms.

7. At a time and date to be designated later by means of a subsequent message dropped by our aircraft, we will be prepared to meet your representatives, consisting of not more than five unarmed officers of your staff, aboard a United States Naval vessel, which will appear off South Pass; on board which ship will be an officer appointed by Commander Marianas, authorized to act on his behalf. On board, this of-

ficer will acquaint your representative with the manner in which orderly and honorable cessation of hostilities may be arranged. Your delegation will be returned at the conclusion of this meeting in their own boat.

8. You may be assured that your proposals offered through your staff representatives at the meeting will be treated with the respect and consideration due an officer of your reputation and rank.

9. The English is the official version of the communication.

(signed)

HENRY LARSEN,

Major General, U.S. Marine Corps,
Island Commander, Guam.

Designated and authorized by Commander Marianas
to act in preliminary negotiations with the Senior
Japanese Military Officer at Truk.

G2. Advising Japanese of arrival of U.S. representatives at Truk, dated 27 August 1945

HEADQUARTERS,
ISLAND COMMAND, GUAM.

27 August 1945

From: Henry L. Larsen, Commanding General, American Forces.

To: Senior Commander, Japanese Imperial Forces, TRUK.

1. Brigadier General Hermle, my deputy, will meet such staff officers designated by you, but not to exceed 5 unarmed officers, aboard a United States destroyer at 0700, 30 August, Tokyo Time. Our vessel will fly international signal flags spelling GUAM. It is requested that your representative be prepared to board our vessel at that time and be prepared to deliver to my representative at said meeting the following:

First, strength of your garrisons wherever they may be, broken down both according to Army, Navy, and Home Guard, and as to officers, warrant officers, and enlisted men. Furnish names and ranks of all officers. List medical personnel, both officers and enlisted men, separately;

Second, furnish an inventory of all weapons, ammunition, chemical warfare equipment, signal equipment, vehicles, and other military equipment;

Third, furnish locations of all gun positions together with numbers and calibers of guns, ammunition dumps, supply dumps, demolition and explosives dumps, weapons dumps, and similar storage areas;

Fourth, data pertaining to state of water supply, food, housing, and medical conditions as they apply both to military personnel and civilians;

Fifth, number of civilians and organization of native government, including names of authorities;

Sixth, data as to tides, currents, reefs, channels, buoys, and other markers, beaches, docks, size of craft which can beach or dock, and other items with respect to navigation and cargo unloading;

Seventh, number, length and width of all airfields and airstrips, data pertaining to surfacing of both airstrips and taxiways, revetments, whether or not they are operational, and if not operational estimate time to place in operational condition;

Eighth, number and types of operational airplanes, including seaplanes, at your disposal and their locations;

Ninth, number and types of all vessels, including small craft, together with their tonnage and whether or not seaworthy, crews, fuel available by types, water making facilities, complete information on harbors, anchorages and moorings, repair facilities such as drydocks and marine railways. Provide general and detailed navigational charts and all islands, approaches, channels, harbors, and anchorages, together with sailing directions, show tidal ranges and currents, indicate what pilots are available.

2. Please initiate measures to accomplish the following and be prepared to furnish your plans for the execution of these measures:

First, remove immediately all underwater mines, all land mines, and other demolitions and place these devices in a central dump under guard;

Second, dismantle all obstacles.

Third, remove breech blocks from all coast defense guns, non-mobile anti-aircraft, and field artillery pieces and other non-mobile weapons so as to render such weapons inoperative. The weapons themselves will not be damaged in any way and the parts removed will be placed in one central sheltered dump and kept under guard;

Fourth, all mobile weapons, including all automatic weapons and rifles of 6.5-mm or larger caliber, including those possessed by civilians, will be placed in central sheltered dumps, segregated according to type, and kept under guard. Care will be taken not to damage weapons. Small arms necessary for sentries and in the hands of police authorities necessary for the preservation of order may be retained in individual custody.

3. All equipment, installations, supplies, records, and other items except s specifically noted above will not be molested or in any way damaged.

4. You will continue to keep well and safe all Allied personnel now in your hands and inform them that the war is over and that they will soon be returned to GUAM.

5. If there are any questions regarding the contents of this letter or any comments you may care to make, please do so immediately on frequency 6015 kilocycles, call sign NPN.

6. The English is the official version of this communication.

(signed)

HENRY LARSEN,

Major General, U.S. Marine Corps, Designated and authorized
by Commander Marianas to act in preliminary negotiations
with the Senior Japanese Military Officer at Truk.

[The destroyer **USS Stack**, with General Hermle aboard, accompanied by the destroyer escort **USS Osmus**, left Apra Harbor before sunset on 28 August. While these two ships lay outside the South Pass, Admiral Sumigawa boarded the destroyer on 30 August and provided detailed information on the defense installations and personnel. He was given a copy of the surrender document and advised of the time and place of the surrender ceremony.

In the meantime, the **USS Portland** and the **USS Ralph Talbot** were steaming toward Truk, which they reached in the morning of 2 September. At breakfast that morning, the officers and crew of the **USS Portland** were able to read the following ship news release.]

G3. U.S.S. Portland Radio Press Release 2 September 1945

VICE ADMIRAL MURRAY TO ACCEPT TRUK SURRENDER

Vice Admiral George D. Murray, Commander Marianas, will accept the formal Japanese surrender of Truk this morning aboard the **U.S.S. Portland**. Admiral Murray has been authorized to receive the surrender in the name of the Commander-in-Chief of the U.S. Pacific Fleet and Pacific Ocean Areas.¹

The Japanese Government will be represented by Lt. Gen. Shunzaburo Mugikura, Vice Admiral Chuichi Hara, their Chiefs of Staff, and the Civil Government Representative, Mr. Aihara.

When the Japanese representatives come aboard the **Portland**, they will be conducted to the Captain's Cabin for identification, photographs, a statement of instructions from Admiral Murray, and to read the surrender terms. They will then be conducted to the quarterdeck where the actual signing of the surrender will take place.

It should be remembered by all hands that the Japanese who come aboard the **Portland** in connection with the surrender ceremony are the same Japanese who were our mortal enemies only a few days ago. It is incumbent on us as representatives of the United States to treat these Japanese with dignity, but nothing more. There should be no expressions or actions on our part which would create any atmosphere other than the utmost degree of impassiveness.

G.I.'s HAVE EVERYTHING UNDER CONTROL

YOKOHAMA, 1st [Sept.]: US Troops in swelling numbers stood at Tokyo's southern gates today, and Allied dignitaries were arriving in Yokohama for tomorrow's surrender ceremony. American control was spreading smoothly and swiftly throughout the Tokyo Bay area where the U.S. Eighth Army of Philippines Liberation fame, was scheduled to begin moving in before nightfall, Saturday, in force.

Lt. Gen. Robert L. Eichelberger's army will land in Yokohama, sixth city of Japan, where General MacArthur's Headquarters in the Customs House pulsed with preparations for the surrender ceremony in Tokyo Bay. Japanese Headquarters tried to put

1 Ed. note: That was Admiral Nimitz..

off this final humiliating act of a lost war by asking MacArthur for further conferences on the terms, but it was asserted here that the ceremony would take place on schedule.

Most of the Allied signatories of the surrender were arriving by transport ships in Yokohama Harbor and were being lodged in the New Grand Hotel, untouched by the terrible fire and raids that struck the city. Here MacArthur and his staff have their living quarters. With but a single incident, the shooting of a Japanese who refused to halt in a restricted area, American Troops and Marines fanned out over the Bay area. Associated Press correspondents inside Tokyo said the city's main garrison was disarming and repairs were rushed on the fire-damaged roof of the American Embassy which will become MacArthur's Headquarters.

PRESIDENT TO PROCLAIM V-J DAY.

WASHINGTON, 31st: President Truman's proclamation of V-J Day will be broadcast to the Nation tomorrow night or Sunday, according to tentative plans. The President's remarks will form part of a radio program, other portions of which will describe the formal Jap surrender ceremonies on the Battleship **Missouri** off Japan. All radio networks are participating in the arrangement. If the signing takes place at ten or eleven P.M. EWT tomorrow night, as is expected, the President will speak immediately afterwards. If the ceremonies aboard the **Missouri** occur later by Washington time he will broadcast the next morning.

[Figure, facing page: Surrender of Japan, Tokyo Bay, 2 September 1945.]

G4. U.S.S. Portland's deck log, Sunday 2 September 1945

8 to 12

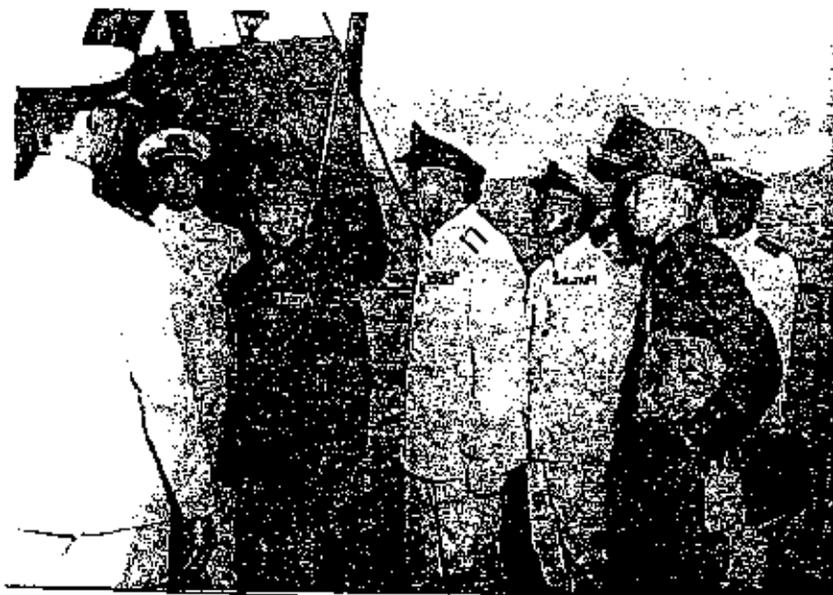
Steaming as before. Mustered crew at quarters; absentees none. 0805 Changed speed to 22 knots. 0812 Changes speed to 25 knots. 0817 Changed course to 060 T&G, 057 p.s.c. 0821 Changed speed to 5 knots. 0827 Changed course to 045 T&G, 043 p.s.c. 0832 Recovered plane 5 to port. 0834 A1 0815 Cut in boilers 5 and 6 on the main steam line. 0838 Changed speed to 10 knots. 0839 Recovered plane 6 to starboard. 0842 Changed course to 113 T&G, 108 p.s.c. 0844 Changed speed to 18 knots. 0845 Contacted **U.S.S. Osmus** (DE) and **U.S.S. Stack** (DD) bearing 11 C T., 25000 yds. 0914 Changed speed to 27 knots. 0924 Changed course to 065 T&G, 063 p.s.c. 0940 Changed speed and standard speed to 14 knots. 0945 Commenced using various courses and speeds to approach designated area. 1000 Sighted two small boats bearing 045 T., distance approximately 3 miles. 1017 Small boats identified as Japanese surrender party boats. Leading boat carried Japanese Merchant jack and White Surrender Flag. 1020 Hove to, approximately 1-1/4 miles SSW of South Pass, Truk Islands. Escort vessels closed to 1000 yards. 1029 Japanese surrender party boats came alongside to starboard. Position: Latitude 07°14' N., longitude 151°48' E. Lt. Gen. Shunzaburo MUGIKURA;

Lt. Keizo YOSHIDA; Imperial Army, Aide to Lt. General Mugikura; Vice Admiral Chuichi HARA, Officer in charge 4th Fleet, Japanese Imperial Navy; Rear Admiral Aritaka AIHARA, Imperial Navy, Head of Eastern Branch of Japanese South Seas Government; Rear Admiral Michio SUMIKAMI, Imperial Navy, Chief of Staff to Vice Admiral Hara; Lt. Ryuokichi MORIOKA, Imperial Navy, Aide to Vice Admiral Hara, came aboard as Japanese delegation to surrender ceremony. 1031 Japanese Military Authorities were escorted to Vice Admiral MURRAY's cabin on starboard side of fore-castle deck. 1033 Japanese Military Authorities received official instructions and were allowed to read surrender documents. 1110 Japanese authorities were escorted to quarterdeck for official signing of surrender documents. 1121 Lt. Gen. Shunzaburo MUGIKURA, Vice Admiral Chuichi HARA, Rear Admiral Aritaka AIHARA signed the surrender documents for the Japanese Imperial Government. Vice Admiral George D. MURRAY, USN, Commander Marianas, signed and accepted the surrender of all Japanese held islands under the Command of the Senior Japanese Imperial Forces based at Truk Atoll, Caroline Islands in behalf of Fleet Admiral Chester W. NIMITZ, USN, Commander in Chief of the United States Pacific Fleet. General Order Number One was read by Captain Oliver F. MAQUIN, USN, and the ceremony was concluded with Admiral Murray proclaiming: "All Japanese held islands under the command of Lt. Gen. Shunzaburo Mugikura of the Imperial Japanese Army and Vice Admiral Chuichi Hara of the Imperial Japanese Navy having been surrendered to me, acting in the name of the Commander in Chief United States Pacific Fleet on this date, 2 September 1945, are hereby and henceforth proclaimed to be under United States control." 1130 Japanese Military Authorities left the ship. Note: Made daily inspection of magazines and smokeless powder samples; conditions normal.

L. M. Johnson,
Lieutenant, U.S.N.R.



**Surrender of
Truk on 2
September 1945.**



Lieut.-Gen. Shunzaburo Mugikura.

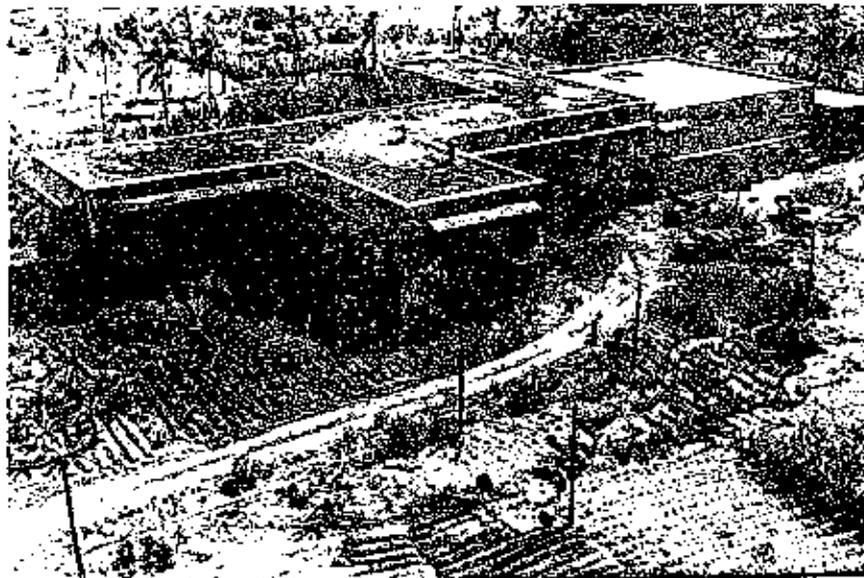
Notes taken from the official narrative of the surrender.

...
19. All discussions were carried on through an interpreter. The Japanese stated they did not speak English but it is believed all of them could understand some English and at least the two Chiefs of Staff could read English.

20. The uniform for officers was service dress whites, the crew undress whites with neckerchiefs. The Japanese Navy officers wore "white" uniforms with black shoes, the Army officers field green uniforms with leather boots.

21. While the attitude of the Japanese on board was, in general, one of resignation, Lieutenant General Mugikura displayed marked hopelessness and lack of interest, Vice Admiral Hara appeared interested and cooperative, even to the extent of posing for his identification photograph. There was no apparent lack of courtesy except that Lieutenant General Mugikura failed to salute when leaving the surrender table but saluted at other times. Vice Admiral Hara was very correct, even to extending his hand to the Flag Lieutenant at the gangway which was, of course, ignored.

...



Former Japanese Communication Center on Truk. Later, it became the main building of the Xavier High School.

Document 1945H

Yap Meets the Yanks, by Lieut. Duncan

Source: Article in The National Geographic Magazine, March 1946.

[Attached]

Yap Meets the Yanks

By DAVID D. DUNCAN, 1ST LT., USMC

LUCK was with me. First, I had the privilege of covering the surrender aboard the U. S. S. *Missouri* in Tokyo Bay.

Then, when word was flashed that a Marine and Seabee force was to occupy Jap-held Yap, I was assigned to photograph the landing.

For years I had read of this idyllic group, a veritable mountain crowned by coral reefs, projecting three miles above the ocean's floor in the Carolines.* During the Pacific campaign we had known Yap as one of Japan's closely guarded secrets, second only to the great base at Truk.

Hitchhiking by air from Japan through Saipan and Guam, I reached Ulithi just as the last ship of the Yap convoy was shoving off. I swung aboard LCT 999 as she lifted her ramp from the deep sand beach. It was Sunday afternoon, September 16, 1945.

Next morning, the little clump of green that is Yap rose above the horizon. As we approached, we could see white water. To a Marine in wartime, breakers are the plague of beachheads.

In the skipper's cabin I studied the chart of Yap and saw 600-foot soundings close to the outer reefs. Enclosing the four small islands which comprise the group, mile-wide reefs form a natural barrier, impregnable to amphibious attack.

A Bomb-shattered Island Capital

Our LCT wormed through the narrow dog-leg channel to the town of Yap on the island of that name. So constricted was the harbor, we had to wait our turn to drop ramp amid the bomb-shattered remains of the capital.

On the muddy dock I met Marine Lt. Col. William H. Doolen, officer in charge of the landing party, and the Japanese Chief of Staff of Yap, Lt. Col. Makoto Miyeno. With them I sped up the harbor in a launch to Dugor, where we went ashore and climbed the wooded path to Miyeno's comfortable headquarters.

Colonel Miyeno received us courteously and fulfilled every word of the surrender terms. Even though it was two weeks after the Tokyo Bay signing, it seemed unreal that we could be talking and living with men who so recently had been our mortal enemies.

At lunch I told Colonel Miyeno that I wanted to shoot pictures of Yap which would be printed in the United States and that color

* See "Yap and Other Pacific Islands Under Japanese Mandate," by Junius B. Wood, NATIONAL GEOGRAPHIC MAGAZINE, December, 1921; "Mysterious Micronesia," by Willard Price, April, 1936, and "Pacific Ocean with Inset of Yap," Map Supplement, September, 1943.

photographs might appear in the NATIONAL GEOGRAPHIC MAGAZINE.

From his excitement one would have thought I had told him he was going home!

"Please send copies containing the Yapanese pictures to my home in Japan," the colonel requested, jotting down his address.

Then he turned me over to an English-speaking Army medical lieutenant.

For the next three days, Dr. Riketake and I explored the wooded island. The friendly Yapanese received us smilingly, but our advent caused little excitement.

My guide told me approximately 4,000 Yapanese now live on the four islands of Yap, Map, Rumung, and Gagil (Tomil). In 25 years of Japanese mandate, 300 Chamorros were imported from the Marianas because Yaps would not work for the Japs (Plate II).

The islands were garrisoned by 6,500 first-line troops. Most of them were in poor shape, for our attacks had severed their supply lines.

Following a flagstone trail, we passed many barefoot women with hibiscus in their hair going to their tasks in the fields (Plates V, VIII). Everywhere frolicking children in coconut-leaf skirts danced and sang. The laughing groups seemed like legged clumps of alfalfa bouncing beside the huge stone disks which once served as money (Plate VI).

Okau, nestled under its coconut palms, seemed a real-life Hollywood set—a typical South Sea village (Plate IV).

Dr. Riketake told me that all Yap women were required to work in the fields. Rice, taro, sesame, yams, bananas, papayas, and a wealth of similar tropical crops flourished in the gardens. The Yapanese became past masters at the art of harvesting a hamperful and turning in a hatful.

The men of Yap wear a minimum of clothing—simply strips of cloth and fiber knotted around their waists (Plate I). Apparently their finny catch found its way into more Yapanese than Japanese stomachs. I could find no record of a Yapanese dying from starvation; yet the ravages of malnutrition showed plainly among the garrison troops.

Superb swimmers, Yap men make most of their catches in the deep waters of the outer reefs. Naked but for loincloth and a pair of homemade diving goggles, the fishermen knife down through the wonderfully clear water to spear their fish.

With wide shoulders and beautifully proportioned bodies, these dusky swimmers typify the island peoples of the Pacific long famous in the books of whalers and explorers.

Yap Meets the Yanks



© National Geographic Society

Kodacurama U. S. Marine Corps, Oitohai, by Lt. David D. Duncan

A Young Man of Yap Wears Hibiscus Blossoms in His Hair—and Little Else

This finely proportioned six-footer typifies the men Marines and Seabees found when they landed in the Yap islands. Every male adult wore a necklace and metal ornament like a GI "dog tag." Japanese army doctors had vaccinated the islanders against diseases. Forced to fish for the Japanese, they withheld much of their catch.



© National Geographic Society

Josephine L. B. Smith Corp., 1944, 40 G. Dg. 14 D. 10000

Microns Found Japanese Troops Living on Canned Food Bearing Familiar American Labels

Here a Japanese officer directs the moving of a crate of GI tins, probably captured in the Philippines and sent to Yap to help supply the garrison. Rusty can-
four dates of the early 1940's. Laborers are Chamorros imported from the Marianas; Yap islanders refused to cooperate in doing such work for the Japanese.



© National Geographic Society

The More Tattooing, the Higher a Yap Islander's Rank

On this man's arms and legs are gaudy designs which indicate his standing in the community. One, on his right wrist, resembles the Union Jack; his left arm bears symbols like a sailor's "bash marks." Though some designs may be religious or political, most natives decorate their bodies to suit their fancy.



Kobaldrum G. R. Makin Cove, Official by Lt. David G. Dumas

Goggles Are Prize Possessions of Yap Fishermen

All expert swimmers, the men feed their families by diving into the lagoons to spear fish. Here they risk encounters with barracuda, sting rays, morays, electric eels, and the tiger fish, which has poisonous spines. Some drive fish into wells made of coral blocks, then stupefy them with narcotic *yuh* root.



© National Geographic Society

Collection of U.S. Marine Corps, formed by Lt. David D. Dunlap

Seated on the Steps of His Home among the Coconut Palms, a Yap Village Chief Greeted His Son

Chief Montom of Okau village was one of the ten native rulers found by American forces when they landed on Yap. His house of coconut logs and matting stands upon a foundation of coral blocks. No nails are used; beams and stanchions are mortised and lashed together with twine made from coconut fiber.



© National Geographic Society

Yap's Men Have Curly Black Hair and Coffee-colored Skin

High cheekbones and slightly hooked noses are also typical. Many strains are blended in these people of Micronesia, who were ruled by Spain and Germany before the League of Nations placed the islands under Japanese mandate. Their language is a mixture of Polynesian and many other tongues.



Photographer: U. S. Marine Corps, Objektiv by Lt. David D. Quinn

Clothing Shortages Mean Nothing to Tenaku, a Yap Belle

She's fully dressed with skirt of shredded coconut leaves, hibiscus and lilies from the nearby jungle for her hair, and neck cord indicating marital status. Tenaku, 26 and the mother of two children, was shot in the left foot by a stray bullet from a plane strafing a Japanese headquarters.



© National Geographic Society

Washington: U. S. Marine Corps, Official. by Lt. Col. D. Dawson

Rustling Coconut-leaf Skirts Provide Sound Effects for a Dance by Yap Children

Their performance resembles the Hawaiian hula, with the body swaying in jungle rhythm. In background are large stone disks once used as money but now of value only as souvenirs. The stones originally were brought to Yap by a buccaneer-trader who mined them in the islands of Palau and exchanged them for coconuts.



© National Geographic Society

A Japanese Officer Brings News to Island Youngsters

He is telling them that U. S. Marines and Seabees have landed on Yap and they will be treated well by the newcomers. Americans found that the islanders had fared well, though they were allowed to retain only the bare essentials of living—a house, a few chickens, and part of their daily catch of fish.

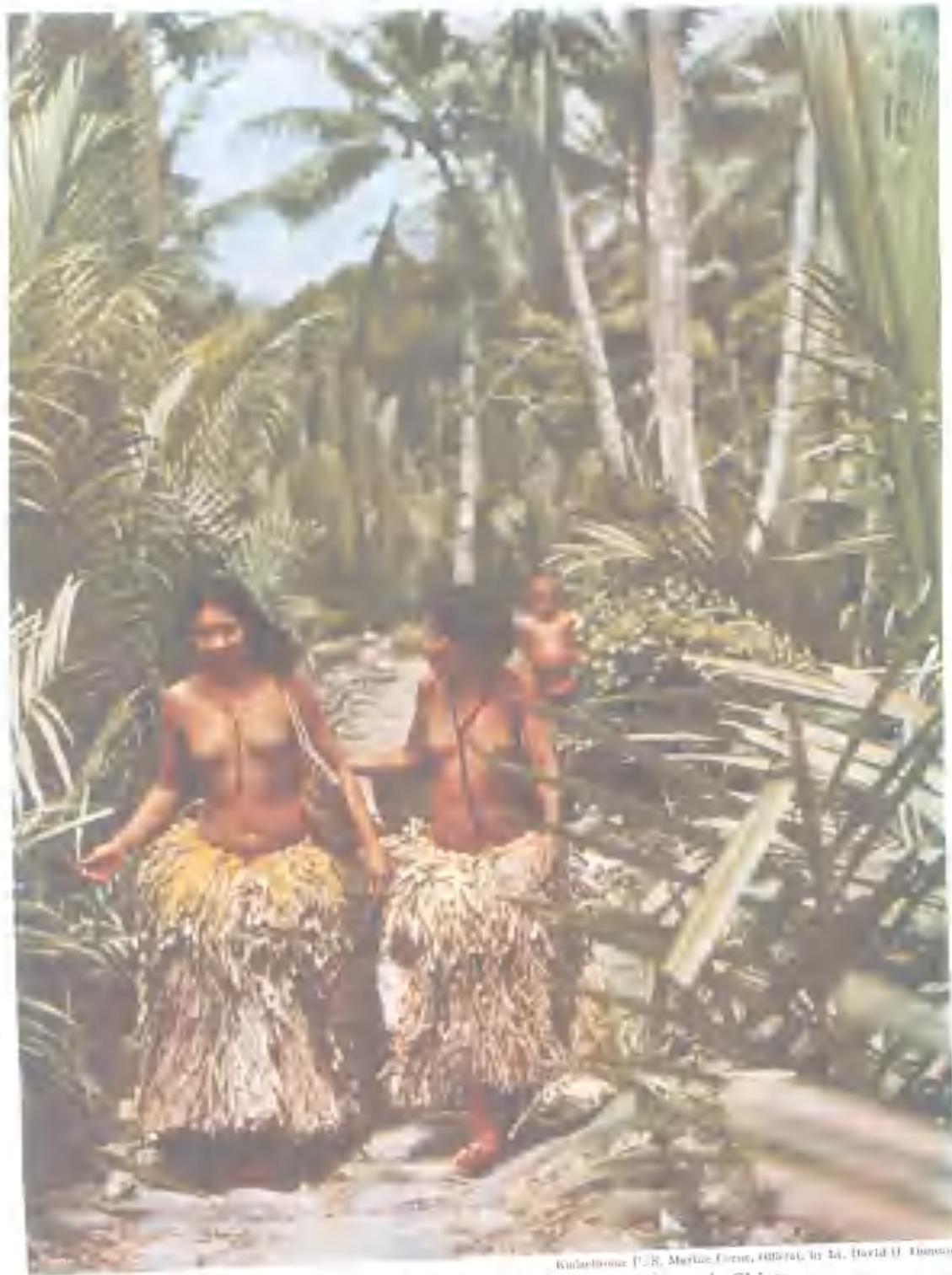


Kodachrome U. S. Marine Corps, Official, by Lt. David D. Duncan

Yap Women, Too, Are Fond of Oversize Pocketbooks

Slung by a cord over the shoulder, these palm-fiber baskets serve as catchalls for anything a woman may collect on her daily rounds. Sometimes babies are carried in them. Women have little voice in Yap affairs, and only on exceptional feast days are they allowed to attend parties in the men's clubhouses.

The National Geographic Magazine



Kulaethone (P. R. Martin Cross, 1944), by Lt. David O. Hansen.

Scorpions and Centipedes Often Hide in Yap Women's Skirts

Weighing as much as 30 pounds, the garments also make comfortable cushions when the wearers sit down. These two matrons stroll along a flagstone path toward the village at Okru. Americans considered Yap women pretty until they smiled and revealed blackened teeth, acquired by staining with herbs and constant chewing of betel.

Document 1945I

Survey of Truk, Ulithi and Palau, by General Blake's party

Source: Typescript found in 1983 in the Pacific Science Information Center, Bishop Museum, Honolulu.

Note: The author is perhaps Edwin H. Bryan, Jr., or one of the first to be involved in the U.S. Commercial Company.

Survey of Truk Aroll, Ulithi and Palau Groups

Truk Atoll.

On 1 October 1945 we boarded a small LST [Landing Ship, Tank] at Sumay pier on Guam and a few minutes later stepped aboard the **USS Columbia** with the other ten members of General Blake's party bound for Truk. The ship carried about 1300 officers and enlisted men and the quarters were rather crowded but comfortable. All were proud of the **Columbia's** record in the Pacific in which she was engaged in every important action and was seriously crippled by two "kamikazes" in Lingayen Gulf. Capt. Dupree, USN, the skipper, seemed to inspire loyalty—it has always been a "happy ship".

After an uneventful voyage of about 600 miles, we anchored about seven miles off shore to avoid the risk of mines which the Japs had scattered by the thousands in the waters surrounding Truk.

Complying with General Blake's radio request a party composed of sixteen Japanese army and navy officers with interpreters came out to our ship the day after we anchored. They arrived at 1000 in their own motor launch flying the Japanese flag flanked by a white surrender flag. It was a memorable sight to see the Japanese general and admiral and their staffs saluting as each stepped aboard our ship. Their clothes were clean but often patched or frayed and, while they wore various decorations and insignia of rank, they carried no swords or weapons. They could not be described as smartly dressed.

Places had been arranged for them at two large tables in the wardroom where General Blake and his staff sat facing them against a background of the American flag.

In reply to questions as to progress made on the terms of surrender, they presented through their own or our interpreters very complete charts and figures. During the two-hour conference, they were given further instructions on procedure. The general argu-

ment they presented was that the supply of food, especially rice, would last only thirty days longer and that the entire garrison of over 30,000 men was in desperate need of food. The officers themselves looked healthy enough, however.

They politely accepted cigarettes and matches and conducted themselves quite properly during the conference. The general impression was that they had made a good record to date in complying with the surrender terms handed to them by Admiral Murray several weeks before and that they wanted to finish the job and get back home as soon as Japanese troop ships could call for them.

The following day, October 4th, the Japanese brought their launch out to the ship early in the morning to take General Blake and several of his staff ashore. The rest of us followed in an LSVP [Landing Ship, Vehicle and Personnel]. It was nearly a two-hour trip to Dublon Island from where the **Columbia** was anchored. After passing through the reef and getting fairly close to the island, we were tossed about for thirty minutes in a heavy squall and despite raincoats were wet to the skin. Our coxswain managed to keep the Jap launch in sight but with the sight of land completely cut off by the storm, they too were lost and circling in an effort to catch a glimpse of something familiar. We all put on life belts and for a while thought we might have to swim for—something.

In a few minutes after the squall passed we stepped foot on the little stone and concrete pier of Dublon Island. Wet to the skin and weighted down with the side arms and canteens, we undoubtedly looked much less important than we felt, but it was quite a privilege to be in the first American group ashore on Truk for over twenty years.

We were first impressed by the many sunken vessels in the Dublon anchorage. A number of masts and the keel of one capsized vessel gave mute evidence to the efficiency of our bombers. The harbor facilities were by no means as impressive as we had been led to believe they would be. The roads for the most part were single tracked, unpaved, rocky and exceedingly hard on the assorted old right-hand drive sedans of Chevrolet and Neptune make. Our driver had to crank the motor each time we stopped and the cars appeared to be much the worse for wear. We saw one Japanese jeep with a two-cylinder motor and a bulb horn.

The Truk group consists of a number of "high islands", the most important of which are Dublon, Moen, Tol and Udot. There are many smaller islands within the lagoon which is approximately 30 miles in diameter surrounded by a coral reef which itself includes a large number of coral atolls. Altogether the Truk group is supposed to include over two hundred islands—volcanic and coral. The high islands are covered with dark-green jungle in which breadfruit trees predominate as coconuts do on the coral atolls. The sides of the central volcanic islands slope sharply to the beach with relatively small flat areas back from the water's edge.

Our first stop was at the schoolhouse up a steep hill from the harbor. It was one of the few buildings remaining with a roof and is now used as the seat of the military government as no schools have operated in Truk for several years.

Some fifty or sixty native girls, all dressed in white *holokus* stood outside the headquarters in the drenching rain to greet the first Americans that had set foot on Truk in twenty years.

Here we met Mr. Ihara [Aihara], the civilian governor, the native chief of Dublon, two Spanish priests who had come from the island of Udot for the occasion, and "Fred", a fast-talking Jap who had all the answers. (Fred was our interpreter for the rest of the trip.) He claimed to have attended school in Lincoln, Nebraska.

Here the party broke up and I spent the rest of the day with Lt. Lands, the Military Government Welfare Officer, Mr. Ihara, and Fred.

The Japs early imported their own nationals for civilian labor as they found the natives not inclined to work steadily. The Japanese civilian male workers received 1 yen 20 sen per day and women 80 sen per day. Skilled workers such as carpenters received 2-1/2 yen per day. Native workers in general received about half as much as the Japs.

We visited several shacks along the shore where the natives made salt by the simple procedure of evaporating sea water in an iron pan over a wood fire. A soap factory was capable of turning out as many as 700 bars of soap per day when materials were available. They used imported soda and salt and locally expressed coconut oil. We also saw one or two saw mills and a number of typical family-sized enterprises manufacturing small articles.

There are about 30 fishing boats in use including 8 or 10 power boats but there is very little fuel for the motors. Most of the bonito fishermen are Okinawans who commonly use dynamite. The natives have lost many of their canoes and now fish mostly within the reef—the men with spears and the women with hand sweep nets.

At various points we passed groups of soldiers lined up for our inspection. They were a sorry-looking lot of emaciated Japs, but possibly they had been selected to lend support to the argument for food—especially rice. On the whole, the natives seemed to be in good physical condition. They were back on their natural diet of breadfruit, coconuts, fish and sweet potatoes or taro and are better able to withstand the lack of rice than the Japs. These Micronesians are not as advanced as the Marshallese and, despite the glowing reports of the Japs on native education, they appear pretty primitive.

Each of the six main islands has a native chief who carries out the orders of the Japanese civil governor. In addition, each island has a Japanese Chief of Police. The civil governor's office showed us a very complete record of every native and every Jap civilian on all the islands. Incidentally, Mr. Ihara's salary was 5000 yen [per year] and he reported to the district governor at Koror in the Palaus, although he said he was appointed "by Tokyo".

We went through one military hospital where the sanitary facilities were far from adequate and the rooms small. The operating room was beyond description. The corpsmen lined up outside seemed alert and in fairly good condition.

We returned to the ship late in the afternoon feeling that we had been entertained as any self-respecting Chamber of Commerce would have entertained a group of visiting

Congressmen. The Japanese officers seemed anxious to show us everything and did not evidence any feeling of disgrace over their defeat.

The next day we came ashore on the island of Moen where Lt. Lands and I again met Mr. Ihara but we switched to a better and less voluble interpreter than Fred. We drove all over the island in a dump truck with board cross seats and spent nearly the whole day studying the native life.

As was the case on Dublon, practically every available square foot of open land was planted to sweet potatoes. Anticipating an extreme shortage of rice, the military had evidently ordered every unit to plant this crop to avoid starvation. The light sandy areas at sea level, as well as the sloping hillsides that were clear of jungle all were planted to sweet potatoes which will produce three crops a year. In addition, and mostly in the native gardens, we saw very good corn, Kaffir corn,¹ taro, etc. Papayas similar in type to the Hawaiian *solos*, bananas and a few watermelons were noted. No draft animals of any kind were observed, only hand tools seemed to be used for cultivation.

There have been no regular stores open for natives for several years and what clothes they now possess were procured from the Japs when stores were open. In one or two native shacks we noticed Singer sewing machines but absolutely nothing else of any value. We believe that the natives would make good laborers if a reasonable supply of trade goods were made available as an incentive. However, great care should be taken to import only the very simplest items such as print cloth, matches, needles, thread, mirrors, combs, belts, etc. The natives also need lumber to build canoes (which will be available when the Japs move out), some fishing nets, lines, hooks, etc. However, if canned fish and other canned food is obtainable at these stores, the natives will quickly abandon their fishing and farming operations as has happened frequently elsewhere. Emphasis should be placed on importing the tools, fishing gear and garden equipment—with which to produce the food rather than the concentrated food themselves.

According to the Japs, they shipped out about 1100 tons of copra annually from the various islands but evidently they did not consider it necessary to operate the usual number of trade stores stocked with incentive merchandise. In all probability they paid little or nothing for the copra anyhow.

We visited a typical native village on the side of a steep hill. The huts which were scattered under breadfruit trees were built of pandanus leaf usually partly open on the sides. Despite the damp interior of these thatched shacks with only *lauhala* [pandanus] mats on the dirt floor, the natives seemed fairly healthy.

Close to each shack is generally noticed a small patch of sweet potatoes, perhaps a few taro plants and some bananas. Coconuts grow wild in among the breadfruit trees. The typical native hillside has no orderly arrangement. The huts are scattered irregularly, perhaps an average of 25 yards apart, with only a few visible from any one point.

There was nothing that would correspond to our idea of a town on Dublon—no streets or rows of houses. What was left of the houses were scattered over the hillsides,

1 Ed. note: The writer equates this to sorghum (see below). Kaffir means South African.

perhaps purposely to avoid the appearance of a town. The houses were hardly worthy of the name and seemed to be rather widely scattered. It was hard to understand where the hundreds of soldiers we saw on the roads were quartered.

My impression is that the Japs, thinking of themselves as a superior people, have ignored rather than intentionally abused the natives. A disgusting indication of this attitude is the way the Japs have taught the natives to bow low from their waists whenever a Jap officer passes with his customary poker face expression.

About two years ago all the priests and missionaries were moved to the Island of Udot which we did not have time to visit. It is likely that we could obtain a more accurate picture of native conditions by talking with them—after the Japs have left. The native chief whom we saw seemed very loath to answer questions when Jap officers and interpreters were around.

The island of Moen will probably be the site of our largest base and will possibly include a great recreation area for as many as 5000 men from the ships in the harbor. Camps will be built on the flat sandy areas along the coast in order to avoid the mud on the hillsides. There is one area of rolling land between the two high points of the island where we could develop a 50 to 100 acre farm. All of the area is now under cultivation to sweet potatoes. The main crops should be corn, cucumbers and radishes. Practically all of the necessary equipment is now on hand at Guam.

The initial trade store should be established on Moen which would become the central warehouse for Truk. Additional stores should be operated at least on Tol, Udot and perhaps Dublon. Small power boats each equipped to carry a jeep would be needed for inter-island travel and supply.

Unfortunately, in framing the military government policy, the Navy is not using the officers who have had similar previous experience in Samoa, Marshalls, Gilberts, etc. In fact, the Truk "team" is almost entirely composed of newly arrived graduates of military government schools who are getting their first experience in drinking coconut milk. Some of the plans being proposed for native welfare are quite naive.

It must be remembered that when the Jap troops are all returned home there will remain at least four times the amount of land under cultivation necessary for native food production. Consequently, the food program will be mainly one of producing fresh vegetables for our own garrison forces.

Pelelieu Group; Angaur.

Previous to the war phosphates constituted the most exploited mineral resource of the Western Carolines. The unmined deposits have been estimated to be between two and a half and three million tons. The main deposits are located on Angaur and the principal excavation is at Gabayanga in the north central part of the island. The total reserves of this mine were estimated to be 1,650,000 metric tons of high-grade ore in 1940. These deposits were esteemed by our late enemy to be their "phosphate treasure-house".

The German government granted mining rights on Angaur to the Deutsche Sudsee-Phosphat-Aktien-Gesellschaft in 1908. Production from their developments increased from 8,761 tons in 1909 to 54,000 tons in 1913.

When the islands were occupied by the Japanese in 1914 the mines were closed, but soon after they were temporarily entrusted to the Japanese Navy and a Japanese corporation operated the mines under Navy supervision. In 1922 the South Seas Government was formed and they were permitted to buy the German corporation's rights and permitted also to retain the profits of the enterprise as an indirect subsidy toward the administration of the islands.

In 1936 the South Sea Government transferred the mines to the Nanyo Takushoku Kaisha in exchange for stock. There was an immediate and unexplained decline in the output of the mines.

(For further history of phosphate mining in the Western Carolines, see "Civil Affairs Handbook West Caroline Islands" OPNAV 50E-7.)

For a complete report on the feasibility of restoring the phosphate works, see Lt. Col. Ronald Smith's report of July 1945. Col. Smith was loaned to us by the Chemical Warfare Service, CPBC to make this report.)

The typical dense growth of the jungle includes papayas, coconuts, breadfruit and bananas. The natives cultivate sweet potatoes and taro on the light sandy soil, usually near the beach.

There are about 450 natives on Angaur. For the most part they are housed in some of the scores of vacant quonset huts and occupy their time in making rather ordinary quality table mats, wooden images, cigarette cases, etc. Many were moved from other islands during the war and are anxious to go home. At present our military operations there are so insignificant that there is not enough useful work for the natives to perform though they are housed in comparative luxury.

The Military Government supplies the trade goods for the store which is actually operated by a native in another of the quonset huts. He purchases the handicraft at prices fixed by the Military Government whose representatives calls every week or two with a new supply of trade goods. These items are mainly sheath and pocket knives, 16-inch machetes, cooking vessels, tarred fish lines, small fish hooks, nails, twine, hand tools, sail cloth, brushes, rubber-soled shoes, wash cloths, thread, mirrors, hair tonic, face lotion, undershirts, lipstick, scissors, cigarettes, tooth-brushes, tooth-paste, face and laundry soap, colored and plain white cloth, twist tobacco, and red paint.¹

The native wage scale, with food and quarters furnished, is 40 cents per day for able-bodied men, but one gains the impression that on Angaur, which is almost completely "folded up", there is not enough work to go around. Military Government pays the following prices for articles of handicraft: handbags—\$1.50, cigarette cases—50 cents to \$1.00, wooden figurines—\$3.50, miniature canoes—\$2.50, grass skirts—50 cents to 60 cents, shells—1/2 cent each. The "incentive" merchandise and perquisites in the form

¹ Ed. note: The red paint must have been dark red, the traditional color for the canoes.

of food and housing, so necessary when labor was needed to construct military installations, are continuing to serve as an encouragement for the natives to manufacture handicraft which the Military Government is continuing to purchase at high prices. Despite the lack of jobs, the natives have more cash money than they need unless Military Government stocks the trade store with more non-essential and luxury items.

It should be noted that some 300 to 400 additional natives live on Sonsorol, Tobi, Merir and Fana [Pulo Ana]—all small atolls to the South of Angaur. Under ordinary conditions they would come to Angaur in their own canoes for trading at the store.

Koror.

While Pelelieu is the present "capital" and will continue to be an important air base, the civilian administrative headquarters will be located on Koror. The Military Government is now setting up a permanent base on the site of the Japanese Shinto shrine which, with our permission, was razed by the Japanese.

In general the Japanese used the Palaus as their administrative headquarters for most of their civilian activities in Micronesia. Only five or 600 miles east of the southern Philippines, it was centrally located for exploiting the resources of Truk, Saipan, Tinian, Fais and Ulithi, as well as Angaur and Babelthuap within the group itself.

The town of Koror on the island of the same name was the headquarters of the South Seas Development Company which maintained branch offices all over the South Pacific. The town of six or 8000 inhabitants is now a mass of rubble from repeated aerial bombing. Bombers operating from Pelelieu and awaiting further assignments in the Philippines, used Koror as a practice target long after the Japs had fled to Babelthuap where they were widely scattered. Koror had paved streets, electric lights, telephones and a number of large two- and three-story buildings and warehouses. The remains of the buildings, military installations and sunken ships of Koror, together with nearby Malakal, prove that aerial attack alone is capable of annihilating the enemy without the aid of foot troops or fire from surface craft.

Nearly every acre of available land is under cultivation in the typical small family subsistence pattern. Soil is deep reddish clay loam but the land is too rough and steep for mechanical operation. Hand labor was used exclusively and no tractors or draft animals were seen. As a rough guess, there might be as much as 200 acres of agricultural land on the island which are mostly planted to sweet potatoes. There are minor plantings of taro, cassava and melons of various types. Papayas, bananas and coconuts grow wild but we saw no evidence of efforts to produce rice. A few plantings of Kaffir corn or sorghum would indicate some possibilities in that direction.

One gains the impression that the Japs were mentally prepared to lose the war some months ago. At least they were smart enough to anticipate a rice shortage, and on Koror as on Truk sweet potatoes were being grown as a substitute and evidently by military order. In a climate where the sweet potato vines are always green and growing, they give no evidence of the age of the planting. In order to avoid the risk of immature harvesting which would have reduced the total food supply, each little plot bears a sign

showing in Japanese characters the official date on which the owner was permitted to harvest the crop. The military on Babelthuap had a large-scale map of Koror showing each plot, its owner and the official time for harvest.

The Military Government is permitting Koror natives and their families to return from Babelthuap as laborers but very few were farmers. Practically all the farming on Koror was performed by Japanese or Koreans. The present plan calls for repatriation of both the Japanese military and civilians, all of whom are now on Babelthuap.

At present a Navy lieutenant in the Military Government, who has a number of other duties, is also charged with the responsibility for local food production. He would welcome a civilian agriculturist who would assist in the development of unit gardens for the permanent garrison. He should also be capable of encouraging native farmers to grow as much food as possible for local consumption including such items as corn, cucumbers, bananas, avocados, mangoes, etc. for our troops. Such a man stationed on Koror would also cover Babelthuap and Arakabesan where the possibilities are perhaps better than on Koror itself. Aside from the crops already mentioned on Koror, there were pineapple, sugar cane, breadfruit and ornamentals such as hibiscus, bougainvillea, giant taro, etc.

The principal trade store for the Palaus should be on Koror because for some time most of the labor employed for wages will be there. Much of the stock in all of the trade stores consists of surveyed military items or surplus stocks such as field shoes, dungarees, undershirts, corned beef, flour, cigarettes, etc. Besides meeting the local needs it should also serve as a warehouse for native stores on Angaur, Kayangel and Babelthuap. A civilian trader with an assistant would be able to purchase native handicraft as well as be a contact for studies that might be made on the manganese, bauxite and hardwood possibilities on Babelthuap. Some knowledge of fishing and the possibilities of increasing the local food supply would be desirable.

Babelthuap and Koror are separated by only about 100 yards of open water between the ends of the jetties extended from both shores.

Travel by surface from Pelelieu to Koror is attempted only during daylight hours as the channel winds among the small islands and the sand bars are not too well marked. Deep anchorage for large vessels is available in the protected harbor at Malakal which was the Japanese Naval base.

A barrier reef several miles to the west of the whole group gives entry through one natural channel and general protection from heavy storms.

Babelthuap.

Owing to the fact that most of the bridges and culverts were demolished, it was found impossible to survey the island. However, several conferences with Japanese army officers revealed that in addition to the Japanese military personnel on the island, there are 5,300 natives and nearly 10,000 Japanese civilians including Koreans. Many of the latter formerly lived on Koror.

Babelthuap is about 24 miles long and nine miles wide. It is reported to have 3,000 acres under cultivation besides 600 beef cattle, 2,000 hogs, 1,000 goats and 26,000 chickens. The Japanese were mining bauxite and are reported to have developed some manganese ore on the island.

Arakabesan.

Located along with Babelthuap, close to Koror, this island is reported to have some of the best agricultural land in the group.

Kayangel.

This coral atoll at the northern end of the group is occupied by about 150 natives and would need a trade store as presently handled by the Military Government. Copra was the only export commodity before the war.

Ulithi Group; Yap.

Yap is a cluster of "high" islands under the administration of the Atoll Commander on Asor in the Ulithi chain.¹ The steeply sloping hills are covered with dense jungle including coconut palms, breadfruit, bananas and papayas. The climate is damp and the rainfall is heavy. Unlike any other islands in Micronesia, it is composed basically of sedimentary rock with rich soil in the valleys and coastal regions.

Most of the 3200 "kanakas" or natives who inhabit the island live in little villages in the hills and, except for the ruins of Yap Town itself, there were few signs of habitation along the shore. There are some 400 Chamorros who keep to themselves and are considered superior to the natives. The Japanese civilians are estimated at 200. There is a Japanese garrison force of about 6500 men of which about 750 are Koreans. There are ten betel-nut-chewing native kings, each ruling over his section of the island, and one Chamorro king, Ignacio Benavente, who speaks fairly good English.

The natives, except for all too many cases of yaws, seem fairly healthy, but impress one as being pretty primitive. They too have become dependent upon rice since the Japanese occupation and now consider this imported food essential. The Japanese troops have grown many patches of sweet potatoes to substitute for the expected rice shortage. Fish are reported to be plentiful. The natives use one-inch mesh throw nets.

The probable small size of the U.S. military garrison would not justify a mechanized farm. It is believed that with some help the natives can be taught to grow sweet corn, cucumbers, etc. for our troops.

The Military Government is just beginning to set up its quarters in quonset huts at Yap Town and will soon begin importing native trading goods. Those natives who formerly lived in Yap Town are anxious to return and rebuild their ruined homes. They

1 Ed. note: The surrender of Yap took place only on 10 October.

need calico cloth, canvas shoes, mosquito netting, files, matches, 16-inch machetes, adzes, soap, thread, saws, hammers, nails, etc.

A trade store, operated by some local Chamorros and supplied with the above items from a warehouse on Asor, would meet the needs. Besides the items listed, the Chamorros want canned corned beef and canned fish.

Here as elsewhere in these Pacific islands, the importation of rice and canned foods of various kinds has seriously affected the local production of food and the art of fishing. How far one should go in attempting to restore the previous pattern of self-sufficiency is a matter which requires careful study and understanding.

The last shipment of 500 tons of copra from Yap was made to Japan in 1941.

Fasserai.

There are about 350 natives on Fasserai who seem well cared for. There are some pigs and chickens on the island, but, as a result of spraying with DDT, they have relatively few flies or mosquitoes. The men are frequently tattooed and wear only breech cloths, while the women wear lava-lavas woven from local fibre.

The lava-lava is the most common costume for the women, however, the younger generation seem to like the grass skirts with the peplum effect. The breech cloth is full dress for the men folk of the island.

The Military Government operates a trade store on Fasserai which is run by one of the more intelligent natives. The chief items sold are canned corned beef, rice, plain white and colored cloth, soap, thread, cigarettes, fish hooks, fish line and adzes.

Native income is derived from the sale of shells and handicraft.

Fais.

This raised coral island is located some 40 miles southeast of (Tromelin, Fuhaesu) of the Ulithi chain of atolls and is not considered to be a part of that formation. It is about one and one-half miles long and three quarters of a mile wide.

The island is especially notable for its rich phosphate deposits. The Japanese operated an extensive plant there and had developed a community of some size with well built houses, schools, and other facilities. Most of the Japanese houses are in good repair but the large phosphate storage warehouses and loading machinery are pretty well broken up.

Appendix

Photo album of aircraft used during the War in Micronesia

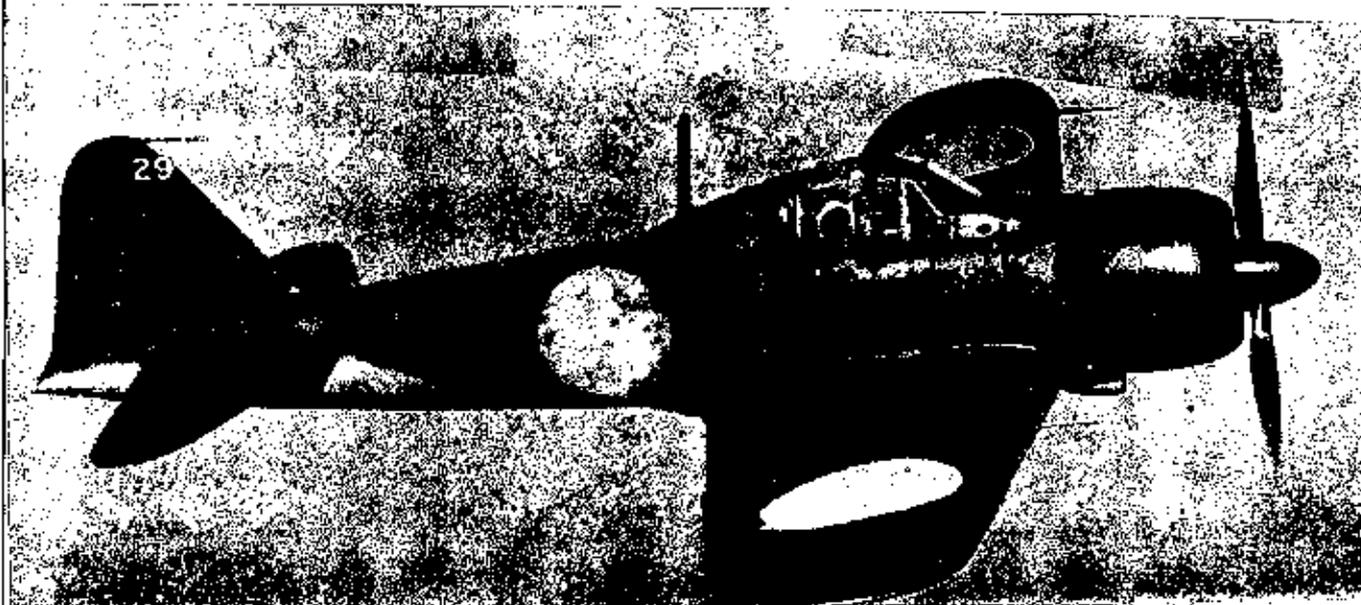
Sources: Various official and semi-official sources, such as U.S. Archives, the Air Force Museum in Dayton, Ohio, Confederate Air Force Museum in Hartgen, Texas. Plus Internet sources, such as Wikipedia, etc.

List of aircraft according to their order of appearance on the war theater

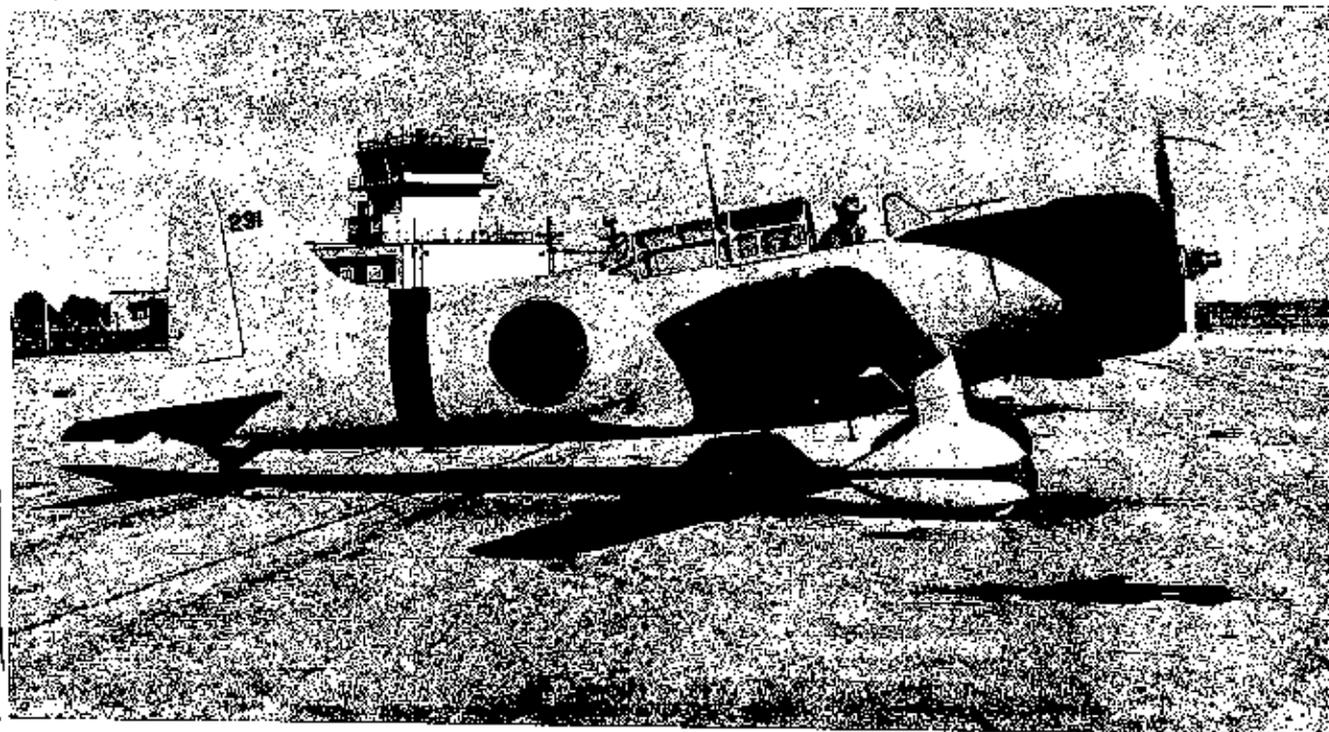
Reference: Doc. 1944A and 1945A.

1. The Japanese aircraft: Kate, Val, Zero.
2. B-24 Liberator.
3. PBV Catalina.
4. F6F Hellcat.
5. P-39 Aircobra.
6. PV-1 Ventura.
6. B-25 Mitchell.
7. SDB Dauntless.
8. P-40 Warhawk.
9. PB2Y Coronado.
10. F4U Corsair.
11. P-47 Thunderbolt.
12. PBF Avenger.
13. B-17 Flying Fortress.
14. B-29 Superfortress.

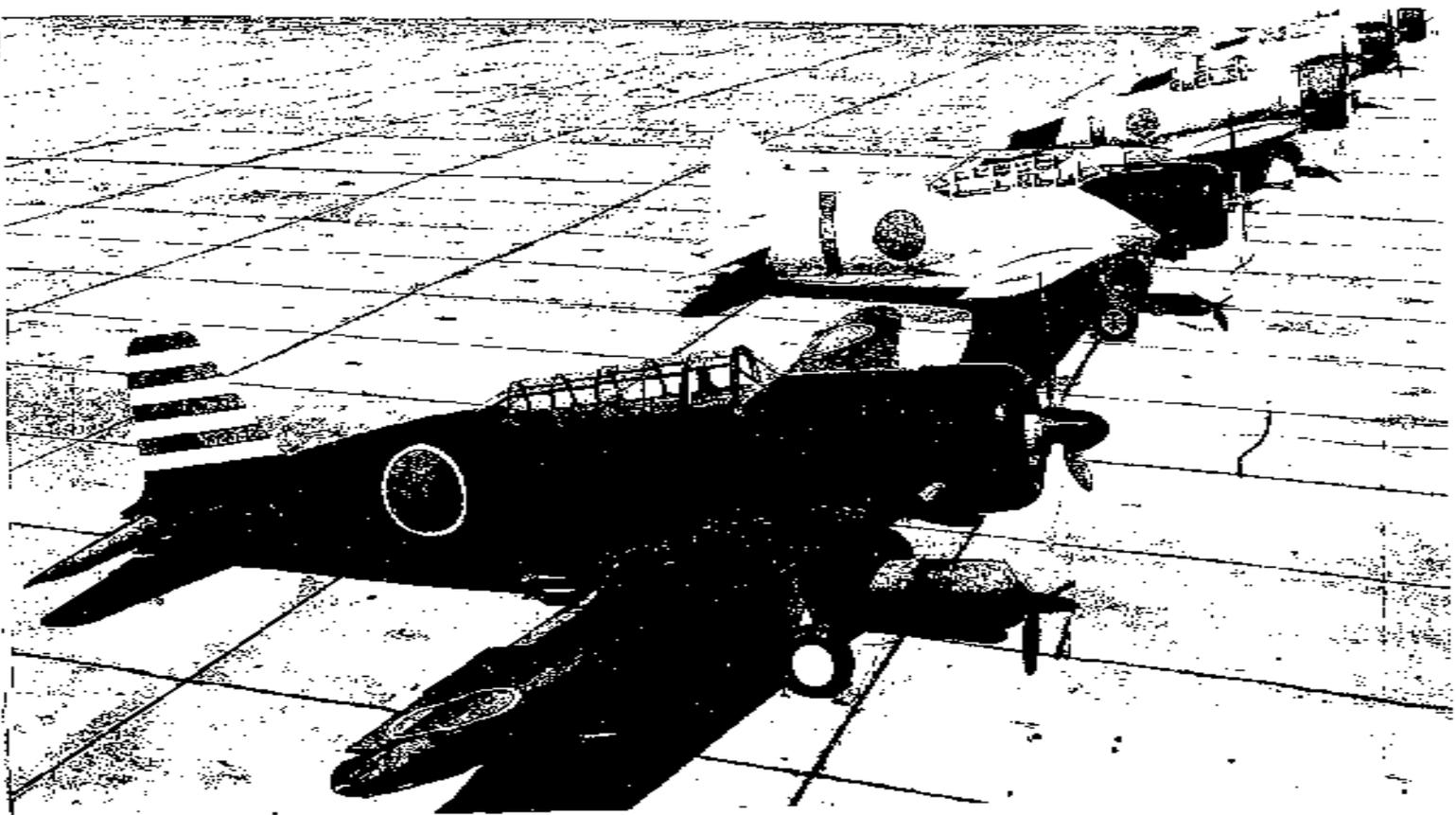
1. The Japanese aircraft: Kate, Val, Zero.



The **JAPANESE MITSUBISHI A6M2 ZERO (CAF AT-6 CONVERSION)** given the American code name Zeke, this aircraft was the premier fighter of both the Japanese Army and Naval Air forces all during World War II. It was quite fast and very maneuverable, and gained the respect of most allied fighter pilots who flew against it in the early part of World War II. In the hands of an experienced fighter pilot it was a most formidable weapon, but its light construction, lack of armor plate, and self-sealing fuel tanks made it rather easy to destroy when caught. Its speed was in the 370 miles per hour class.



The **JAPANESE AICHI 99 VAL** Dive Bomber. This aircraft is the most authentic replica ever produced. It is configured from an AT-6 and a BT-13. It was used in the movie Tora Tora Tora released by 20th Century Fox in September, 1970. It is so accurate a replica that experts have difficulty in distinguishing this plane from the Japanese original. The Val dive and the Kate torpedo bomber were responsible for the sinking of most of the American ships lost at Pearl Harbor.



Replica aircraft built for the movie *Tora, Tora, Tora!* From bottom to top: *Kate, Val, and 3 Zeros.*

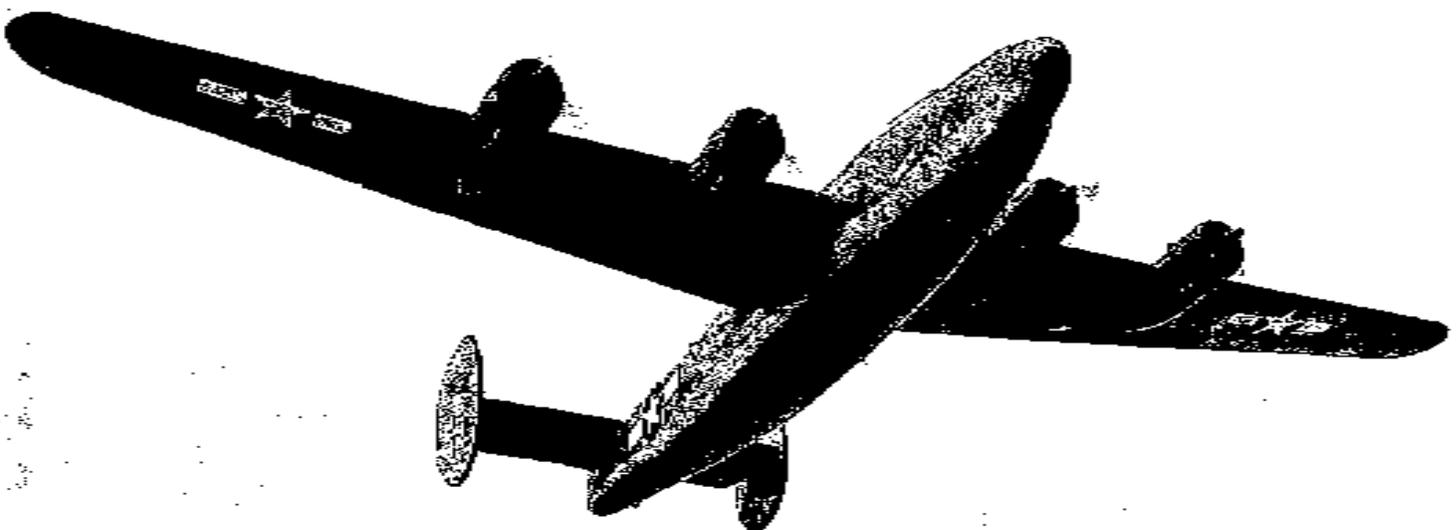


Mitsubishi A6M Zero.

2. B-24 Liberator.



The Consolidated B-24 (Navy PB4Y) Liberator heavy bomber. First flown in 1939, she became the main bomber in the Pacific Theater. She carried a crew of 9-11 men. A total of 18,221 B-24s were built.

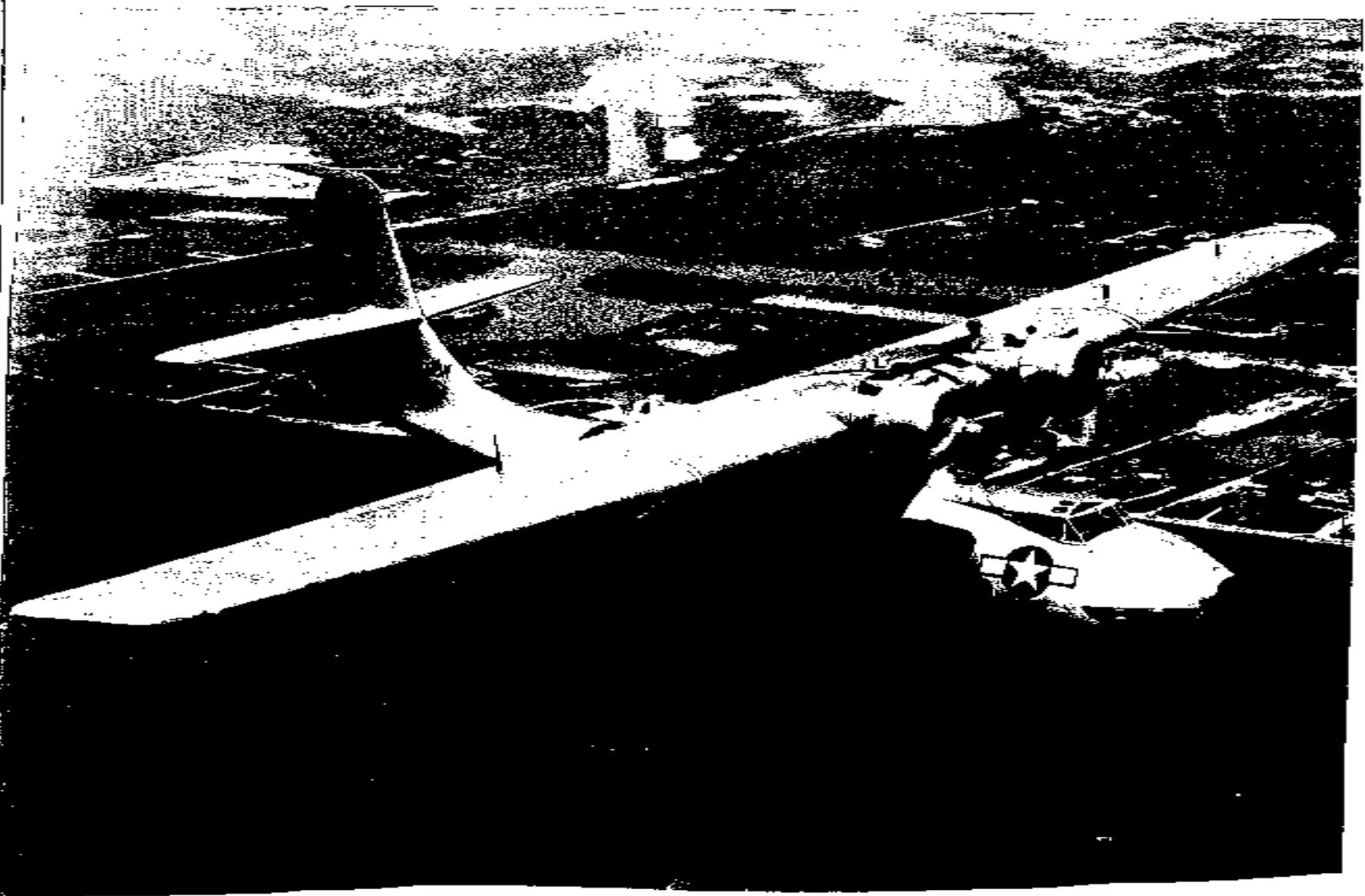


3. PBY Catalina.

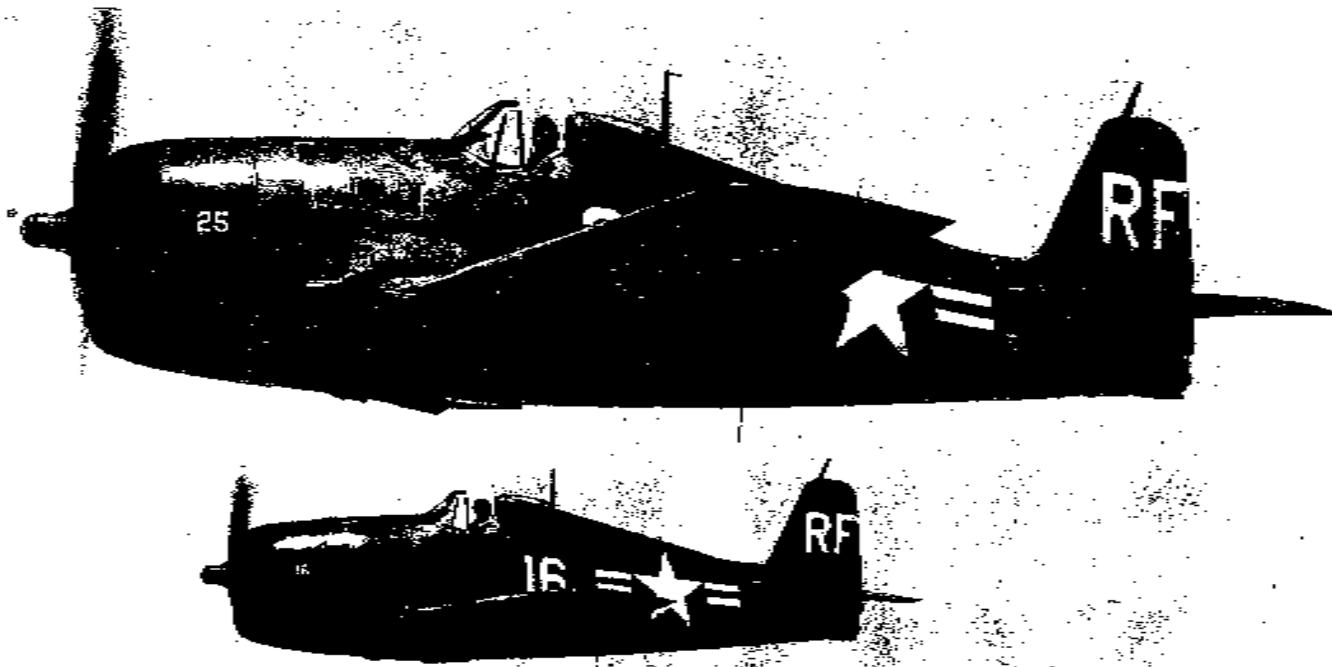


THE PBY CRUISED AT 130 M.P.H. WITH TWO P & W TWIN WASP OF 1,200 H.P. EACH. RANGE 2,543 MILES, LOADED WEIGHT 32,415 LBS., CREW 7-9 MEN.

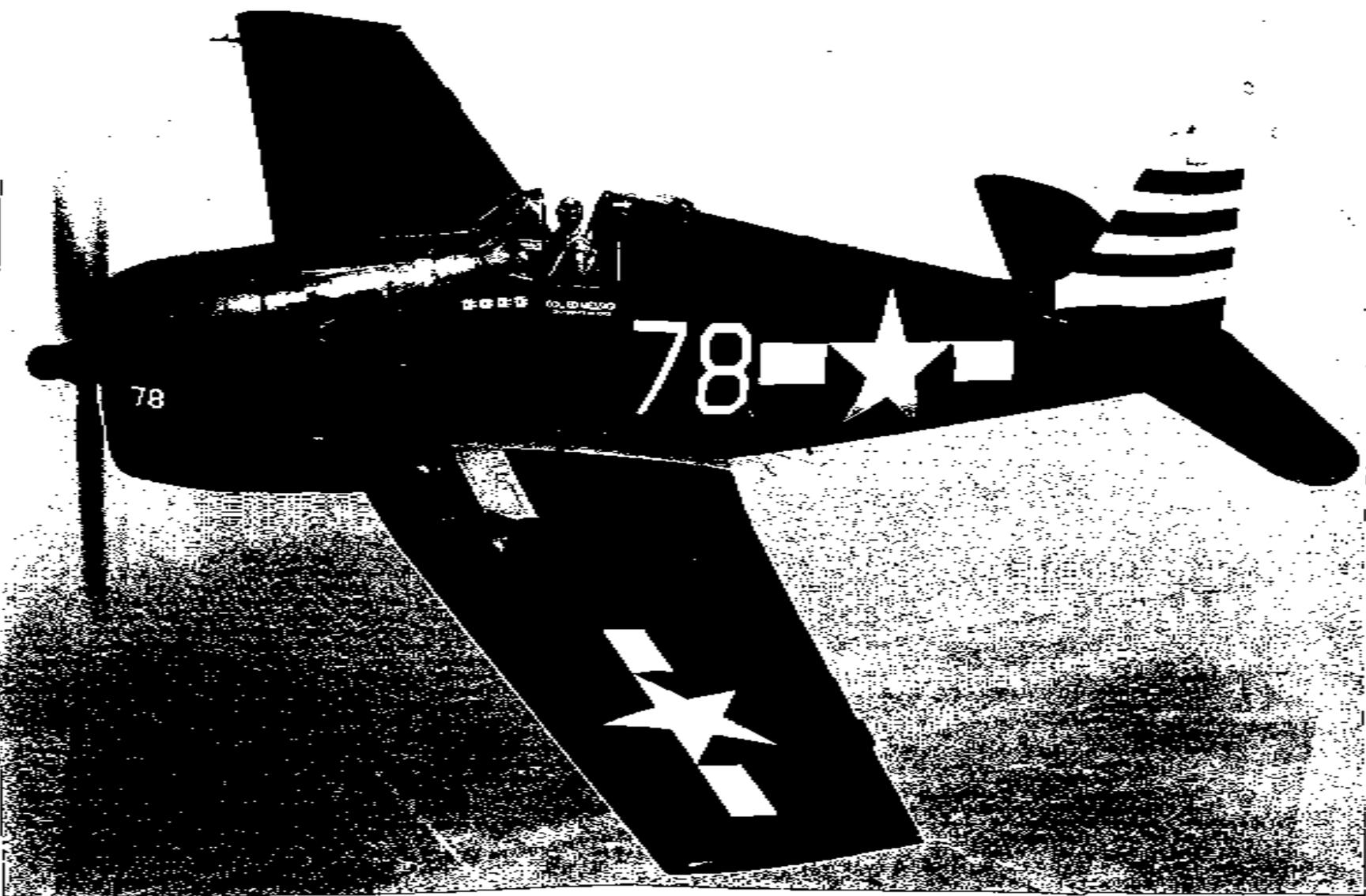
THE CONSOLIDATED PBY CATALINA Flying Boat began service with the U. S. Navy in October, 1936, flying with distinction as a patrol, rescue, and anti-submarine aircraft for over ten years. Known as Corsic in the Royal Canadian and British Air Arms, it also fought with Free Dutch and French Forces. The Soviet Union manufactured several hundred under license during WW2, flying with Russian forces until the early 1950s. Imitation is the sincerest compliment.



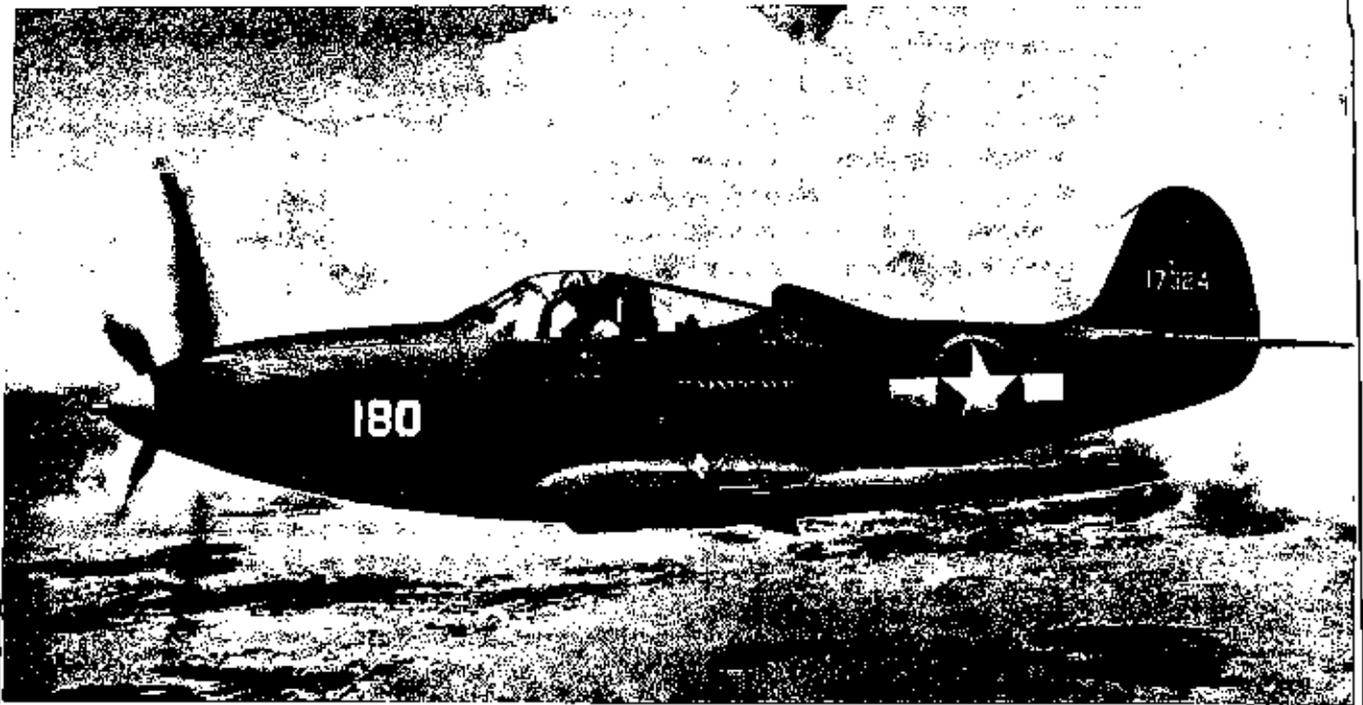
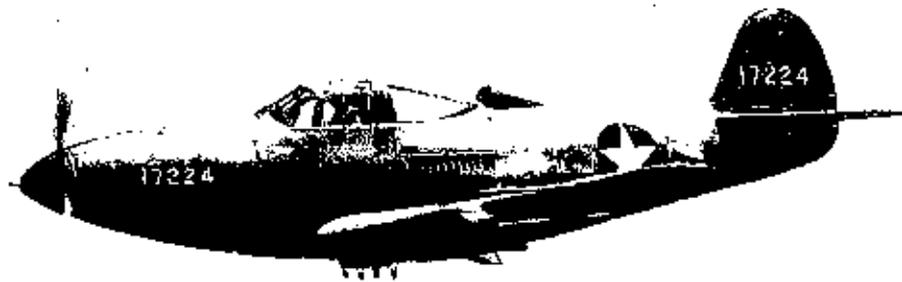
4. F6F Hellcat.



The larger, more powerful, **GRUMMAN F6F HELLCAT** joined the Wildcat in fleet service as a Navy fighter in September 1943, and they caught the Japanese entirely by surprise. With its outstanding performance in the Battle of the Philippine Sea it was found to be the first Navy fighter to effectively compete with the Japanese Zero. It was designed and used exclusively for carrier operations. A total of 12,272 Hellcats were produced. The Hellcat established the Navy's record for one day's destruction of enemy aircraft on February 7, 1945, when 71 Japanese planes were shot down. The record was all the more remarkable because only 3 Hellcats were lost. Speed: 371 m.p.h.; Engine: P & W R2600 2000 h.p.; Gross weight: 13,190 lbs.

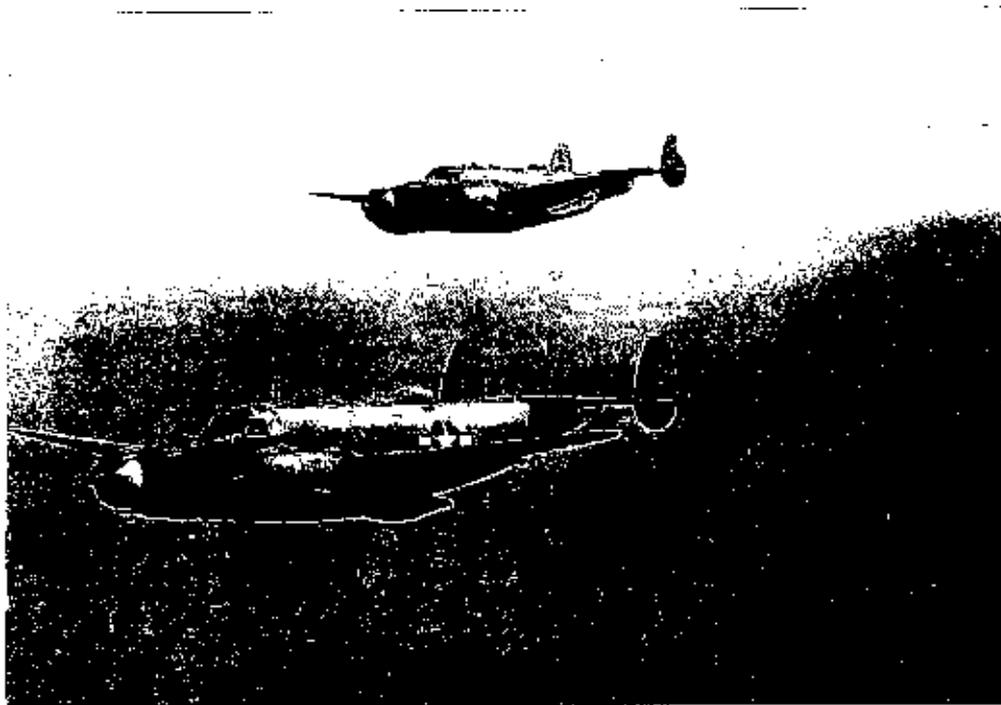


5. P-39 Aircobra.



THE BELL P-39 AIR COBRA fighter bomber flew with the U.S.A.A.F., Free French, and Soviet Air Forces as one of the most successful ground support aircraft of W.W. 2. With a tank busting 37 millimeter cannon firing thru its propeller hub, bombs, machine guns, and armor plate saw the Cobra a scourge to the Axis in Europe and terror to Japanese ground forces in the Pacific. Of 9,584 built over 4,000 were sent to the Soviet and Free French Air Forces.

6. PV-1 Ventura.



6. B-25 Mitchell.



THE NORTH AMERICAN B-25 (Navy PBJ-1) MITCHELL Medium Bomber was one of America's most famous airplanes of WW2. This was the type of plane used by General Doolittle on the "Tokyo Raid" April 18, 1942. It saw duty in every combat area, being flown by the Dutch, English, Chinese, Russians, and Australians in addition to our own U. S. Forces. Speed: 275 m.p.h.; Engines: 2 Wright R-2600's 1750 h.p. each; Maximum Gross Weight: 41,800 lbs.; Two B-25's fly with the C.A.F. First Bomb Group.

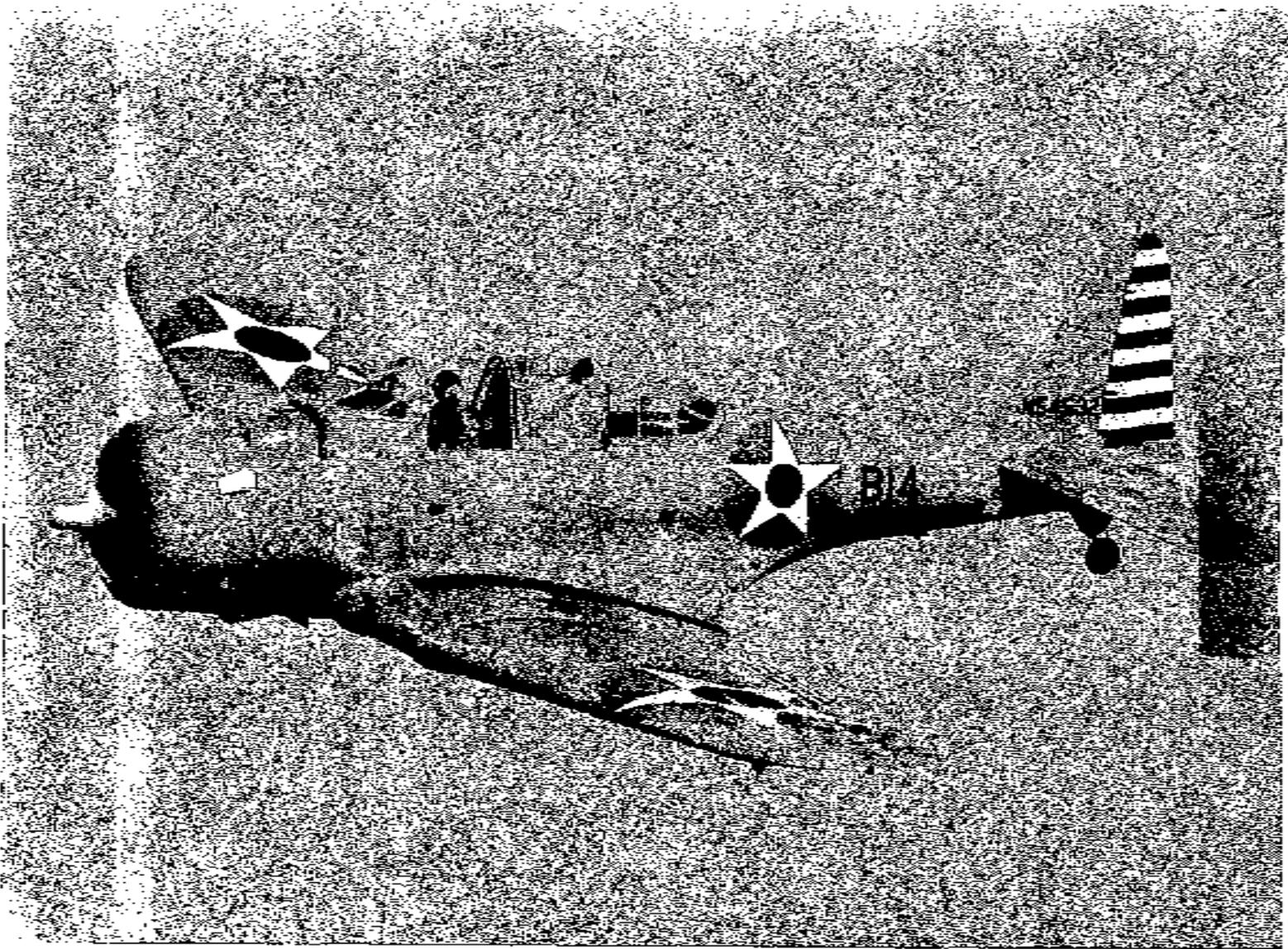




7. SDB Dauntless.

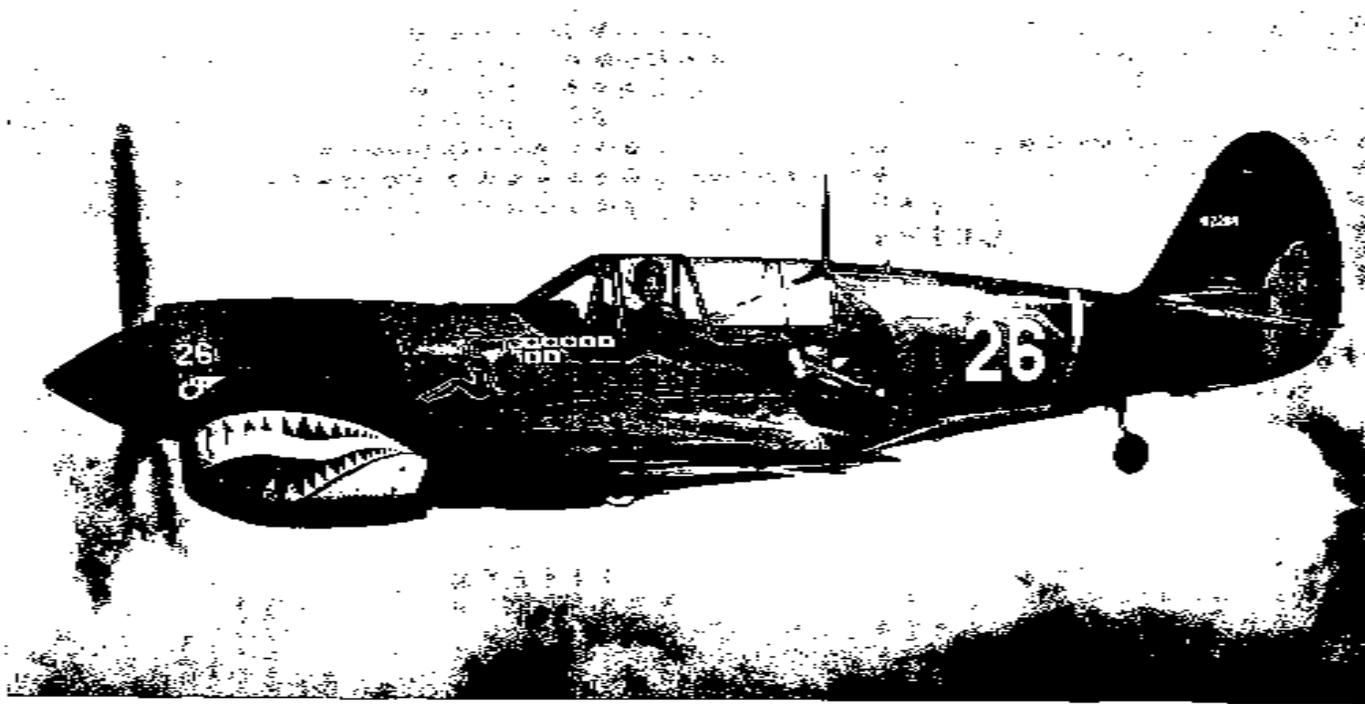


Recently acquired by C.A.F. **THE DOUGLAS SBD (ARMY A24) DAUNTLESS** Dive Bomber operated from aircraft carriers as one of the most effective weapons possessed by the U.S. Navy in WW2. Dauntless squadrons broke the back of the Japanese Navy in the Battle of Midway, June 4, 1942. Japan never recovered. Midway was the turning point in the Pacific. SBD's flew over every major U.S. Air-Sea Battle of WW2. Diving through heavy fog near vertically, a 2,000 lb. armor piercing bomb was released usually at an altitude of 2,500 ft. or less. This daring form of attack sank many thousands of tons of enemy shipping. The bravery, skill, and determination of Dauntless crews makes the Dauntless one of the immortal aircraft of WW2.

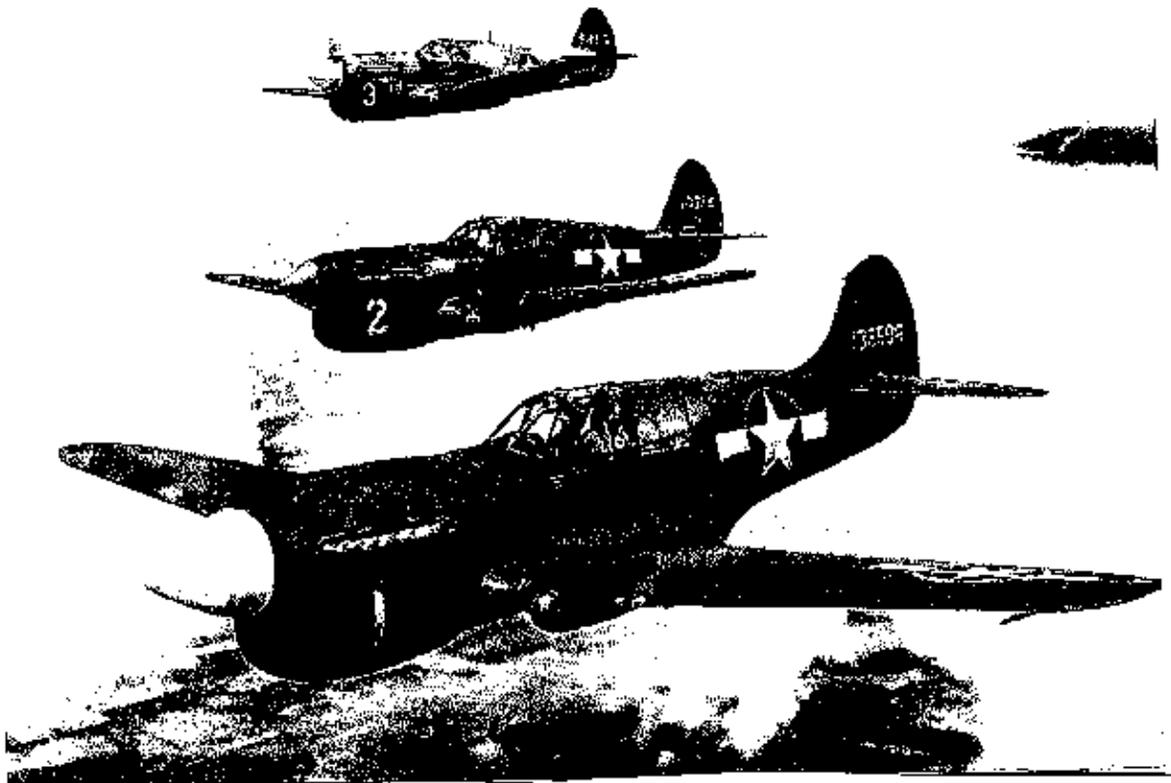




8. P-40 Warhawk.

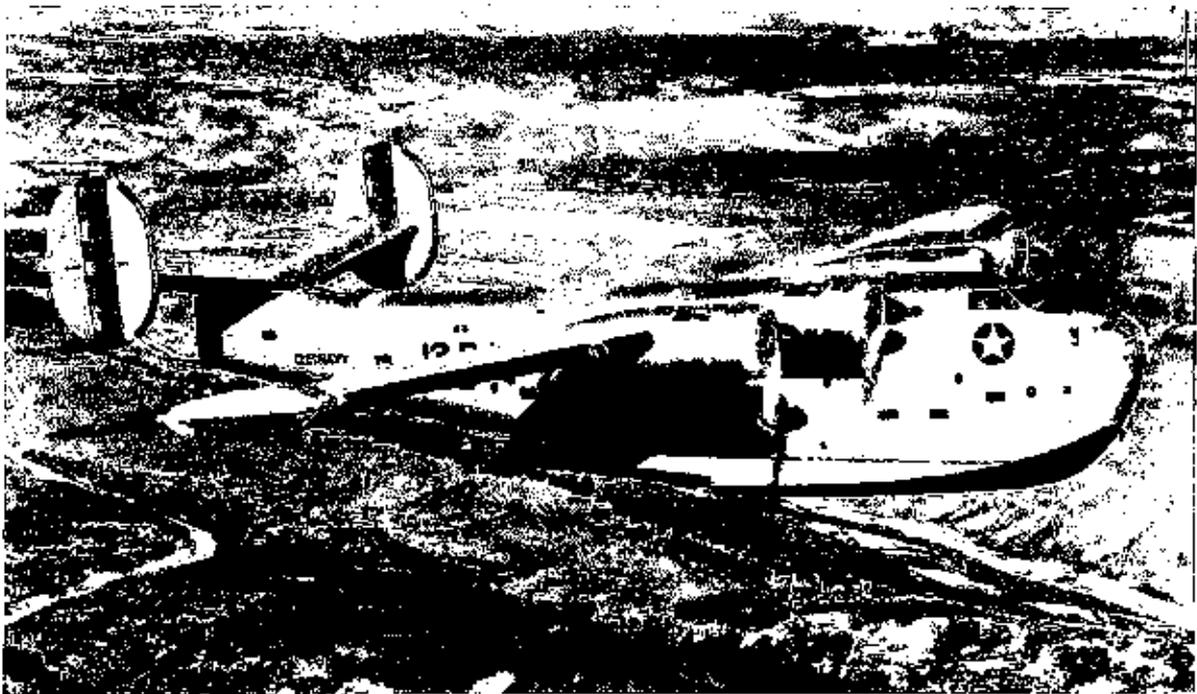
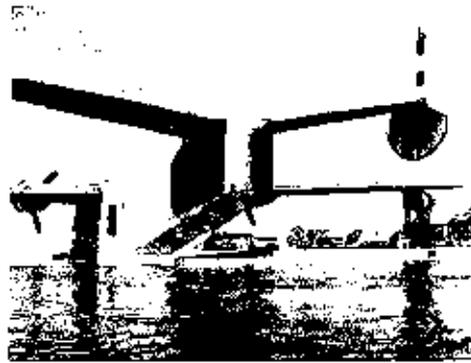


THE CURTISS P-40 WARHAWK saw service on every fighting front in the world from 1939 through 1945 and wore the colors of 28 Allied Nations. It served with Gen. Clair Chennault's Flying Tigers and fought Rommel's Africa Korps in North Africa. The Warhawk was the only U.S. Army Air Corps fighter during the first months of the war. Only a few got into the air at Pearl Harbor to knock down the first Japanese planes of the war. A total of 13,783 were built. Top speed: 360 m.p.h.; Engine: Allison V-710 1200 h.p.; Weight: 6,000 lbs.





9. PB2Y Coronado.

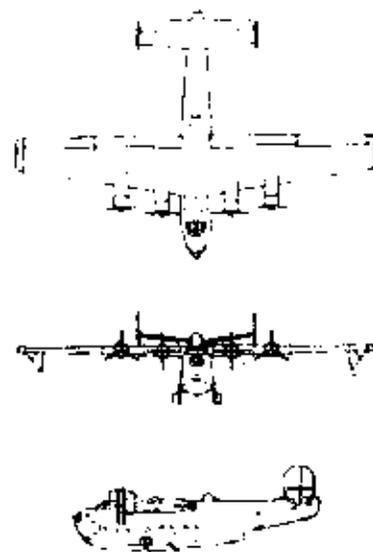


Specifications (PB2Y-5)

Data from Jane's Fighting Aircraft of World War II^[2]

General characteristics

- **Crew:** 10 (5 in transport role)
- **Capacity:** 16,000 lb (7,264 kg) of cargo or 44 passengers (PB2Y-3R); 25 stretchers (PB2Y-5H)
- **Length:** 79 ft 3 in (24.2 m)
- **Wingspan:** 115 ft 0 in (35 m)
- **Height:** 27 ft 6 in (8.4 m)
- **Wing area:** 1,780 ft² (165.4 m²)
- **Empty weight:** 40,850 lb (18,530 kg)
- **Max takeoff weight:** 66,000 lb (29,940 kg)
- **Powerplant:** 4× Pratt & Whitney R-1830-92 radial engines, 1,200 hp (895 kW each) each



Performance

- **Maximum speed:** 194 mph (310 km/h)
- **Cruise speed:** 170 mph (272 km/h)
- **Range:** 1,070 mi (1,720 km) at 131 mph (210 km/h)
- **Service ceiling:** 20,500 ft (6,250 m)
- **Wing loading:** lb/ft² (kg/m²)
- **Power/mass:** hp/lb (kW/kg)

Armament

- 6× .50 cal Browning M2 in three powered turrets
- 2× .50 cal Browning M2 in waist mounts
- 2× Mark 13 torpedoes or up to 12,000 lb of bombs, housed in the wings

10. F4U Corsair.



F4U CORSAIR

The F4U Corsair first saw action with the Marines on Guadalcanal on February 14, 1943. It continued in service until 1953 for the longest service life of any American fighter. It was the first fighter to exceed 400 mph in level flight and to outperform the Japanese Zero. Corsairs were the first single engine fighter to carry 4,000 lbs. of bombs. The Corsair served with the Marines as a land-based fighter and aboard carriers with the U.S. Navy. It fought over Bougainville, the Solomons, Rabaul, Okinawa, Peleliu, Tarawa, Kwajalein, Iwo and Leyete. It was used extensively by Marines for close support of ground troops and was feared by Jap pilots more than any other fighter.

A most unusual kill with a Corsair was made by Lt. R. R. Klingman over Okinawa who discovered his guns were jammed and proceeded to "saw down" a Jap photo plane by cutting off its elevator and rudder with his prop. In World War II, the F4U flew 64,051 combat sorties to destroy 2,140 Japanese aircraft with a loss of only 189 Corsairs.

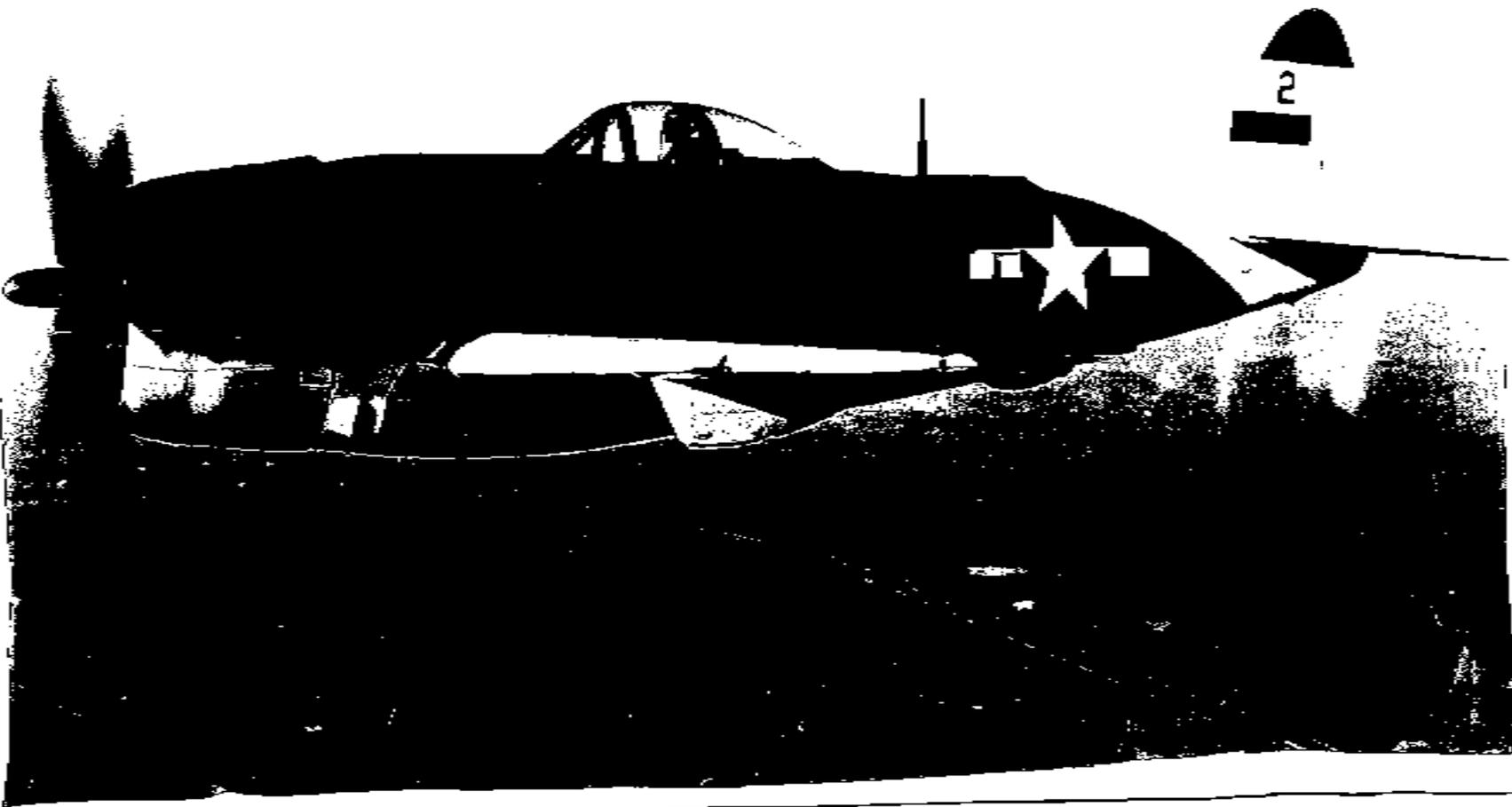
During the Korean war, a Corsair was credited with shooting down a MIG-15 Jet and during the first ten months flew 82% of all Navy and Marine close support missions.

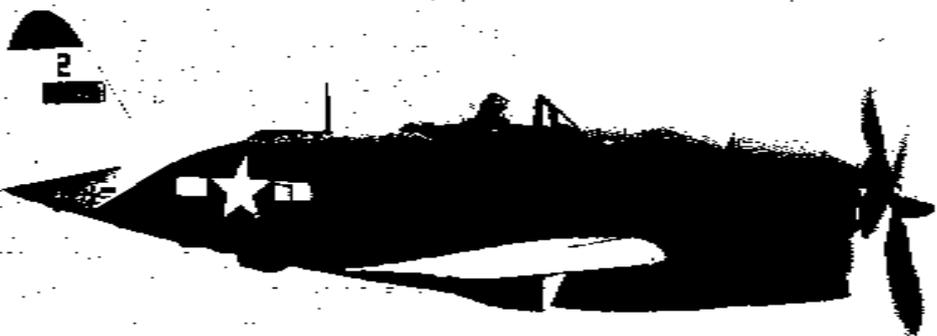
The Ghost Squadron's Corsair (an FG1D-Goodyear version of the F4U) is shown here in the colors and markings of VMF 124 of the US Marine Corps aboard the fast carrier Essex in December 1944. This Corsair was bought in 1960 in Buckeye, Arizona, after it was located on a small dirt landing strip where it had been towed following its purchase from the disposal depot at Litchfield Park Naval Air Station outside Phoenix.



THE CHANCE VAUGHT F4U CORSAIR first saw action with the Marines on Guadalcanal on Feb. 14, 1943 and continued in service until 1953, for the longest service life of any American Fighter. 12,571 Corsairs were built. They flew 64,051 combat sorties to destroy 2,140 Japanese aircraft with a loss of 189 Corsairs. It was used extensively by Marines for close support of ground troops and was feared more by Jap Pilots than any other plane.



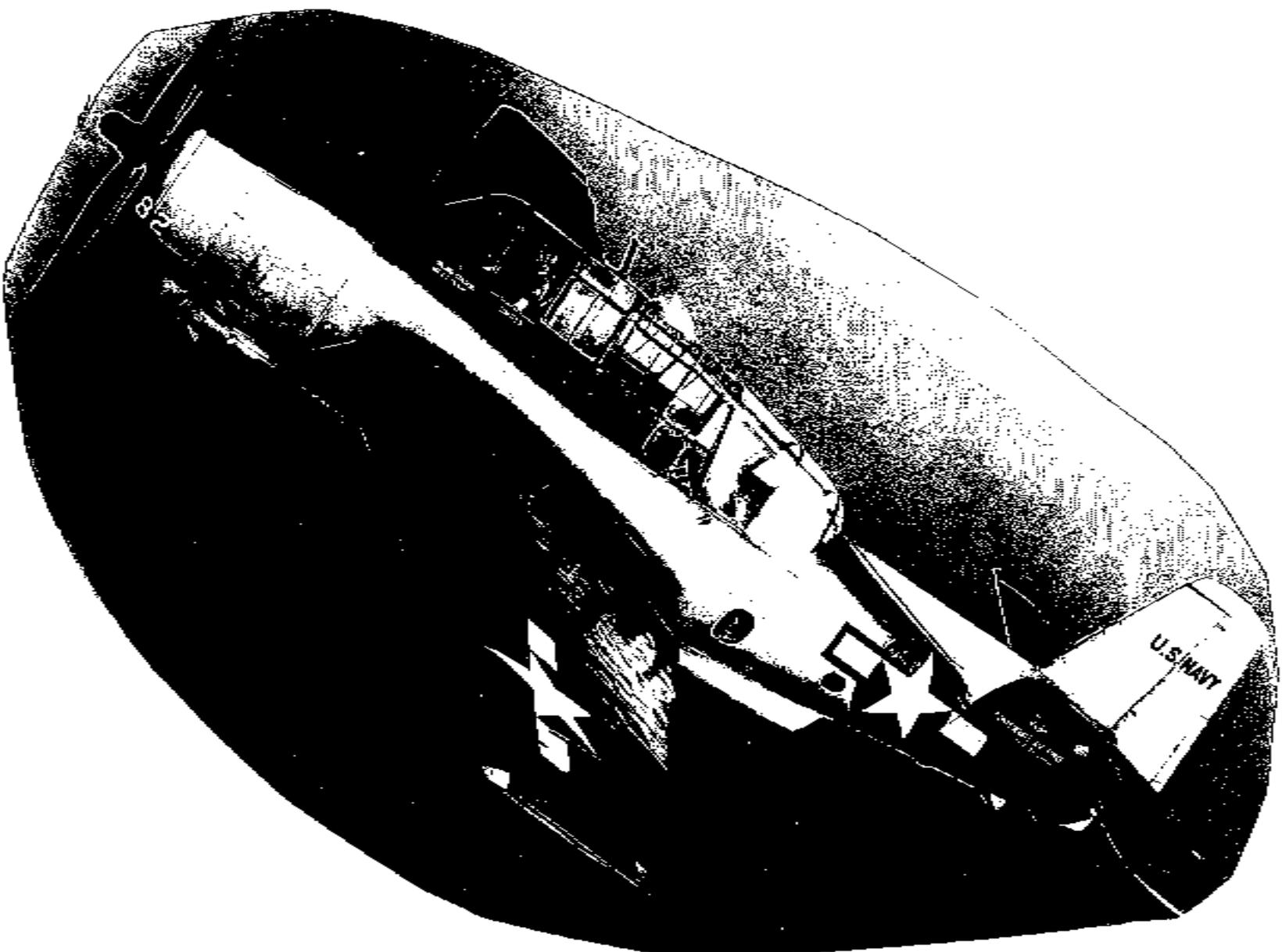




12. PBF Avenger



This **GRUMMAN TBF AVENGER** Torpedo Bomber has been completely rebuilt and is now flying. 9,834 of these were built by the Eastern Aircraft Division of General Motors as TBMs. These aircraft first saw combat operations in the Battle of Midway in 1942 and flew in every major Pacific air-sea battle as well as around the world with Navy carrier units in WW2. Speed 261 miles per hour, service ceiling 22,600 feet, range 1,130 miles.





THE BOEING B-17 (Navy PB1-W) FLYING FORTRESS is one of the most beautiful large airplanes ever built, was the scourge of the skies over Europe during the war. It was the first mass produced bomber capable of long-ranged, high altitude missions. The C.A.F.'s B-17 is one of the few left in the world today of the 12,725 that were manufactured. With a crew usually of nine, Fortresses battered the Axis from the first days of war in the Pacific, through North Africa, Italy, and final victory. Targets such as Frankfurt, Rabaul, Schweinfurt and Hamburg etched the B-17's place in history. Maximum Speed, 300 m.p.h.; Engines 4 Wright Cyclone 1820's of 1200 h.p. each. Maximum Gross Weight, 72,000 lbs.



Flying Fortress (above). Superfortress (below).

14. B-29 Superfortress.



THE BOEING B-29 SUPERFORTRESS very heavy bomber was the ultimate in WW2 bomber development, possessing engineering refinements gained thru development of the B-17 and the earlier B-15. The hard knocks of combat knowledge were applied directly into production lines, so that when it appeared over the skys of Japan in 1944 the U. S. Army Air Force possessed the weapon that would eventually set the Rising Sun. When the two atomic bombs were dropped on Japan by B-29's a coup de grace climaxed the end, for the destruction of Japanese war machinery — was already credited to the B-29's of the 20th Air Force. Copied by the Russians, used extensively by the U.S.A.F. in the Korean conflict, the B-29 helped hold the peace in the post war years until its later stable mate the B-50 arrived. It is one of the only two flying in the world of 3,970 built. Speed: 357 m.p.h.; Engines: 4 Wright Cyclone R-3350s of 2800 h.p. each; Maximum loaded weight: 135,000 lbs.

ISBN 978-0-920201-46-6